DB
80
.8
.M52
1881x
V.1

LIBRARY.
ALBION COLLEGE.

unacc.

DB.
80
.8
.M52
1881x
V.1

Metternich-Winneburg
Memoirs of Prince
Metternich.

JANET E ECKOFF

04 22 5

Renew

unacc.

WITHDRAWN
FROM
ALBION COLLEGE LIBRARY

STOCKWELL-MUDD LIBRARIES
DB80.8.M52 1881x
Memoirs of Prince Metternich
3 5044 00290 4776

MEMOIRS

OF

PRINCE METTERNICH

1773–1815

EDITED BY

PRINCE RICHARD METTERNICH

THE PAPERS CLASSIFIED AND ARRANGED BY M. A. DE KLINKOWSTRÖM

TRANSLATED BY

MRS. ALEXANDER NAPIER

VOL. I.

NEW YORK

HARPER & BROTHERS, FRANKLIN SQUARE

1881

(Stereotyped and Printed by S. W. Green's Son)

DB
80
.8
.M52
1881X
V.1
unacc.

EDITOR'S PREFACE.

In bringing this work before the public, I do homage to the memory of my father.

It appears twenty years after the death of the Chancellor.

"Such a delay is necessary, in order that the writings which I leave behind me may become ripe for the use of the literary world." Thus my father expressed himself on different occasions, and without being bound by any testamentary directions, filial piety urges me to fulfil a duty which is also dictated by political considerations.

No restriction was placed upon the Editor as to the mode of dealing with the materials which my father left, and I have chosen the form which seems to be indicated by the materials themselves.

In a memoir entitled "*My Political Testament,*" which the reader will find in its proper place in this work, the Chancellor explains in the following words the reasons of the silence he had maintained:

"I have made History, and have, therefore, not found time to write it. I did not regard myself capable of this double task, and after my retirement into private life, I was too advanced in years to devote myself to the task of writing history. Far removed from access to the State Archives necessary for such a work, I should have had only my memory to rely upon.

"I have recoiled from this task, and the history of my ministry, which lasted nearly thirty-nine years, must be derived from three sources:

"I. From the Archives of the department over which I presided from the Battle of Wagram, in 1809, till March 13, 1848;

"II. From a collection of documents which I leave behind me, under the title of '*Materials for the History of my Time;*'

"III. From the letters and papers which I have written since my retirement into private life.

"The impartial historian who draws from these three sources will find abundant materials.

"Neither self-love nor proneness to dogmatism have urged me to make known the views and sentiments by which the whole course of my life was governed. The feeling which inspires me rests on a regard for historical truth."

Similar expressions used by my father will be found by the reader in many parts of this work. The motive which hindered Prince Metternich from writing a continuous history of his life and labors is everywhere apparent; as such an undertaking would, indeed, have amounted to writing the history of Europe during the first half of our century.

The reader must not expect from the Chancellor's son a history of this period, nor a picture of the terrible wars, or of the long era of peace which followed them, an era which, ambitious as it may sound, bears the name of the illustrious Chancellor. But the world must accept from the son all he can give—the Notes, Memoirs, and Correspondence which the Chancellor deposited in the archives of his family, and which he himself describes as a collection to be used for the history of his life, with the expressed wish that they should be published for the use of the historian.

My task, therefore, has been to collect the papers left by my father, to classify them according to the nature of their subjects, following the chronological order, and to supplement them occasionally by reference to the Archives of the State. I have been guided in my work by the desire to throw light on the career of Prince Metternich, reproducing the papers with scrupulous fidelity, without addition or alteration, and in this way I have been able to bring out the greatness of his character.

The natural divisions in the life and labors of Prince Metternich have led me to arrange the papers he has left in three sections, corresponding to the three following epochs:

The first, from 1773 to 1815, beginning with the birth of Metternich, and ending with the celebrated Congress at Vienna.

The second, from 1816 to 1848, includes a period of general peace, and ends with the Chancellor's retirement from political life.

The third, from 1848 to 1859, is a period of repose, lasting till the death of the Chancellor, which took place on June 11, 1859.

The fourth and last Part will consist of documents of a various nature, which are not easy to class in chronological order, but are more easily arranged according to their subjects.

It is the First Part which is now published in this volume, comprising the period from 1773 to 1815.

The work will be published simultaneously in German, French, and English. The documents left by Prince Metternich are written partly in German and partly in French.

In the accomplishment of my arduous task I have had the assistance of others, whose valuable help I most thankfully acknowledge. Amongst others I specially mention with gratitude His Excellency Baron Aldenburg, whose rare knowledge and great experience have never failed me. I am also under great obligations to the Government officials, to the directors and custodians of the State Archives, who placed their treasures at my disposal for the benefit of this work, but I have used their liberality merely to fill up gaps in the papers left by the Chancellor. To do more than this would have been to alter the character of my work.

Lastly, I must mention, as a true fellow-laborer in this great enterprise, my friend, Hofrath von Klinkowström. Entrusted with the sifting and arranging of the Chancellor's papers, he has given to this vast collection of documents the form under which they are now presented to the public.

I now leave my father to speak. The reader shall, in this work, hear the voice which once made itself heard in all the Courts and Cabinets of Europe, and see the man who had the honor of leading for many years the Conservative party of the Austrian Empire. The reader shall hear, not another speaking of Metternich, but Metternich himself.

Now that more than a generation has passed over his quiet tomb, the image of the resolute defender of Conservative Principles appears still more imposing, and his own words will enable men to realize the power and the charm of his character. Even his enemies will be touched, and will regard with respect the great statesman as he once again passes before them.

Written on the 20th anniversary of the death of my father.

PRINCE RICHARD METTERNICH.

PARIS, *June* 11, 1879.

EXPLANATORY.

I DEPOSIT this manuscript in the archives of my family, and I am led to do so by the following considerations:

My life belongs to the time in which it has passed.

That time is an epoch in the history of the world; it was a period of transition! In such periods the older edifice is already destroyed, though the new is not yet in existence; it has to be reared, and the men of the time play the part of builders.

Architects present themselves on all sides: not one, however, is permitted to see the work concluded; for that, the life of man is too short. Happy the man who can say of himself that he has not run counter to Eternal Laws. This testimony my conscience does not deny me.

I leave to those who come after me not a finished work, but a clue to guide them to the truth of what I intended and what I did not intend. Mindful of my duty to the State, I have inserted in this manuscript nothing belonging to its secrets; but many things which ought to be known, and which ought not to remain in obscurity.

I have especially desired to render a last service, the greatest I can render, to the dead: to make known, as he was, the Emperor Francis I., who in his last will has conferred on me the title of his best friend.

My life was full of action in a time of rapidly moving events. This narrative shows that from my earliest youth to the thirty-sixth year of a laborious ministry, when I write these lines, I have not lived one hour to myself

A spectator of the order of things before the Revolution in French society, and an observer of or a participator in all the circumstances which accompanied and followed the overthrow of that order, of all my contemporaries I now stand alone on the lofty stage on which neither my will nor my inclination placed me.

I acknowledge, therefore, the right and the duty to point out to

my descendants, the course by which alone the conscientious man can withstand the storms of time. This course I have indicated by the motto I have chosen as the symbol of my conviction, for myself and my descendants: "TRUE STRENGTH LIES IN RIGHT;" save this, all is transitory.

The epoch which I have especially considered lies between 1810 and 1815; for that period was the most important in my life, as it was also in the history of the world. The direction was then given to the forms which things afterwards assumed. Proofs of this exist in the State Archives; but they contain only the results, and contribute little towards throwing light on the process by which those results were brought about; for in the years 1813, 1814 and 1815, the monarchs and the leaders of the Cabinets were mostly in the same locality.

If ever—and it is inevitable—an account of my life be given to the world, the statement of the truth concerning myself will furnish my descendants with the means of contradicting false representations. Investigation of the State Archives will also be required, containing as they do all that I did not think proper to include in this manuscript, and which I could not have included from want of time, even if a feeling of duty had not forbidden it.

The men who create History have not time to write it—I at least had none.

I have called the period between the years 1810 and 1815 the most important, because it includes the epoch in which Napoleon's attempt to establish a new order of things was overthrown; through which overthrow Europe fell under the natural consequences of the French Revolution—consequences which are only now beginning to develop themselves.

This manuscript is to remain in my family archives forever, so far as that can be said of anything man intends. I permit it, however, to be used, according to time and circumstances, to fill up the defects in historical narratives, or to correct those which are untrue, whether in regard to facts or in regard to my own person.

METTERNICH.

December, 1844.

CONTENTS OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

FIRST BOOK.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF MY PUBLIC LIFE (1773–1815).

AUTOBIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIR.

CHAPTER		PAGE
I.	Apprenticeship	1
II.	Entrance into Public Life	18
III.	Embassy in Berlin	26
IV.	As Austrian Ambassador at the Court of Napoleon	36
V.	Becomes Minister of Foreign Affairs	62
VI.	Special Mission to Paris	75
VII.	Before and After the Russian Campaign	88
VIII.	History of the Alliances	104
IX.	The Dawn of Peace	156

SECOND BOOK.

GALLERY OF CELEBRATED CONTEMPORARIES.

Napoleon Bonaparte 171

Contributions to the Portrait of Napoleon:

The Coronation of the Empress Josephine 184
Napoleon's Reception of the Diplomatists after Tilsit 186
The Court at Fontainebleau 187
The Napoleon Aristocracy 188
Napoleon at the Fatal Ball at Prince Schwarzenberg's 191
On the Flight of the King of Holland 196
The Church of the Madeleine 197
Napoleon's Opinion of Chateaubriand 197

PAGE

Napoleon's Family 198
The Manuscript of St. Helena 201

ALEXANDER I., EMPEROR OF RUSSIA 203

THIRD BOOK.

COLLECTION OF DOCUMENTS FROM THE FIRST PERIOD OF METTERNICH'S LIFE (1773–1815).

PRELIMINARY REMARK BY THE EDITOR 221

FROM THE TIME OF THE APPRENTICESHIP:

1793. Appeal to the Army 223
1794. On the Necessity of a general Arming of the People on the Frontiers of France 223
1797–1798. Letters from Metternich to his Wife from Rastadt (3 to 53) .. 228

NOTES BY THE EDITOR 251

FROM THE TIME OF METTERNICH'S ENTRANCE INTO THE PUBLIC SERVICE (1801–1803):

1801. His First State Paper (54) 284
1803. End of the Embassy at Dresden (55) 296

FROM THE TIME OF THE EMBASSY AT BERLIN (1804–1806):

1804. First Steps towards the Admission of Prussia into the Austro-Russian Coalition (56 to 61) 298
1805. Wintzingerode's Mission to Berlin (62 to 64) 314
1805. Approaching Entrance of Russian Troops on Prussian Territory (65, 66) 320
1805. Inroad of the French at Ansbach (67 to 73) 326
1805. First Meeting of Metternich with the Emperor Alexander at Berlin (74, 75) 339
1805. The Potsdam Treaty of Alliance (76 to 80) 343
1805. On the French Army Bulletins, and the Necessity of publishing a Newspaper (81, 82) 351
1805. The Battle of Austerlitz (83 to 85) 354
1806. The Haugwitz Mission (86, 87) 362
1806. Influence of the Peace of Presburg (88, 89) 367
1806. Change of Prussian Politics after Austerlitz (90, 91) 371
1806. The Prussian-French Alliance (92 to 94) 375

FROM THE TIME OF THE EMBASSY TO PARIS (1807 to 1809):

1807. The Peace of Tilsit and the Situation of Prussia (95) 385

PAGE

1807. The Treaty of Fontainebleau (96 to 98) 387
1807. Napoleon's War with Portugal, etc. (99) 394
1807. Arrival of Count de Tolstoy in Paris (100) 401
1807. Reports concerning Napoleon's Divorce (101, 102) 404
1808. Napoleon's Plans for the Division of Turkey (103 to 106) 408
1808. On the Necessity of an Austro-Russian Alliance (107) 427
1808. First Signs of Napoleon's warlike Intentions towards Austria (108, 109) 432
1808. On the Necessity of a Censorship of the Press (110) 443
1808. Alarm at Austria's Armaments (111 to 113) 445
1808. Napoleon's Great Audience, August 15 (114, 115) 450
1808. Special Audience, August 25 (116, 117) 461
1808. Meeting of the Monarchs at Erfurt (118 to 121) 469
1808. The Question of the Recognition of the Kings of Spain and Naples by Austria (122 to 124) 479
1808. On Talleyrand's Position (125) 485
1808. Napoleon's Return from Erfurt (126) 488
1808. On the Eventualities of a War with France (127, 128) 491
1809. Metternich's Return to Paris (129) 506
1809. Napoleon's Return from Spain (130 to 132) 510
1809. Talleyrand in Disgrace (133) 516
1809. Romanzow's Mission to Paris (134 to 136) 518
1809. The Peace between England and the Porte (137) 523
1809. Causes of Napoleon's delaying the War (138) 526
1809. On the Question of Guarantees (139, 140) 529
1809. The last Despatches of the Austrian Ambassador from Paris (141 to 144) 533

FROM THE PERIOD WHEN METTERNICH WAS PRIME MINISTER (1809, 1810):

1809. Reports to the Emperor Francis (145 to 148) 544
1809. The Organization of a Secret State Office (149) 551
1810. The Marriage of Napoleon with Marie Louise (150 to 155) 552

FROM THE TIME OF THE SPECIAL MISSION IN PARIS (1810):

1810. Metternich's Arrival in Paris, and his Conversation with Napoleon at Compiégne (156, 157) 562
1810. Metternich as a Mediator between Pius VII. and Napoleon (158 to 164) 569
1810. The Forged Vienna Bank-notes (165 to 167) 588
1810. On Russia's Relations with France (168) 591
1810. The Danubian Principalities and Servia (169, 170) 599
1810. The Austrian Loan in Paris (171) 609
1810. On the Transit Trade of Austria, &c. (172) 614
1810. The Swedish Throne (173, 174) 616
1810. Metternich's Farewell Audience with Napoleon at the Tuileries (175) 620
1810. Schouvalow's Treaty of Alliance (176) 622
1811. Despatch on the Result of the Mission to Paris (177) 626

PAGE

FROM THE PERIOD BEFORE AND AFTER THE RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN (1811, 1812):

1811. On Austria's Attitude in the Impending War (178 to 182)..... 639
1811. Organization of an Imperial Council (183)..... 658
1812. Address to the Academy of Fine Arts (184)..... 665

FROM THE TIME OF THE ALLIANCES (1813, 1814):

1813. Metternich's Conference with Napoleon in Dresden (185, 186)..... 672
1813. Metternich's Instructions for the Conference in Prague (187, 188). 674
1814. Abdication of Napoleon and the Arrival of Count d'Artois in Paris (189 to 191)..... 679

AT THE TIME OF THE BEGINNING OF THE PEACE ERA (1815):

1815. The Congress at Vienna (192 to 194)..... 683
1815. Ottenfels' Mission to Basle (195, 196)..... 716
1815. Journey to Paris (Letters) (197 to 207)..... 718

BOOK I.

MATERIALS FOR THE HISTORY OF MY PUBLIC LIFE.

1778–1815.

MEMOIRS OF PRINCE METTERNICH.

CHAPTER I.

APPRENTICESHIP.

(1773—1800.)

Birth and Childhood.—F. Simon.—University of Strasburg.—Coronation in Frankfort, 1790.—Eulogius Schneider.—The Lay-Bishop of Strasburg.—Archduke Francis.—Metternich's Father Minister Plenipotentiary to the Netherlands.—University of Mayence.—French Emigrants.—Vacation in Brussels.—Lectures on Law.—Prof. Hofman.—Kotzebue.—Nicolas Vogt.—Coronation of Emperor Francis II. in Frankfort, 1792.—Abbé Maury and Mirabeau.—Ball.—Coblentz.—Frederick William II.—Campaign of 1792.—General Dumouriez.—Occupation of Valenciennes.—Studies in the Netherlands.—At London.—Notabilities met there.—Mechanism of Parliament.—Prince of Wales.—War between France and England.—Sailing of the Fleet from Portsmouth.—The Naval Victory at Ushant.—Visit to the Interior of England.—Report of Metternich's Imprisonment.—Landing in Holland.—First Journey to Vienna.—Königswart.—Marriage, 1795.—Aversion to Public Life.—Death of his Father-in-law.—Studies in Natural Science.—Congress of Rastadt.—Return to Vienna.—Pozzo di Borgo.—Salon of the Prince de Ligne.—Salon Liechtenstein.—Salon Rombec.—Thugut.—Remark of the Emperor Francis.

I was born at Coblentz in the year 1773, so that my youth coincided with that period which immediately preceded the social Revolution in France, and which served as an introduction to it. Brought up in my father's house with loving care, I grew up under the influences of the position in which I was born,—the public station of my father in the Imperial service, the French social life, and the moral laxity which characterized the smaller German States, before the storm burst forth which was soon afterwards to annihilate them.

At the time of my childhood the educational methods of Basedow and Campe were in vogue. My first tutor was an aged Piarist. When I was nine years old he died, and he was replaced by another priest, who taught me the *Humaniora* till my thirteenth year, when

my father gave me another tutor. Friedrich Simon, born at Strasburg, and a Protestant, had been a teacher in Basedow's philanthropic institution at Dessau. He married a niece of Campe himself, and then, in connection with a Protestant clergyman, Schweighäuser, established an educational institution in Alsace, and afterwards undertook the direction of a similar institution at Neuwied on the Rhine.

Under the guidance of this tutor, I and my brother, who was a year and a half younger than myself, went through the studies of the Gymnasiums till the summer of the year 1788, when we were sent to the University of Strasburg.

This university at that time enjoyed great fame, and was much frequented by Germans, who went thither on account of the facilities it offered for acquiring the German and French languages. The year I went there the youthful Napoleon Bonaparte had just left; he concluded his studies in the artillery regiment quartered at Strasburg. We had the same professors for mathematics and fencing,—a circumstance which was only remembered by those masters when the little artillery officer became, step by step, a great general, First Consul, and afterwards Emperor. During my residence in Strasburg I never heard his name mentioned.* Prince Maximilian of Zweibrücken, afterwards the first King of Bavaria, was colonel of the royal Alsace regiment then quartered at Strasburg. My mother,[1] who was intimate with the parents of his wife, a princess of Hesse-Darmstadt, had recommended me to the care of this Prince. This charge he fulfilled in the most cordial manner, and throughout the whole life of this prince, relations of the utmost confidence existed between us, which were not without a certain influence on more than one public occasion.

I left the University of Strasburg in the year 1790,[2] at the time of the coronation of the Emperor Leopold at Frankfort, whither my father had summoned me. The French Revolution was beginning. From that moment I was its close observer, and subsequently became its adversary; and so I have ever remained, without having been once drawn into its whirlpool. I have known men whose

* In passing through Strasburg in 1808, I had a visit from my old fencing-master, Mons. Fustet. "Is it not a strange thing," said he to me, "that it was my lot to give you fencing-lessons, just after I had given the like to Napoleon? I hope that my two pupils, the Emperor of the French and the Austrian Ambassador at Paris, will not take it into their heads to come to blows with each other."

characters had not sufficient strength to withstand the misleading glare of innovations and theories, and who have reproached me that neither my understanding nor my conscience could sustain themselves at the tribunal of reason and of right. The errors into which these men fell, I ascribe far more to weakness of judgment than to the influence of evil example.

Contingencies which might have drawn me into the vortex were certainly not wanting. Between the years 1787 and 1790 I was placed under the direction of a tutor upon whose name the curses of Alsace fell; during the Reign of Terror he was a member of the revolutionary tribunal, over which Eulogius Schneider, a recreant monk from the diocese of Cologne, presided; and he shared in the responsibility of those streams of blood shed by that abhorred tribunal in that unhappy province. My religious teacher at Strasburg was Professor of Canon Law at the university—and after adopting the civil constitution of the Clergy, had been elected Bishop of Strasburg. Afterwards he foreswore religion and the episcopate, and publicly burned the insignia of his office in a revolutionary orgy. I must do both these men the justice to state, that they never attempted to influence my opinions.

My tutor made himself notorious in Paris on that accursed day, August 10, 1792. It was he who presided over the Council of Ten, which the bandits, known as "The Marseillaise," had appointed to conduct the operations of the day. In 1806 I found the same man in Paris again; he was then teacher of the German language in the Collége Louis le Grand, but he afterwards lost that place, being, like all the Jacobins of that time, in disfavor with Napoleon. On the return of the Bourbons, the Duke of Orleans made him German teacher to his children.

The doctrines of the Jacobins and their appeal to the passions of the people, excited in me an aversion, which age and experience have only strengthened. I cherish the conviction that I never should have been at any time, or in the lowest position, accessible to the temptations to which I saw so great a number of my contemporaries yield. I must also admit that the example of the errors, to which an unveracious spirit and the excitement of passion may lead, was not lost upon me; it influenced my own mind, and aided me to avoid the errors into which many fell, only because they had not had the same opportunities of beholding such enormities.

As I have already said, I went to Frankfort in the year 1790, for the coronation of the Emperor Leopold, where my father was Aus-

trian Ambassador. I was chosen by the Catholic Imperial Courts of the Westphalian Bench to be master of the ceremonies, and I had as colleague, for the Protestant section of the same Bench, Count Friedrich v. Solms-Laubach.

I had only then attained my seventeenth year, and was much flattered by this mark of confidence from so honorable a corporation, functions being assigned to me which, from their important character, seemed to require a man of riper years.

It was in Frankfort that I first came into personal contact with the Archduke, who became afterwards Emperor of Germany under the title of Francis II., and then Emperor of Austria under that of Francis I. He was five years older than I, and had just married his second wife, a Neapolitan princess. On the occasion of the coronation I also made the acquaintance of many eminent persons belonging to the Imperial court and to the best society of Vienna. Although the son of the Emperor's ambassador, I had never yet been in Austria. The only spot of hereditary property on which I had set my foot was the estate of Königswart, where, in the year 1786, owing to the death of Frederic II., I had resided for a short time. In fact, this event recalled my father from his post of Plenipotentiary to the three Rhenish electorates.

The coronation of a Roman emperor at Frankfort was certainly one of the most impressive and splendid spectacles in the world. Everything, down to the most trifling details, spoke to the mind and heart through the force of tradition and the bringing together of so much splendor. Yet a painful feeling overshadowed the marvellous picture then presented by the city of Frankfort. A conflagration, which grew with each day, laid waste the neighboring kingdom. Thoughtful men already saw the influence which this must, sooner or later, exercise beyond the boundaries of France. Emigrants also began to pour into the heart of an empire which had for so many centuries served as a wall of defence against a movement whose origin must be sought for long before the outbreak of 1789; and this defensive power itself, too, was already in a condition of evident decay. My mind was then too young to be able to fathom the vicissitudes of that gloomy future; absorbed in the present, I saw only, with all the force of youthful impressions, the contrast between the country contaminated by Jacobinism, and the country where human grandeur was united with a noble national spirit. Surrounded by a number of dull spectators, who called themselves the people, I had been present at the plundering

of the Stadthaus at Strasburg, perpetrated by a drunken mob, which considered itself the people. Now I found myself one of the guardians of public order in a Stadthaus, where so many impressive ceremonies had taken place, and this at so short a distance from the great state now in conflagration. I repeat it, that I thought only of this contrast, full of faith in a future which, in my young dreams, was to seal the triumph of this mighty organization over all weakness and error. I slept close to a volcano, without thinking of any eruption of lava!

It was towards the end of the residence of the Imperial court in Frankfort that the Emperor Leopold II. conferred on my father the then very important position of Minister Plenipotentiary to the States-General of the Austrian Netherlands. This title, borrowed from the diplomatic career, incorrectly described the functions of the office, the true attributes of which would have been better characterized if he had been called Prime Minister of the States-General. The popular rising, in which such worthless men as the advocate Vandernoot and a priest of the name of Van Gupen had played so lamentable a part, had just been put down. Following the advice of Prince Kaunitz, who knew his calm wisdom and conciliatory character, my father had been chosen by the Emperor to carry out the moral pacification of those provinces, and this he succeeded in doing, assisted by the repeal of the reforms so unwisely attempted by the Emperor Joseph II.

From Frankfort I went to the University of Mayence, to study Law. My brother, from whom I had never yet been separated, had been, from 1787, placed with me under the care of a clerical tutor, who was an upright, discreet man, and a witness of the errors into which my Jacobin teacher had fallen. I had now concluded my nineteenth year, and, strictly speaking, had no longer a tutor, for my tutor became my friend and counsellor. My residence in Mayence was of the greatest use to me, and had a decided influence on my life. My time was divided between my studies and intercourse with a society as distinguished for intellectual superiority as for the social position of its members. At that time Mayence and Brussels were the *rendezvous* for French emigrants of the higher classes, whose exile was voluntary, not forced as it soon afterwards became, and who had not as yet to struggle with poverty. In my intercourse with the *élite* of this society, I learned to know the defects of the old *régime;* the occurrences, too, of each day taught me, into what crimes and absurdities a nation necessarily falls,

when it undermines the foundations of the social edifice. I learned to estimate the difficulty of erecting a society on new foundations, when the old are destroyed. In this way also I came to know the French; I learned to understand them, and to be understood by them.

I spent the vacation in the bosom of my family at Brussels, whither my father had summoned me, that I might work in his department. The post of Minister to the States-General was, of all the places which the Emperor had to bestow, the most important, and, at the same time, one of the most laborious. The minister united in his own person the chief direction of all the branches of a substantive government. A numerous diplomatic corps resided at Brussels; the minister, therefore, found himself at the head of a political cabinet. The country had just passed through an internal crisis, the consequences of which were still felt in all directions, so that my position gave me the opportunity to observe and study at the same time two countries, one of which was given up to the horrors of the Revolution, whilst the other still showed fresh traces of what it had gone through. This position and the instruction I gained from it have not been lost on me in the long course of my public life.

With the scenes of devastation before me of which France was the theatre, my mind naturally turned towards every study which promised to be most useful in my future career. I felt that the Revolution would be the adversary I should have to fight, and therefore I set myself to study the enemy and know my way about his camp. I attended the lectures on Law, and came in contact with professors and students of all shades. As in all German universities, the spirit of innovation developed itself in Mayence. The progress of events in France inflamed this disposition. I was surrounded by students, who named the lectures according to the Republican calendar; and some professors, especially a certain Hofman, who at that time (1792) was head of one of the clubs at Mayence, made it their business to interlard their lectures with allusions to the emancipation of the human race, as it was so well begun by Marat and Robespierre. George Forster, the learned companion of the famous navigator James Cook in his voyages, then living there, gathered round him numerous acolytes of the Revolution. I visited at his house, and saw the effect of the seductive principles to which many youthful minds fell victim. Kotzebue, the dramatist, was also living at Mayence at that time; he was then an ardent fol-

lower of a school which, twenty-five years later, turned their daggers against him.

From this epoch date the relations between me and the historian Nicolas Vogt, whose remains are buried on the Johannisberg. I attended his lectures on the History of the German Empire; and whether he guessed how much help I should afterwards obtain from his lectures, or whether from the force of sympathy between us, I always reckoned him among the number of my most zealous friends. Often have I recalled the saying with which he concluded a discussion between us on the subject of historical criticism: "Your intellect and your heart are on the right road; persevere therein also in practical life, the lessons of History will guide you. Your career, however long it may be, will not enable you to see the end of the conflagration which is destroying the great neighboring kingdom. If you do not wish to expose yourself to reproaches, never leave the straight path. You will see many so-called great men pass by you with swift strides; let them pass, but do not deviate from your path. You will overtake them, if only because you must meet them on their way back!" The good man was right.

In July, 1792, I was present at the coronation of the Emperor Francis, and then performed the same duties as at that of his illustrious predecessor.

The appearance which Frankfort then presented was very different from that of this city two years earlier. France was now bowed beneath the Reign of Terror. Events followed each other in quick succession. The comparison between what was going on in Frankfort and what was taking place in the neighboring kingdom was too striking to escape notice, and could not but be painfully evident to the mind.

The light-heartedness which characterized the French emigrants assembled in the city for the coronation was in strong contrast with this impression. The princes of the royal family were all gathered together at Coblentz. All who fled from the Revolution reckoned on their exile lasting for two months. Thoughtful men glanced at the Prussian army assembled on the Rhine, and at the war which had already broken out in Belgium, Austria, and France.

Among the personages who greatly attracted my attention in Frankfort, I may mention the Abbé Maury, who officiated here as Papal Nuncio, and Vicomte de Mirabeau, known by the *sobriquet* of Mirabeau-Tonneau, the younger brother of the famous Mirabeau: a man of spirit and great courage, just as enthusiastic in his loyalty

as his brother was revolutionary. In the Abbé Maury I did not recognize the fearless deputy of the National Assembly, and for this reason, doubtless, I was the less surprised to meet him a year afterwards as Cardinal and almoner to Princess Pauline Borghese, Napoleon's sister.

In regard to the circumstances, the pageant and ceremonies of this coronation were perhaps of a more imposing character than at the former. Prince Anton Esterhazy, the principal Ambassador of the Emperor, entrusted me in the most friendly manner with the direction of the banquet which he gave after the coronation. I opened the ball with the young Princess Louise of Mecklenberg, who afterwards, as Queen of Prussia, was distinguished for her beauty and noble qualities. She was two years younger than I. We had known each other from childhood, for these young Princesses of Mecklenberg, of whom one was Queen of Prussia and the other Queen of Hanover, were brought up at Darmstadt under the care of their grandmother, who was on intimate terms with my mother. The most friendly relations existed between us during the whole life of that princess.

When the coronation was over, the monarch and most of the German princes departed to Mayence, where the Elector held his court in great luxury, this court being at that time the most luxurious in Germany. The French princes had arrived, everything was ready for the beginning of the campaign. Great hopes were placed on the result, and certain victory was generally expected. The French emigrants thought the undertaking sure of success, and the only complaint they were heard to utter related to unavoidable delays in the assembling of the army. According to their idea, the despatch of a few battalions only was needed, in order that the white flag should immediately appear on all the towers of France.

No doubt these lofty delusions brought about the defeat which the Prussian army soon afterwards sustained.

From Mayence I went to Coblentz, to which place the French princes returned. The Prussian army had encamped near the village of Metternich, which lies a mile (German) distant from the town. There for the first time I came to know the Crown Prince of Prussia, who, after the death of King Frederick William II., mounted the throne.

Frederick William II. was the picture of a king. In stature he was almost a giant, and stout in proportion. In all assemblies he stood a head taller than the crowd. His manners were stately and

pleasant. The emigrants were certain that he had only to show himself on the frontiers, and the *sans-culottes* would lay down their arms. Frenchmen of that day did not at all comprehend the Revolution; and, indeed, I do not believe that, with a few exceptions, they ever succeeded in doing so. But this weakness is not the exclusive property of the French, for people in general do not even guess the true causes or the purpose of events which take place before their eyes.

Soon after this, the campaign commenced and dispelled all these dreams. Defective in organization, and conducted by a man whose military reputation was founded simply on a flattering speech of Frederick II., it ended in a calamitous retreat. All that I afterwards was able to discover about this campaign left me no doubt whatever that, if the Duke of Brunswick, instead of losing time in Champagne, had marched straight to Paris, he would have effected an entrance into that city. What would have been the consequence of such a success, it is difficult to determine; but for my part, I feel convinced that the Revolution would not have been suppressed. Apart from the fact that the military power was too weak to maintain the first success, the evil had spread to an extent too vast to be restrained in its onward steps by merely military operations, and Europe was the victim of so many illusions beyond the range of the Revolution that moral remedies could not keep pace with the power of the sword. In the latter part of the summer I went to Brussels. The war was at its height. My university studies were interrupted in consequence of these events. I passed to and fro between Brussels and the army, sometimes with commissions from my father, sometimes to visit my friends. On one of these occasions, as I was returning to Brussels, an adjutant of the general in command came to inform my father that the commander of the French army, General Dumouriez, had just seized the commissaries of the Convention, and sent them to the Austrian outposts. I was deputed to receive them on their arrival at Brussels. I had many interviews with them in the prisons which were assigned to them, and heard their complaints against the general, whom they had been ordered to remove and imprison. Shortly after this, we saw General Dumouriez himself arrive in the Netherlands. The French Reign of Terror destroyed its own commanders just as cartridges destroyed the soldiers. The execution of Louis XVI. and of Marie Antoinette had called forth beyond the confines of France, and especially in our army, a horror which soon passed into implacable

hatred, and for some weeks our troops, in spite of the efforts of the officers, gave no quarter in battle.[3]

The campaign of the year 1793 concluded with the capture of Valenciennes.[4] I was present at almost all the operations of the siege, and had therefore the opportunity of observing war very closely; and it is to be wished that all those who are called upon to take a leading part in the business of the State could learn in the same school. In the course of my long public life I have often had reason to congratulate myself upon the experience thus gained.

I passed the winter of 1793–1794 in the Netherlands, continuing the studies of the service for which I was destined, and being employed in the business of the Cabinet. Brussels was full of strangers, and the emigrants continued to dream of the end of their exile with a confidence which I was far from sharing.

Towards the end of the winter, Vicomte Desandroins, chief treasurer of the Netherlands Government, was entrusted with a mission to the English Government. I accompanied him to London, and was there received by King George III. with unusual kindness and affability. The relations between the Imperial Court and that of Great Britain were most confidential, and public feeling manifested itself in both countries with the same energy against the horrors of the French Revolution, as indeed their interests seemed to be identical. I thus paid a visit to England under the happiest auspices, and my residence there brought me into contact with the most remarkable men of this great epoch. In this way I came to know William Pitt, Charles Fox, Burke, Sheridan, Charles Grey (afterwards Lord Grey), and many other personages, who then and afterwards played great parts on the theatre of public life. I frequented the sittings of Parliament as much as possible, and followed with particular attention the famous trial of Mr. Hastings.[5] I endeavored to acquaint myself thoroughly with the mechanism of the Parliament, and this was not without use in my subsequent career. I was then appointed Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the Emperor at the Hague. This circumstance, being known in London, procured me admission to a sphere of society generally unapproachable for a young man of one-and-twenty. I came to know the Prince of Wales, afterwards Regent, then at last King, with the title of George IV. Our relations, begun at this time, lasted during the prince's whole life. Great dissensions at this period divided the royal family of England. The Prince of Wales had taken up the side of the Oppo-

sition. My youth restrained me from expressing the profound disapproval which his conduct produced in me; but I took one day the opportunity of saying a word to him on the subject, of which he reminded me thirty years afterwards, and added, "You were very right then!"

The Prince of Wales was one of the handsomest men I ever saw, and to an agreeable exterior he added the most charming manners. He possessed a sound intelligence, which alone preserved him from being corrupted by the bad society in which he moved with ease himself, without ever permitting the slightest want of respect in others. He took a great fancy to me, and was pleased, I think, at my reserve in a society which was not agreeable to me.

The war between France and England had meantime broken out, and the moment now drew near when the naval strength of the two powers was to be measured against each other. Several hundred merchant vessels, bound for the East and West Indies, waited in the roads at Spithead and St. Helen's for the opportunity to set sail. A great fleet of men-of-war was to protect the merchantmen from an attack, for which great naval preparations had been made in the harbor of Brest. I eagerly desired to see the sailing of the fleet. When the King heard of this, he was kind enough to order that everything should be done to facilitate the execution of my purpose; and one day when I waited on him, he told me he would let me know when to go to Portsmouth to be present at the departure of the fleet, and would give the necessary directions to Admiral Howe and the harbor-master to secure the gratification of my curiosity. Shortly afterwards his Majesty sent to inform me that the moment for my departure was come, and, furnished with letters to the above-named officers, I travelled to Portsmouth. This town was so full of sight-seers that, but for the attention of the naval officers, who had secured lodgings for me, no such accommodation would have been found. The day after my arrival I paid the harbor-master a visit, and went on board the admiral's ship, to present the letters with which I had been provided. The admiral received me with the greatest politeness, and assured me he would have me informed the moment the fleet was ready to sail.

I spent three days at Portsmouth, in visiting the different establishments in that town, and in the night of the third day I was awoke by the news, brought by an officer sent by Admiral Howe, that he had instructions to conduct me to the Isle of Wight. From the top of the hill behind Cowes, we could see the fleets leave the

roads and join company on the other side of the island, on the south of which a vessel was stationed for my use, in order to convey me to the admiral's ship. We left Portsmouth immediately, and landed on the Isle of Wight in the early morning, reaching our point of observation about six o'clock in the morning. A fresh breeze sprang up, and this was the signal for the departure of more than four hundred ships. I consider this the most beautiful sight I have ever seen, I might say, indeed, the most beautiful that human eyes have ever beheld! At a signal from the admiral's ship the merchantmen unfurled their sails, the fleet for the West Indies turned to the west, the fleet for the East Indies passed to the east side of the island, each accompanied with a portion of the royal fleet. Hundreds of vessels and boats, filled with spectators, covered the two roads as far as the eye could reach, in the midst of which the great ships followed one another, in the same manner as we see great masses of troops moved on the parade-ground. Four French men-of-war, coming from Toulon, with emigrants on board, hoisted the white flag and joined the English fleet. This circumstance, unparalleled in the annals of history, gave a character to the occurrence which will never fade from the memory of those who witnessed it. In a few hours the two fleets met to the south of the island. As soon as my guide gave the signal for departure, we descended the hill and joined Admiral Howe on board the "Queen Charlotte." I remained with the admiral, who loaded me with attentions, till the evening of May 30.

A despatch boat sent from the English fleet of observation before Brest brought the news that the French fleet had set sail and put out to sea. In spite of my earnest petitions to the admiral to allow me to remain to see the great events which were imminent, he obliged me to leave him: "The King told me," said he, "to let you see everything; but I have to send you back alive, and cannot take upon myself to expose you to the dangers of a sea-fight." With the greatest regret, therefore, I left the fleet, and went on board the vessel which the admiral was sending off to Portsmouth with his despatches to the Admiralty; and after a few days' stay in Portsmouth, I returned to London. The city I found illuminated, and the people filled with rapture at the news of the great naval victory of the 1st of June off Ushant. This news preceded me by a few hours only. I remained in London two days; and on the third I travelled back to Portsmouth, to see the arrival of the fleet with their prizes.

The admiral's ship, which I had left a few days before in the most perfect condition, was one of those which suffered the most severely. She had joined battle with the French admiral's ship, and presented the appearance of a ruin; the greater part of her crew had been killed or disabled. Admiral Howe, who to my great joy escaped unhurt, returned covered with laurels.

I was to have returned to the Netherlands in the middle of summer, but the war prevented me; and while waiting to see how events would turn out, I visited the interior of England. At the commencement of the autumn, as the enemy had entered the Netherlands, I embarked at Harwich to cross over to Helvoetsluys. We were overtaken by a heavy gale, which drove us into the roads of Dunquerque, just as that town was being bombarded by Sir Sidney Smith. I was exposed to a cross-fire for more than two hours, and had only to thank a sudden change of wind for my escape from so dangerous a position. From this circumstance a report was started and disseminated by the newspapers of the day that I had been taken prisoner by the French. This false report reached the ears of my father, and he, with the commander-in-chief of the Austrian army, was just on the point of approaching the French Government with regard to my liberation, when he heard of my landing in Holland. I remained in this country so long as was necessary to enable me to visit the Hague, Amsterdam, and part of North Holland, and from thence I repaired to the seat of government of the Netherlands on the Lower Rhine, to which place it had retired.

In the beginning of October I travelled with my father to Vienna, and visited that capital for the first time. In the month of February of the same year Prince Kaunitz died, and the direction of foreign affairs was entrusted to Baron von Thugut. I had made his acquaintance in Brussels, where he passed several months with Count Mercy d'Argenteau, who lived in the Belgian capital after his return from his post of ambassador in Paris. I have already mentioned that I had been chosen for the mission to the Hague, but after the conquest of Holland by Pichegru's army, it did not suit me to take that post, and I waited the development of events, without impatience, but with a feeling of bitterness against the Revolution the consequences of which threatened the whole body of society. The left bank of the Rhine was occupied by the troops of the French Republic. Those were to blame for this blow who had so utterly mistaken the strength and extent of the Revolution.

The greater part of our family estates lying on the left bank of the Rhine had been confiscated by the *great nation;* it was necessary, therefore, to turn to the estates we had in Bohemia, which had brought in but little to my father, or his predecessors during the last century, but which had now to be made the most of. My father sent me thither in order to carry out the necessary measures on the spot. I spent the months of November and December alone in Königswart, and occupied myself with the management of the affairs entrusted to me.

On my return to Vienna, I found my parents busy with a project for my marriage. Prince Ernst Kaunitz, eldest son of the chancellor, had an only daughter; he had become acquainted with me during my first short residence in Vienna. Preliminary conferences between the parents made the conclusion of the marriage dependent on the mutual inclinations of the young people. I was only one-and-twenty, and the thought of marrying so young had never occurred to me. It was soon evident to me that my parents much desired this marriage; but as the Princess Kaunitz shortly afterwards had an illness, from which she only recovered in March 1795, I did not make the acquaintance of my bride-elect till the summer, and our betrothal was arranged to take place in the autumn of the same year.

Prince Ernst Kaunitz loved his daughter tenderly, and was determined not to part with her, so that I consented that we should live with him. The betrothal was celebrated on September 27th, 1795, at Austerlitz, the place which ten years afterwards became so sadly famous.

I have already said that the public service presented no attractions for me. I had determined to remain in private life, and to devote my time to the cultivation of learning and science. At the time of which I speak fortune seemed to favor my inclinations, and I made a plan for myself, which I was not permitted to carry out.

I must also acquaint my readers with other causes which kept me aloof from public affairs. Still young, and placed in a position which allowed me to observe, from the highest point of view, the course of the greatest events, I found that they were not conducted as they ought to have been. "*Les affaires ce sont les hommes;*" affairs are only the expression of the faculties or the weaknesses of men, of their inclinations and their errors, their virtues and their vices. Inaccessible to prejudice, and seeking only the truth in everything, my modesty did not allow me to find fault with per-

sons in power if I was not satisfied with what I saw; on the contrary, I ascribed to the weakness of my own understanding and to my inexperience the feeling which forced me to disapprove of the course they had taken. But neither inclination nor duty led me to acquire the necessary experience. My particular vocation seemed to me to be the cultivation of knowledge, especially of the exact and physical sciences, which suited my taste particularly. I loved the fine arts too, so that nothing aroused in me any desire to put my freedom into fetters. The diplomatic career might certainly flatter my ambition, but during all my life I have never been accessible to this feeling.

In the autumn of 1797, death carried off my father-in-law. Home duties and study continued to be my occupation. I diligently attended lectures on Geology, Chemistry, and Physics; then too, as afterwards, I followed with attention the progress of Medical Science. Man and his life seemed to me to be objects worthy of study. Vienna had for many years been rich in great physicians. Van Swieten and Stoll were dead; the first professorial chair was filled by Peter Franck; Quarin did honor to science by his extensive knowledge; Gall continued his lectures to a select audience: Jacquin was continually making fresh advances in botany. I was happy in this scientific circle, and allowed the Revolution to rage and rave without feeling any call to contend with it. It pleased Providence afterwards to rule quite otherwise

The Congress of Rastadt drew me out of my retirement. The Counts of the Westphalian 'Collegium' entrusted me with the care of their interests. I undertook the charge, more from a feeling of duty than in the hope of being able to serve a body whose existence was threatened, as was that of the German Empire itself. I remained in Rastadt till the middle of March 1799. As the dissolution of the Congress approached, I took my wife and daughter back to Vienna. A short time after my return to this capital, I learned the catastrophe which signalized the end of a Congress which, from beginning to end, had been but a phantom. I had no opportunity at that time of seeing Bonaparte. He had left Rastadt two days before my father and I arrived. In their respective capacities of First Plenipotentiary of the Empire and of the French Republic, my father and Bonaparte had their apartments in the Palace of the city, separated only by the great saloon.[6]

Returning home, I again resumed my own manner of life and my accustomed employments. My stay in Rastadt only strength-

ened me in my opposition to a career which in no wise satisfied my mind and disposition. The French Revolution had reached and passed the climax of its barbarous follies; the Republic was only the miserable dregs of it; and a disunited Germany was paralyzed by the peace which Prussia had separately concluded with France at Basle, and by the system of neutrality at any price, which the Princes of North Germany had adopted. Austria alone was in the field, and the war was badly carried on. Was there anything in such a situation to summon me to exchange my peaceful life for a life of activity constrained to move within limits conflicting with my spirit of independence and cramping my conscience?

These feelings of mine might easily give the impression that my temper had become morose. But that would be a mistake. I was preserved from this weakness by my love for grave studies. I never shut myself up from the world; my life was that of a man who sought exclusively good society; this alone had any power of attraction for me. The day was usually given entirely up to business, and the evening was divided between work and recreation. I frequented those *salons* by preference in which I was sure to find pleasant conversation, convinced that such conversation serves to sharpen the intellect, correct the judgment, and is a source of instruction to those who know how to keep it from degenerating into mere babbling

At that time there were in Vienna several foreigners remarkable for their intellectual gifts; among whom I may particularly mention Pozzo di Borgo, who afterwards played a great part in public affairs. He was at that time employed as a secret agent by the English Cabinet. I met him often in society. I remarked in him an extraordinary fluency combined with southern warmth in expressing his feelings. One *salon*, with which, however, I had only a distant connection, was that of the Prince de Ligne's. The Prince himself was conspicuous for the peculiar quickness of his intellect; and his *salon* was frequented by a very mixed company, of whom the greater part affected the reputation of wits, without being particularly intellectual. For many years the Prince had honored me with especial kindness. During my residence in the Netherlands he had wished to bestow on me his second daughter in marriage, and used to call me his son-in-law, a name which he continued to give me in joke as long as he lived. The conquest of the Netherlands brought the Prince and his family from Brussels to Vienna. By a strange caprice of fortune, the Prince's daughter,

who had been destined for me, married a Count Pallfy, who had been at one time engaged to marry the very daughter of Prince Kaunitz who became my wife.

The house which I most frequented was that of the Princess Liechtenstein,[7] an aunt of my wife on the mother's side, and one of those five princesses who for many years were the intimate friends of the Emperor Joseph II. This small circle, known during the reign of this monarch by the name of "the Society of Princesses," consisted of Princess Franz Liechtenstein, Princess Ernest Kaunitz and her sister, Princess Karl Liechtenstein, and the Princesses Kinsky and Clary. Of men, besides the Emperor Joseph, there were Marshal Lascy, Lord-in-waiting, Count, afterwards Prince, Rosenberg, and the Prince de Ligne. After the death of the Emperor, this society was dispersed. The Princess Karl gathered around her the remains of this circle of all that Vienna possessed of persons distinguished for their agreeable manners. The Countess Rombec too, sister of Count Ludwig Cobenzl, then ambassador at St. Petersburg, opened her *salon;* which was much frequented by foreigners and especially by French emigrants.

I had arranged to pass the winter in the capital, and the summer months in the country, sometimes in Moravia on an estate belonging to my wife, sometimes in Bohemia on one belonging to my family. I had entirely withdrawn myself from public affairs, and in regard to them I was simply a spectator. The result of my observations was not favorable to the cause which all my life I have considered that of reason and right. From time to time I visited Baron Thugut, who in his capacity of Minister of Foreign Affairs conducted the affairs of the Imperial Chancellerie.

I have already mentioned our previous acquaintance. I made no attempt to come into closer intimacy with him; nothing urged me to it, for I wanted no place, and Baron Thugut had no relations, beyond his official duties, with any one. I agreed with him in his principles, but not with the manner in which he carried them out, and the results of his ministry have proved only too thoroughly that I was right.

Sometimes I waited on the Emperor, who let no opportunity slip of reproaching me with what he called my indolence. One day when I had been speaking of my views on this subject, he said to me, "You live as I should be very happy to live in your place! Hold yourself ready for my orders, that is all I expect of you for the present."

CHAPTER II.

ENTRANCE INTO POLITICAL LIFE.

(1801—1803.)

Thugut's Character and Resignation.—Cobenzl.—Enters the Public Service.—Conversation with the Emperor.—As Ambassador at Dresden.—Beginning of Public Life.—Leading Motives.—Arrival at Dresden.—Mr. Elliot.—Dresden as a Post of Observation for the Northern Courts.—Fabrication of Diplomatic Correspondence.

With the conclusion of the Peace of Luneville (1801) the weakness and vacillations of the Austrian Cabinet reached their height. During a conflict of ten years the policy of the Imperial court had raised a barrier, sometimes stronger, sometimes weaker, to the destructive principles of all the Governments of France which had succeeded one another since 1792. But the opposition so offered, betrayed only too much the utter want of consistency of plan. In this lay the great defect of the Cabinet, to whom also it has been ascribed, that the successes achieved one day were destroyed on the next. More than to all other causes, France owed her enormous successes to the inconsistent action of the ministers who conducted affairs from the death of the great statesman who for forty years presided over the cabinet of Vienna, but who, alas! had latterly suffered from the infirmities of age. The views upon which the policy of Austria was always based could not be conceived more clearly than they were, but never was their execution more feebly carried out.

The ministry of Baron Thugut displays nothing but an unbroken series of mistakes and miscalculations. When he was at the height of his power, he was distrusted by two parties, each from its own standpoint, in exactly opposite directions. He was accused by the one of having sold himself to France; others pretended that England had him in her pocket. It is to be deplored, both for his own sake and for Austria's, that no one has ventured to assert that Thugut had served the interests of his country and not his own.

Although we never attributed the political attitude of Thugut to foreign influence, it never occurred to us to trace it to treachery, which is always the most dangerous and generally a precarious means of success.

Sprung from a mean condition, the son of a mariner at Linz, Thugut was educated in the Oriental Academy, and trained for subordinate service in the state. Subtle and dexterous, he owed the success of his political career to these qualities, which, when supported by deep dissimulation and a love of intrigue, pass only too easily for real talents.

He had invested the greater part of the property which he had acquired at Constantinople in the French funds, and without doubt it was anxiety for the preservation of this property which at the time of the outbreak of the Revolution blinded him, or at least kept him inactive. Then it was that the suspicion arose in the English party that he had been gained over to France. When, however, the Reign of Terror destroyed every spark of hope of saving even the smallest portion of his property from the general bankruptcy, Thugut, less restrained, changed his policy; hence it came about that the public, observing this change, took up the idea that it had been brought about by English gold.

Not without talent, robed in the highest dignity of the state, living in the obscurity of retirement and yet with cold and calculating ambition interfering with all the branches of the government, Thugut was inaccessible to bribery and corruption. The history of his ministry may be summed up in a series of miscalculations, all of which contributed to support and advance the preponderance of France.[8]

In consequence of the Peace of Luneville Thugut retired from the public service. Count Cobenzl was recalled from St. Petersburg, and appointed to the direction of Foreign Affairs. The first Lord-in-waiting, Count, afterwards Prince, Trautmannsdorf, held the portfolio provisionally. The peace with France necessarily gave a new impulse to Austrian diplomacy.

The posts in London, Berlin, and St. Petersburg were already filled. There were ambassadors at Stockholm, and some of the smaller courts of Germany and Italy. The Emperor felt it necessary to fill up the gaps which Thugut, according to the custom which he sometimes carried too far, had left open. Occupied solely with the war against the French Revolution, Thugut paid no attention to anything that did not seem to him immediately con-

nected with that war. Hence it happened that he did not read and consequently did not answer the despatches of embassies of the second rank. When removed from the Ministry, a commission had to be appointed to open and place in the archives hundreds of the reports and letters sent from such embassies.

A few days after he had taken office, Count Trautmannsdorf summoned me to him, and informed me that the Emperor, when he resolved to fill up the places mentioned above, had ordered him to give me the choice between the post at Dresden or Copenhagen, or to remain at home as Minister for Bohemia to the German Reichstag. I begged him to allow me to think over the matter, and betook myself to the Emperor. I laid before his Majesty openly my ideas as to my future life, and the talents I believed myself to possess, and those which I could not lay claim to. The Emperor received my professions with his accustomed kindness; but when he appealed to my patriotism, I yielded to his will. "Your Majesty," said I, "desires that I should enter a sphere for which I believe I have no vocation; I submit to your commands. I pray your Majesty never to doubt my will, but to distrust my capabilities. I will make the experiment, and your Majesty will permit me to retire from the service when, as I fear, the day comes that I shall not answer your expectations." The Emperor answered with a smile: "He who cherishes such fears is not in danger of injuring the public service. I promise you to be the first to tell you if I find you on the wrong road."

I decided for the embassy in Dresden. Denmark seemed to me too remote, and it was repugnant to me to go to Regensburg only to witness the obsequies of the noble German Empire. Dresden, on the contrary, one stage on the way to Berlin or St. Petersburg, I valued as a post of observation which might be made useful. Having been constrained to adopt this career, I desired at any rate to have the prospect of being useful. I could never do anything by halves; once a diplomatist, I determined to be one thoroughly, and in the sense which I connected with diplomacy. Subsequent events showed that I reckoned rightly, for, the path once entered, events hurried me along it only too swiftly.

Here, at the commencement of the account of my public life, I propose to admit into the narrative only what relates to myself, or rather what may serve to fill up the gaps in the official correspondence; for although the latter alone gives a true picture of the work of a statesman, yet in such documents many details find no place.

I wish that those of my readers who may be in a position to have access to the Imperial archives may consult the documents of the time in connection with the present work; and, drawing from this double source, they will more easily appreciate the great epoch during which destiny had laid upon me the difficult task of playing an active part on the world's stage.[9] But before I relate the many remarkable occurrences which have signalized my career, I will candidly state the principles on which the actions of my political life have been based. This statement will serve to clear up many points in the history of my time and explain my own actions.

That a public career was distasteful to me I have already mentioned. Convinced that every one ought to be prepared to answer for the deeds of his own life; penetrated by the consciousness of the enormous difficulties of propping up a society which was falling to pieces on every side; disapproving, before the tribunal of my own conscience, of almost all the measures which I saw adopted for the salvation of the social body, undermined as it was by the errors of the eighteenth century; lastly, too diffident to believe that my mind was of so powerful a stamp that it could improve whatever it undertook: I had determined not to appear on a stage on which the independence of my character rebelled against playing a subordinate part, though I did not consider myself capable of taking the part of a reformer.

The care with which my education had been directed to the wide field of politics had early accustomed me to contemplate its vast extent. I soon remarked that my mode of thinking of the nature and dignity of this sphere was essentially different from the point of view from which all this was regarded by the enormous majority of those who are called to play great political parts. Here I may be allowed to propound the few principles to which I have always reduced the science commonly known by the name of Politics and Diplomacy.

Politics is the science of the vital interests of states. Since, however, an isolated state no longer exists, and is found only in the annals of the heathen world, or in the abstractions of so-called philosophers, we must always view the society of nations as the essential condition of the present world. Thus, then, each state, besides its separate interests, has also those which are common to it with other states. The great axioms of political science proceed from the knowledge of the true political interests of all states. In these general interests lies the guarantee of their existence, while

individual interests to which the transitory political movements of the day assign a great importance, and the care of which constitutes political wisdom in the eyes of a restless and short-sighted policy, possess only a relative and secondary value. History teaches us that whenever the separate come into conflict with the general interests of a state, and the latter are neglected or mistaken in the zealous and extensive prosecution of the former, this is to be regarded as an exceptional or unhealthy condition, whose development or speedy amendment ultimately decides the destiny of the state, that is, its impending decline or its recuperative prosperity. That which characterizes the modern world, and essentially distinguishes it from the ancient, is the tendency of nations to draw near to each other, and in some fashion to enter into a social league, which rests on the same basis with the great human society developed in the bosom of Christianity. This foundation consists of the precept of the Book of books, "Do unto others as ye would they should do unto you." This fundamental rule of every human fraternity, applied to the state, means in the political world reciprocity, and its effect is what in the language of diplomacy is called *bons procédés*, in other words, mutual consideration and honorable conduct. In the ancient world, policy isolated itself entirely, and exercised the most absolute selfishness, without any other curb than that of prudence. The law of retaliation set up eternal barriers and founded eternal enmities between the societies of men; and upon every page of ancient history is found the principle of mutual evil for evil. Modern history, on the other hand, exhibits the principle of the solidarity of nations and of the balance of power, and furnishes the spectacle of the combined endeavors of several states against the temporary predominance of any one to impede the extension of this principle, and to constrain it to return to the common law. The establishment of international relations upon the basis of reciprocity, under the guarantee of respect for acquired rights, and the conscientious observance of plighted faith, constitutes, at the present day, the essence of politics, of which diplomacy is only the daily application. Between politics and diplomacy there exists, in my opinion, the same difference as between science and art. Just as men daily transgress the laws of civil society, nations only too often act in opposition to the eternal precepts which govern their alliance. The faults of men and the faults of states are subject to the same punishments; their whole difference lies in the gravity of the offence, which is proportionate to the importance of the individuals.

When we master these truths, what becomes of a selfish policy, of the policy of fantasy, or of the policy of miserable greed, and especially what becomes of that which seeks profit apart from the simplest rules of right; which mocks at the plighted word, and, in short, rests solely on the usurpations of force or craft?

After this confession of faith, it may be conceived what I have always thought of politicians of the stamp or, if we will, of the authority of a Richelieu, a Mazarin, a Talleyrand, a Canning, a Capo d'Istria, or a Haugwitz, and of many more or less famous names. Resolved not to walk in their steps, and despairing of opening a path in harmony with my own conscience, I naturally preferred not to throw myself into those great political affairs, in which I had far more prospect of succumbing materially than of succeeding: I say materially, for I have never been afraid of failing morally. The man who enters public life has always at command a sure resource against this danger, that is—retirement.

It was in January, 1801, that I was made Ambassador Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Electoral Court of Saxony. Peace had just been concluded between France and Austria at Luneville when I entered on my duties at Dresden,[10] towards the end of that year. Napoleon Bonaparte was First Consul of the French Republic, which now existed only in name. The German Empire visibly approached its dissolution. The Emperor Paul had died a violent death in the March of that year. Europe was in a state of extreme tension, the natural result of the uncertainty then hanging over the whole world. Dresden, and especially the Electoral court, like an oasis in the desert, formed a contrast to the universal agitation. To judge from this court alone, one might have believed the world was standing still. Everything there was ordered and arranged just as the last Augustus had left it to his successors. If etiquette, costume, and precise regulations could be a solid foundation for a kingdom, then Electoral Saxony would have been invulnerable. The costumes of the court, the gala days, and all its costumes, were at that time what they had been in the middle of the eighteenth century. The French Revolution, after overthrowing the old monarchy, had reached the stage of Bonaparte's consulate, but at the Saxon court hoops had not yet been discarded!

The Elector, Frederick Augustus, was a prince of solid ability, and his government would have long remained a blessed memory to his quiet and industrious country, had not the storm which a few years later burst forth destroyed his mild and peaceful rule.

Dresden had always a numerous diplomatic corps. Among my colleagues, Mr. Elliot, the English ambassador, was conspicuous for the originality and eccentricity of his character. The life of this diplomatist had been remarkable. As a young militia officer, he introduced himself into the great world in a very odd way. At the reviews at Potsdam a number of foreign officers gathered every year round King Frederick II. On these occasions this prince showed his partiality for the French, hence the chamberlain, who had to present the foreigners at the Prussian court, introduced the French officers singly by name, while the English officers were all presented *en bloc*. At a reception of this kind, at which young Elliot was present, when the chamberlain said to the king, "I have the honor to present to your Majesty twelve Englishmen," he was interrupted by Elliot, exclaiming in a loud voice, as he turned to leave the room, "You are mistaken, Herr Marschal; there are only eleven." Some years afterwards Elliot came as Ambassador Extraordinary to Berlin. Frederick had not forgotten the scene at Potsdam, and was little pleased by the appointment of Elliot, who had then only the rank of major. He determined to let his ill-humor with the London court and its representative be seen, and chose a Count Lusi for the post in London. Count Finkenstein was requested to notify this appointment to the English ambassador, which he did in the following words: "The King has chosen Count Lusi, a major in his army, whose name may be known to you from the reputation he gained in the Seven Years' War. His Majesty flatters himself that your Court will be satisfied with this choice." Elliot answered without hesitation: "The King, your master, evidently could not have chosen any one who would have better represented him." With such manners as these, Mr. Elliot was not likely to make himself a favorite in Prussia.

Soon after Elliot was recalled from Berlin, and was appointed to Copenhagen, where he, on his own responsibility, declared war with Denmark, with the intention of freeing the King of Sweden from the danger to which he was exposed, by the taking of the fortress of Gothenburg. By this stroke of genius he did indeed attain his object, but nevertheless lost, and certainly with good reason, his second post, and came to Dresden, where he had already been for some years English ambassador, when I arrived there.

By that time he had somewhat toned down, but he still possessed an extraordinary vivacity, and this gained for him a position quite unusual in social life. A pleasanter man in society I have never

known; with a character of the same mould as that of the Prince de Ligne, he was in no respect inferior to him, nay, in many was his superior. I saw him very often during my residence in Dresden, and reckon my relations with him among my most pleasant memories. Having a numerous family, he was anxious to obtain a good position, and succeeded in getting the appointment of Governor of Barbadoes, which post he afterwards exchanged for that of a Governor in India, and held the appointment till his death at a very advanced age.

The Dresden Embassy was interesting as a post of observation of the Northern courts, and thither I turned my eyes, and I can testify to the truth that in diplomacy no post is unimportant. I was careful to give my court exact intelligence of what I observed, without having recourse to the expedient for obtaining news resorted to by my friend Elliot, who, when I asked him one day how he contrived to have a letter to send to London every post-day (there were two in the week), replied: "You will see no difficulty in the matter when I tell you my secret; if anything comes to my knowledge which may interest my government, I tell it; if I do not know of anything, I invent my news, and contradict it by the next courier. You see I can never be at a loss for material for my correspondence."

This joke was quite in Mr. Elliot's manner; but it is not unusual to meet with diplomatic correspondence made up after the same recipe, not perhaps purposely invented, but from credulity. This failing arises from weakness of judgment and the want of a critical examination of facts, which in no branch of the public service is more necessary than in a diplomatic career.*

---

* For a note on Hugh Elliot, see end of "Autobiography."

CHAPTER III.

EMBASSY IN BERLIN.

(1803—1805.)

Franco-Russian Mediation.—Ochsenhausen.—*Début* in Berlin.—Queen Louisa.—Court of the Royal Family.—Haugwitz, Hardenberg, Stein.—The Diplomatic Corps.—Transition-period in Prussia.—Prince Louis Ferdinand.—Unhappy Course of the Year 1804.—Preparations for War in Austria.—Count Cobenzl.—General Mack—Close Relations between Austria and Russia.—Archduke Anton in Berlin.—Dolgoruki and Alopäus.—The Russian Army on the Prussian Frontier.—A Letter of the Emperor Alexander to the King of Prussia.—The King's Remark on it.—Napoleon's Incursion at Anspach.—Conversation of Metternich with the King.—Negotiations for the Entrance of Prussia into the Alliance.—Ill-will of the Prussian Negotiators.—Signing of the Treaty of Potsdam.—Haugwitz's Mission.—Battle of Austerlitz.—The Cross of the Order of St. Stephen given to Metternich.—Napoleon's Sarcasm about Haugwitz.—Hanover joined with Prussia.—Dismissal of Haugwitz.

I REMAINED at Dresden as ambassador till 1803, when Count Stadion was appointed Ambassador in St. Petersburg, and I succeeded him at Berlin.

In the same year the Franco-Russian mediation took place at Regensburg, in consequence of which Germany experienced a revolution which destroyed the last foundations of the old German Empire, and thus greatly accelerated the moment of its utter dissolution. During the whole negotiation my father remained in Regensburg, to watch over the interests of his family. He received as compensation for the loss of his hereditary estates on the left bank of the Rhine, which had been confiscated by the French Republic, the Abbey of Ochsenhausen, and to this new possession I repaired in the course of the summer with my family.

The Emperor had raised Ochsenhausen to be a principality, as he had also raised the title of several other Counts of the Empire, in order to create new votes, and thus to supply the place in the Reichstag of those votes which had been abolished by the secularization of the ecclesiastical principalities. My father hoped that his

love of the fatherland would find an opportunity in the immediate future of contributing to the strengthening of the empire. I was so far from entertaining this hope, that I had, on the contrary, the firm confiction that the grand creation of Charlemagne was tending inevitably to its end. With its foundations utterly shattered by the process of mediatization, the Empire even at that time no longer existed, and I saw its elements dissipated, and the impossibility of its cohesion. My presentiments were only too just: and events soon proved this.

When I left Ochsenhausen I went first to Vienna in order to prepare myself for my new mission, and then in December of the same year to Berlin.

My *début* there was easy. I was received by King Frederick William III., and by the Queen as an old friend. The strict etiquette, by which the diplomatic corps was kept at the greatest possible distance from the Prussian court, was observed with regard to me only on those occasions when an exception made in my favor might have had the appearance of referring to my public position, and would therefore have mortified the whole diplomatic body. Eleven years had passed since I had seen the Queen; I found her surrounded with a true halo of beauty and dignity.

Queen Louisa was endowed with the rarest qualities. She did not excel in what is commonly called *esprit*, but she possessed a refined tact and strength of mind, for the exercise of which in a few years she had only too many opportunities. It would be difficult to describe the dignity and grace of her bearing, or the impression of sweetness and tenderness her manners made.

The royal family were then divided into different households: in the King's were included the widows of Prince Henry and Prince Ferdinand, brothers of Frederick II. The Prince of Orange, husband of a sister of the reigning king, lived in Berlin; and the Princess, wife of Prince Anton Radziwill, also enjoyed the honors of royalty. The Princes Ludwig and August, sons of Prince Ferdinand, had no separate household.

When I arrived in Berlin, Count Haugwitz, Minister of Foreign Affairs, and Baron, afterwards Prince, Hardenberg, exercised a great influence on politics. Freiherr von Stein was Minister of Finance. Of these statesmen I shall often have to speak.

In the diplomatic body there was no man of pre-eminent ability. M. de Laforest, who formerly acted as plenipotentiary in the conference at Regensburg, filled the post of French Ambassador. Herr

von Alopäus had been for many years the Russian Ambassador in Berlin, and Mr. Jackson represented England.

Prussia was then in a state of transition. Without attracting attention, this power raised itself from the state of torpor into which it fell through the Peace of Basle, and from the system of neutrality which made Prussia a mere spectator in the wars carried on by Austria and England, and partially by Russia against the French Revolution. A reaction was preparing in the mind of the nation, and especially in the army of Prussia, which aimed at making a stand against the progressive enlargement of the power of France, now become an empire. A crisis was at hand, produced by the prospect of a new war between Austria and France. By the greater part of the political prophets the camp at Boulogne was regarded as a preparation for a landing in England. Some better instructed observers saw in this camp a French army held in readiness again to cross the Rhine—and that was my opinion.*

Everything accordingly pointed to a renewal of the war. The Prussian cabinet, led by Count Haugwitz and Herr Lombard, dreaded the event; not so the men of action in the army, at the head of whom Prince Louis Ferdinand was specially conspicuous. These were urgent for war, and loudly declared for the interference of Prussia. Berlin was accordingly divided into two camps, which displayed no great tenderness for each other. And here I would say a few words about Prince Louis Ferdinand.

That prince possessed great qualities, which were enhanced still further by a brilliant exterior, a noble bearing, and refined manners. Of quick apprehension and clear intellect, Prince Louis Ferdinand

---

* In one of my longer conversations with Napoleon in the journey to Cambray, whither I accompanied the Emperor in 1810, the conversation turned upon the great military preparations which he had made in the years 1803-1805 in Boulogne. I frankly confessed to him that even at that time I could not regard these offensive measures as directed against England. "You were very right," replied the Emperor, smiling; "never would I have been such a fool as to make a descent upon England, unless indeed a revolution had taken place within that country. The army assembled at Boulogne was always an army against Austria. I could not place it anywhere else without giving offence, and being obliged to form it somewhere, I did so at Boulogne, where I could whilst collecting it also disquiet England. The very day of an insurrection in England, I should have sent over a detachment of my army to support the insurrection; I should not the less have fallen on you, for my forces were echelonned for that purpose. Thus you saw in 1805 how near Boulogne was to Vienna."

united in himself all that goes to make a remarkable man. Unhappily evil company had too much influence on his life. There were in him two different men: the one capable of everything great and noble; the other, regardless of these gifts of nature. I had much to do with this prince, who even took a liking for me, but the defects which I have mentioned raised a barrier between us. All my life I have had a horror of low company, but the prince was surrounded with it. In political principles we agreed, but our tastes and our manner of life differed too much for any true confidence to be possible between us.

The year 1804 passed in that unhappy condition which is neither peace nor war. The heavens were covered with thunder-clouds, the first flash from which did not issue until 1805.

In Austria great preparations were being made for a campaign. Count Ludwig Cobenzl was Vice-Chancellor; he and Count Colloredo, cabinet minister, were regarded as the leaders of the policy of the Empire. Count Colloredo was no great statesman; Count Cobenzl, a candid, open-hearted man, had, in his capacity of the Emperor's ambassador at the court of Catherine II. lived for many years in confidential intercourse with her—a favor which he shared with the Prince de Ligne, Count Ségur, the French envoy, and other excellent men, whom that princess liked to assemble around her. Although he shone in the *salon*, Cobenzl was not the man to lead a cabinet. Taught by the defeats of the earlier campaigns, and convinced by experience that the means applied in those campaigns were insufficient, and that Napoleon must be met by other generals than those who held the command in preceding wars, the Emperor had singled out General Mack, who stood high in the estimation of the army. Events afterwards proved how unhappy this choice was. Mack possessed many estimable qualities, but he should never have been raised to the post of supreme command. His intelligence, industry, and perseverance fitted him for the place of Quartermaster-General: the task of commanding an army was beyond his powers.

At the approach of a war, in the preparation of which Napoleon had put forth all his strength, the ties between the Courts of Vienna and St. Petersburg, which the issue of the campaign of 1799 and the extravagances of Paul I. had greatly loosened, were drawn closer.

It was at the end of the year 1804 that I received the first communication respecting this great undertaking, in which the two

Albion College

courts were excessively anxious to gain the concurrence of Prussia. It was my task to smooth the way for this accession.[11]

This seemed to me difficult, on account of the known sentiments of the men at that time entrusted with the direction of Prussian policy. The more decidedly the parties in Berlin were opposed to each other, the more difficult was it to make them see their true interests. The Emperor sent his brother the Archduke Antony to Berlin. His presence had no result. He returned to Vienna, leaving things as he found them. The Emperor Alexander then sent Prince Dolgoruki, one of the younger advisers whom he had gathered round him since he mounted the throne, a man full of fire and spirit, but of a nature nowise fitted for such a critical mission. As he had been instructed by his master to adhere to me in everything, I could influence his conduct, but not direct it. The Russian ambassador in Berlin, Herr von Alopäus, had filled that position for many years; his relations with the most influential persons in the government were most confidential; and yet the Emperor Alexander had no faith in his energy. I was therefore requested by that monarch to supply the deficiencies of his minister.

At last the Emperor Alexander, tired out by the continued evasiveness of the language used by the Prussian cabinet, decided on a most dangerous step. He would, in fact, force the King of Prussia to a decision, and at the same time weaken his strength by pushing on his own army to the frontier of East Prussia, where he halted. This military movement was intended to support the negotiations which were being carried on by the representatives of Russia and Austria. But the object was not attained; the threat, on the contrary, rather increased the opposition. Under the influence of his different advisers, the King became more and more vacillating, and could not come to any resolution. Then there followed an interchange of letters between the two monarchs, which led to no definite result, and the Emperor Alexander, whose impatience increased daily, was more and more inclined to take violent measures. I remember a singular circumstance which occurred at this time, which I will not omit to mention.

I received the news one day that the Emperor Alexander was to strike a heavy blow. At a given hour a courier was to reach Herr von Alopäus with a communication to the King of Prussia to announce that the Russian army, without further delay, was to cross the frontier. The actual entry of the troops was to take place simultaneously with the arrival of the notice. When I received

this news, I found that the warning had come too late; if I could have done so, I would have addressed to the Emperor Alexander the most urgent request that he would abstain from a course which certainly must end in throwing Prussia into the arms of France. It was on the eve of the catastrophe at Ulm when the Austrian forces were pushing on by forced marches to this point. Nothing promised success to the ill-considered step of the Emperor Alexander, especially if the character of Frederick William III. were considered. I could do nothing but await the event.

The Russian courier was to arrive in the evening. At nine o'clock I went to the ambassador, who was detained at home by a slight indisposition. Under the most frivolous pretexts, I remained with him till nearly midnight; then the sound of a carriage, which stopped at the door of his hotel, told me that the moment of the crisis had come. The arrival of a courier from the Russian head-quarters was announced. Herr von Alopäus had the despatches brought to him, and immediately began to open them. We stood close to a desk, at which the aged ambassador was accustomed to stand and write.

In spite of his increasing years Herr von Alopäus was vivacious almost to the point of impetuosity. In placing the rather bulky despatches on the writing-desk some papers fell on the floor, which we picked up. Beside the folio sheets which dropped I had remarked distinctly a letter of small size, and in fact, from the other despatches this was seen to be a letter in the Emperor's own hand to the King of Prussia, of which a copy was enclosed. In this letter his Majesty informed the King that he had ordered his army to cross the Prussian frontier. The contents of these despatches threw Herr von Alopäus into the greatest excitement; it would have had the same effect upon me, if I had not been prepared beforehand. He went off into very just remarks on the danger of the situation, and said at last: "The die is cast! nothing more remains to me but to do the bidding of the Emperor, and hand over the letter of his Imperial Majesty to the King."

But the letter had vanished. In his sudden fright at not finding it, and thinking of the gravity of the complication which must arise from the non-execution of the orders he had received, Herr von Alopäus tried to ascribe the absence of the autograph itself to an act of forgetfulness in the sender. As for me, I certainly saw a sealed letter with my own eyes, and now it was not there! For more than half an hour we sought under all the furniture without

finding it; Alopäus in an impulse of despair clasped his head with both hands, and at this moment the Emperor's letter fell to the floor; it had got into a fold in the sleeve of his dressing-gown!

The Russians, however, did not cross the frontier then, as was intended. The Emperor Alexander thought better of it, and an attempt was made to overcome the vacillation of the King by a meeting of the two monarchs, at which the Emperor might influence him personally.

Our negotiations had taken this new phase, when Prince Dolgoruki was commissioned to deliver to the King another letter from the Emperor, in which he invited the King to the meeting already arranged, and repeated the threat of sending his troops through Prussian territory. Herr von Alopäus wrote to the minister asking an audience, with the urgent request that, considering the gravity of the case, Prince Dolgoruki and he should be admitted to the King, who was residing at Potsdam, as quickly as possible.

The same day Dolgoruki came to me. We agreed as to the language which he should hold with the King, while I assured him of my best support. "I fear, however," said I to him as we parted, "that the consequence of this pressure will be the alliance of Prussia with France." The Prince promised to inform me, immediately on his return from Potsdam, of all that had taken place.

Prince Dolgoruki and Herr von Alopäus came to me on October 6, and told me what had occurred. They had on that day handed to the King the Emperor's letter. His Majesty read it, and declared without waiting a moment that he had offered the neutrality of Prussia to the belligerent powers, and that the moment one of those powers by violating his territory broken that neutrality, he considered himself at war with them. "Return to the Emperor, gentlemen," continued the King, "and inform him of my unalterable decision. I will write him a letter to the same effect." With this he dismissed the two ambassadors.

Hardly, however, had they left Potsdam than Baron Hardenberg, who happened to be at the palace, was sent after them to Berlin, to summon them back to the King. His Majesty had just received the news that Napoleon had invaded the neutral Prussian territory at Anspach, in order to outflank the Austrian army concentrated at Ulm. The King said to his minister: "Matters have taken another turn; go at once to Prince Dolgoruki. He will take with him a letter, in which I will inform the Emperor that the frontiers of my-

kingdom are open to him." Never, perhaps, have such important events come together in one decisive moment.

The King of Prussia's letter to the Emperor of Russia was taken to him by Prince Dolgoruki, and the King invited me to come to him at Potsdam.

I had a long conversation with the King, which confirmed me in my view of the danger of the steps taken by the Emperor Alexander in such grave circumstances. This prince, vehement and full of energy, impulsive, always in danger of acting rashly, and viewing things from the standpoint of his pet ideas, had on coming to the throne surrounded himself with a council formed of persons of his own age, whom he honored with the name of friends. Among these were Prince Adam Czartoryski and Prince Dolgoruki. The former managed the affairs of the Foreign Office; the latter was one of those general officers of whom his Majesty constantly took counsel. As I have said, he was gifted with a warm imagination, and influenced the Emperor more than any one else with the idea of binding the hands of the King Frederick William—an enterprise which, from the character of that prince, must necessarily fail. The attitude of the King of Prussia was founded on strict neutrality, and in this he acted in good faith. The violent measures of Napoleon and Alexander, similar in character and coincident in time, left the King only the choice which of two insults he should resent; he chose without hesitation to pass by that which in form was the least injurious. Alexander had made known to the King, in a manner as peremptory as unusual, his determination to violate the neutrality of Prussia. Napoleon, on the contrary, admitted the neutrality of this power, and yet violated it. The King felt Napoleon's proceeding to be the more bitter insult.[12]

Immediately after Alexander had received the King's letter, sent by Prince Dolgoruki, he set out on the road to Potsdam. The King invited the reigning Duke of Brunswick to come at once and begin the negotiations for the entry at Prussia into alliance with the two Imperial courts. This negotiation was conducted, on the one hand, by the Emperor Alexander and myself; on the Prussian side by Count Haugwitz for the political part, and by the Duke of Brunswick, to whom the King had given the command of the army, for the military part. Prince Adam Czartoryski, then Minister for Foreign Affairs of the Emperor of Russia, was the official representative of the Emperor; but in reality, the Emperor himself

conducted the negotiations. My relations with his Imperial Majesty date from this epoch, and they afterwards became most confidential.

From the first moment, the Emperor and I fell under the ill-will of the Prussian negotiators. With ill-concealed anger, they resorted to every imaginable pretext to protract the arrangements which, in face of the calamitous circumstances of the war on the Danube, grew more and more urgent. Certainly these events were of a kind to make the Prussian Cabinet thoughtful. Yet of all resolutions they took the very worst. When the breach with France took place, the King should either have again proclaimed his neutrality, at the risk of seeing it violated a second time by one or other of the belligerent powers, or he should, with the least possible delay, have joined his forces with the Allies, and have endeavored by energetic action to restore the chances of war in their favor and his own. A calculation so simple did not enter the head of Count Haugwitz, and it found no response in the irresolute character of the Duke of Brunswick. The two Prussian negotiators made the worst possible choice, they decided for a system of vacillation.

At last the King made up his mind. A treaty of alliance between the three courts was signed at[13] Potsdam on November 5, and the Emperor Alexander went immediately to the head-quarters of the Emperor Francis.

Count Haugwitz, who could not evade the completion of the treaty of alliance, left open a back door of escape. He caused the King to send him to Napoleon to inform him, on the part of the King, that the King had decided to unite his forces with those of the two Imperial courts, in case the French army should not halt in its victorious career. The days necessary to carry out this step were duly calculated. At his departure, the Czar had given me full powers, and in his name also I was to watch over the strict fulfilment of the engagements just made. Without loss of time the Prussian army marched towards the Upper Danube.

Just at this time the war of 1805 entered its last phase. Count Haugwitz, having delayed his departure from Berlin more than eight days beyond the time agreed upon, did not find Napoleon at Vienna, and went to join him at Brünn. But, instead of executing his commission, he gave it the character of a simple act of politeness on the part of the King his master. Napoleon sent him back to Vienna. He was preparing to offer battle, to which the Emperor Alexander also was pressing forward. Napoleon found himself in

a very dangerous position. The Archduke Charles was advancing by forced marches with the army of Italy through Styria; the Prussian army was in movement towards Regensburg; and, lastly, the news from Paris of the internal condition of France was of the most disquieting character. If the allied armies, instead of offering battle at Austerlitz, had halted at a suitable distance, the French army would have been forced to fall back upon Vienna, and the Allies would then have been able again to take the offensive with vigor. Tyrol and even Upper Austria only waited for this to rise in one mass. Thus the chances of war were all in favor of the Allies, and never was position more grave than that of Napoleon. The Emperor Francis himself tried every argument to dissuade the Emperor Alexander from offering battle. It was, however, begun, and its results lie before us in the Peace of Pressburg.[14]

The Emperor bestowed on me the order of the grand cross of St. Stephen, in recognition of the services which he condescended to see in my share in the conclusion of the league with Prussia. This league was, thanks to the attitude of Count Haugwitz, a fruitless one.[15] When he presented himself to the Emperor Napoleon after his entrance into Vienna, and offered him his congratulations on the victory, Napoleon asked him whether if the event had been different he would have spoken to him of the friendship of the King his master. Count Haugwitz took no notice of the sarcasm, and negotiated for the union of the Electorate of Hanover with Prussia.[16] Napoleon gave, in fact, his consent to this, for, aiming as he did at the destruction of Germany, nothing could better serve his plans than a union of that character, which was a direct attack on the existence of the German Empire, and at the same time concealed within itself the germ of an irreparable breach between Prussia and Great Britain.

Vienna was the theatre of all these not very honorable arrangements, which Count Haugwitz concealed from the King his master till his return to Berlin. This return he delayed as long as possible, sometimes on the plea of health, sometimes pretending important business which he carefully kept under a veil of mystery. At last he made his appearance at Potsdam, and gave the King an account of his political industry, leaving to the King the choice between the ratification of the act concluded by Haugwitz *sub spe rati*, and the deposition of the negotiator. The King ratified the treaty, but dismissed Count Haugwitz from his office, which he conferred on Freiherr von Hardenberg.[17]

CHAPTER IV.

AS AUSTRIAN AMBASSADOR AT THE COURT OF NAPOLEON

(1806—1809.)

Retirement of Colloredo and Cobenzl.—Stadion appointed Minister for Foreign Affairs.—Metternich appointed to St. Petersburg: goes, instead, to Paris.—Reasons for this Change.—Conversation with the Emperor Francis.—Little Instruction from the Archives.—Journey from Vienna.—Detention in Strasburg.—Arrival in Paris.—Beginning of Public Life there.—With Talleyrand.—First Audience of Napoleon in St.-Cloud.—Jena, the Summit of Napoleon's Power.—The Mistakes of Prussia.—Napoleon's Mistakes.—Bulletins.—The *Gloire Nationale*.—Napoleon's Return from the Banks of the Niemen (Memel).—Dalberg's Audience on taking Leave.—Count Tolstoy.—Count Nesselrode.—Napoleon glances towards Spain.—Meeting of the Monarchs at Erfurt.—Count Romanzow.—Metternich's Passive Attitude.—Lafayette.—Barrère.—The Great Audience of August 15, 1808.—Champagny silenced.—Arrival at Vienna.—The Austrian Position.—Conversation with the Emperor Francis.—Metternich's Views on the War.—Napoleon's Attitude.—Diplomatic Relations with Austria broken off.—Metternich's Departure prevented, and the Reason for this.—The Internal Condition of France.—Wealth of the French Marshals.—Napoleon's Position.—Anti-warlike Disposition of the Great Office-Bearers and Marshals of France.—Characteristics of Talleyrand, Fouché, and Cambacérès.—Metternich's Departure from Paris as Prisoner under Escort.—Report of the Battle of Aspern.—Visit to the Empress Josephine at Strasburg.—Arrival at Vienna.—Metternich's Father, with the Archbishop of Vienna, Count Pergen, and Hardegg, appointed to Geiseln.—Conversation with Champagny.—Interned in the Villa of Grünberg.—General Savary's Visit.—Departure for the Place of Exchange.—Contrary Orders.—Napoleon's Excuses.—Night-Quarters in Acs.—An Austrian Battery fires at Metternich's Carriage.—Return to Raab.—Exchanged at last.—Colonel Avy.—Reception by the Emperor Francis.—Stadion's Appointment.—Preparation for Battle.—Retreat of the Austrian Army.—Head-quarters in Znaim.

THE consequences of the battle of Austerlitz made it impossible for those men who had undertaken the war of 1805 to remain in office. Count Colloredo, the cabinet minister, and Count Cobenzl, the Vice-Chancellor of Courland State, resigned, and the Emperor appointed Count Stadion, his ambassador at St. Petersburg, to be Minister of Foreign Affairs. As the Emperor Alexander had wished

me to be ambassador there, I was ordered to leave Berlin, and to repair to my new appointment, by way of Vienna.[18] At the beginning of April I reached that city, and presented myself to Count Stadion, who informed me that not St. Petersburg, but Paris, was to be my destination. Count Philip Cobenzl, who had been selected for the embassy in France, had been objected to by Napoleon, who pointed out me as the representative of Austria most suitable to strengthen those relations he was now anxious to see established between the two Empires.

I afterwards learned that the reasons which actuated Napoleon on this occasion were the following: My French colleague in Berlin was M. de Laforest, before mentioned, a confidant of Prince Talleyrand. At the moment of extreme tension, just before the conclusion of the alliance between Austria, Russia, and Prussia, the position of M. de Laforest had become most difficult. It had, however, always been my habit not to mingle business affairs with personal matters, and so I endeavored to maintain relations with my French colleague on a footing of frank courtesy. These relations continued during all the different phases of the affair. This did not escape the notice of Talleyrand, whose policy was not averse to the establishment of good relations between France and Austria. The influence of Count Philip Cobenzl had become stale in Paris, a new man was wanted there: the choice fell on me.

This change in my destination, when I learned it, fell upon me like a thunderbolt. I resigned the position at St. Petersburg, with reluctance, for the personal relations in which I stood to the Emperor Alexander allowed me to hope that I might render service there to my monarch, and at the same time count on a sphere of action more suited to my views than that which awaited me in Paris, face to face with Napoleon. The task of representing Austria in France, immediately after the Peace of Pressburg, presented so many difficulties, that I feared I should not be adequate to them. The next day I waited on the Emperor Francis, and ventured to describe the embarrassment of my position. He received me with his usual kindness, praised me for my conduct in Berlin, and set before me the necessity of accommodating myself to what he called my destiny, with expressions which made it impossible for me to oppose his wishes.

I was thus placed in a position opposed to my inclinations, but being determined always to subordinate them to a feeling of duty, I endeavored to make clear to myself the line I ought to take.

Napoleon seemed to me the incarnation of the Revolution; while in the Austrian Power which I had to represent at his court, I saw the surest guardian of the principles which alone guaranteed general peace and political equilibrium. When I looked at my task from this point of view, the great importance of the functions I had to perform rose before me. I did not, indeed, fear to go wrong, as so many had done, from a heated imagination or self-love, for I felt myself free from these failings; but, on the other hand, I knew the many and dangerous rocks in my new position, and I resolved for the present to keep my ambition within very modest bounds, and at least to prevent evil when I saw the impossibility of doing good.

I searched in the archives of the chancellery, but found little to help me. The French Revolution was not yet understood by the men whom fate had called on to deal with this monstrous social catastrophe. The rapidity of the career of Napoleon had dazzled many spectators, and left them little time to weigh, impartially and quietly, the conditions on which his existence rested. I addressed myself to this task with pleasure, convinced as I was that the analysis of this personified product of the Revolution must necessarily explain to me how this man, from so mean a starting-point, could have raised himself to such a height. Some saw in Napoleon only the great general; some saw the ground of his elevation in his political talents; while others regarded him merely as an adventurer favored by fortune: all forgot that for the explanation of the astonishing success of this man, it was indispensable to connect his personal qualities with the circumstances in which he lived.

I left Vienna in July 1806. When I arrived in Strasburg, I was not allowed to continue my journey; the order had been given in Paris, but the pretext made use of by the local authorities was, that they could not allow me to continue my journey without a positive order. The true cause of this unjustifiable proceeding was, however, the presence of Herr Oubril in Paris, through whose assistance Napoleon hoped to arrive at an understanding with the Russian court. Till this understanding, to which the Emperor Alexander afterwards refused his consent, was arrived at, the Emperor of the French seemed not to wish for my presence in Paris. If, indeed, I had been there, I should have used my influence to prevent that young and inexperienced negotiator from compromising himself in so painful a manner. When the negotiations with Herr Oubril had once been concluded *sub spe rati*, I was allowed to continue my journey to Paris, where I arrived on August 4. The next day I went

to the Prince of Benevento (Talleyrand), then Minister for Foreign Affairs, whom I did not as yet personally know. He received me with the greatest cordiality, showed himself inclined to closer relations between France and Austria, and boasted of the moderation which he had displayed during the negotiations of the Peace of Pressburg. As this assertion was well founded, I took up my own position, and explained to him what the Emperor understood by friendly relations, which must not be confounded with submission.

This was, in fact, the beginning of my public life. All that had gone before might have shown the independence of my character. As a man of principles, I could not and I would not bend when it came to the point of defending them. Within a short space of time destiny had placed me face to face with the man who at this epoch ruled the affairs of the world; I felt it my duty and I had the courage never to offer to mere circumstance a sacrifice which I could not defend to my conscience both as a statesman and as a private individual. This voice of conscience I followed; and I do not think it was a good inspiration of Napoleon's which called me to functions which gave me the opportunity of appreciating his excellences, but also the possibility of discovering the faults which at last led him to ruin and freed Europe from the oppression under which it languished.

This study put means into my hand, the efficacy of which I had the opportunity of proving in a few years.

I presented myself to Napoleon, without delivering an address at the first audience I had at St. Cloud, as was the custom of my colleagues. I confined myself to stating that as, in accordance with his own wishes, I had been chosen to represent the Emperor of Austria at his court, I should strive on every occasion to strengthen the good relations between the two empires on that basis upon which alone a lasting peace could be established between independent states. Napoleon answered me in the same simple style, and our subsequent personal relations took their tone from this first meeting.

France at that time felt the need of order, and would easily have been led in that direction if Napoleon's love of conquest had not forced it to a system which ultimately led him to his ruin. War with Prussia was imminent: yet Napoleon might have acted so as to avoid it. This he would not do; and the consequences would have justified the choice made by Napoleon, had he not abused the victory.

In this Autobiography there will not be found a narrative of events belonging to diplomatic and military history; materials for the history of the time must be drawn from the state archives of official correspondence. It does not belong to the plan I set before me to specify the mass of labors which in the long course of my public life I was able to achieve. The present work is intended only to communicate what concerns myself, or has reference to the tone of mind which the circumstances of my time have produced in me, those of which I was a mere spectator and those in which I have myself played a part.

According to my opinion, Napoleon reached the summit of his power in the victory of Jena. If, instead of the destruction of Prussia, he had limited his ambition to the weakening of that power, and had then annexed it to the Confederation of the Rhine, the enormous edifice which he had succeeded in erecting would have gained a foundation of strength and solidity which the Peace of Tilsit did not gain for it; indeed, the conditions of that peace were so hard and overstrained that it essentially contributed to its downfall.[19]

The mistake which the Prussians made in 1805 in not uniting their strength with that of Austria and Russia was renewed in the rising of 1806; and yet it was to this repeated mistake that we owe the liberation of Europe from the yoke which Napoleon's love of conquest had imposed upon it. For King Frederick William III. the war of 1806 was not premeditated, but rather the effect of an agitation which he had not the strength to resist. Prince Louis Ferdinand and the feeble *élite* of the army were at the head of the agitation for war. The great mass of the army as well as of the people were under the spell of the neutrality which the King contrived to maintain after the Peace of Basle, and which, after the dissolution of the German Empire, had given Prussia a kind of protectorate over North Germany. This position was weak on the face of it, and although it flattered the short-sighted plans of such men as Count Haugwitz, Lombard, and General von Pfuel, it hindered everything like enthusiasm in the nation. When Napoleon, in 1805, in order to ensure the success of a strategic combination, ventured to violate the neutral Prussian territory, he showed how well he understood the condition of Prussia; and certainly the attitude of Count Haugwitz after the battle of Austerlitz was not calculated to give him a different impression of the energy of that power. I am convinced, therefore, that the political mistake com-

mitted by Napoleon, after his enormous successes during the whole campaign, was chiefly the consequence of the false idea he had formed of the thorough exhaustion of the Prussian power. When Napoleon had reduced this kingdom to the condition of the Peace of Tilsit, he believed that he could leave it to die a natural death; and in his opinion the kingdoms of Westphalia and Saxony were the natural heirs of Prussia.

I took leave in the year 1810 to draw Napoleon's attention to what I thought a mistake in his calculation. He did not contradict me, and added, "I had taken it in hand, and must finish the work I had begun. You see, too, what Prussia is good for." The events of a few years later than this prove that Napoleon was not infallible in his calculations: they justified mine.

There are few chapters in the history of nations which exhibit such astonishing vicissitudes of fortune as the history of Prussia from the death of the great Frederick till the Peace of Tilsit. Rising in the course of four reigns from the position of an electorate to a power of the first rank, this monarchy, after the campaigns of 1806 and 1807, was shaken to its very foundations. All seems contradiction in the annals of Prussia, and these annals comprise scarcely one century. In less than this period a barren and thinly populated country rose to a height of power which assigned to its rulers more than once the part of umpires in Europe, and this height of power it reached amid storms and agitations which threatened it at home and abroad. From the year 1740 there was not a moment when the Prussian army was not in active service. Its standing army, though out of all proportion to the number of the people, or the resources of the country, far from exhausting these, on the contrary, raised the monarchy to a height of power not aspired to in the wildest dreams of its greatest princes. Frederick II. on his death-bed said to his young nephew that his successors would do more than he had done if they knew how to maintain his conquests. But, in fact, they doubled them. And this state did not grow and increase in the midst of less civilized nations. On the contrary, all its conquests were over those which surpassed it in wealth and power. The Revolution, which since 1789 threatened to engulf the civilized world, contributed to the aggrandizement of Prussia. All the Powers that went to war with France exhausted themselves. Prussia alone drew advantage from all circumstances; and when she found herself with other states put down for the time, she went her own way with quiet steps and accommodated

herself to the conqueror. Every campaign gave her a pretext for extending her influence; every truce either confirmed an encroachment on a weak and timid neighbor, or contrived that such should voluntarily place itself under her banner; lastly, every peace brought her a reward for exertions which she had nevertheless made only to serve her own purposes. Such were the consequences of the mighty impulse given to the country by the genius of her first kings.

The observations which my position in the French capital enabled me to make during the whole duration of the war of 1806 and 1807 were in absolute contradiction to the reports industriously circulated by the organs of the Government on the condition of the country. I had the opportunity of convincing myself of the extreme care taken by the Emperor to magnify the effect of his victories.[20] The account of some previous victory was spread through Paris previous to the officially prepared news of a defeat; the members of the Government itself might act as if in the greatest anxiety, whilst the cannon of the Invalides thundered forth the news of a victory already known.

Napoleon, in making use of such petty means, had doubtless the double object of adding brilliancy to his successes, and of furnishing the means to his police of ascertaining the feelings of individuals. With respect to the first, he may have succeeded to a certain point, but not in regard to the latter. A stupor then reigned in Paris, produced by a sense of the weight which the Emperor had laid upon all classes of society. With the exception of *agents provocateurs*, no person of any influence would have ventured to express aloud any sentiment unpleasant to the Government; but after all the loud talkers are not really the persons to be feared. The impression made on the public of Paris by the news of a battle won by Napoleon was certainly not that of joy: it was satisfaction that France had escaped the consequences, and at seeing that her internal peace was not endangered. The Emperor might with good right say at that time, *La France c'est moi!* The revolutionary elements were only smothered. The country had not one friend in Europe, and an immeasurable feeling of unrest reigned amid the rejoicings for a victory of the French army, for every one knew that these victories made new ones necessary to complete the work, the ultimate extent of which no one could foresee. The phrase *gloire nationale*, which in the Restoration acted like magic, had not then the same effect. With a few exceptions, the nation would

willingly have exchanged glory for safety. Under the Restoration the appeal to *la gloire* was a weapon of the Bonapartist and revolutionary opposition; under the Empire the opposition was unanimous in its repudiation of a warlike tendency.

Intoxicated with victory, Napoleon returned from the banks of the Niemen to Paris. The first impression of the unrestrained idea of power of the insatiable conqueror was given to the diplomatic corps at the customary reception, when all the assembled representatives of foreign powers had in turn to hear the unpleasant things from the mouth of the Emperor.[21] Sarcasm of every kind was interspersed with warlike menaces. I came off the best, although in the negotiations on the adjustment of the boundary between Austria and the kingdom of Italy, which at that time came to a conclusion in the Convention of Fontainebleau,[22] the feeling of Napoleon betrayed itself in a way anything but satisfactory to the wishes of Austria.

It was at this time that the Princes of the new Confederation of the Rhine came to Paris, to do homage to their new master and to congratulate him on his fresh victories. At their head was the Prince Primate Freiherr von Dalberg. Six weeks after the arrival of that Prince, I happened to have an audience of Napoleon at St.-Cloud. In the ante-room I met the Prince Primate, who had come to take leave of the Emperor. He was just speaking to me of the grand prospects of the Bund, of the thankfulness of all its members to the Emperor Napoleon, and of the high destiny to which the German Fatherland was called, when he was invited to enter the Emperor's closet. He remained about eight or ten minutes with the Emperor, then came my turn.

Napoleon excused himself that he had kept me waiting so long. I remarked that to me at least the time had passed quickly, that the audience of the Prince Primate had not seemed to me to be a long one, at any rate for a farewell audience. "Well, what would you have?" said Napoleon, smiling: "this man is full of empty dreams. He torments me continually to arrange the constitution of what he calls the German Fatherland. He wants his Regensburg, his Imperial court of supreme judicature with all the traditions of the old German Empire. He tried to speak again of these absurdities, but I cut him short. 'Monsieur l'Abbé,' I said to him, 'I will tell you my secret. In Germany the small people want to be protected against the great people; the great wish to govern according to their own fancy; now, as I only want from the federation men and

money, and as it is the great people and not the small who can provide me with both, I leave the former alone in peace, and the second have only to settle themselves as best they may!'"

My personal relations with Napoleon soon assumed the same character which they had before he took the field. About that time General Count Peter Tolstoy arrived in France as ambassador from Russia.[23] The Emperor Alexander had enjoined him to attach himself to me, and to follow my advice. Count Tolstoy had not before served in the diplomatic line, and from the turn of his mind and his exclusively military knowledge he never was successful in this career; and in accepting the post of Ambassador in Paris he merely submitted to the will of the Emperor. The choice of the Emperor Alexander was, in my opinion, well suited to the position of affairs. As a zealous conservative, by nature and experience, the enemy of the system of conquest, this "Ambassador against his will" made no secret of his inclinations, and thereby gained the respect of men whose tendencies he had been directed to observe. Count Nesselrode, afterwards Vice-Chancellor of the Russian Empire, filled the post of first Secretary of Legation under Count Tolstoy, and from this time date the relations of personal confidence between us which have been maintained through the varied phases of our public life.

After the Peace of Tilsit, the Emperor of the French turned his eyes on Spain. In order to secure the carrying out of his plans, he thought it necessary to cripple Russia, after conquering Austria and Prussia, in two successive wars, and covering the eastern frontier of his Empire by the Confederation of the Rhine. The undertaking had but too great success at Erfurt. The conference which took place there between Napoleon and Alexander was a snare for the Russian monarch. In reality, Napoleon's thoughts were directed neither against Turkey nor against Asia; and if the hatred which he entertained for England led him to think for a moment of attacking her in her Indian possessions, this project existed only as an eventuality, dependent on the concurrence of circumstances as yet remote. Napoleon occupied himself rather with perfecting his Continental system, and with the expulsion of the Bourbons from the throne of Spain. The extravagance of these gigantic schemes brought about the fall of Napoleon a few years later, and the expedition against Spain, which beyond any doubt was a thoroughly mistaken idea on his part, only accelerated the catastrophe.

Napoleon left Paris in August. History has undertaken to de-

scribe the events of which Spain was the theatre, and to record for posterity the reaction of those events on the destiny of Europe. They made a most lively impression upon the Austrian Cabinet; and I felt them the more, from my knowledge of them in my official capacity. Desirous of leaving a position where I could not obtain the necessary information, I asked leave, during the absence of the Emperor from Paris, to go to Vienna in order to give them the news I possessed, and learn some for myself. Leave being granted to me, I started on October 4, and arrived in Vienna on the 10th.

The meeting of the monarchs took place at Erfurt in September and October, 1808.[24] Thither General Baron Vincent was sent from Vienna, under the pretext of welcoming the two Emperors; he had acted as ambassador in Paris from the peace of 1805 till my arrival. His candid and loyal character, as well as the tendency of his mind, had won Napoleon's regard. The Emperor Francis could not have made a better choice for so critical a mission. Through him and my colleague Tolstoy, I was kept informed of what passed at Erfurt, and could not but foresee, that enormous complications were inevitable from the approach of two such great potentates as Napoleon and Alexander—an approach which had no real basis, and was only a trap laid for the Russian monarch on the part of the French Emperor. But the calculation was wrong, because Napoleon, when he speculated on deluding the Emperor of Russia for a time, was quite mistaken as to the time necessary for accomplishing the overthrow of Spain.

The Chancellor, Count Romanzow, followed Napoleon to Paris, after his return from Erfurt, as closely as possible.[25] Romanzow knew me from my earliest youth, for when he resided at Frankfort as Russian Ambassador to the Rhenish Courts, he was a colleague of my father. During his residence at Paris, Count Romanzow was extremely intimate with me, and anxiously endeavored to flatter the new ally of Russia. All that Count Romanzow did was in good faith, and I doubt not that he took this alliance to be quite sincere. I am sure that he only followed the guidance of his conscience, when he endeavored to correct my ideas with regard to this new political phase. Count Romanzow, a clever man, though of no deep intellect, was caught in the nets which Napoleon spread for him. Loaded by Napoleon with favors, he took all these attentions as genuine, and was at last so dazzled by them that in the course of a long conversation, I do not now remember on what subject, he thought to silence me with the following words: "I have Napoleon

in my pocket; do you think that I am going to let him go?" By a curious coincidence, it happened that I had just come from the Emperor, and my conversation with him had given me an impression which scarcely agreed with this. Napoleon had, in fact, spoken to me of the Chancellor with extreme candor, and made no secret of his mean opinion of him as a statesman.

My position was a peculiar one. I was placed at the most prominent post for observing the movement of which the Emperor of the French was the centre. I represented at his court a great monarch, whose kingdom had yielded under the force of circumstances, but which was ready to rise on the first opportunity. I was penetrated with the feeling of danger to my country, if it entered on a new war with France without having more probable chances of success; and I conceived that my task consisted in playing the part of a quiet and impartial spectator—impartial, so far as this might be possible to a man of feeling, at an epoch when the world was passing through a social transformation. Nowhere was the conflict between the fermenting elements more vehement than in the great country in which I was living. Beyond the confines of France, Governments had no other care than to withstand the political encroachments of the conqueror who had placed the Imperial crown on his head. The conflict between the different systems of government really existed only in France. Raised by the Revolution to the summit of power, Napoleon endeavored to prop up by monarchical institutions the throne he had made for himself. The destructive parties, having to do with a man equally great as a statesman and as a general, who knew his country and the spirit of the nation better than any who ever guided the destinies of France, were above all anxious to save from the wreck of their works all they could secure from the encroachments of the Imperial power. These efforts were impotent; but they were not the less worthy of observation.

My impartial attitude gained me the confidence of the most prominent men of different parties, beginning with Napoleon himself. One individual I must except. I never saw Lafayette. When the Emperor spoke to me of him, he did so with an expression of that contempt which he had for every one whom he considered an *idéologue*. Among the most eager courtiers of the Empire might be seen the fiercest partisans of a Government which, after it had shed blood in streams, vanished like smoke under the Directory. Napoleon spoke of these men with the deepest scorn; he said to me one day: "These people were the perpetrators of impious deeds but a

short time ago; now I use them in building up my new social edifice. There are some good workmen among them; the mischief is, that they all want to be architects. That is always the case with the French; there is hardly one among them who does not think himself capable of governing the country!"

Among the dismal celebrities of a bloody epoch I will mention Barère, who gained the nickname of the Anacreon of the Guillotine. To my great surprise, this man one day desired an interview with me. I found in him the traces of that spurious refinement which was also a characteristic of Robespierre. The reason of his coming was to ask a favor for one of his relations. To judge from his physiognomy, one might have taken him for the most harmless creature in the world. I shall perhaps have to speak again of persons of the same stamp as Barère and Merlin de Thionville, whose reign ended with the Reign of Terror.

Napoleon's mind was full, as I have said before, of the overthrow of Spain. He was preparing to appear personally on the scene where the great drama was to be played. This might lead to contingencies for which the Vienna Cabinet must provide. The preparations made in Austria pointed to warlike designs.[26] Before he left Paris, Napoleon, wishing to insult Austria, chose for the purpose the ceremonious audience which he was accustomed to grant to the diplomatic body on his *fête*, August 15.*

These audiences took place immediately before the service, which the Emperor, accompanied by a great retinue, attended in the chapel at St.-Cloud. Just before noon the diplomatic corps was conducted to the audience-chamber. I took my usual place in the circle, having Count Tolstoy on my right, the rest of the diplomatic corps being arranged in a semicircle, in the centre of which was the Emperor. At such ceremonials the princes of his family were ranged behind him, then the cabinet ministers, the members of the court, and the adjutants.

After some minutes of unusual silence, Napoleon advanced towards me with great solemnity. He stopped two feet in front of me, and addressed me in a loud voice and pompous tone: "Well,

---

* Till the Concordat, no day had been set apart in the calendar for Saint Napoleon. The Emperor of the French obtained the permission of Pope Pius VII., however, to have his festival on the day of the Assumption of the Virgin. As this day was kept as a great festival in consequence of the reconciliation with the Roman Court, the Emperor chose it in order that his *fête* might coincide with a religious festival observed throughout France.

Sir Ambassador, what does the Emperor, your master, want—does he intend to call me back to Vienna?" This address did not disconcert me; I answered him calmly, and in no less elevated tones. Our conversation the longer it lasted took on Napoleon's side more and more the character of a public manifestation, Napoleon raising his voice, as he always did when he had the double end in view of intimidating the person he was addressing and of making an effect on the rest of his hearers. I did not alter my tone, and met his worthless arguments with the weapon of irony; from time to time Napoleon appealed to Count Tolstoy as a witness; but when he observed that the Count preserved an unbroken silence, he turned round, breaking off in the midst of a sentence, and strode to the chapel without completing the round of the circle. This scene lasted more than half an hour. The Empress Josephine and her train waited in the hall through which the Emperor had to pass, and no one could explain the reason of the length of this so-called diplomatic audience.

As soon as Napoleon had left the audience-chamber, all my colleagues thronged round me, to congratulate me on having, as they said, given the Emperor a lesson. A few hours afterwards I went to the Hôtel of Count Champagny, then Minister of Foreign Affairs, who gave a great banquet in honor of the day. On my entrance he said to me, he was ordered by his master, the Emperor, to assure me, that the scene at the audience had nothing personal in it; and that his master's intention had merely been to explain the position. I assured the minister that I too put the same construction on the incident; and, for my part, did not regret that the Emperor had given me the opportunity to explain before assembled Europe what the monarch whom I had the honor to represent wished—and what he did not wish. "Europe," I continued, "will be able to judge on which side reason and right are to be found." Count Champagny made no answer.[27]

In order to understand the moral view by which the Austrian cabinet was actuated, it will be enough to refer to the political relations existing in Europe. Under the weight of the unhappy issue of the war of 1805, Austria had collapsed. The Confederation of the Rhine, under the protection of the French Emperor, had taken the place of the German Empire: and after the last war between France and Prussia the Princes of North Germany also had entered this Confederation. Tyrol had joined Bavaria, and the dukedom of Warsaw, under the supremacy of the King of Saxony, was pushed

in between Austria and Russia. The Peace of Tilsit had destroyed the Prussian power, and from the conference of Erfurt there had resulted an illusive alliance between Russia and France, the twofold object of which was the silent assent of the former power to the attacks of the latter, and the partition of the Ottoman Empire between the two, adjusted on the supposition of its impending fall.

Austria, therefore, was in a position in which she could not possibly maintain herself. The Imperial cabinet was not alone in this feeling. Napoleon was so convinced of it that he looked upon Austria as a prize in prospect for one of his new German allies. Not only then was a renewal of the war in the nature of things, but it was for our Empire an absolute condition of its existence. This question was to my mind settled. But the points which remained, and, in my view, required ripe consideration, were, the choice of the right moment for beginning the war, and the settling of the plan of operation.

Immediately after my arrival in Vienna, I went to Count Stadion, who at that time was Minister for Foreign Affairs. He gave me an insight into the position: I found that war was nearer than I had supposed when I left Paris. I explained to him my reasons for obtaining leave to come to Vienna, and gave him to understand that it would be impossible for me to be really useful to the important interests committed to my care, if I were not thoroughly initiated into the feeling of the Court. Count Stadion showed the liveliest satisfaction at coming to an understanding with me. The next day I waited on the Emperor. A conversation of many hours gave me the impression that the cabinet was more decided than the Emperor, not indeed in respect to the war in itself, for with good reason it was looked upon as unavoidable, but as to choosing the right moment. His Majesty charged me most urgently to make myself acquainted with the steps about to be taken, and to assist the cabinet with my advice.

Emboldened by this request and the extraordinary importance of the circumstances, I did not fail to explain the situation exactly as it was.[28] My statement consisted of the following elements:

The material preparations were nearly completed, so that the army might, by the beginning of the year 1809, take the field. In this respect everything was secured, and that to a degree which the enemy, if he judged from the disasters of the campaign of 1805, could not expect.

It was not so with the moral side of this great undertaking. I can testify that the cabinet was subject to more than one illusion.

The change made in the original plan of the campaign necessarily exercised an influence on the moral side of the undertaking, which was quite as worthy of being taken into account as the material operations, when the state of men's minds in Germany was considered.* . . . .

. . . . . .

As I received no instructions from Vienna, I could contribute little. Nothing could suit Napoleon better. He continued, after my return, to treat me with his customary kindness.[30] The passive part I had to play was a contrast to the excessive activity in the military preparations, of which I was condemned to be a mere spectator. If the Paris public judged from my relations to the Court, it must have been very difficult for it to believe in the impending outbreak of a new war with Austria. Napoleon liked to surprise the Parisians, and to make known his wars only by the cannons fired from the *Invalides* to announce the success of the first battle. Willingly would I have hindered him from acting so now; but this unhappily was not permitted to me; for only by his unexpected departure from Paris in the night of the 14th of April, and by the message I received from Count Champagny on the 15th, that he had orders from his master to give me my passports, did I learn that peace was at an end; the courier who ought to have brought me the news had been detained at Châlons-sur-Marne. By another courier the Minister for Foreign Affairs assured me, in the name of the Emperor, that the safety of my family would be cared for, in case I did not take them with me, but wished to leave them in Paris.

When I had fixed my departure for the 19th, the Postmaster-General de Lavalette† refused me horses, under the pretence that they were required for the Emperor's use. My repeated requests always met with the same refusal; and I was relieved from this state of uncertainty only by a letter from Count Champagny, which he sent to me from Munich on the 19th, in which he informed me

---

*On this gap in the manuscript, see Note 29.

† One of the oldest adjutants of General Bonaparte. I had made his acquaintance at the Congress of Rastadt, at the beginning of which he was present. He it was whose wife, after the return of the Bourbons in 1815, aided him to escape out of prison when he was threatened with a fate like that of Marshal Ney and General Labédoyère.

that the cause of the hindrances put in the way of my departure from Paris had been the arrest of the French agent and attaché in Vienna, and their being carried off to Hungary. At the same time he disclosed to me that till an exchange was made of the *personnel* of the embassy, I should not be allowed to leave Paris.

The measure, on the part of the Court of Vienna, was unusual, and also quite unnecessary; it originated in fear, and might have compromised my personal safety: the French ambassador had already come back from Vienna. This was, in my eyes, a fresh example of the false estimate the Austrian cabinet made of Napoleon's character and attitude. I remained quietly in Paris, and can certify from my own observations, how exceedingly weary France was of the war. The news of the very important events which attended the opening of the campaign were received in Paris with a painful feeling, that already approached aversion to the conqueror. My life in society continued to be the same as before the rupture: indeed, I might even maintain that the attentions of the public towards me rather increased.

As I have reached that point of my narrative when my office of Ambassador in France came to an end,[21] I think I may say a few words on the internal condition of the country, and on some of the most prominent individuals of the time.

France felt the need of repose, and this feeling prevailed not only among the masses, but was shared by Napoleon's companions in arms. These individuals had been for the most part taken from the lower ranks of the army, and raised to the height of military honor. They had become rich from foreign spoil and the calculated generosity of the Emperor, and now wished to enjoy what they had gained. Napoleon had made a brilliant existence for them.[22] The Prince of Neufchâtel (Berthier) had a yearly income of more than 1,200,000 francs: Marshal Davoust had property which brought in an income of a million: Masséna, Augereau, and many other marshals and generals were equally wealthy. These men wished to enjoy their possessions, and objected to stake them on the chances of war.

Many in civil life had, like the generals, risen to great wealth. One source of riches, which during the wars of the Revolution had existed for a class of speculative spirits, was exhausted. The war which Napoleon declared against the fraudulent army-contractors, and the strict order which he had introduced into all dealings with the public money, reacted on this class, already so numerous before,

Napoleon mounted the throne, and infused into them an aversion to the warlike policy, which formerly had the best wishes of themselves and those with whom they dealt. The nation, decimated by the annual levies, far from interesting itself in military operations carried on so far from the frontiers of France that even the names of the places where new victories were gained were unknown, cursed the conquests whose political value they were not capable of understanding. In a word, France was anxious for peace, and it was a great mistake of the European Courts at that time, that in their political action they did not take this fact into account. Napoleon was in power, but between the system followed by him and the feeling of the great country which he governed there was a repugnance of which the cabinets of Europe were not aware. It would have been wise if this had not been excluded from their calculations, which, in spite of all that the French manifestoes said on the subject, sprang only from the feeling of self-preservation in the European States. This remark explains my anxiety that, on the near approach of the war, the right course should be taken. The universal error in Europe arose from the fact that the vast encroachments made by the violent ambition of one man were supposed to spring from a national movement in France itself. I should hardly myself have seen this so clearly if I had not been placed in so favorable a position for observation.

The Emperor enjoyed, in France, that popularity which will be always gained by a ruler who knows how to hold the reins of power with an equally firm and skilful hand. Napoleon's practical mind enabled him to understand the needs of a country where the social edifice had to be rebuilt. Abroad a soldier, at home he was a legislator and most able administrator. Therefore the country lamented to see him and his work exposed to the chances of war. France was no longer inspired by a warlike spirit. The revolutionary parties alone, between 1792 and the beginning of the nineteenth century, entertained the idea of war. This they did with the double object of employing beyond the frontier the army, which was always a danger when at home to this party, and of defending the frontiers against foreign invasion. Had Napoleon confined his plans to the preservation of what the Republic had conquered, he would have greatly increased his popularity; his warlike temperament carried him much further. He was a born conqueror, legislator, and administrator, and he thought he could indulge all three inclinations at once. His undoubted genius furnished him with

the means of doing so. The sentiment of the enormous majority of the nation would have been entirely with him if he had confined himself to the duties of government.

The greater part of the high officials shared in this national feeling. Among these were the Prince of Benevento (Talleyrand), Fouché, then Minister of Police, and a great number of marshals and generals. The moral power of the Emperor was too overpowering to be opposed openly; therefore intrigue was resorted to, and this was a means quite suited to the characters of the two first-named personages. During the time that I was ambassador, I had many opportunities of verifying this fact.

Talleyrand possessed unusual intellectual ability. My long-continued relations with him made me aware that his whole character more adapted him to destroy than to create. A priest, his temperament led him to irreligious courses. Of noble birth, he pleaded for the uprooting of his class; under the republican rule he foreswore the Republic; under the Empire he was constantly inclined to conspire against the Emperor; under the Bourbons, lastly, he labored for the overthrow of the legitimate dynasty. To hinder any definite course from being taken—for that Talleyrand was always ready. In the contrary direction, I could never discover equal ability. Napoleon so estimated him, and with justice. In one of our conversations which took place in consequence of one of the many withdrawals of Talleyrand from the Ministry, the Emperor said to me: "If I want anything done, I do not employ the Prince of Benevento; I turn to him when I want a thing not to be done which I wish to appear to want." In private life, however, Talleyrand was as trustworthy as he was agreeable.[33]

Fouché was a complete contrast to Talleyrand.[34] In consequence of the contradictory character of the two men, the word "rivalry" was not applicable to them, Their opposition was radical, for it had its source in difference of character. Fouché had been a priest, like Talleyrand, and had stained himself with blood and mire; while Talleyrand lost himself in the theories of that school which called itself the English school. Fouché was an enemy to all theories; he was a practical man, deterred by no obstacle. Thoroughly acquainted with the French mind, he went forward with the time, but always in extremes, convinced as he was that in this manner only an extreme end could be attained. Never had these two men any points of contact, unless their paths crossed in following out some conspiracy against the existing order of things. Napoleon

knew both of them, and made use of their talents as well as their faults, whenever he thought they could be useful to favor his own views. At the time of which I speak, Fouché, as Minister of Police, had gained the confidence of the *émigrés*, to whom Napoleon had reopened the doors of France. He showed them all the services in his power which seemed to bear the character of complete disinterestedness. Fouché forboded the overthrow of the Emperor, and hence regarded the return of the Bourbons only as possible.

The man in whose talent for governing Napoleon had the most confidence was Cambacérès, and, therefore, when he took the field beyond the frontiers of France, he left the business affairs in his hands. More than once Napoleon analyzed to me the pecularities of the Arch-Chancellor, as they appeared to him. I had not the opportunity myself of forming an opinion with regard to Cambacérès, for he lived in seclusion, and never left it but on occasions of great ceremonial. At the beginning of the Revolution he sat as advocate in the Parliament of Aix in Provence, the President of which was M. d'Aigrefeuille. The advocate made his fortune, the president was ruined. The two being friends, Cambacérès took him into his house. When his protector was at the height of his power, D'Aigrefeuille filled the position of a servant. One day, when Cambacérès was invested with the dignity of *Archichancelier* of the kingdom—that fantastic imitation of the ceremonial of the old German Empire—to which the title "Durchlaucht" (Serene Highness) was attached, D'Aigrefeuille addressed him for the first time with this title: "When we are alone," said Cambacérès to him, "don't use these empty titles; continue to treat me as a friend, and content yourself with calling me Monseigneur."

When Napoleon made the first batch of Counts and Barons, Cambacérès celebrated the event by a banquet, to which he invited the ambassadors and first officials of the kingdom. After dinner the newly ennobled came to pay their respects to him. As the new titles were announced, the reception-room was filled with laughter; Cambacérès alone was imperturbable.

On May 16, Fouché wrote to me that, in consequence of an order from the Emperor, he had to request me to go to Vienna, to be there exchanged for some of the *personnel* of the French embassy. He wished to know the day I thought I could start, which he begged me to hasten as much as possible, and added that an officer of gendarmes would escort me on my journey. I named the next day, but an inflammation in the eyes detained me in Paris till the

26th. I took with me all the officers of the embassy, and some Austrian travellers who had been detained in Paris, who but for this opportunity, might have found difficulty in leaving France. I left my family in the hotel of the embassy. The progress made by the war and the siege of Vienna itself led me to prefer this course to the chances of a difficult journey. Besides, I knew the ground too well to be uneasy as to the welfare of those I left behind me in Paris.

At Châlons-sur-Marne, I met the first train of Austrian prisoners, among whom were many officers of my acquaintance. I hastened to hear the news from them, but I had none to give them in exchange, for I had been deprived of every source of information, except the French army bulletins, since the beginning of the campaign. In Luneville a report was current that the French had lost a decisive battle. In Strasburg I heard this confirmed; it referred to the battle of Aspern. The Empress Josephine was residing at the time in this city. I had hardly alighted, when I received an invitation to go to her in the course of the evening. I found her in great anxiety as to the consequences the event might have. She told me of circumstances, which she had learned, which left me no doubt as to the importance of the defeat. They seemed so decisive and exact that Josephine did not doubt I should, on my arrival in Vienna, find the negotiations for peace already begun. The Empress went so far as to think I might meet Napoleon returning to France! I mention this circumstance, because it shows how little confidence as to the issue of this war was entertained in the very bosom of the family of Napoleon.

On June 5 I arrived at Vienna, and went to the Palais Esterhazy with Prince Paul, who was with me as my attaché. I hastened to my father, whom I found quite overwhelmed by an order he had just received, to repair, with the Archbishop of Vienna and Counts Pergen and Hardegg, to France as hostages for the payment of a contribution imposed on the city of Vienna. My father was determined to yield to force only, in which plan I encouraged him; while, on the other hand, I took upon myself to dissuade Napoleon from so false a measure. For this purpose I went, by the permission of the Prince of Neufchâtel, direct to the Emperor, and the so-called hostages remained in the capital without further molestation. Napoleon laid the blame on the Commissary-General.

The next morning I visited Champagny, in the Burg, where the Empress had rooms, while the Emperor lived at Schönbrunn. The

minister received me with honeyed phrases, in which a great feeling of anxiety was perceptible. In consequence of the battle of Aspern, the position of the French army was quite altered. Public spirit was roused once more in Vienna. The precautions taken by the invading army were redoubled. The time teemed with the most important events, which were explained by the different parties each in their own manner. There was no confidence on the enemy's side. Champagny told me he had not been informed on what day the officers of the French embassy, who were to be sent in exchange, would be at the place appointed, and begged me to wait in patience for this moment. "Think, meanwhile, on the possible issue of the impending drama: you will find the Emperor in good humor about it." I answered, that in my position, as prisoner, I had nothing to do with business, and that I should await the arrangements respecting my person very quietly. Champagny invited me to dine with him on that day, and I found myself in the enemy's camp, in the capacity of an unconcerned spectator. Thus I had no opportunity to prepare myself for what was reserved for me in the time just at hand.

On the morning of June 7, an adjutant of Count Andrassy, then Governor of Vienna, came to me to announce, in the name of the Emperor, that I could not remain in Vienna; but that it was left to me to await the moment of my exchange in any place I preferred in the neighborhood of the capital. I declared myself ready to obey the orders of the Emperor; but I added, at the same time, that I was in reality not a prisoner, and that the more painful he made my position the more he would add to its injustice. I asked to be allowed to go to a country house belonging to my mother at Grünberg, a mile and a half from Vienna, close to the garden of Schönbrunn.[35] This choice was accepted; and thither I repaired on the morning of the 8th. The officer of the gendarmes, who came with me from Paris, I took to live with me at Grünberg; and as I would not have the officers of the embassy share my uncomfortable position, I took only my necessary servants with me. During the whole time of my stay in this house I was careful to behave as a prisoner; in spite of the fine speeches of my jailers, I did not go beyond the house.

Some days after my arrival in Grünberg, I heard the sound of a horse in the front of my house. I ran to the window and saw General Savary, who on seeing me made as if he had not known that I was living there, and jumping down from his horse, came in to see

me. Savary was chief of the police at headquarters—an office which he filled, also, when the Emperor resided in Paris. Savary was at the head of one division of police whose business it was to control that which Fouché directed. The palaces inhabited by Napoleon were under the guardianship of a third body of police, at whose head was General Duroc.

General Savary did not hesitate to turn the conversation to politics, which he did apparently with candor, finding fault with the perpetual war, the dangers of which for France itself he recounted, whilst he dwelt on the necessity of obtaining a lasting foundation for peace. I allowed him to deliver himself of all his phrases without interrupting him; and when he saw my calmness and quietness, he said to me, "Why do you not use the opportunity of being in the Emperor's neighborhood to obtain a meeting with him? You live two or three steps from one another, the gardens are close together: instead of taking the air in your own, go over into the Schönbrunn garden, the Emperor will be delighted to see you."

"The pleasure," I answered, "would not be mutual; still that consideration would not keep me back. But I shall not go out of this place till the day when I receive the order to do so. I can do nothing by halves. If I am a prisoner, I behave myself as a prisoner; if I am free, I shall make use of my freedom; but if I had my freedom at this moment, I should certainly not use it in order to go and walk with Napoleon in the garden belonging to the Emperor my master."

"You do not wish then to see the Emperor?" answered Savary. "You would find him in the best and most peaceful disposition. A conversation between you might have the happiest consequences. You would perhaps obtain for the Emperor Francis some most important suggestions. I hope you do not confuse a certain proclamation[36] with Napoleon's true feelings: those were words spoken to the winds."

"I have nothing to say to your master, and nothing to hear from him," said I to Savary. "I am practically a prisoner, and prisoners of my kind consider themselves, if they do their duty, as dead."

On my making this declaration, Savary left me. I did not doubt but that he had been commissioned by Napoleon to sound me with regard to a meeting; and if I had not had from the very beginning a presentiment that this was his purpose, a step made in this direction by the Minister of Foreign Affairs would have left me no doubt on the matter. On the second as well as the first occasion I refused

the meeting, which would have been turned to account by Napoleon in a way which I had no right to allow to be done. It is evident that, looking at the position of the two armies, Napoleon wished to avoid the risks of a new battle, after that of Aspern, and would have been well pleased if he could have made use of me to induce the Imperial Cabinet to take the initiative in the interests of a peaceful settlement.

At the place in which I was interned I received visits from the most distinguished men of Vienna; I thus learned the real position of the two armies, and could not doubt that we were standing on the eve of an event the result of which would be decisive of the fate of the campaign. On the evening of June 17 Colonel Avy, a staff officer, came to me with a message from Marshal Berthier, that I was to go next morning to the place where the exchange was to be made, and that he was ordered to accompany me. I therefore left Grünberg on the 18th. In my escort I found the Attaché of the Parisian Embassy, Prince Paul Esterhazy and Count Mier, and the Counsellor of Legation Floret. My *cortége* consisted of five carriages, which were escorted by fifty mounted Jägers. We passed the night at the house of Count Harrach at Bruck, on the Leitha. When we had arrived in Wieselburg on the 19th, Colonel Avy would not halt till he had received news of the arrival of the French *employé* at the outposts. But when he learnt through an adjutant of the vice-King of Italy (Eugène Beauharnais) that the Commandant of Komorn, General Davidovich, was quite uncertain on what day this agent would arrive on account of the distance, Avy declared that he had received orders to make the exchange on the 21st, and that if it were not accomplished I must go back to Vienna, for he could not stay any longer at Wieselburg. In fact, on the evening of the same day, I had to return to the house at Grünberg. Napoleon immediately sent to apologize for what had taken place, by one of his adjutants, and to show me letters of the Commandant of Komorn and Chief of the Staff to the vice-King, as a proof that there was neither mistake nor ill-will on his part.

On June 26, Col. Avy came with the news that the French *employé* would be on the 28th at Acs, one of the places declared neutral, for twenty-four hours, for the purpose of making the exchange. We set off together at daybreak the following day, and arrived at Raab early on the 28th. On the way, I learned that Pressburg had been bombarded on the night of the 27th. After some hours' rest we went, under an escort of fifty dragoons, to Acs,

where I stopped with General Montbrun, who commanded the outposts of the French army at this point. Opposite the place where, near to Gönyö, the high road runs along the banks of the Danube, an Austrian battery had been erected. The officer in command of it, when he saw a train of carriages coming forward, guarded by a strong escort, thought it must be the retinue of the vice-King of Italy, and fired a volley at once. Although the zeal was misplaced, I could not but do justice to the skill of our artillerymen. Of the first two shots, one went through the wheel of my carriage, the other passed two feet above the roof of it. Upon this my escort left the high road, and took me as quickly as might be across the fields.

On the 29th, the *employé* not having arrived at the place of rendezvous, General Montbrun sent to Komorn to inquire after him. General Davidovich replied that M. Dodun would not be at the outposts for two or three days. On hearing this, Colonel Avy, on the 30th, took me back to Raab, by Bony, in order to avoid the famous battery at Gönyö. On the morning of July 1, Colonel Avy was informed by Prince Eugène, the chief of the staff, that the French *employé* had reached Komorn, and would be at Acs by the afternoon at two o'clock. We immediately went on our way again. While going backwards and forwards in this way, I saw a great movement take place in the French army. The bodies of troops which I met were marching towards Vienna. As no military event had taken place, I could only suppose that Napoleon was preparing to strike a blow.

On our arrival at Acs, at seven o'clock in the morning, we found the mansion empty which had been the head-quarters of General Montbrun. The house-steward whom I questioned, told me that the place had been vacated the evening before, and was now occupied only by a division of the Hungarian "*Aufstand.*" When Colonel Avy received this news, he jumped out of my carriage, and ran to the officer in command of the escort, "Give me the best horse you can spare!" I drew the Colonel back; "You forget," said I to him, "that our parts are exchanged. I have been under your protection; now you are under mine, national law protects you; you will not be made a prisoner." At this moment an Austrian officer of the staff appeared with an escort, and informed us that the French *employé* was at the place appointed for carrying out the exchange. I requested Colonel Avy to halt the escort, and to follow me. We went to the place, where we found Dodun. I

joined the Austrian, he the French corps. I never heard anything more of this diplomatist: Colonel Avy was killed in Spain in 1810 or 1811. His personal attention to me during the whole time of the performance of his thankless task should be mentioned with praise.

In Komorn I met the Archduke Palatin, who took the command of the Hungarian "*Aufstand.*" I learned from him that the Emperor Francis was waiting at Wolkersdorf with impatience till I could join him. I spent the night in Komorn, and reached Wolkersdorf on the evening of July 3.

The Emperor received me with the hearty kindness which he had already showed me so abundantly. He told me all that had happened since my departure from Vienna in the last days of the previous year. Quiet and firm as ever, he was yet penetrated with the difficulty of the situation, daily expecting an event decisive of the war. The movement which I had observed in the enemy's army corresponded with this expectation. His majesty informed me that he intended to keep me with him during the rest of the campaign.

After I left the Emperor, I hastened to Count Stadion, and found him quite overwhelmed and ready to give up the situation as lost. Count Stadion was one of those men of lively imagination and quick understanding, who are easily overcome by the impressions of the moment. Men of this sort always incline to extremes; for them there are no transitions, and since these nevertheless do exist, when they come before them instead of knowing how to wait, they too often act at random. The minister acknowledged that the policy which I propounded would have accomplished more, if it had been followed. Although I agreed with him on this point, I assured him that I ascribed the misfortunes which had fallen on our empire, and the extreme danger in which it was placed, not merely to any specified plan of operations: the true causes were rather the unhappy choice of the moment for the rising, and the inaction of the army after the victory of May 22.[37] Count Stadion told me that he only waited the result of a battle on the left bank of the Danube to decide the question whether he should continue to serve or not—a battle which the Archduke Charles was expecting, and which in fact appeared to be immediately impending, to judge from the preparations made by the French army to effect the passage of the Danube.

July 4 passed in preparations for a battle. I was with the Emperor

when an envoy from the Archduke came to inform him of the operations of the enemy, and that his Imperial Highness was determined to await the event with resolution. "Tell my brother," answered the Emperor to the adjutant, "that I am of opinion that the enemy should not be allowed to cross in force, and that it would be well to drive those who had crossed into the river." This day there were only partial fights between the advanced troops. In the following night, under a sharp cannonade, the French army left the island, and went along the Lobau and crossed that arm of the Danube, farther down the river at Orth and two other points.

On the morning of July 5, I joined the Emperor on the battle-field, on which the fate of the Empire was to be decided. The battle was soon general, and we did not return to Wolkersdorf till nightfall, amid the blazing buildings which covered the Marchfeld. When we repaired to our post of observation in the gray of the early morning of the next day, we witnessed the apparently decisive result of the right wing of our army. About one o'clock in the afternoon, however, Count Colleredo, a general-adjutant of the Archduke's, came with the information to the Emperor, that his Imperial Highness had ordered the retreat of the army.[38] Without losing his self-possession, the Emperor asked the messenger whether the Archduke had only determined on the retreat, or whether it had actually commenced. When the Emperor heard that the army was already in full retreat, he said to the adjutant, "Very well;" and added, turning to me, "We shall have much to retrieve." His Majesty gave immediate orders to remove his headquarters to Znaim. We remained some time on the heights which commanded the broad plain of the Marchfeld, in front of Wolkersdorf, and then began our march, which brought us to Ernstbrunn, where we passed the night. On the following day we continued our retreat to Znaim.

CHAPTER V.

METTERNICH BECOMES MINISTER OF FOREIGN AFFAIRS.

(1809.)

Undertakes the Direction of the Department of Foreign Affairs, in the Place of Count Stadion.—Conversation with the Emperor Francis.—Conversation with Count Stadion.—With the Emperor at Komorn.—Truce of Znaim.—Peace Negotiations.—Altenburg chosen for the Purpose.—Metternich as Minister of State.—The Emperor Francis in Totis.—Prince John Liechtenstein Commander-in-Chief.—Archduke Carl at Teschen.—General Nugent, Second Plenipotentiary for the Peace Negotiations.—Fruitlessness of the Conferences at Altenburg.—Prince John Liechtenstein sent to Vienna.—Metternich's Thoughts.—Character of Johann Liechtenstein.—Breaking off of the Negotiations at Altenburg.—Liechtenstein with Napoleon.—His Return to Totis.—History of the Vienna Peace.—Its Ratification.—Metternich enters on the Office of Minister of Foreign Affairs.—Returns to Vienna, to the Palace of the Chancellor.—Reflections on the Consequences of the Rising of 1809.—Principal Features of the New Position.—Prince Carl Schwarzenberg as Ambassador in Paris.—First News of Napoleon's Desire to obtain the Hand of Marie Louise.—Conversation with the Emperor Francis on this Matter.—Answer of Marie Louise.—Decision of the Emperor Francis.—Importance of this Event.

On the morning of July 8, 1809, I was sent for by the Emperor. He received me with the following words: "Count Stadion has just given in his resignation; I commit the department of Foreign Affairs to you in his place."

I begged his Majesty not to consider this appointment as definite. "Two reasons," said I, "move me to make this request: one is, that this is not a favorable moment for changing the ministry; the other, to my mind no less important, that I do not consider myself fit for this post. Neither my inclination nor my talents, so far as I know them, qualify me for the high functions which your Majesty wishes to confide to me. This feeling is not based on the difficulties of the moment, but on the knowledge which I have of myself. I do not think myself capable of steering the vessel of the state in so great an Empire; I do not wish to do as I have seen done by far more

able men than I am. I should run the risk of advising badly, and my conscience does not allow me to bring this danger upon your Majesty and the state. Besides, the retirement of Count Stadion from the ministry on the second day after the battle of Wagram would have an importance as seeming to imply an abandonment by your Majesty of the cause for which you have already made so many sacrifices; I should regard this step as a great mistake."

With the patience which never left him in the greatest crises—and what monarch has gone though more than the Emperor Francis?—with a strength of mind and firmness of character which comprise all the gifts most valuable for princes who are called to govern, the Emperor answered. "What you say of Stadion's resignation under present circumstances is quite true; but he has insisted, and I have accepted his resignation, because you cannot urge a man to remain in a position which he wishes to leave, when it calls upon him to administer important business. As to the difficulties which you raise about taking the office yourself, the same rule does not apply to you; far from being deterred by the considerations you mention, I am confirmed by them in my choice. I am less afraid of men who doubt their own capacity than of those who think themselves fit for everything. I count on the knowledge you have of the difficulties of the position, and on your patriotism. Confer, then, with Count Stadion on the most suitable method of making the change of ministry; and come back and inform me when you have agreed what to do."

"I will do what your Majesty commands," I replied; "still, I beg your Majesty to believe that my disinclination has nothing to do with the present crisis, but rests on quite other grounds; and in case Count Stadion will not on my representation remain in office, may I beg your Majesty to grant me a favor, namely, that your Majesty will promise to dismiss me on the day when your Majesty sees me going wrong?"

"That I promise you," answered the Emperor, "but I hope that this contingency will not occur to either of us."

I went immediately to Count Stadion, whom I found immovable in his resolution to retire. Great determination was one of the characteristic features of this minister: and if this quality had not been marred by a most dangerous precipitation, the war of 1809 would not have taken place under such auspices as it did. As I saw that my efforts to make him change his resolution were fruitless, I turned our conversation in a direction in which Count Sta-

dion's high feeling did not allow me to fear a defeat. I appealed to his feeling of duty, and pointed out the consequences which his sudden resignation must have. The result was that we agreed to propose to the Emperor that he should order the Archduke Charles to continue the retreat of the army under his command towards Bohemia, and that Count Stadion should remain as minister with the Archduke. His Majesty should put himself at the head of the army in Hungary; and I should accompany the Emperor, performing *ad interim* the functions of a Minister of Foreign Affairs in attendance on his person. Lastly, we agreed that the actual retirement of Count Stadion from the ministry should be delayed till the end of the war, on the issue of which it should depend. We went both together to the Emperor, who was satisfied with the arrangement.

I here avow with all sincerity that there was nothing in me to counterbalance the load of responsibility which was laid upon me but the feeling of duty. Free from the stimulus of ambition, as I have been all my life, I felt only the weight of the fetters which were to rob me of my personal freedom, and was, with more sensitiveness than was natural to me, weighed down under the influence of my new position.

Soon after this conclusion had been arrived at, the Emperor left Znaim, and I accompanied him to Hungary. We took the road over the Jablunka Pass, and went straight to Komorn. Count Stadion attached himself to the Archduke Charles. I travelled from Znaim to Komorn in the Emperor's carriage, and I made use of the time to lay before his Majesty my view of the present position of affairs. From this prince's calm and just line of thought, from the impression made on me by his strong and candid mind, I was convinced that in all important questions my views would always be in harmony with his, and that his great qualities would ever insure me the support without which a minister, be his views ever so good, can make no certain plan and carry out no project with prospect of success. We examined the situation of the empire with thorough impartiality; we reviewed the prospects which the war still presented, as well as those promised by a peace concluded under the most unhappy auspices.

Shortly after the arrival of the Emperor at Komorn we received the details of the battle of Znaim, and the news of a truce between the two armies. At the same time there came to me a proposal from Count Champagny, for the opening of negotiations for peace.[39]

I found the Emperor inclined to the reception of this offer, and I therefore settled with the French Minister that our meeting should take place at the town of Altenburg, in the province of Wieselburg. On this occasion there arose a singular difficulty in a matter of form. I did not know what title to take in order to address my answer to Count Champagny in the third person. My name alone would be of no authority. I was no longer an ambassador, and not yet a minister. I informed the Emperor of the difficulty, and he ruled that I should take the title of Minister of State.

As the town of Altenburg was chosen for the negotiations, and as it lay within the French line of demarcation according to the Treaty of Znaim, it was declared neutral. The Emperor took up his abode at Totis, where soon afterwards Prince John Liechtenstein, commander-in-chief of the army, had his head-quarters. This prince had taken the command from Archduke Charles, who had gone back to Teschen. General Count Bubna held the office of military commissary with Napoleon. Since I was entrusted with the functions of Chief Plenipotentiary for the peace negotiations, I begged the Emperor to appoint an influential military officer as second Plenipotentiary. The choice fell on General Count Nugent, who during the campaign had acted as quartermaster-general to the corps commanded by the Archduke John.

The knowledge which I had gained of the men with whom I was to negotiate such important interests did not allow me to consider the negotiation as a serious matter on Napoleon's part. He wanted to get his army into condition again, after the successes bought by such great sacrifices. He knew that the Austrian forces also needed to be recruited; if he had not felt that a halt was needed in the operations, he would have followed up his advantage. I did not expect therefore anything more from the Altenburg Conference than that it would either lead to the renewal of hostilities or be concluded by a peace dictated by Napoleon in his usual manner. The instructions which I took with me to the place of meeting were of a simple nature. My task was limited to exposing the moral position, that the Emperor should be forced to a definite conclusion, whether it were in favor of concluding the war or of carrying it on.

Since I do not intend to enter here into the details of this pretended negotiation,[40] during which both armies were drawn up opposite each other, and only engaged in reinforcing themselves as much as possible, I will confine myself to mentioning one fact

which characterized the political action of Napoleon and the servility of his agents.

I opened the negotiations with the request that they might be divided into formal sittings, conducted by Procotols and into simple conversations without anything of the kind. Count Champagny said he was not authorized to use protocols, still he was ready to inform his master of my request. Although the distance was so short which separated the place from Napoleon's head-quarters at Schönbrunn, days passed by without any answer from him. When at last it came, it was in the negative. I now explained that I did not call the conversations between Plenipotentiaries a negotiation, and that they could only prepare the way for such. In this way the discussions went on for about fourteen days, when suddenly, in consequence of the arrival of a courier from Schönbrunn, Count Champagny sent me a note, in which he informed me that the Emperor, his master, having taken into consideration the advantages which would be gained by adopting the proposed form, not only agreed to the drawing up of Protocols, but also wished that the Protocols already prepared might be laid before me for approval, in order that the conferences with a view to peace already held might not be lost time. There were, in fact, a number of reports of conferences which were never held enclosed with the note of the French Plenipotentiary. I answered Count Champagny, that I was not accustomed to make use of any other pen than my own in the expression of my thoughts on so grave an occasion, and should not condescend to put my signature to worthless documents, but I was ready to consider the so called Protocols as containing what had been said by the French Plenipotentiaries although with the emphatic proviso, that my words therein should be replaced by authentic documents, which I was ready to supply. On this declaration Count Champagny withdrew his proposal. The false Protocols contained only reports which were written in a spirit which Napoleon permitted in order that, in the event of hostilities being renewed, their character might be changed into that of manifestoes. I asked Count Champagny how he could take upon himself to make me such a proposal, which the plainest common sense must know to be a futile and compromising attempt. He excused himself with the assurance that it was not he who had thought of it; the pretended Protocols were dictated by Napoleon himself, and he must admit that he neither had said to me anything of the matter of the acts in question nor had heard anything like it from my mouth.

"Napoleon," I remarked to him, "has the power of putting words into your mouth which your position prevents you perhaps from denying; but what he can do with you, he cannot do to me—he may conquer kingdoms, but never my conscience!"

Several days more passed in the inaction described, and my anticipations with regard to Napoleon's proceedings were verified.

Count Bubna, who, as already mentioned, was Military Commissary at Napoleon's head-quarters, was ordered by him to request the Emperor Francis to send Prince John Liechtenstein to Vienna. "The diplomatists," added Napoleon, "do not know how to get through an affair like the present; we soldiers understand one another better. Let the Emperor send Prince Liechtenstein to me, and we will end the matter in four-and-twenty hours. I will tell him what I wish and what I desire from the Emperor; and what I want he will grant me, because he is upright and wise. I desire—not the destruction of Austria—but its consolidation. What I said against the Emperor Francis at the beginning of the war was nothing but a phrase; such things are allowable before a battle, they vanish with the smoke of the cannon."

I was informed of the sending for Field-Marshal Prince Liechtenstein, through an adjutant who preceded him, with the request to make known his arrival at Vienna. The Prince was close behind him, and stopped to see me at Altenburg. He brought me a letter from the Emperor Francis, telling me that this mission had no other object but to arrive at last at a knowledge of Napoleon's intentions; the Field-Marshal had orders to listen to everything, but not to enter into a discussion on any subject. When the Prince had informed me of the instructions he had received, I said to him, "If I had been aware of your mission, rather than you should have passed the outposts of the French army I would have taken upon myself to request you to wait, till I had spoken to the Emperor. We are no longer in Altenburg, you are within reach of the hostile army, and must go on. But I tell you beforehand that of two things one will happen. either Napoleon will lead you to do something that will compromise our cause; or he will prevent you from returning to your post. The army must have its commanders; this Napoleon knows, and has drawn you away from it. He will either constrain the Emperor to conclude a peace which he ought not to conclude, or he will deprive him of the means of carrying on the war." The Prince, who was much agitated by what I said, declared he was ready to go back to Totis. I showed him that he

must perform the commission he had undertaken, but must make every effort not to depart from it.

I feel bound in conscience to give here some account of Prince John Liechtenstein, one of the noblest characters of this sad time. He was a born soldier; he had not the qualities which make a statesman. With overflowing zeal for what is right, gifted with unusual faculties of mind, and a courage proof against every trial; a warm patriot, ready for any sacrifice, but without that balance which is necessary to learn the true value of men and things: he had already, in the year 1805, succumbed to the power which Napoleon was able to exercise in so high a degree upon those whom his interest required him to influence Prince John saw in Napoleon only the mere soldier, in this quality he thought he was his equal. He deceived himself, and could not escape from the craft of a man who united in himself the most different qualities in the most extraordinary manner.

When the Field-Marshal had returned to Altenburg, I went to Count Champagny and informed him that as several days must pass without anything being done, I thought of going back to Totis, but that I was ready to return to Altenburg whenever the first news in consequence of the arrival of Prince Liechtenstein was received from Vienna at the French head-quarters. "This news," I continued, "will, however, announce the breaking off of the Altenburg negotiations." Count Champagny would not admit my presupposition. I hastened the next morning to the Emperor, and went to Totis to Count Stadion, who had arrived there from Bohemia a short time before.

I did not conceal my fears from the Emperor; and was convinced that in sending for Prince Liechtenstein, the Emperor had yielded only from confidence in the engagements entered into by Napoleon, and in consequence of a cabinet council which had decided in favor of the attempt. Before his departure from Totis, Prince Liechtenstein had, in the fulfilment of the duties required of him, made all preparations for the resumption of hostilities. Therefore I had only to maintain an observant and passive attitude; Count Stadion had consented also, in case of a rupture, again to lead the Ministry.

On the day after my return to the Emperor, I received the notice from Count Champagny that Napoleon had just summoned him to Vienna; in consequence of which, the Altenburg negotiation must be considered as broken off.

Several days passed without any news from Vienna. Prince Liechtenstein informed the Emperor of his pleasant reception by Napoleon, with the addition that, nevertheless, Napoleon had refused to go into the subject of his summons, and referred him rather to the Duke of Bassano (Maret), head of the personal cabinet of the Emperor.

I concluded from this that my other foreboding would shortly be fulfilled. From this time I directed all my attention to the preparations for war. The means we had at command were immense. The demonstrations of the Russian army on the Galician side gave me no uneasiness. I encouraged the Emperor only to look forward. The patience of the Emperor was exhausted; his Majesty resolved on the recall of Prince Liechtenstein, and I was commissioned to make the necessary arrangements and preparations.

On October 14, towards evening, as I was walking along the road from Totis towards Vienna, I saw carriages approaching, which I knew to be those of Prince John Liechtenstein. As soon as the Prince saw me, he stopped the carriage, jumped out, and said, "I bring you peace, and my head too: the Emperor will dispose at his pleasure of both one and the other."

This is what had happened in Vienna. Napoleon, as before mentioned, had declined to speak to Prince Liechtenstein himself on the matter for which he came, and had referred him to the Duke of Bassano. The Duke, for his part, declared to the Field-Marshal that he was not Minister of Foreign Affairs, and that he must wait the arrival of Count Champagny, whom the Emperor had appointed to carry on the negotiation. Prince Liechtenstein persisted in his protestation that he was not commissioned with any negotiation. The Duke of Bassano paid no regard to what he said. "You will talk over the affair with Champagny," said he, "and easily come to an understanding with a man so pacific in his nature and so thoroughly acquainted with the Emperor's mind." On the remark of the Field-Marshal that the place for peace negotiations was Altenburg, the Duke of Bassano replied that the Emperor, his master, had recalled his Plenipotentiary from that place, because it was not possible to carry on negotiations in two places! Prince Liechtenstein on that declared he should leave Vienna at once. "You cannot do that," replied the duke: "the Emperor would regard it as a sign of breaking the truce; by doing so, you would compromise the fate of the army, and also of your country: and what is needed to avert from you so fearful a responsibility?

A short delay, to learn what Napoleon thinks of proposing to the Emperor your master!" Finding himself in this dilemma, Prince Liechtenstein decided on remaining.

After the arrival of Count Champagny, the conferences began, under the name of Preliminaries, which were concluded on the night of October 13 and 14 with the signing of a document which the French Minister called the "Project for a Treaty of Peace," to be brought before the Emperor of Austria. After signing this document, which Prince Liechtenstein thought had this and no other meaning, he returned home at 5 o'clock in the morning; he had ordered his post-horses for 10 o'clock, when he suddenly at daybreak heard the firing of cannons, and on asking what this firing meant, was told it announced the signing of peace in the capital of Austria. He wished to make Napoleon answer for this on the spot, but Napoleon had just left Schönbrunn with all his retinue!

This is the history of the Peace of Vienna of October 14, 1809, and is known to only a limited circle:[41] a Treaty of Peace full of unworthy artifices, having no foundation in international rights.

The Emperor's decision under the circumstances could not be doubted. Without compromising himself and his Empire in the most dangerous manner, he could not reject the conclusion of a peace which had been already announced, amid the rejoicings of the people, in the capital and in more than a third part of the country still remaining to him. The Emperor ratified the treaty.

By this event the provisional character of the functions assigned to me at once terminated. I appeared now in the character of a Minister of Foreign Affairs; and frankly admit that I took possession of the portfolio with more self-confidence than I had expected in the previous July. What had just taken place disclosed a side of Napoleon to me which placed him far lower in my eyes; and before my conscience the cause I had to uphold rose in like measure.

At the end of November, I came with the Emperor back to Vienna, and alighted at the Chancellor's Palace.[42]

The conditions of the act of October 14 were loyally carried out in all directions. The places of the Empire occupied by the French forces and those of the Confederation of the Rhine were vacated, and the war contribution discharged within the appointed time. The return of the Emperor to his capital was like a triumphal entry. The populace there, as in the provinces, did not look beyond the present moment, satisfied with being relieved from the presence of an enemy who carried refinement, in making use of all the resources

of the country, to the very highest degree. Napoleon, in the eyes of Europe, passed for an irresistible power, under the yoke of which all must bow. The feeling of the masses was no longer to escape this fate, but to lighten the burden as much as possible. My thoughts, however, soared higher. Under the load of enormous responsibility, I found only two points on which it seemed possible to rest, the immovable strength of character of the Emperor Francis, and my own conscience.

The results of the rising of Austria in the year 1809 were most destructive for the Empire. The (so-called) Peace of Vienna had bound the kingdom with a circle of iron, deprived it of its communication with the Adriatic, and from Brody, the north-east point of junction with Russia, to its south-east boundary adjoining the Ottoman Empire, encircled it with countries which were under the sceptre of Napoleon, or subject to his direct influence. The Empire accordingly lost all freedom of movement; and the conqueror had done all that lay in his power to hinder any future development of strength, by a secret article in the Treaty of Peace, which limited the maximum of the Austrian forces to a hundred and fifty thousand men.

Called to the hard task of defending the political existence of the Empire under such adverse circumstances, I compared the position of the European continent and the peculiar situation of the Austrian States, and, weighing the evils which pressed upon each, carefully watched for the preponderating influence.

I considered the Revolution, as it burst forth in France in 1789, as the starting-point of all the misfortunes of Europe, and I clearly perceived that a military despotism, which found its highest expression in Napoleon, was its inevitable result. If the wars occasioned by the Revolution had preserved Germany and Austria from the infection of social theories, during the twenty years which had elapsed between 1789 and 1809—for nations are averse to adopt as benefits those doctrines which are presented to them by the force of arms—I at the same time recognized in Napoleon himself a barrier against the encroachments of anarchical theories in France and in those countries upon which lay the weight of his iron arm. Social questions, therefore, I placed in the background, but in the very first rank I placed the preservation of what remained of the Austrian empire, even after its unsuccessful campaigns. That Napoleon, in his lust of power on the European continent, had already overstepped the limits of the possible—of this I had not the

slightest doubt. I foresaw that neither he nor his undertakings would escape the consequences of rashness and extravagance. The *when* and the *how* I could not pretend to determine. Thus my reason pointed out to me the direction which I had to take in order not to interfere with the natural development of the situation, and to keep open for Austria the chances which the greatest of all powers, the power of circumstances, might offer sooner or later (under the strong government of its monarch) for the much-threatened prosperity of the Empire. As it was beyond everything necessary to await the development of events after the return of Napoleon to his capital, I made use of the leisure so gained to go to Vienna and make myself acquainted with the requirements of the departments which had been entrusted to me. I gave the Chancellery an inner organization more fitted to the times; in doing which I had before my mind the former organization under Prince Kaunitz.[43]

In accordance with my proposal, the Emperor Francis had appointed Prince Schwarzenberg, Ambassador in France: a better choice could not have been made, as events proved.

Neither before nor after the conclusion of the Vienna Peace had a single word been exchanged between Napoleon and the Austrian Cabinet regarding the design of the Emperor of the French as to his marriage. We were aware of the negotiations with the Russian Court, which Napoleon had entered into for a marriage with one of the Grand-Duchesses, and we also knew that Napoleon had decided to dissolve his marriage with the Empress Josephine, that marriage being without canonical authority. But we were so little aware of his intentions with regard to an Austrian Archduchess, that when the first indications of it came to us from the expressions of M. de Laborde, we regarded it as a fantastic dream, and only attributed a serious character to the matter when Napoleon himself, on the occasion of a ball, asked my wife, who had remained behind in Paris, to make known his intentions to me.

At a masked ball, at Cambacérès', to which my wife had received a very pressing invitation, a mask, in whom she immediately recognized Napoleon, took hold of her arm, and led her into a private room at the end of the suite of apartments. After some jokes of no importance, Napoleon asked her, whether she thought that the Archduchess Marie Louise would accept his hand, and whether the Emperor, her father, would agree to this alliance. My wife, very much surprised by this question, assured him that it was impossible

for her to answer it. On that, Napoleon asked further whether she, in the place of the Archduchess, would bestow her hand upon him. My wife assured him she would refuse him. "You are cruel!" said the Emperor to her; "write to your husband, and ask him what he thinks of the matter." My wife refused to do this, and pointed out that Prince Schwarzenberg was the organ through which he should approach the Imperial Court. Neither did she delay to inform the Ambassador, who was present at the ball, of what had passed between her and the Emperor.

The following morning, Prince Eugène made his appearance at Prince Schwarzenberg's, and in "the name of the Emperor and with the knowledge of his mother, the Empress Josephine," he made the same offer, which, the Ambassador explained, he could only receive *ad referendum*.

As soon as the courier brought me this news, I repaired to the Emperor. "Your Majesty," said I, "is here placed in a situation in which the Ruler and the Father can alone say Yes or No. One or the other must be spoken by you, for a doubtful or hesitating answer is not possible."

The Emperor collected himself for a moment, and then asked me what I should do in his place.

"There are cases in the life of states as with private persons," I answered, "when a third person is not able to put himself in the place of another, on whom the responsibility of a decision rests. These cases are especially those in which calculation alone is not sufficient to lead to a decision. Your Majesty is Ruler and Father —to you alone it belongs to consider what is your duty."

"I shall leave the decision in my daughter's hands," cried the Emperor, warmly; "for I will never constrain her, and I desire, before I consult my duty as a monarch, to know what is her wish in the matter. Find the Archduchess, and let me know what she says to you. I will not myself speak to her on the subject, lest it should seem as if I wished to influence her decision."

I went at once to the Archduchess Marie Louise, and laid the matter before her, without circumlocution or fine phrases, either for or against the proposal. The Archduchess listened with her usual calmness, and after a moment's reflection, asked me, "What does my father wish?"

"The Emperor," I replied, "has commissioned me to interrogate your Imperial Highness as to your decision in a matter so important

for the destiny of your whole life. Do not ask what the Emperor wishes: tell me what you wish."

"I wish only what it is my duty to wish," answered the Archduchess; "where the interest of the Empire is concerned that interest must be consulted, and not my will. Ask my father to consult his duty as a ruler, and to subordinate to that any interests connected with my person."

When I reported this result of my mission to the Emperor, he said to me, with that perfect openness which was usual to him in the most difficult circumstances, "I am not surprised at what you tell me from my daughter; I know she is too good for me to expect her to do otherwise. Whilst you have been with her I have been thinking how to decide. My consent to the marriage would secure to the Empire some years of political peace, which I can devote to the healing of its wounds. All my powers are devoted to the welfare of my people; I cannot, therefore, hesitate in my decision. Send a courier to Paris, and say, that I accept the offer for the hand of my daughter, but with the express reservation, that on neither side shall any condition be attached to it; there are sacrifices which must not be contaminated with anything approaching to a bargain."

This is the truth with regard to the marriage of Napoleon with the Archduchess Marie Louise.[44]

When Napoleon sounded Prince Schwarzenberg whether any concessions on his side would be agreeable to the Emperor, the Ambassador was in a position to express himself in the same sense as the Empéror himself had done.

One question which naturally had a great interest for the public was the divorce of Napoleon and Josephine. For the Church, this question did not exist, and therefore not for the Emperor. Napoleon had contracted a civil marriage with the express understanding that the union could be dissolved; in the eyes of the Church, therefore, it was not a valid marriage. Indeed, had it been otherwise, the scheme could not have been entertained for a moment. The dissolution of the first marriage, so called, had only, therefore, the value of a mere formality such as the French civil law required.

That this event, however, drew a line between the past and the present is quite evident. I felt myself called to direct my gravest attention to the future; and I think that I fulfilled this duty to the best of my power.

CHAPTER VI.

SPECIAL MISSION TO PARIS.

(1810.)

What was Napoleon's Object in marrying Marie Louise?—Marshal Berthier acts the Suitor for Napoleon.—Archduke Charles represents Napoleon in the Ceremony at Vienna.—Departure of Marie Louise.—Metternich's Mission to Paris.—Visit to Compiègne.—First Conversation of Metternich with Napoleon.—Residence in Paris.—Feeling in France about the Marriage.—Prolongation of Residence in Paris.—Representation by Metternich's Father in Vienna.—Journey to Cambrai.—Ball at Schwarzenberg's.—Close Intercourse with the Court.—The European Archives.—Napoleon's Ideas about England.—The Turkish Question.—Beginning of Differences with Russia.—Choice of a Successor to the Throne of Sweden.—Clearness of Napoleon's Views with Regard to Russia.—Audience to take Leave.—Return to Vienna.

The step which Napoleon had taken must have had a motive, and I now considered it my next and most important task to discover and follow up the Emperor's reasons. Napoleon's union with the Austrian Imperial family was doubtless the result of some calculation. What could be its aim?

Will the Imperial conqueror put his sword in its sheath and build up the future of France, and of his family, on the principles of internal order and external peace?

Or does the soldier-Prince desire, with the help of Austria, to found a dynasty, and at the same time continue his system of conquest?

The answers to these questions would decide our action in the future. The first of these queries did not seem to me, from the character of Napoleon, to be probable, the other rested on such impracticable suppositions that I could not build on it with any certainty, however well it corresponded with the habits of that prince. I therefore decided to request the Emperor to allow me to go to Paris at the same time as the new Empress, and to remain there till I could discover the true state of the case. The Emperor agreed to my proposal, and forthwith I prepared to carry it out.

Marshal Berthier, on whom the title of Prince of Neufchâtel and Wagram had been conferred, was sent to Vienna with the proposal for the hand of the Archduchess Marie Louise. Archduke Charles, entrusted with Napoleon's Procuration, represented the bridegroom at the altar, and the formal giving up of the Empress took place at Braunau, where she was received by the Queen of Naples, Napoleon's sister. The Austrian people took the event with that feeling which, after long wars and boundless sacrifices, greets every prospect of peace as a blessing; they looked upon it as a pledge of peace.[45] Neither the Emperor nor I went so far in our hopes; mine were limited to the obtaining of an interval of quiet for the recruiting of our resources for the possibility of a necessary defence of the interests of the Empire.

In order not to take the same road as the Empress Marie Louise, who went by the south of Germany and Strasburg to Paris, I chose the road by Metz to Compiègne, whither I had been invited by Napoleon. At that place I was joined by Prince Schwarzenberg and my wife, who had arrived there from Paris. The members of the Imperial family were all assembled in the palace which the Emperor had had prepared with the greatest magnificence to receive his new consort. At the moment when I arrived, Napoleon had just left it to meet the Empress: I was not, therefore, received by him till after their first meeting.

Napoleon welcomed me with visible signs of satisfaction. He expressed his gratification at the conclusion of the event which at this moment occupied him entirely; he touched on all the details of the course of the negotiation, and came back to the point, that we must omit nothing which could make the happy event of the moment as sweet and pleasant as possible. He spoke to me of an entire forgetfulness of the past, of a happy and peaceful epoch, at which we had now arrived, of the impossibility that anything should disturb the natural relations between us; on which I expressed the wish that during my residence in Paris I might venture to speak on many subjects of great importance for us, and of common utility for the two empires.[46]

The ecclesiastical details with respect to the affair of the divorce brought the conversation to the existing dispute with the Holy See, and I felt myself called upon not to refuse our good offices between Pope Pius VII. and Napoleon. That this step, in the main, led to no result does not prevent me from mentioning it here.[47]

Napoleon spoke too of the last war, and during this conversation

many interesting admissions fell from him. "If," so he said among other things, "in the month of September you had recommenced hostilities and beaten me, I should have been *lost;*" and when he saw that he had said too much, he withdrew the word "*lost*" and replaced it by "in great difficulties." But I would not let it pass, but assured him I held by his first expression, and this conviction had much strengthened me in my attitude at Altenburg. I thanked him personally for having excused me at the time of the negotiations at Vienna, and assured him that I should never have concluded the last peace. "Well, what would you have done then?" interrupted Napoleon.

"I would have made a far better peace, and one more in correspondence with our true strength; if not, then war."

"War!" said the Emperor, taking up the word; "then you would have done wrong: it would have been difficult to drive me out of Vienna; but a better peace than your negotiators at Schönbrunn succeeded in obtaining—that I believe."

Accounts had just arrived which announced that Napoleon's marriage was very ill received at St. Petersburg. I was not at all surprised at this, though somewhat disturbed; for what we wished, I remarked, was simply peace and quiet, and it did not fall within our plans that Russia should be involved.

"What do you mean by that?" asked Napoleon.

"Russia is afraid," I answered, "and acts under the influence of fear: she is afraid of France, she fears our relations with France, and will quarrel out of sheer uneasiness and anxiety."

"Do not be anxious," interrupted Napoleon, "if the Russians try to commit themselves. I will act as if I did not understand them." With that he expatiated at length on his relations with that Power, from which I saw that much wisdom and care on the side of Austria would be necessary to prevent a rupture with Russia.

After a short stay in the Imperial Palace at Compiègne, I betook myself to Paris, where the Emperor had placed the Hôtel of Marshal Ney, with a complete household, at my disposal, which, however, I only used on very particular occasions. I did not wish to burden the court with my family, so I generally resided in the house in the Chaussée d'Antin, which my wife had occupied since my departure from Paris in 1809.

The Empress Marie Louise was received by the French public with the same feeling which the marriage had called forth in Austria. France was tired of war. After so many disastrous battles,

conquerors and conquered joined in longing and hoping for a final settlement. I saw proofs of this in all classes of the people, and more particularly in Napoleon's own family.

In the subsequent conversations which I had with the Emperor, he was warm in his declarations of good-will to Austria. As a special sign of his favor, Napoleon proposed to Prince Schwarzenberg (then Austrian Ambassador in Paris) and me to abolish the mediatization of our families, and to enroll them as sovereign members of the Rhenish Confederation, a proposal which we both, in consideration of our official position, declined in the most polite manner.

In my intercourse with the Emperor, we took up again the thread of the conversation, so to speak, where it had been broken off before the war. I had not come, however, to study the past, but to get a glimpse of the future; and since I wished to do this as quickly as possible, I one day remarked to the Emperor that my stay in Paris could not be of much longer duration. "Your Majesty," said I to him, "sent me as a prisoner to Austria: I come back to Paris a free man, but yet not free from difficult duties. Loaded as I am with an enormous responsibility, I have my duties in Vienna to fulfil. The Emperor Francis wished me to accompany his daughter into France; I have come by his orders, but it must be evident to you that my wish goes beyond this, and I would gladly find a guiding principle for my political action in a more remote future."

"I understand you," answered Napoleon; "your wish corresponds with my own. Stay with us a few weeks, and you will leave us with satisfaction."

These words might have led me to hope that my residence in Paris would not be much prolonged, but I knew Napoleon too well to build anything on a mere probability. Instead of four weeks, I was detained in Paris for quite half a year. On my departure from Vienna the Emperor had confided the direction of the Chancellery to my father, Prince Francis George von Metternich. Since Paris was at that time the centre of affairs, my absence from Vienna could only cause any alteration in the carrying on of my department if my representative in the office deviated from my own views. With my father there could be no question of this; and, seeing that no injury to public business would be connected with my distance from the capital, I kept to my determination not to leave Napoleon before I had attained the true object of my journey to France. The sequence of this narrative will show that I gained my object.

In May, Napoleon conducted his wife to Brussels. The Emperor had invited me to accompany him to Cambrai, so that I was an eye-witness of the enthusiasm with which the young Empress was everywhere received by the people. At St.-Quentin, Napoleon particularly wished that I should be present at an audience to which he had invited the authorities of the place. "I wish to show you," said he, "how I am wont to speak to these people." I saw that the Emperor was anxious that I should perceive how many-sided was his administrative knowledge.

After our return from this journey, the festivities were continued which Paris had prepared for the new Empress. Chief of these was the ball that was given in honor of the marriage by Prince Schwarzenberg, and which terminated so fatally.[50]

I busied myself with negotiations for the execution of some decrees in the last Peace,[51] and brought them with ease to the solution we desired. Napoleon evidently wished to give us a proof of his good-will; and it was my business to draw from this feeling some advantage in favor of certain affairs of detail committed to my care.[52]

But notwithstanding this, the great interest which had brought me to Paris was supreme in my thoughts, and served as a guiding star in all my actions. A veil was spread over the future of Europe, which I longed to raise; to this end I must secure a freedom of action which would have been hampered by a closer intimacy with the conqueror.

Therefore I remained impenetrable to all the acts of attention which Napoleon knew how to heap on those from whom he desired some benefit. I did not withdraw from intercourse with the court: I had the freest access to it, of which, however, I only made use, in regard to the Empress Marie Louise, with the most careful reserve. In the subjoined notes * I have communicated some details

---

* I. *Conversation with Marie Louise at the Tuileries.*—About two months after his marriage, Napoleon asked me why I never went to see the Empress Marie Louise, except on her reception-days, or on other occasions of more or less ceremony. I replied that I knew of no reason for acting differently; on the contrary, there were many reasons for acting as I had. If I went beyond the usual routine, I should give rise to idle talk: people would tax me with conniving at some intrigue; I should injure the Empress and depart from my proper mission. "Bah!" interrupted Napoleon, "I wish you to see the Empress; go to her to-morrow morning, I will tell her to expect you."

The next morning I repaired to the Tuileries; I found Napoleon with the Empress. The conversation ran on ordinary topics, when Napoleon said to me, "I wish the Empress to speak openly to you, and confide to you what she

connected with this which may serve to explain the character of Napoleon.*

During his conversations with me, which lasted sometimes for

---

thinks of her position. You are her friend; she should have no secrets from you." At the end of this speech Napoleon closed the door of the room, put the key in his pocket, and disappeared by another door. I inquired of the Empress what was the meaning of this scene: she addressed the same question to me. Seeing that she had not been prepared by Napoleon, I guessed that he wished to enable me to receive from the mouth of the Empress herself satisfactory ideas of her domestic relations, in order that I might give a favorable account to her father, the Emperor. The Empress was of the same opinion. We were together for more than an hour, then Napoleon came back smiling. "Well," said he to us, "have you had a good talk? Has the Empress said much ill of me? Has she laughed or wept? I do not ask you to tell me. You two have secrets which do not concern a third person, even though that third person is the husband."

We continued talking in the same tone of pleasant raillery, and I took my leave. On the following day Napoleon sought an opportunity of speaking to me. "What did the Empress say to you yesterday?" said he. "You said," I replied, "that our conversation should not be known to a third person: allow me to keep it a secret." "The Empress will have said," interrupted Napoleon, "that she is happy with me, that she has no complaint to make. I hope you will tell this to your Emperor, he will believe you sooner than any one else."

II. *Counsel to be given to the Empress Marie Louise.*—In the course of the summer of the year 1810, Napoleon detained me one day, after his levée at St.-Cloud. When we were alone, he said to me, in an embarrassed tone, that I could do him a service.

"It concerns the Empress," said he. "She is young, without experience, and she does not know the ways of this country, nor the character of the French. I have placed the Duchess of Montebello in attendance on her. She is all one could wish, but is sometimes thoughtless. Yesterday, for example, walking in the park with the Empress, she presented to her one of her cousins. The Empress spoke to him, which was wrong; if she allows young men-cousins and so forth, to be introduced to her, she will very soon become the prey of intriguers. Every one in France has always some favor to ask. The Empress will be beset, and, without the power of doing good, she will be exposed to constant annoyance." I said to Napoleon that I agreed with him, but could not understand why he had taken me into his confidence. "It is," said Napoleon, "because I wish you to speak of this matter to the Empress."

I expressed my surprise that he had not himself performed this duty. "The advice," said I, "is good, it is wise, and the Empress is too right-minded not to appreciate it." "I prefer," interrupted Napoleon, "that you should undertake this commission. The Empress is young, she might think I was going to be a severe husband; you are her father's minister, and the friend of her childhood; what you say will have more effect upon her than anything I could say."

* The manuscript here breaks off suddenly. What follows is the text of the "*clue to the explanation of my manner of thought and negotiation.*" See Preliminary Remark to the Notes on p. 251.—Ed.

hours, the Emperor Napoleon spoke with great openness of his plans for government and organization with respect to France, and only touched on the domain of politics for the purpose of historical elucidation.

One of his favorite schemes at this time was the idea of collecting all the archives of Europe, in Paris. There should be, so he said to me, a grand edifice, erected on the *Place* between the Military School and the *Invalides*, constructed entirely of stone and iron, so as to be fire-proof. This building should contain all the archives of the European States. On my remarking that he must begin by getting possession of the archives before he arranged for their reception, Napoleon answered in the most frank manner, "Why should I not have them? Will not all the Powers hasten to send their archives to a place so perfectly safe? Without any doubt they will be inclined to do so in the double interests of safety and of science. Only think, yourself, of the immense advantages which history would derive from this! Of course, each State must have the right of placing its documents under the care of keepers of its archives, who would live close to their papers. It would be free to each one to keep legal copies of them. What an immense advantage it would be to avoid distances; one would only have to take two or three steps across a corridor, to draw from the historical treasures of France, Austria, Rome, &c."

I could not restrain an incredulous smile, and begged him not to overlcok the difficulties which this project would meet with from other States.

"Well," rejoined Napoleon, "see what narrow ideas the statesmen of Europe have, and do not know how to get rid of! I shall carry out my project; the plans for the building are in preparation!" And with that he took me into his study, where he showed me a plan of Paris, on which the edifice in question was drawn. According to the ground plan, this palace of the archives was to include eight inner courts.

Our other conversations on political questions bore the stamp of academical inquiries rather than the discussion of practical matters. On meeting again a man so richly gifted, it was most surprising to me to see what thoroughly erroneous ideas he had of England, her material resources and her moral character. He would not allow of contrary views, and sought the key to them in prejudices which he reprobated. That he would bring England to reason by means of the Continental blockade, this he regarded as a mathematical

certainty. He knew the state of Germany exactly; and on the internal relations of Austria he expressed views which were far from being unsound.

However great the interest of learning the thoughts and views of this wonderful man on the most different subjects, this did not afford me any satisfactory hints in explanation of his plans for the immediate future. The victorious progress of the Russian arms in Turkey gave me, however, a favorable opportunity of sounding Napoleon on the Turkish question. In repeated conversations on this subject,[53] Napoleon began to lift the veil behind which his thoughts were concealed. Amongst other things, he said that he should not oppose the establishment of the Russians in the Danubian Principalities, which, besides, were more Russian than Turkish; Erfurt prevented him from doing so. But this Russian success will be the cause of an alliance between France and Austria: a political alliance grounded on common interests, far more important than a mere family connection, such as now existed between the two courts. An advance of the Russians on the right bank of the Danube he would in no case put up with, nor with a Russian protectorate over Servia. Belgrade belongs to Austria. "You must try to take this place by stratagem, or get the Servians themselves to give it up to you. Begin by using it as a depot; once there, they will not turn you out."

In the month of September Napoleon first began to let out his views in our conversations.

It was at the time that, in consequence of the choice of the successor to the Swedish throne, and the constant increase of the prohibitions against trade and pressure on the Continental States, a tension in the relations with Russia was everywhere apparent, and Napoleon's thoughts regarding his future attitude to this Northern Power began to take a definite shape, which crept out in his conversations with me.

He spoke of the anxieties and embarrassments which the choice of the new Crown Prince of Sweden had brought about. When I said that he must have foreseen the result, which I held to be more a Franco-Russian than a Swedish-Russian complication—in fact, it must have fallen in with his plans, for he could have prevented it—Napoleon assured me he had remained quite neutral, and had allowed the nation to choose. A French marshal on the throne of Gustavus Adolphus would, besides, have been the finest trick any one could have played on England.[54]

On September 20, under the pretext of the latest news from Turkey, Napoleon detained me at St.-Cloud. He expatiated on the possibility or probability of a peace between Turkey and Russia. Then he came again to speak of the elevation of the Prince of Ponte Corvo as successor to the Swedish throne.

"I had news," said the Emperor, "from St. Petersburg, which proved that this event was received there as a thing that must be; it did not work well, but it was taken in silence." Then he went on: "I consider the Swedish affair as a more or less distant motive for war with Russia. That it should not excite envy in the latter is impossible. I shall have war with Russia on grounds which lie beyond human possibilities, because they are rooted in the case itself."

"The time will soon approach—and I am very far from hastening it either by my wishes or my deeds—when hostilities will be inevitable. What part will you play then? I speak to you of all these things not at all in an official manner, and still less with the intention of making a proposal to you, but simply as we talk over any circumstance foreign to both of us. On this occasion you must either unite with France or you must side with Russia, and in the latter case you would remain neutral. The course last named will lead you to nothing, nor would it be the means of raising yourself; and if you attempt a merely nominal neutrality, in order to join the strongest party after the battle, you will get small thanks from them and small profit for yourself out of such a course."

"I consider," continued Napoleon, "that what now constitutes the Illyrian provinces is the most important district for Austria. These provinces once your own, and Dalmatia, would give you all possible points of egress which you are now without. I have the feeling that I humiliate and oppress you as long as I have these provinces. You must feel the same. There is, too, an ever-increasing germ of jealousy and ill-feeling between you and France. Will you one day refuse to confer with me for the exchange of an equal portion of Galicia for these provinces? Whenever I find it necessary to make war with Russia, I should have a great and powerful ally in a King of Poland. I shall not need your provinces, and you too will find this combination not less useful to you."

I remarked to the Emperor that I could only speak on this subject with the full understanding that everything I might say should be considered as coming from the lips of a cosmopolitan, and not from the Austrian minister.

I divided the matter into two questions—the re-establishment of a kingdom of Poland, and the exchange of a part of Galicia for the Illyrian provinces.

"The first question," I said to his Majesty, "is of a purely political nature. A kingdom of Poland is nothing more than the Duchy of Warsaw with another name and with the new boundaries for which it has striven ever since it was made. Whenever our Galician provinces are reduced in size more than they now are, our interest in the Polish question must surely diminish in the same proportion. But it seems to me impossible to approach a matter lightly which presents such many-sided political prospects, and would alter the position of the existing relations in Europe. The Illyrian provinces are most important to us from twenty points of view. Galicia has advantages on its side, for which it would be difficult to compensate. The revenue offered by Illyria is trifling, and hardly comes up to that of Galicia; it has fewer men and less means of subsistence. Galicia has important boundary points for the common-monarchy. If ever the idea of such a combination is entertained by the Emperor, my master, the exchange can only take place under quite different topographical relations, and will meet with many and great difficulties."

In a long statement, Napoleon then explained the advantages which Austria would obtain by regaining possession of the Illyrian provinces, and, on the other hand, the great danger of Galicia to Austria in case of a successful war with Russia, which should lead to the incorporation of the Polish-Russian provinces in a Duchy of Warsaw, and must give it a grate importance among the Powers.

"As for the revenues," continued the Emperor, "you have one means of compensation—buy all the estates in Galicia: they supply the principal revenues of the country. It can never be a question of the Galicia of the first partition; nothing would be easier than to fix the military boundaries in the north of Hungary."

"Everything that I say to you," said the Emperor, "is entirely in confidence. I do not wish that any one should know of it but the Emperor and you. I have never spoken of it to Champagny. If the war with Russia is avoided, I shall be quite content; but in the contrary event, it is much better to look at the consequences beforehand. I always put the question very simply as to what concerns me, both to myself and to others. So, for example, I say to myself in the present case, If it suits Austria to join with France, then she

can make more use of the Illyrian provinces—irrespective of their administrative advantages—than of part of Galicia, the provinces of which are a cause of envy between the two Powers. If Austria's system inclines more to Russia, then Galicia stands quite in the first rank politically, for it serves as a connecting link. I do not desire from you any active co-operation, because I have made up my mind not again to join any coalition. I have had enough of the trial I made of it in 1809. I should have made quite another war for you, if I had been alone. I have never reckoned much on the Russians, but they have at any rate taken the place of fifty or sixty thousand Frenchmen, who would have treated you to quite another sort of war from the Russians."

"If I speak thus to you," said Napoleon in concluding his interesting and candid conversation, "it is because I will not let slip the rare opportunity when a monarch can converse with the Foreign Minister of another Power, and offer a new point of view to another Government, without expecting an answer. I do not expect the least response to this, which I have wished to impart to you before your departure. The purchase of estates in Galicia will be a sufficient proof of what the Emperor Francis thinks on the matter." [55]

I left St.-Cloud with the consciousness that I had at last obtained light. The object of my stay in Paris was attained. I had an audience to take leave,[56] and returned to Vienna, where I arrived before the middle of October.

I found the Emperor Francis at Grätz in Styria. On his departure from the capital, he left a request for me to follow him to Grätz without loss of time. I remained four-and-twenty hours in Vienna, to obtain from my father information about a political incident which had just taken place, and to which I shall return further on.

My report to the Emperor on the result of my observations in Paris consisted of the following remarks:

"During the year 1811 the peace of the continent of Europe will not be destoyed by any fresh attack of Napoleon's.

"In the course of this year Napoleon will join his own forces, greatly strengthened, with those of his allies, in order to deal a great blow at Russia.

"Napoleon will begin the campaign in the spring of 1812.

"Therefore the Imperial government must employ the next year in improving the financial position in two ways: first, by lessening

the quantity of paper-money; next, in making important military improvements.

"The position to be taken by Austria in the year 1812 must be that of an armed neutrality. The fate of Napoleon's undertaking, in any case a very eccentric one, will give us the direction which we shall afterwards have to take. In a war between France and Russia; Austria must take a position on the flank which will ensure a decisive importance for her opinions during the war, and at the end of it." [57]

The Emperor shared these views, and they led us, by ways apparently indirect, to the main object always before us; and through all the varied circumstances of the following year to that policy the courageous development of which, at the right moment, was crowned by such decisive results.

Napoleon deceived himself greatly. First in his false reckoning was the conviction that the Emperor of Russia would either not fight with France, or give way at the first victory, which Napoleon had no doubt of gaining. This idea showed ignorance of the Russian monarch's character, and a disregard of the vast space at his command. By all this the Austrian cabinet was made aware of its duty, namely, to be prepared for anything that might happen.

The incident which I mentioned as having occurred before my return to Vienna was, that the Emperor Alexander had sent his Adjutant Count Schuwalow to Vienna with a proposal to confer with the Imperial cabinet about possible events. I found a plan made out for a treaty of alliance in case of a new war with France, which was given me by my father. The project was rejected, as one not applicable to the circumstances of the day, or at least not suited to the spirit of the times. I was bent on securing the free movement of Austria with foreign nations, and on the greatest possible resuscitation of her financial and military strength. Count Schuwalow at once returned to St. Petersburg, his mission being followed by no result.[58]

I thought it also a prudential duty to set our position as clearly as possible before the Prussian cabinet. The Prussian state was in the deepest decadence. The personal relations between King Frederick William III., Minister Hardenberg, and some other men trusted by the King, and myself, during the time that I was Ambassador at Berlin, made it possible that my opinion would be favorably received at this court. I used the opportunity to place

the true position of Austria and Prussia before them, and to advise the King to patience and the remedies which time and its vicissitudes would effect, with the moral certainty that the Emperor Francis would stand by him as a firm friend. The King understood my words, and they led to a personal relation between the two monarchs which survived the storms that followed, and exercised a great influence, not only on the history of Prussia, but also of Europe.

CHAPTER VII.

BEFORE AND AFTER THE RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN.

(1811—1812.)

Principles of Finance.—Finance Minister, Count Wallis.—Minister of War, Count Bellegarde.—Hungarian Diet.—The Council of State.—Academy of Arts.—Dantzig, a Place of Importance for the Russian Campaign.—Armament.—Armed Neutrality of Austria.—Meeting of the Emperor Francis with Napoleon at Dresden.—Napoleon's Ideas concerning the best Form of Government in France.—Napoleon's Illusion and Plan of the War.—The Elements of the Austrian Military System.—Confidential Understanding between the Cabinets of Vienna and Berlin.—The Termination of the Russian Campaign.—Importance of the Austrian Neutrality.—The Armed Mediation.—The Austrian Auxiliary Force in the Russian Campaign.—Warlike Prospects for 1813.—The Consequences of the Armed Mediation.—The Return of Austria and Prussia to the Basis of 1805.—The German Question.—The King of Saxony places himself under the Austrian Protection.—General Preparation for War.—The Emperor Francis.—The Disposition of the People.—The Situation of Prussia.—Feeling in France; in Germany; in Austria.—Napoleon-Haters.—The Armies drawn up in Position.—The Moment arrives for the Armed Mediation of Austria.

However bad was her condition, there seemed to be for Austria, in the domain of politics, a moment of repose; but I could not look forward to the duration of this pause beyond the year 1811. This year must be made use of by our country for unremitting attention to the most important tasks. First of these was the question of the state finances. The proper adjustment of these to the circumstances of the time would be a most laborious undertaking. The wars between 1792 and 1809 had exhausted the sources of public prosperity; the German part of the Empire was flooded with paper-money; Hungary, by law, still maintained a metallic standard, but nevertheless paid her subsidies, small as they were, in paper only, without any regard to its depreciation. It was impossible to have recourse to credit, for if foreign countries had had sufficient confidence in the resources of the Empire to stand by it in the way of credit, in spite of its precarious position, this assistance would have been cut off from us by Napoleon, and by the ignorance which then

reigned in the Continental states with respect to the system of credit.

The introduction, then, of a system of finance corresponding to this condition was not feasible, and attention must be equally paid to providing for the absolute necessities of the present, and the prospective demands of the future. To fulfil these important ends, the finance operation proposed by Count Wallis, the Minister of Finance, was very well suited. Count Wallis would have raised this to the dignity of a system made for perpetuity. But the Emperor and I thought of it only as of a bridge, leading from an untenable to a tenable condition, by the help of circumstances, the issue of which, however, was uncertain.

I must here mention one man, in whose knowledge of the situation, business dexterity, and devotion to the general good, the Emperor found a firm support, and I, assistance as enlightened as loyal, in the development of the fate of the Empire. This man was the then President of the Ministry of War, Count Bellegarde. With a thorough knowledge of military matters, familiar with my turn of mind, and quite agreeing with my political views, he was anxious not only to maintain the Imperial forces, but to strengthen them to the utmost, for every imaginable contingency, while avoiding everything that would attract attention. He alone was thoroughly acquainted with my views, and he knew how to raise himself with me, above the illusions which assume the appearance of public opinion. He understood as well as I did the value of letting men talk.

The introduction of the new system of finance necessitated the holding of a Hungarian Diet, without the co-operation of which this would not be possible. After much opposition, the Hungarian states passed the requisite financial measures. As I shall afterwards have occasion to examine the state of Hungary more closely, I will in this place say nothing of its position at that time.

But what forced itself upon me was the imperative necessity of strengthening the central power. The Austrian monarchy is a composite whole, formed of separate districts which are historically or legally, from reasons of necessity or considerations of prudence, held together by having one common head. In a state like this, the idea of unity inseparable from the existence of an Empire requires to be matured and rightly defined, if it is not to become a mere personal union with all its attendant weaknesses. The existence of a moral body convoked to defend supreme sovereign power

in the common head of the Empire, without at the same time restricting the exercise of the separate rights of the provinces, seemed to be the most appropriate means by which to assert the conception of Imperial unity.

A well-organized Council of State is considered by the impartial statesman to be such a body, and so it appeared to Prince Kaunitz. According to his proposal, the Empress Maria Theresa, in the year 1760, founded a Council of State of this kind. Sound as the idea was, the practical working of it was not free from defects. It seemed to me that one of the greatest of these mistakes was the admission of the heads of its different departments (ministers there were none) into the Council of State, and the direction of this Council by a High Chancellor. Under the government of the Emperor Joseph II., the Council of State had been in many ways mismanaged, and even hindered in its action by a cabinet government in imitation of Frederick II.'s system of government.

The Council of State came forward prominently again in the reign of the Emperor Francis; but soon after the death of Prince Kaunitz it fell actually into decay, a result caused chiefly by the setting aside of oral discussion, and the substitution of voting by papers. A later reorganization was the work of some subordinate officials, who thought only of securing their own personal influence, so that the Emperor Francis was induced to dissolve it entirely in the year 1809. I devoted my whole attention to the creation of a new Council of State, in place of the old one. My intentions, and the proposals relative to them, aimed at associating with the Emperor a true Council of State, and, instead of councillors working singly, to form one common deliberative body; to give to the central power a more central spirit, so as to procure for the monarch, by a higher degree of tranquillity and security, greater facility for carrying on his own work. To the further course of this plan of organization, which was to be carried on hand-in-hand with a revision of the institutions of the provincial states, I will return again.[59]

During this interval of peace I was made Curator of the Academy of Fine Arts in Vienna, an unexpected and honorable appointment, which opened up to me an unfamiliar but most congenial sphere of activity, in which there was full scope for my strong consciousness of duty, heightened as it was in this case by my inclination. I began my functions as Curator of the Academy, and was anxious to infuse into the old statutes of the institution (with the co-opera-

tion of Sonnenfels) fresh strength and inner life, by reforms suited to the times; and I endeavored to invest it with outward brilliancy by the reception of foreign notabilities as honorary members.[60]

In political matters the year 1811 passed as I had foreseen. Napoleon advanced his forces as far as the Duchy of Warsaw, and made Dantzig a *point d'appui* for the supplies necessary for a great campaign. "I have," he said to me, in the year 1812, "in Dantzig secured for myself a second Paris." Russia was also on her side preparing, and strove to end the war, in which she was involved with the Porte, as quickly as possible, whilst Napoleon was always endeavoring to add fresh fuel to its flames. In outward appearance Austria seemed to be in the enjoyment of profound peace, and was supposed to be exclusively occupied in healing the wounds which the last war had inflicted on the Empire. Prussia pined under the most unhappy depression, and endeavored to stir up German feeling by means of the *Tugendbund;* in South Germany, however, this had no success. The armies of the States belonging to the Rhenish Confederation prepared themselves to join the French *Grande Armée,* in the ranks of which there were already Spanish, Portuguese, and Italian contingents. The Continental prohibitions against trade steadily increased, and the granting of licenses became a source of wealth to the French finances. Napoleon's power pressed heavily upon the whole Continent. It took the direction of a system of incorporation carried out by Imperial decrees. It was the eve of the catastrophe, which to a quiet spectator had not, indeed, the feeling of a calm before the storm, but the sad aspect of a general humiliation of princes and people under the verdict of an inexorable fate.

The situation developed itself with the approach of the year 1812.[61] The moment for Austria's declaration with regard to the forthcoming war between France and Russia had arrived. We declared for an armed neutrality. Napoleon demanded the contribution of an auxiliary army of thirty thousand men. The Emperor Francis granted this request, under the condition that the neutrality and inviolability of the Austrian territory should not be endangered by either of the belligerent Powers. All history has not recorded so strange a political situation, and it probably never will record a second example of the same kind. It was the result of circumstances, and a remarkable illustration of a period fantastic in every respect, and afflicted with every kind of abnormal condition. In the imposition of an auxiliary army from Austria Napoleon sought, not a material strengthening of his forces, for this did not seem to

him to be necessary, but a moral guarantee for the restraint of the other part of the Austrian army within the boundaries of their own kingdom. The Emperor Alexander considered the closing of the Austrian territory as a useful defence for the southern provinces of the Russian Empire. Both sides acknowledged the neutrality of Austria, notwithstanding her contribution of an auxiliary army.

I was satisfied, for what I wished above all was to secure for Austria freedom in her political action when the moment came for decision with regard to the coming war.

When Napoleon, in the spring of 1812, went to Dresden, to make from thence the last arrangements for the campaign against Russia, he expressed a wish to meet there the Emperor Francis. The Emperor complied with his wish, and set out for Dresden accompanied by the Empress and myself. The Empress Louisa was, it is well known, very bitter in her feeling against Napoleon. The manner of both Emperors was suited to their position, but cold. The daily contact into which I now came with Napoleon was a continuation of our intercourse at the time of my embassy to Paris, and my residence there in 1810. Our conversations sometimes lasted for hours, but we did not often touch upon politics. It was at this time that he explained to me his ideas on the best form of government for France. "France," he said to me, "lends itself less to representative forms than many other countries. In France talent is common enough; but it is only talent, there is nothing beneath it which resembles character, and still less principle. Every one runs after applause—whether it comes from above or below, no matter: they want to be noticed and applauded. In the tribune they did nothing but make revolution, so I put them in order—I dissolved them. I put a gag on the *Corps Législatif*. Silence an assembly which, if it is anything, must be deliberative, and you discredit it. Therefore I had only to take the key from the door of the hall of assembly and put it in my pocket; that shall be done with the *Corps Législatif*. Nobody will think any more about it, for its existence is already forgotten. I do not, however, desire absolute power: I wish for more than mere forms. I wish for one thing entirely for the public, order and utility. I would give a new organization to the Senate and to the *Conseil d'Etat*. The first will replace the upper chamber, the second that of the Deputies. I shall continue to appoint senators to all the places. I shall have one third of the *Conseil d'Etat* elected by triple lists, the rest I shall nominate. In this assembly the budget will be made, and the laws

elaborated. In this way I shall have a real representation, for it will be entirely composed of men well accustomed to business. No mere tattlers, no *idéologues*, no false tinsel. Then France will be a well-governed country, even under a *fainéant* prince, and such princes there will be. The manner in which they are brought up is sufficient to make that certain."

I took the liberty of asking why he had not carried out his project. The Senate had without this already lost its credit, and the legislative bodies were reduced to a sphere of action which pleased no one; to which Napoleon answered:

"Everything has its season; that for reform has not yet come. I must wait for two or three years, and who knows when the war will end which I am just beginning? That will come after the peace."

On the whole, I received from our confidential intercourse in Dresden the impression that if Napoleon, on the one hand, did not deceive himself about the greatness of the undertaking, and looked on his success as the keystone of an edifice which hovered before his mind as a Carlovingian Empire under a Bonapartist dynasty; on the other hand, his undertaking depended on the terrible chances of war, about which he indulged in the most dangerous delusion.

As illustrating the reasons for my views, I will mention the following. Napoleon was convinced that the Russian army would open the campaign by crossing the boundaries of their own country. The conviction expressed by me that the Emperor Alexander would await the attack of the French army and baffle it by a retreat, Napoleon opposed both on strategical grounds, and from Alexander's manner of thought and action, with which he imagined himself to be perfectly acquainted. All which reasons told more in favor of my views than his.

When the reports from the army, drawn up in the Duchy of Warsaw ready for action, deprived him of all hope that the Emperor Alexander would take the initiative, he explained to me his plan for the war with Russia in the following words, which subsequent events have made memorable:

"My enterprize is one of those of which the solution is to be found in patience. Victory will attend the most patient. I shall open the campaign by crossing the Niemen. It will be concluded at Smolensk and Minsk. There I shall stop. I shall fortify these two points, and occupy myself at Wilna, where the chief headquarters will be during the next winter, with the organization of

Lithuania, which burns with impatience to be delivered from the yoke of Russia. I shall wait and see which of us tires first: I, of feeding my army at the expense of Russia; or Alexander, of sustaining my army at the expense of his country. Perhaps I myself may pass the most inclement months of the winter at Paris."

To my question what he would do in case the Emperor Alexander did not vouchsafe to make peace because of the occupation of Lithuania, Napoleon answered:

"In that case I should in the following year advance quite to the centre of the Empire, and I shall be patient in 1813 as I shall have been in 1812! The affair, as I have told you, is a question of time."

That Napoleon's plan for the campaign of 1812 was exactly the one which he mentioned to me has become an historical fact; the same may be said of the motives which induced him to undertake the expedition to Moscow.

The following conversation between us may serve to throw yet more light on Napoleon's ideas:

"I begin to be a little perplexed," he said to me on another occasion, "about the perfection of your military system, which you have heard me describe as worthy to serve as a model, and which, to my great regret, I cannot myself adopt, because the military organization of the two empires is not alike. You have composed the auxiliary corps under the command of Prince Schwarzenberg of the *cadres* of twenty regiments. Have you then forgotten in Austria that there is nothing in an army more valuable than these *cadres;* why did you not make up the corps of five or six regiments, which would have sufficed for the number required?"

"I am surprised," I answered, "that your Majesty addresses such a question to me. The Imperial army, which a secret article of the Treaty of Vienna fixes at a maximum of 150,000 men, is now composed principally of *cadres;* for the Emperor, well aware of their value, has not, since the peace, diminished the number of regiments. He now puts at your disposal a part of what you have left him."

"That does not prevent this from being a mistake," interrupted Napoleon.

If Napoleon was right in his remark, yet we, for our part, were not wrong. Field-Marshal Count Bellegarde had composed the corps of Prince Schwarzenberg of more *cadres* than was necessary. By the filling up of these *cadres* with soldiers, together with the

army of observation stationed in Bohemia and Galicia to defend the neutrality, the whole forces of the Empire were ready for action, a measure which the Imperial Government could not have taken in any other way without exciting attention both at home and abroad.

The most confidential relations existed between the courts of Vienna and Berlin during the whole of Napoleon's campaign. Whether the course we pursued was better than the one which Freiherr von Stein and his political friends were never tired of urging upon King William III., I must leave to be decided by the actual events of the years 1813–1814. The results would certainly have been quite different if Austria had not taken so prudent an attitude in the last adventurous undertaking of the conqueror of the world. If we had listened to the urgent entreaties of the Prussian party, we should, without any means of defence, have seen Napoleon on the battle-fields of our own exhausted territories, instead of on the icy steppes of Russia. At any rate, Austria's course has not run counter to the ways of fate.[62]

The campaign of 1812 was followed by consequences which even before it began I knew to be not only possible but most probable, on account of Napoleon's erroneous views. But I am free to confess that neither I nor any one else imagined that Napoleon would attempt in the first campaign the task so difficult in itself, and which he had mentioned to me as to be put off till 1813, in case of the longer duration of the war. If Napoleon's whole enterprise was fantastic—the *va banque* of a gambler maddened by former gains—the marching on Moscow by the French army, which was prevented from fighting by the continual retreating of the enemy to the heights of Smolensk, was a mistake. The only explanation of this is to be found in Napoleon's firm conviction that the Russian monarch would not and could not expose the second, indeed the most beautiful, city of his Empire to the occupation of the enemy.

The continuance of Austria's neutral attitude after the result of the war with Russia could have no other meaning but a confession of a want of strength in the Empire. I need not say that this want of strength was very evident to the Emperor and myself. The question which arose between his Majesty and myself was not on this ground, but referred to the direction we should take in changing our passive attitude into an active one. The King of Prussia, who had not been neutral in the Franco-Russian war, but had taken an active part by sending a small force to join the ranks of the French army, entered into an alliance with Russia after the dissolu-

tion of the French army. Our position was quite different from that of the Prussian court. Stein and the Prussian Particularists or abstract Germanists, together with the Russian cabinet, urged on Austria the immediate declaration of war against France. We did not allow ourselves to be disturbed in our quiet course, and referred the two newly allied Powers to the decision which would be made known by the Emperor at the right moment. The bases which we wished to give to the political position of our Empire, called upon by the vicissitude of things to decide the fate of the world, are expressed in the following short statement, laid before me by the Emperor Francis, which requires neither amplification nor explanation:

"The political position of the Imperial court is that of an armed neutrality. This position, if persevered in, would degrade the Austrian Power into a mere negation. This could be changed only by a rapid transition, or by a course of moderation which secures to the Emperor free action in the future. Rapid transition would make Austria a member of the Northern alliance, or lead to a union with France: while the latter would be impossible, the former is open to us. The transition from neutrality to war lies in an armed mediation."

The Emperor was in favor of the mediation. The most important considerations supported the moral and political advantages of this attitude.

In relating my conversations with Napoleon in the month of May 1812, I have already mentioned the circumstance that Prince Schwarzenberg's army of thirty thousand men consisted mostly of the *cadres* of the regiments. This corps formed the extreme right wing of the great French army. Napoleon had not required it to take part in the operations of the principal army during the short campaign in the interior of Russia, for reasons which have been already mentioned. Prince Schwarzenberg, whose army corps had been reinforced by the Saxon contingent, had not, during the course of the campaign, received any orders from Napoleon. He, therefore, had sustained no losses worth mentioning. After the retreat of the French army, Prince Schwarzenberg led his corps to the north-west frontier of Galicia, where it was opposed to the corps of Prince Joseph Poniatowski, whose retreat had taken place in the same direction. Only a small portion of the Imperial army had been stationed, at the beginning of the Franco-Russian war, to guard the neutral territory of the Empire in Bohemia. The greater

part of the whole army was either in Gallicia or near by, as an auxiliary corps or corps of observation. Galicia could not be denuded of troops so long as the Polish army in the southern part of the Grand-Duchy of Warsaw was under arms. Therefore a rapid concentration of forces on the western frontier of the Empire was impossible, for in any case the formation of an army corresponding to the strength of the Empire, and adapted for a great war, would require time. We were convinced that Napoleon would use the winter to begin a new campaign in the year 1813. We could not prevent him from doing this; therefore it was our duty to prepare to strike a decisive blow. We kept these circumstances in view, and the Cabinet avoided giving any diplomatic explanations as to its course of action in the immediate future. That the part which Austria must take in this future must be a most energetic one arose from the general situation of affairs and the geographical position of our country. When and how this was to be done was the problem we had to solve. Nobody could doubt that the Emperor Francis would strictly follow the voice of his conscience. The moment was too important for us to feel impelled to any definite expression. We kept back even our decision as to the mediation, till we were satisfied that the right moment had arrived. After the end of the campaign in Russia, our forces could be reinforced and collected, and take up strategical positions, in a few months. These positions were to be taken up in Bohemia. In our rear we were hampered by the Polish force under Poniatowski. The Imperial forces on the southern frontier also received the necessary reinforcements.

In this position of affairs, my task was limited to giving the Emperor a report on the situation in which we should find ourselves in consequence of an armed mediation. Accustomed, in all situations, to put clearly before me the aims in view—and to allow the necessary time for their development—I arrived at the results expressed in the following short sentences:

"The miscarrying of Napoleon's enterprise against Russia has altered Austria's position as well as that of the other Powers."

"The final solution of the fate of Europe will exhibit itself by the Peace."

"To bring this about is the true part and business of Austria."

"In what way can Peace be established—a real Peace, not a mere truce in disguise, like all former treat es of Peace with the French Republic and with Napoleon?"

"Undoubtedly this can only be done by restricting the power of France within such limits as give hopes of a lasting peace and establish a balance of power among the chief States."*

Napoleon's power, always striving to extend itself, was broken by the miscarriage of his last undertaking. Was it destroyed? No. The campaigns of 1813 and 1814, indeed even the short campaign of 1815, proved the contrary. We did not doubt that Napoleon would not consider his power destroyed by the failure of the last campaign, and here our supposition differed from that of his open adversaries. They desired the immediate pursuit of the enemy. Of the practical considerations of whither and wherewith they did not think, and indeed considered it as loss of time to do so. My calmer judgment looked forward to a reasonable and successful termination, in comparison with which I thought nothing of a few lost months.

The attitude of Austria as a mediatory armed power, said I to myself, harmonizes with the geographical position of the empire, as well as with its forces, and will secure to the Emperor Francis the last word either in peace or war. Preparations to the greatest extent possible must be made for the carrying on of the war. By thus gaining time the part to be played by the Emperor will become more safe.

Two questions of the utmost importance were immediately presented to my mind. The one concerned the boundaries of Austria and Prussia. In the first place, this boundary must be fixed, as well in the view of the opening of a new campaign between France and the two allied Powers already at war with her as in the view of the contingency of peace without resuming the contest. If the precaution of a previous arrangement of the territories of the allied Powers were not taken, the war would become one of conquest, and, in case of a speedy peace, that peace would be wanting in its very first principles. We took our position with respect to both kingdoms, not on the basis of extension of territories, but on the restoration of their *status quo* in the year 1803 or 1805. The

---

* The notion of political equilibrium has been much attacked since the General Peace (1814-1815), and the Imperial cabinet itself has been reproached with having taken up such a mistaken idea. The idea, however, apprehended in its true meaning, is not the less the only true one. Rest without equilibrium is a fallacy. Absolute equilibrium cannot, it is true, be found in politics, but only in a measure which offers the greatest possible guarantees.

Emperor decided to leave the choice between these two years to the King of Prussia.

The other no less important question was that of the *quid faciendum* with all those territories which had formed the old German Empire, and which, after its dissolution, were divided into four parts, of which three belonged to Austria, Prussia, and the states forming the Confederation of the Rhine, but the fourth consisted of the great German provinces which were incorporated as departments in France. A German central political body no longer existed. First of all, we had to consider: Should and could such a body be called into life?

It happened with this question as it is, has been, and will be with all important questions at all times. One may consider them from a calm and practical or from a passionate and hasty point of view. The Imperial cabinet took the first course. The German Empire of a thousand years was dissolved in 1805 and 1806, and indeed, strictly speaking, as much from the want of inward vitality as from external influences. If earlier defects had crippled the strength of the Empire, its continuance had become a sheer impossibility by the results of the Regensburg mediation in the year 1803. Not only had the German Empire been extinguished in the year 1805, but the German name had disappeared from the map.

The question whether a German central political body should be called into life could only be answered in the affirmative, for all imaginable moral and political reasons combined to support this decision. The problem remaining for the Imperial cabinet was, therefore, only how this was to be accomplished. To understand the disposition of the Imperial cabinet on this important point it is necessary to set clearly before us the state of things at that time,—a state which had, under the impressions of later years and the party strifes which issued from them, been essentially transformed, but which at the time when we write this (1852) again confirms the correctness of our decision at that time.

In deciding the point, "How can a German state be again admitted into the European corporation of states?" we considered these questions:

1. Can the old Holy Roman Empire of the German nation be called into life again?

This question we could only answer with a decided negative; for Germany (the name itself had only a geographical value) had lost the elements necessary to re-establish the old forms.

2. Could the fragments of the earlier Empire be gathered together into one united state?

We answered this question in the negative, on account of the following considerations:

The idea of a state must rest on the basis of a united sovereignty, whether that of a personal sovereign or of the sovereignty of the people. The personal sovereign may reign over several countries different in their provincial laws and in their local internal administration. One sovereign people cannot rule over another. At that time we never thought of the latter; it was left to time to introduce it into German territory. The question then was, and could only be, of absolute sovereignty resting on an Emperor, and against this there arose insuperable difficulties.

The Confederation of the Rhine had assigned to the princes of the confederate states the sovereign rights which in the Holy Roman Empire belonged to the Emperor and the Empire. These states should have been forced to restore them to the head of the state; and the moral consequences of this constraint would have been but an addition to the fundamental evils of the former state of the empire, namely, to the unavoidable collisions between the sovereign head and the supremacy of the separate states.

Would the King of Prussia have admitted the subordination of his sovereignty to that of the German Emperor? and would the Emperor of Austria, on his part, have accommodated himself to such a pretension?

Of the re-establishment of a German Empire and a united kingdom we gave up all idea, and considered only the formation of a German Confederation.

I thought that for the present the part of armed mediation did not require more than the establishment of these bases. There seemed to me to be a nearer prospect of war than of peace. I was convinced that the Powers had not, as they imagined in Berlin, an easy contest before them but that Napoleon's efforts would be most vigorous—of this I was convinced, and therefore I exerted myself to develop the strength of our forces to the utmost. In this course lay salvation in the case of a war in which Austria would be called to strike the decisive blow. The means of attaining peace could only be discovered in the course of circumstances, and this required time, which to anticipate I have always considered a fault.

A political interlude now took place. The King of Saxony, driven from his states by the united Russian and Prussian armies,

put himself under the protection of Austria. He declared himself ready to join the Imperial court in its political action. We accepted his adhesion, and advised the king to await the course of events quietly at Prague.

Napoleon devoted the winter of 1812–1813 to preparations for the campaign. This was done in Prussia, whilst new forces were sent to the Russian army from the interior of the kingdom. Austria, on her part, collected her apparently exhausted forces, and led them to their places of assembly in Bohemia, and to the southern and western frontiers which had been moved forward within the old territory.

The result corresponded with the skilful preparations, which Count Bellegarde had made to ensure its attainment. In the states of the Confederation of the Rhine new soldiers were levied to fill up the numerous gaps which the campaign in Russia had made in their contingents. The whole of Europe was in arms, and waited in anxious expectation for the approaching events.

Firm in his convictions and quiet in his conscience, the Emperor Francis stood in the midst of a commotion the result of which it was impossible to foresee. What made the Emperor so secure was the strength of his principles, and the consciousness that he rested on a faithful people and a courageous army; how strong these were the result has proved!

I should leave a gap in my picture if I did not say a word here on the feeling of the people in the different countries, and in different circles of society. With respect to the feeling of the people, very different ideas prevailed, according to the personal feeling and party spirit of the observer. I may describe the moral features of society, as it appeared to me, as follows:

There was a universal feeling of weariness and of the necessity of such a conclusion to the war, as would bring repose. The war had, in its course of one-and-twenty years, covered with corpses many battle-fields, wasted whole kingdoms, overturned thrones, bowed beneath its yoke the republic of a hundred years, and as its final consequence seemed to have placed the fate of Europe in the hands of one man. This feeling and the misery inseparable from it were universal, and were shared even by those whose opinions were generally in opposition. Conqueror and conquered were both weary and anxious for repose, in which to enjoy their conquests or to secure what remained to them; but the Prussian States formed a third and very different element in the general situation. The des-

tinies of Prussia differed from those of other states. If its dynasty had been destroyed by Napoleon, and replaced by another, it would so far have shared the fate of the French and Spanish Bourbons, the royal houses of Hanover, Hesse Cassel, Orange, and others. If, again, Napoleon had erased the name of Prussia from the map, the Prussian state would have shared the same fate as the German Empire, Holland, Piedmont, the States of the Church, and Tuscany. But Napoleon had ruled it otherwise with Prussia. The tyranny he exercised on it was unendurable, and he kept it in a state bordering on an impossible existence and final extinction.

France was just as tired of never-ending wars as the countries which, since the unsuccessful campaign of 1792, had had to bear the hardships of the actual battle-fields, the devastation of their provinces, and the payment of the contributions. Napoleon had, however, given back to France itself the internal peace which she had lost, and the country was grateful for this benefit, whilst French patriotism rejoiced in the brilliant successes of his armies.

The results of the war had produced very different effects on the German Governments and the various German races. Mixed together and intermingled by the "Mediatization" of the year 1803, the feelings of the people of the various German races took quite different directions. The people of those German States whose territory had been enlarged by the Peace of Pressburg (1805) and the Peace of Vienna (1809) were contented with these and the protection of the conqueror of the world. North Germany, on the contrary, could not see any reason for satisfaction either in the union of the sea-coasts with the French Empire, or in the establishment of German States under members of the Bonaparte family in the place of their own princes.

The decided feeling of the different populations of the Austrian Imperial states was for the preservation of peace. Austria had borne the burden of all the former wars except that of 1806, which had ended so unfortunately for Prussia; the inner strength of the Empire seemed to be exhausted, and the people to have lost all hope of regaining by force of arms what they had lost. In Austria, deserted since the peace of Basle (1795) and the later wars (1805 and 1809) by its German allies of the Confederation, the expression *German feeling* had no more meaning than a myth, especially in the high sense attached to it, since the catastrophe of Prussia and the northern German territories, by the upper strata of the populations of those countries.

A class not numerous but important from the position of the individuals composing it raised the banner of war in our country. This party only shared the feeling of hatred to the person of Napoleon with the people of the north of Germany, who called for freedom from the yoke of the conqueror of the world. They took the name of "Napoleon-haters;" their voices died away in space, and their efforts would never have had, even if the party had been stronger, any effect on the mind of the Emperor Francis, or on the voice of my political conscience. The monarch would not suffer a repetition of those trials which the Empire had gone through after the campaigns of 1805 and 1809; and had he been willing, I should not have been ready to join him.

We pursued the plan known only to ourselves in seeming quiet and under the protection of secrecy.[63] The extension of the armaments, and the grave preparations of every kind, were justified by the certainty, which increased every day, that Napoleon would commence a new campaign in Germany in 1813, and the whole people felt them to be measures necessary for the peace of Austria.

So passed the winter of 1812 to 1813. The belligerent powers, France and her allies on one side, Russia, Prussia, and Great Britain on the other, drew up their armies, in the beginning of spring, in strategic positions. From political as well as military considerations, we took up our position in Bohemia. The army collected there was placed under the command of Prince Schwarzenberg. The Emperor left it to me to fix the moment which I thought most suitable to announce to the belligerent Powers that Austria had given up her neutrality, and to invite them to recognize her armed mediation as the most fitting attitude.

Napoleon's victories at Lützen and Bautzen were the signs which told me that the hour had come.*

---

* On the following chapter (Chap. VIII.) see Preliminary Remark to the Notes on p. 251. Ed.

CHAPTER VIII.

ON THE HISTORY OF THE ALLIANCES.

(1813—1814.)

Introduction.—After the Battle of Bautzen to the War Manifesto of Austria.—Journey to Gitschin.—Meeting with Nesselrode.—Napoleon's Attempt to enter into Direct Negotiations with the two Belligerent Monarchs.—Meeting of Metternich with the Emperor Alexander in Opocno.—Invitation of Bassano to an Interview of Metternich with Napoleon in Dresden.—Regulation of the Institutions for the Austrian Army.—Metternich's Departure for Dresden.—Famous Conversation with Napoleon himself.—Character of Maret.—Questionof Lengthening the Truce.—Second Conversation of Metternich with Napoleon in the Marcolini Garden.—Convention of June 30.—Return to Gitschin.—Conference in Prague.—War Manifesto.—War breaks out.—Stipulations of Teplitz.—Administration of the conquered German Territory.—The King of Saxony in Leipzig.—Residence in Frankfort.—Residence in Freiburg and Basle.—Residence in Langres.—Congress of Chatillon.—Council of War in Bar-sur-Aube.—Residence in Dijon.—Arrival in Paris.—Entry of Louis XVIII. into Paris, and the Condition of France after the Return of the Bourbons.

INTRODUCTION.

SINCE we intend the present work for publication, we feel bound to say something on the object we have in view. One of the most important epochs of our time was indisputably that in which the overthrow of the French Empire and the return of the house of Bourbon to its old inheritance took place.

Many particulars of this enormous revolution have been given in various Memoirs. Its true history is not yet written, and although we make no pretension to take this severe task upon ourselves, we cannot banish the feeling that the true history of this epoch can never be set forth with exactitude without the help of the materials given in the present work.

This conviction does not rest on any personal considerations; and to show on what it is founded we only need to mention the following circumstances.

History is built up of two distinct parts. One of these, the public

or notorious part, consists of facts. The other part is that which is secret. It consists of the negotiations between the Courts, and includes the motives and causes of events. The first part, which we call secret, sooner or later loses this peculiarity. The official and confidential communications remain in the archives, and the day comes when they are picked up out of the dust.

This, however, cannot be the case with the history of the Alliance in the years 1813, 1814, and 1815.

By a coincidence which was not only singular at the time, but without example in the annals of history, the chief personages in the great drama found themselves together in the very same place. The Emperors of Austria and of Russia, the King of Prussia, and their three cabinets, were really never separated. The leader of the English cabinet had also generally been with his colleagues of Austria, Russia, and Prussia. At the Congress of Vienna most of the Princes who now form the German Confederation were also present at the negotiations. Since, therefore, the European potentates and their ministers were in the same place, the forms of diplomatic business had to adapt themselves to circumstances. The most difficult affairs, and the arrangements most complicated in their nature, were, so to speak, negotiated from one room to another; no sending of couriers, no written negotiations, no medium between the Courts: all these things, so necessary in ordinary times, had disappeared. Many a business which under any other circumstances would have required a long time for arrangement was concluded in the course of a forenoon. This state of things had two results: the first and the happiest was the success of the vast undertakings; the second, and it may be lamented, was this, that now the courts concerned are without any written accounts of the course of the most important negotiations.

Necessity always produces new forms. So it was with those observed by the cabinets during their meetings at the negotiations. The most important affairs were always discussed in confidential conversations between the three monarchs, as well as between the heads of the cabinets. Only when the matter had reached a certain stage of ripeness did the ministers come together for regular conferences, carried on with Protocols. A mere glance at these Protocols suffices to show that they contain no discussions. Where they are anything more than the mere formula of the point agreed upon, they give single statements, which show the shades of meaning in the opinions of the different persons who joined in them: shades

which, however, never stood in the way of a general conclusion. Two new forms in diplomacy date from this time: that of giving Memoirs, as additions to the Protocols, and that of simple Protocols, with the form and value of proper conventions. It is to be wished that this mode had been retained, for it undoubtedly affords the greatest ease, and is on that very account the most suitable for the handling of great political affairs.

While asserting the fact that the diplomatic archives of the courts most concerned contain no documents relating to some of the most important negotiations of the years 1813, 1814, and 1815, we must except those of England and France at the time of the Vienna Congress. Lord Castlereagh and the Plenipotentiaries of England and France have constantly corresponded with their Governments.

It is therefore with the conviction that it will be otherwise almost impossible that the history of this extremely important period should be based on sure foundations, that we have determined to put together the present materials; but we have also been influenced by another feeling, and this we will confess with the utmost candor.

Few monarchs have conferred more honor on their throne than the Emperor Francis. His people knew his value as a man. A true father to his subjects, uniting in himself all the virtues of private life, he was not honored so much as he ought to have been by many of his contemporaries in regard to the qualities which distinguished him as a sovereign. Of pure morlas and simple manners, averse to every kind of parade, he disdained even the distinctions which dazzle the crowd and often make Princes appear what they are not. In everything loving and seeking only the truth, firm in his principles and just in his opinions, this Monarch nevertheless often played what seemed to his contemporaries a subordinate part, exactly at those times when the extraordinary results were due only to his energy, his determination, and his virtues. The materials which we shall leave to an impartial posterity will not contradict this assertion.

It remains to us, however unwilling we may be, to say a word with regard to ourselves. The part which we have personally played in the events of our time has not been by our own choice, but imposed by a feeling of duty. Free from every ambition but that of honestly fulfilling the tasks which, owing to a variety of circumstances, were laid upon us even from the very commencement of our ministry, we have never left the path which seemed

to us to be the right one. Unmoved by the errors of our time—errors which always lead society to the abyss—we have had the happiness in a time full of dangers to serve the cause of peace and the welfare of nations, which never will be advanced by political revolutions.

In the reports and lampoons of the time, a certain significance has been always attached to our name, in which we have not been able to recognize onrselves. It belongs to posterity to judge us according to our deeds; and in order to put it in a position to perform this important office, we have thought proper to give here the true grounds on which a right judgment can be formed.

At the moment when we write these lines (1829) the historian is not yet born who will describe the numerous events of the first ten years of the nineteenth century. Contemporaries cannot reasonably do more than collect materials for those who, at a subsequent period, will be called upon to write the true history of the past with that calmness and impartiality which are always wanting to those who have taken an active part in the events.

We ascribe, therefore, to our undertaking no other value than that of a collection of materials for the history of a certain portion of our time.

We have still to mention the plan of our work.

It is, as we said, not the history of the years 1813, 1814, and 1815 which we undertake to write, nor even regular memoirs. We wish nothing more than to indicate, with unvarnished truth, the great causes and motives of the events. We desire to trace back known facts to their true causes, and to show the connecting links which are necessary for the right understanding of events. We shall be quite content if we can attain this object.

After the Battle of Bautzen till the Austrian War Manifesto, 1813.

On May 29th, about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, I received a courier from Dresden, who brought me the news of the loss of the battle at Bautzen. I went immediately to Laxenburg, where the Emperor was staying. I had made my choice. The point was this—to prevent Napoleon's onward march, and to remove all uncertainty as to the decision of the Emperor from the minds of the Emperor Alexander and King Frederick William. The Russian army was much demoralised; it had but one wish—to get back into

its own territory. The Emperor Alexander had indeed resolved to carry on the war; but the will of the army might at last have got the better of his intentions. The Allied armies had decided to retreat towards Silesia. This manœuvre, well planned from a military point of view, clearly showed the intention of the Emperor Alexander, who desired to drive Austria into a corner and oblige her to join the Alliance. If Austria showed that she was not inclined to take part in the war against Napoleon, this would give the Russian monarch the excuse to cross the Warta, and conclude the war.

The head-quarters of Prince Schwarzenberg were then in Prague, while his army was beginning to assemble round that city: the advanced posts occupied the districts of Saaz and Leitmeritz. Count Bubna had arrived at Napoleon's head-quarters.

I was convinced that if we joined in the war without having assembled sufficient forces to be able to keep the field, independently of the ill-organized and demoralized Russian army, and of the Prussian army, which existed only in name, everything would be staked upon the loss of one single battle. It was necessary, therefore, to prevent Napoleon from carrying out his usual system of leaving an army of observation before the Allied armies, and himself turning to Bohemia to deal a great blow at us, the effect of which it would be impossible to foresee in the present depressed state of the great majority of our men.

I proposed to the Emperor that he should go in a few days to a point almost exactly between Dresden and the head-quarters of the Allied monarchs. We looked out on the map for such a place, and Gitschin seemed to us the right spot. His Majesty decided to start the next day but one, while I immediately despatched couriers to Dresden and Silesia. The first conveyed instructions to Count Bubna to press on Napoleon the acceptation of the mediation of Austria, which had been offered to him. The other carried the news that the Emperor would shortly join the army. It seemed to me that these measures, or rather the mere fact of the Emperor's arrival at head-quarters, must exercise a decisive effect; and it was so.

The Emperor left Vienna with a very small retinue on June 1, at 5 o'clock in the morning.[64] The day after, near Czaslau, we met Count Nesselrode, who had been sent by the Emperor Alexander in order to urge Austria to a rapid decision. He brought me a copy of the truce concluded at Poischewitz.

The Emperor Francis despatched Count Nesselrode with the following short instructions: "Go back, and tell the Emperor, your master, and the King of Prussia, that you met me on my way to the head-quarters of my army in Bohemia. I beg the Emperor to choose a point on the frontiers of Bohemia and Silesia to which I can send my Minister for Foreign Affairs, in order to make him fully acquainted with my decision."

Through Count Bubna proposals of mediation had been sent to Dresden.[65] Napoleon, in the hope of being again able to beat the Russo-Prussian army, and reckoning on the effect which a fresh defeat must produce on the two monarchs and their armies, as well as on Austria, had received the proposals of our Ambassador coldly and proudly. It was to be expected, therefore, that after the victory of Bautzen he would be more inclined to enter into negotiations; and this was actually the case when he, according to his usual system, put himself into direct communication with the Allied monarchs.

Adjutant Flahault was despatched to the spot as Commissary of Demarcation; and Napoleon could count on his implicit devotion. He had flattered himself that he could influence the Emperor Alexander both by the choice of the negotiator (Caulaincourt) and by the power which he imagined he continued to exercise over the mind of this monarch. He deceived himself. The attempt had no other result but to let the monarchs perceive that Napoleon was striving once more to strengthen his tottering position by means of deceitful negotiations, in which he sought only to prevent the formation of a Quadruple Alliance, and gain the necessary time to replace the men he had lost by the forced marches of his army, and by the battles of Lützen and Bautzen. The Emperor Alexander and King Frederick William informed the Emperor Francis of their firm determination not to entertain the proposals for a negotiation; at the same time they expressed to his Majesty their thorough confidence in his loyalty and enlightened principles.

On June 3 we reached Gitschin. I at once acquainted the Duke of Bassano of the arrival of the Emperor at head-quarters. At the same time I demanded a personal interview, to inform him that his Majesty had quite determined to give the proposals for a mediation the necessary authority. I was convinced that the answer of the French minister would be an evasive one; and this was the case. I, however, needed such a refusal as a suitable pretext for a meeting with the Emperor Alexander, which I begged for on the

very same day that I received the answer from Bassano. Opocno was the place chosen for the rendezvous; I had chosen it on account of its proximity to the frontier, and being so retired a spot. In order not to be there at the same time, the Emperor Francis pretended to have business in Gitschin. June 16 I started, and arrived the following day at Opocno, where I found the Emperor Alexander, who had already been there for some hours. The Grand-Duchess Katharine, the Emperor Alexander's sister, who at this time was staying in Prague, had also arrived. In attendance on the Emperor Alexander was Count Nesselrode and several adjutants. Count Stadion and Herr von Lebzeltern, in consequence of the instructions they had received, had already repaired thither.

I went immediately to the Emperor Alexander. From the communication I had already had with Count Nesselrode in Czaslau, I was generally acquainted with that monarch's feelings both about the affairs and with regard to myself. I had learned to know the Emperor Alexander during the Berlin negotiations of 1805, and at that time he showed me many attentions. By his express desire I was to have gone to St Petersburg as Ambassador in the year 1806. The relations which I had with his ambassador in Paris in the years 1807 and 1808 confirmed his former inclination for me; and not till Count Romanzow went to Paris, in consequence of the Erfurt conferences, was there any estrangement between the Emperor Alexander and myself, when it arose from the views of that minister being at variance with mine. The marriage of the Archduchess Marie Louise, and the absolutely necessary refusal of the Austrian Cabinet to enter into a secret treaty with Russia in the year 1811, did the rest. The Emperor Alexander did not allow of any graduations in the behavior of another, because he knew none in his own political conduct, as he was always going backwards and forwards from one extreme to another, in the most opposite directions; he therefore suspected me of being altogether on the side of France, and of nourishing great prejudices against Russia. At this first meeting, then, I had to be prepared to combat the personal bias, always so powerful with the Emperor, as well as all the difficulties presented by the political and military attitude of Austria.

I went to meet the Emperor with the greatest frankness. I did not at once attack his prejudices, but made no secret of my conviction that the only sheet-anchor for the Allies lay in an unbounded confidence in that Power which, without a thorough

knowledge of the character of the Emperor Francis, as well as of the principles and projects of his cabinet, might easily be suspected. I assured him, at the same time, that nothing could turn us aside from the position which we had taken up for the good of Europe, whose preserver we desired to be.

The Emperor Alexander begged me not to doubt his confidence, but said that he could only see the ruin of the cause in every measure which did not there and then proclaim the true intention of Austria.

As I could not and would not give up the project in which alone I saw safety, I explained to the Emperor that I was ready to lay the whole plan before him, but must not raise any false hope that we could ever give it up, or even make any substantial change in it. I insisted on the absolute necessity of the mediation of Austria, the formal acknowledgment of which I desired to obtain from him.

"What will become of our cause?" asked the Emperor, "if Napoleon accepts the mediation?"

"If he declines," I answered, "the truce will come to an end, and you will find us among the number of your allies; if he accepts, the negotiations will most certainly show Napoleon to be neither wise nor just, and then the result will be the same. In any case, we shall have gained the necessary time to bring our armies into such positions that we need not again fear a separate attack on any one of them, and from which we may ourselves take the offensive."

This first conversation lasted over two hours, and we separated without coming to any conclusion. However, a short time afterwards, I had a proof that the Emperor could no longer shut out from himself the clear facts, though his natural distrust had not yet quite disappeared. The next day I succeeded in gaining him entirely over to the project which I had advised. I asked him to send an able officer to Prince Schwarzenberg, at head-quarters, which from this time were to be with the Emperor Francis. This officer should be commissioned to inform us of the condition and position of the Allied armies. At the same time, he was to be under the orders of the commander-in-chief, and to co-operate with him in the plan of operations with reference to the alternatives before mentioned.

The Emperor Alexander seemed exceedingly well pleased: he considered this to be a guarantee of our intentions. The good spirit which Count Nesselrode constantly showed in the management of his department, and the support given by Prince Wolkonski, one of the Emperor Alexander's staff, and Count Tolstoy,

greatly facilitated the attainment of my object. Tolstoy, at that time, had the ear of his master, and indulged in a freedom of speech which subsequently brought him into disfavor. On June 20 I parted from the Emperor Alexander, who was quite pleased with our prospects, and able to look calmly at the chances for the future.[66]

To enliven the Emperor Alexander's leisure, two cavalry regiments had been brought to Opocno, which were manœuvred by his Majesty during the two days for which the Emperor prolonged his stay after my departure.

I went straight back to Gitschin, where I found a very pressing invitation from the Duke of Bassano to go to Dresden. Napoleon had heard of my meeting with the Emperor Alexander, and from that moment desired to arrange one for himself. This step, which I had foreseen, was a proof to me that Napoleon did not feel strong enough to break with us openly. I begged the Emperor to allow me to accept the invitation; and immediately informed the Russo-Prussian cabinet assembled at Reichenbach, in Silesia, of the matter. I saw on their side much dejection. In my position, the strongest which ever a minister took, I was only anxious to convince the two cabinets that the future welfare of Europe depended on the line of conduct followed by Austria. Since, in the course of my official career, I have never derived support except from the resources of my country and the strength of mind and firm principles of the Emperor Francis, I was far from fearing the great responsibility heaped upon me by an attitude which has ended in raising our position, and in the triumph of the common cause.

The Emperor arranged with Prince Schwarzenberg and myself all that could accelerate the marching and arrival of our troops. His Majesty issued the most vigorous orders. Great as was this monarch's constant care for his provinces, such a consideration had now no place in his reckoning. His thoughts were fixed only on the great work that was laid upon him. It concerned the salvation of the world, and in this enormous benefit his people would find their compensation. All supplies which were likely to fall into the hands of the enemy were removed from the theatre of war; the most suitable places were fortified; the lines of Prague were closed, for this place was intended for a fortress. They began to lay *têtes de pont* on the Elbe and Moldau; enormous magazines were established for the use of the Austrian and Allied armies, which were to be summoned to Bohemia; a general conscription was begun of pro-

visions and everything else that could be made useful in the war. The spirit of the people answered the expectations of the monarch; it rose as they gained confidence in the measures of the Government. The east and north part of Bohemia had now the appearance of a great camp.

I travelled from Gitschin on June 24, arrived the next day at Dresden, and went to Count Bubna. Napoleon was just then absent from Dresden, and returned in the evening of the day of my arrival. I therefore did not receive Napoleon's invitation to go to him till the next day, the 26th. His head-quarters were at the Marcolini Garden, near the Elster meadows. He had not the courage to live in the town; more than twenty thousand men of his troops were assembled in Friedrichstadt, and about this suburb.

The position of Napoleon with regard to the army and the French people was at that time a very critical one. The nation, formerly split up into several different parties, had now only two—the party of the Revolutionists and the party of the Bourbon Royalists. The first of these consisted of the immense number of individuals whose fate was bound up with the Government, or who relied on it for their positions, their professions, or their property, which was mostly derived from the nation. The first party lamented the precarious position in which Napoleon's love of conquest had placed their interests; the latter, not yet daring to raise their heads, waited with anxiety to see the result of the new campaign, for which the nation had just made new and enormous efforts.

The French army sighed for peace. The generals, without exception, had little confidence in the issue of a war which was more than unequal when the Russians and Prussians entered into the new alliance. The hatred of the German races could hardly be longer restrained by the efforts of the Governments of the Confederation of the Rhine, and when the attitude of this Government itself began to be somewhat equivocal, Europe looked all the more anxiously at Austria.

The appearance of the Austrian Minister of Foreign Affairs at Napoleon's head-quarters could, under such circumstances, only be regarded by the leaders of the French army as decisive in its results. I was received in Dresden with this feeling. It would be difficult to describe the expression of painful anxiety shown on the faces of the crowd of men in uniform who were assembled in the waiting-rooms of the Emperor. The Prince of Neufchâtel (Berthier) said to me in a low voice, "Do not forget that Europe requires peace,

and especially France, which will have nothing but peace." Not seeing myself called upon to answer this, I at once entered the Emperor's reception-room.

Napoleon waited for me, standing in the middle of the room with his sword at his side and his hat under his arm. He came up to me in a studied manner, and inquired after the health of the Emperor. His countenance then soon clouded over, and he spoke, standing in front of me, as follows:

"So you, *too*, want war; well, you shall have it. I have annihilated the Prussian army at Lützen; I have beaten the Russians at Bautzen; now you wish your turn to come. Be it so; the rendezvous shall be in Vienna. Men are incorrigible: experience is lost upon you. Three times have I replaced the Emperor Francis on his throne. I have promised always to live in peace with him; I have married his daughter. At the time I said to myself, You are perpetrating a folly; but it was done, and to-day I repent of it!"

This introduction doubled my feeling of the strength of my position. I felt myself, at this crisis, the representative of all European society. If I may say so—Napoleon seemed to me small!

"Peace and war," I answered, "lie in your Majesty's hands. The Emperor, my master, has duties to fulfil, before which all other considerations fall into the background. The fate of Europe, her future and yours, all lie in your hands. Between Europe and the aims you have hitherto pursued there is absolute contradiction. The world requires peace. In order to secure this peace, you must reduce your power within bounds compatible with the general tranquillity, or you will fall in the contest. To-day you can yet conclude peace; to-morrow it may be too late. The Emperor, my master, in these negotiations is only guided by the voice of conscience; it is for you, Sire, now to take counsel of yours."

"Well now, what do they want me to do?" said Napoleon sharply; "do they want me to degrade myself? Never! I shall know how to die; but I shall not yield one hand-breadth of soil. Your sovereigns, born to the throne, may be beaten twenty times, and still go back to their palaces; that cannot I—the child of fortune; my reign will not outlast the day when I have ceased to be strong, and therefore to be feared. I have committed one great fault in forgetting what this army has cost me—the most splendid army that ever existed. I may defy man, but not the elements; the cold has ruined me. In one night I lost thirty thousand horses. I have lost everything, except honor and the consciousness of what

I owe to a brave people who, after such enormous misfortunes, have given me fresh proofs of their devotion and their conviction that I alone can rule them. I have made up for the losses of the past year; only look at the army, after the battles I have just won! I will hold a review before you!"

"And it is that very army," I answered, "which desires peace!"

"Not the army," interrupted Napoleon, hastily. "No! my generals wish for peace. I have no more generals. The cold of Moscow has demoralized them. I have seen the boldest cry like children. They were physically and morally broken. A fortnight ago I might have concluded peace; to-day I can do so no longer. I have won two fights; I shall not conclude peace."

"In all that your Majesty has just said to me," I remarked, "I see a fresh proof that Europe and your Majesty cannot come to an understanding. Your peace is never more than a truce. Misfortune, like success, hurries you to war. The moment has arrived when you and Europe both throw down the gauntlet; you will take it up—you and Europe; and it will not be Europe that will be defeated."

"You think to conquer me by a coalition, then," continued Napoleon; "but how many are there of you Allies—four, five, six, twenty? The more you are, so much the better for me. I take up the challenge. But I can assure you," he continued, with a forced laugh, "that in next October we shall meet in Vienna; then it will be seen what has become of your good friends, the Russians and Prussians. Do you count on Germany? See what it did in the year 1809! To hold the people there in check, my soldiers are sufficient; and for the faith of the princes, my security is the fear they have of you. Declare your neutrality, and hold to it, then I will consent to the negotiations in Prague. Will you have an armed neutrality? Be it so! Send three hundred thousand men to Bohemia; the word of the Emperor is sufficient that he will not make war against me, before the negotiation is ended."

"The Emperor," answered I, "has offered the Powers his mediation, not his neutrality. Russia and Prussia have accepted the mediation: it is for you to declare yourself to-day. If you will accept what I have just proposed, we will fix a time for the duration of the negotiations. If you refuse it, the Emperor, my gracious master, will consider himself free to make what decisions and take up what attitude he chooses. The situation is critical: the army must live; very soon there will be two hundred and fifty thousand

men in Bohemia; they may stay there a few weeks, but they cannot remain for months in quarters."

Here Napoleon again interrupted me, to go into a long digression on the possible strength of our army. According to his calculation we could at the most send seventy-five thousand men to take the field in Bohemia. He based these calculations on the normal condition of the population of the country, on the supposed losses in the last wars, and on our rules for conscription. I expressed my astonishment at the incorrectness of the information he had obtained, when it would have been so easy for him to obtain fuller and more correct statistics.

"I will pledge myself," I declared to him, "to give you an exact list of your battalions; and should your Majesty not be as well informed on the strength of the Austrian army?"

"I am so," said Napoleon; "I possess most minute information respecting the army, and am certain I do not deceive myself as to its effectiveness. M. de Narbonne," he continued, "sent a number of spies into the field, and his information includes the very drummers of your army—my head-quarters have done the same; but I know better than any one the value to be placed on such information. My calculations rest on mathematical grounds, and are therefore reliable; in fact, no one *has* more than he *can* have." *

Napoleon took me into his study, and showed me the lists of our forces as they were daily sent to him. We examined this with great particularity, and almost regiment for regiment. Our discussion on this subject lasted more than an hour.

On returning into the reception-room, he did not speak again on political subjects, and I might have thought that he wished to draw my attention away from the object of my mission, if a former experience had not taught me that such digressions were natural to him. He spoke of the whole of his operations in Russia, and expatiated at length and with the pettiest details about his last return to France. It was clear to me from all this that he was constantly endeavoring to show that his defeat of 1812 was entirely owing to the time of year, and that his moral position in France had never been firmer than it was in consequence of this same event. "It was a hard test," he said to me, "but I have stood it perfectly well."

---

* The number of Napoleon's illusions since the commencement of the last campaign, with respect to the forces of his adversaries, is a most remarkable circumstance, and one which can be corroborated by more than one proof.

After I had listened to him for more than half an hour, I interrupted him with the remark, that in what he had just told me I saw strong proof of the necessity of putting an end to so uncertain a fate. "Fortune," I said, "may play you false a second time, as it did in 1812. In ordinary times armies are formed of only a small part of the population, to-day it is the whole people that you have called to arms. Is not your present army anticipated by a genera tion? I have seen your soldiers: they are mere children. Your Majesty has the feeling that you are absolutely necessary to the nation: but is not the nation also necessary to you? And if this juvenile army that you levied but yesterday should be swept away, what then?"

When Napoleon heard these words he was overcome with rage, he turned pale, and his features were distorted. "You are no soldier," said he, "and you do not know what goes on in the mind of a soldier. I was brought up in the field, and a man such as I am does not concern himself much about the lives of a million of men."* With this exclamation he threw his hat, which he had held in his hand, into the corner of the room. I remained quite quiet, leaning against the edge of a console between the two windows, and said, deeply moved by what I had just heard, "Why have you chosen to say this to me within these four walls; open the doors, and let your words sound from one end of France to the other. The cause which I represent will not lose thereby."

Napoleon recovered himself, and with calmer tones said to me the following words, no less remarkable than the former: "The French cannot complain of me; to spare them, I have sacrificed the Germans and the Poles. I have lost in the campaign of Moscow three hundred thousand men, and there were not more than thirty thousand Frenchmen among them."

"You forget, sire," I exclaimed, "that you are speaking to a German."

Napoleon walked up and down the room, and at the second turn he picked up his hat from the floor. Then he began to speak of his marriage. "So I have perpetrated a very stupid piece of folly in marrying an Archduchess of Austria."

"Since your Majesty desires to know my opinion," I answered, "I will candidly say that Napoleon the conqueror made a mistake."

---

* I do not dare to make use here of the much worse expressions employed by Napoleon.

"The Emperor Francis will then dethrone his daughter?"

"The Emperor," I replied, "knows nothing but his duty, and he will fulfil it. Whatever the fate of his daughter may be, the Emperor Francis is in the first place a monarch, and the interests of his people will always take the first place in his calculations."

"Well," interrupted Napoleon, "what you say does not astonish me: everything confirms my idea that I have made an inexcusable mistake. When I married an Archduchess I tried to weld the new with the old, Gothic prejudices with the institutions of my century: I deceived myself, and I, this day, feel the whole extent of my error. It may cost me my throne, but I will bury the world beneath its ruins."

The conversation had lasted till half-past eight o'clock in the evening. It was already quite dark. No one had ventured to come into the room. Not one pause of silence interrupted this animated discussion, in which I can count no less than six moments in which my words had the weight of a formal declaration of war. I have no intention of reproducing here all that Napoleon said during this long interview. I have only dwelt upon the most striking points in it which bear directly on the object of my mission. We wandered far away from it twenty times;* those who have known Napoleon, and transacted business with him, will not be surprised at that.

When Napoleon dismissed me, his tone had become calm and quiet. I could no longer distinguish his features. He accompanied me to the door of the reception-room. Holding the handle of the folding-door, he said to me, "We shall see one another again!"

"At your pleasure, Sire," was my answer, "but I have no hope of attaining the object of my mission."

"Well, now," said Napoleon, touching me on the shoulder, "do you know what will happen? You will not make war on me?"

"You are lost, Sire," I said, quickly; "I had the presentiment of it when I came; now, in going, I have the certainty."

In the ante-rooms I found the same generals whom I had seen on entering. They crowded round me to read in my face the impression of the nearly nine hours' conversation. I did not stop, and I do not think I satisfied their curiosity.

---

* The account of his campaign of 1812 alone took up several hours of our conversation; many other things quite foreign to the object of my mission occupied his attention for a long time.

Berthier accompanied me to my carriage. He seized a moment when no one was near to ask me whether I had been satisfied with the Emperor. "Yes," I answered, "he has explained everything to me; it is all over with the man." [67]

I heard afterwards that the same evening, at bedtime, Napoleon said to some one about him, "I have had a long conversation with Metternich. He held out bravely; thirteen times did I throw him the gauntlet, and thirteen times did he pick it up. But the glove will remain in my hands at last." I have every reason to believe that none of those about him were satisfied with this speech. Napoleon's most devoted courtiers began to doubt his infallibility. In their eyes, as in the eyes of Europe, his star began to pale.

One man only could not break away from the greatest devotion and fascination which perhaps history has ever portrayed: that man was Maret (Duke of Bassano), who continued to live in an ideal region which he himself had made, and of which the genius of Napoleon was the centre; the world has very greatly to thank him for its deliverance. At that time he was detested in the army. The incomprehensible operation of Napoleon against Moscow had enabled him to assume a military position; all the reports of the heads of the different *corps d'armée* which were cut off from direct communication with the Emperor were sent to him. The help he was able to give them was not to be despised. He disposed of all the material resources of Lithuania, and the remains of those of the Grand-Duchy of Warsaw. It was less a question of fighting than of sustaining life: from this time Maret believed himself almighty, and thought his position could only be made greater by the genius of his leader. I had no difficulty in discovering this when I had a conversation with him the day after my long interview with Napoleon. I found him in my drawing-room at eight o'clock in the morning, waiting for me. When I saw that he only thought of paraphasing Napoleon's words, I contented myself with telling him how that I was about to send him an official note with the proposal for the Austrian Mediation, and informed him that my time was precious, my departure to Bohemia having been fixed for the next day but one.

I had left the head-quarters at the moment when our different army corps were busy assembling. The flower of the Austrian army numbered, in arms of all descriptions, hardly . . . . men. I wished to ascertain a certain point which would greatly affect the issue of the war; my conversation with Napoleon himself had

raised the doubt in my mind whether it would not be desirable to gain some weeks' delay, in order to bring our *ordre de bataille* to its greatest possible completeness. Before the night was over, I despatched a courier to Prince Schwarzenberg with the two following questions:

"Would a prolongation of the armistice between the French and the Allies be useful for the purpose I have just hinted at?"

"What would be the most useful and consequently the only allowable extreme length of such a prolongation?"

I begged the Prince to give me an immediate and decisive answer, and allowed six-and-thirty hours for the return of the courier. The adjutant whom I had sent came back, in two-and-thirty hours, with a letter from Prince Schwarzenberg, containing only the few words, "My army would in twenty days add to its strength seventy-five thousand men: I should consider the possibility of obtaining this extension a happy circumstance, the twenty-first day would be a burden to me."

From this moment my efforts were all to obtain the twenty days. It was not an easy matter, for Napoleon must have been making very much the same calculation as ourselves. How were two suspicious monarchs to be brought to accept this delay: one of whom knew his very existence to be bound up in Austria's decision, and the other of whom was obliged to strike some great blow in order to keep his dissatisfied and beaten army in obedience; and how, finally, should the impossibility—in which the Russo-Prussian army was placed—be overcome, of living in a province stripped of everything, and how were the wants of this army to be supplied from the resources of Bohemia and Moravia without our being exposed to the danger that Napoleon would terminate the whole affair by a sudden attack on Bohemia, or demand of us that we should come to the help of Saxony, which was still more exhausted than Silesia? I put these difficulties distinctly before me, and I sought and found the means to remove them.

The three days following the conversation with Napoleon I was in constant communication with the French Emperor, the Duke of Bassano, the marshals and the generals. In our conversations Napoleon did not again approach the object of my mission, but referred me to Bassano, who again declared himself without instructions, and recommended me to wait patiently; while the heads of the army expressed themselves more urgently and more anxiously in favor of peace.

In the evening of the last day of my stay in Dresden, I received from the Minister of Foreign Affairs a written *Projet d'arrangement*, which had nothing in common with my demands, and which, therefore, I immediately answered by saying that I should start from Dresden without delay.

I fixed my departure for seven o'clock the next morning, and ordered the post-horses for that hour. A few minutes before the time I received a note from Bassano, which only contained the intimation that the Emperor wished to speak with me before my departure, and that he would receive me at eight o'clock in my traveling dress.

I had the horses taken out of my traveling carriage, and gave notice that the time of my departure was postponed, and I repaired at the appointed hour to the Marcolini Garden, where I met Napoleon walking. Here a conversation took place which it is hardly possible to describe. Napoleon's first words were: "So you are pretending to be offended—what for?" I answered shortly that my duty required me not to lose useless time in Dresden.

Napoleon then went over the text of the *Projet d'arrangement*, which had been sent me by his minister, and concluded by rejecting it. "Perhaps we shall understand one another better, you and I—come into my room, and let us come to some agreement."

When we had got into his private room, Napoleon asked me whether there would be any objection to the presence of Bassano; in a negotiation there should be a Protocol writer, and this part should be intrusted to his minister. He rang the bell and sent for the Duke of Bassano, who soon appeared.

We sat down at a little table, on which the minister had placed the necessary writing materials. "Formulate the articles," said Napoleon to me, "as you wish them to be."

I limited my demands to the following declarations, in a few words:

1. The Emperor of the French accepts the armed mediation of the Emperor of Austria.

2. The Plenipotentiaries of the belligerent Powers will meet the mediating Court at a Conference to be held at Prague on the tenth of July.

3. The tenth of August shall be fixed as the last day of the negotiations.

4. All warlike operations to be discontinued till that day.

After this statement of my demands, Napoleon said: "Put the articles upon paper; I will add my approval."

Never, surely, was so great a business settled in so short a time!

After Bassano and I had signed the act, and Napoleon had confirmed and accepted it by countersigning it, he said to me: "He who wills a thing must also will the means to bring it about. In respect of the fourth article only, there is a little difficulty to be removed. My truce with the Russians and Prussians ends in the middle of July; it must therefore be prolonged to the 10th of August, a day of ominous import. Can you take it on yourself to prolong the existing truce?"

I replied that I had no power to do this; but that I was prepared, on the part of the two allied monarchs, under the pressure of circumstances, to guarantee the prolongation of the truce; upon this condition, I expressed myself in the following terms:

"In order to maintain the armed territorial neutrality, the Emperor Francis has prohibited the exportation of all provisions from Bohemia and Moravia since the campaign of 1813. The Russian and Prussian forces so closely concentrated in Upper Silesia cannot maintain their present position beyond the existing truce (July 20), unless the necessary help be granted to enable them to meet the prolongation. But we have just heard the declaration from your Majesty that 'he who wills a thing must also will the means to bring it about.' For the Emperor of Austria the means exist only and solely in the removal of the prohibition which applies to the exportation of provisions in Silesia as well as on the Saxon frontier. Will your Majesty give me the assurance that the removing of the prohibition on the Silesian, Bohemian, and Moravian frontiers will not be considered as a breach of the Austrian neutrality?"

"Without the least hesitation!" answered the Emperor.

An hour after this last conversation I left Dresden.

After my return to Gitschin (July 1) all necessary arrangements were made for the commissariat of the Russian and Prussian forces in Silesia, and for the reinforcement of our own forces in Bohemia, for which purpose it was necessary to include the army then on the Polish frontiers. At the same time Poniatowsky demanded a passage through the Austrian neutral territory, in the direction of Saxony. The Emperor granted this demand. I, for my part, made preparations for the meeting of the Plenipotentiaries of the belligerent Powers in Prague, under the mediation of Austria, and the

Emperor left the head-quarters and went to Brandeis, to be near the place where the negotiations were to be carried on.

The Plenipotentiaries of Russia and Prussia made their appearance in Prague at the appointed hour. Count Narbonne, French Ambassador at the Imperial court, who had been appointed second Plenipotentiary to Napoleon, had also arrived punctually. The Duke of Vicenza (Caulaincourt), Napoleon's first Plenipotentiary, was the only one behind his time. When he appeared, after the hour appointed for opening the negotiations, he came up to me at once. On my request that he would hand me his credentials, he explained that he awaited their arrival, but was nevertheless ready to take part in the conferences. I answered him that I should not open the conference before the delivery of the credentials. He begged me not to insist upon this mere formality. I replied again, that I could not do this; on the contrary, I considered it my duty to avoid every meeting which could have the appearance of a conference till the arrival of the credentials of the French Plenipotentiaries. "The Emperor, your master," I said to him, "knows too well the necessary formalities to have neglected to furnish his Plenipotentiaries with their credentials unintentionally." Caulaincourt persisted that it was not so, and could not be so. "The Emperor would not," he said, "have chosen me to carry out any underhand proceeding. He knows that I should never have accepted a mission under such auspices." I explained again the firm determination of myself and the other Plenipotentiaries not to enter on any conferences without the strict observation of diplomatic forms; all the less since there were still differences between the Allied courts and Napoleon with regard to the kind of the negotiations which they should adopt. Only a fortnight remained open until August 10, which was fixed as the last day for the negotiations. They passed without the letters for the French Plenipotentiaries arriving, and therefore without any approach to the subjects about which the negotiation was to have been held.

I had the passports prepared for Count Narbonne in his capacity of Ambassador at the Imperial courts, and I put the finishing-touch to the Emperor's war manifesto. These documents I despatched as the clock struck twelve on the night of August 10. Then I had the beacons lighted, which had been prepared from Prague to the Silesian frontier, as a sign of the breach of the negotiations, and the right of the Allied armies to cross the Silesian frontier.

In the course of the morning of August 12 a courier from Dres-

den arrived at Prague, who brought the letters to the French Plenipotentiaries. The Duke of Vicenza and Count Narbonne then came to me. I told them it would be no longer possible to make use of these letters; the die was cast, and the fate of Europe was once more left to the decision of arms.

But this time the cards were mixed differently, and events proved that fortune had changed their limits.

Stipulations of Teplitz.

The attitude to be taken by Austria was clearly shown when the last prospect of a peaceful understanding between the Powers vanished. The mediation, which was like a bridge from one bank of a stream to another,—whether the bank to be attained was peace or war,—was at an end, and that not by the fault of the mediating Power, nor of the Powers at war with Napoleon. Our proper place was, therefore, on the side of the Allies. To take this position rightly the basis of an enlarged alliance must be first arranged.

I will here give in a few words the views and feelings which the Emperor and I, in the most perfect harmony, laid down as invariable rules for our guidance in the immediate as well as the more remote future.

The object we must keep before us was the re-establishment of a state of peace, firmly based on the principles of order. As the means to attain this, I pointed out to the Emperor:

1. The removal of the idea of conquest from the Alliance by the return of France, Austria, and Prussia to their former territorial limits.

2. The consideration of the international differences between consummated conquests and *via facti* incorporations of territory, without formal renunciation by their former possessors in favor of the conqueror. The last-named must be immediately and unconditionally restored to their former possessors, whilst the first must, as countries delivered from the dominion of France by the Allied Powers, be considered as common property, and reserved for the future disposal of those Powers.

The countries which were included in the category of *via facti* incorporations were:

a) The possessions of the House of Hanover;

b) That part of the States of the Church not mentioned in the Peace of Tolentino;

c) The possessions of the King of Sardinia on the continent;
d) The possessions of the House of Orange in Germany; and,
e) The possessions of the Electorate of Hesse.

3. The adjournment of all negotiations regarding the disposal of the countries which would form the common property of the Alliance till peace is concluded; and the reference of their final destination to a European Congress to be held after the Peace.

The three measures just named, besides their own innate value, presented the incalculable advantage of preserving the great enterprise from discord amongst the Allies.

With these we considered another object of the highest importance: the question of *quid faciendum* with the German territories. The points already elsewhere mentioned, which arose between the Emperor and myself on the question, determined us to give up the idea of a restoration of the old Empire, and to keep to the form of a Confederation.

That this determination would meet with opponents from different and quite opposite quarters was to be expected, and we did not deceive ourselves in the matter. We were well aware that many desires for conquest would have to be checked, many individual interests would have to be restrained. All considerations of this kind were subordinate to the aim and intention of the Emperor Francis, to secure to Europe and his own Empire the blessings of political peace for as many years as possible. Party spirit was not to be considered in an undertaking of this magnitude, and we did not concern ourselves about it.

After the battle of Lützen, the King of Saxony had, in consequence of Napoleon's threat of dethroning him, broken off his alliance with Austria, and returned from Prague to Dresden. If this step, which was explained by the condition of Saxony, cost the King half of his country, the other half owed its existence as an independent state to the monarch so richly endowed with virtue, but so hardly pressed by destiny; and at any rate it was only Austria who could complain of the breach of faith.

After the campaign of 1812, so unfortunate for Napoleon and his allies, the King of Bavaria took steps to obtain an understanding with Austria. We entered into this, not only for the sake of the reinforcements of our armies which would result to the Alliance from the accession of Bavaria in case of a continuation of the war,

but also to secure our plan for the establishment of a German Confederation.

After the dissolution of the Congress of Prague (which had never been a living power), the monarchs of Austria, Russia, and Prussia, with the leaders of their cabinets, met at Teplitz, where Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg had his head-quarters. Negotiations as to the establishment and securing of fixed bases for the Quadruple Alliance, and for the conduct of the war, were the tasks of the Allied cabinets. We pointed out, as the foundation, as far as we were concerned, the three points alluded to above, as well as the *conditio sine quâ non* of Austria joining the Alliance. For the greatest possible security of the military operations, we demanded further the union of the forces of the three continental Powers under the command of Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg, and the division of the operations of the war into campaigns, with definite objects.

We appointed for the first campaign the time from the commencement of the war to the arrival of the united armies at the Rhine, where the three monarchs, with their cabinets and chief generals, would have to arrange the beginning and limitation of a new campaign. According to my conviction, we could not ask more, neither could it be less. The result proved that I was right. The elements of which the three Allied armies consisted were essentially different.

The Austrian army burned with a passionate desire to revenge the numerous defeats which they had sustained in the course of the long wars of the Revolution. But accustomed always to obedience and strict discipline, they waited in patience till the order should reach them.

Two feelings appeared in the Russian army which, though they arose from the same source, differed much in their effects. It was filled with a proud consciousness (which, with the Russians, easily degenerates into swagger) founded on the campaign of 1812, and a decided antipathy to seek new battles in distant countries, when they saw an easy and certain conquest close at hand, and that Poland could be brought beneath the sceptre of their Emperor, without their requiring to make any further sacrifices. It is more than probable that Marshal Kutusow, if he had been still alive, would have opposed in the most determined manner his master's order to cross the Oder.

The Prussian army only thought of taking revenge for a long

and unsupportable pressure. This army, hastily collected from thoroughly national elements, long prepared and instructed by the *Tugendbund*, contained many battalions of fanatic volunteers,—fanatic as so many of the students and professors, literati and poets were at that time,—and burned with a desire to break forth at once into a war of extermination,

In this picture the portraits of the Princes and their generals must not be omitted.

The Emperor Francis, ripened by nature in the school of experience, ever dispassionate in his conclusions, never withholding a calm judgment, always acknowledged and respected the reasons for and against everything: holding his army well in hand, this monarch was always raised above inferior ends and the play of passion.

The Emperor of Russia was animated by a noble ambition, but he well knew that he did not possess the qualities necessary for a commander-in-chief. Determined, on the one hand, to carry out the great work of restoration, but full of respect for the feeling of his people and his army, which he knew not to be inclined for the enterprise, he was most anxious to secure success by rapid and decisive operations.

The King of Prussia, calm in the midst of a highly excited people, and by nature little inclined to believe in easily gained victories, even where his army thought them certain, was a severe critic of all plans (without himself bringing forward any) for the intended operations.

But if there were essential differences between the characters of the monarchs, those between the commanders of the three armies were no less evident.

The chief qualities requisite for a great general were as obviously possessed by Prince Schwarzenberg as they were wanting in General Barclay de Tolly.

General Blücher was a man of overflowing courage and energy, but impartial history will deny him many other qualities, without which a general cannot inspire lasting confidence. He was, however, the true representative of the national spirit of the time, and the King could not have given his army a better head.

Behind the scenes moved two very different men. General Jomini had deserted the flag of the French army, and had just enlisted under that of Russia. General Moreau had been summoned by the Emperor Alexander, and had reached him at Prague. Mis-

trusting his own military talent, this monarch had formed of these men a sort of secret council, and indulged the idea that with their help he could take upon himself the chief command of the Allied armies. This plan was, however, soon abandoned.

The Emperor of Austria urged that the chief command should be given to Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg, and the Emperor Alexander gave his consent.

The ill-timed attack on Dresden was made at the request of the Emperor Alexander, against the wish of the Commander-in-Chief. The great head-quarters were removed from Teplitz to Komotau, and the Allied armies crossed the Saxon frontier. The Emperor Alexander and the King of Prussia followed this operation; the Emperor Francis, who was opposed to it, remained at Teplitz.

A few days after the frontier was crossed by the Allied army, I received an urgent request from the Emperor of Russia that I would go to him. This I did, and met the Emperor in Saxon Altenburg.

The Emperor declared to me that affairs could not go on longer as they were, and that a new arrangement must be made in place of that agreed on at Teplitz. To my question, what change was to be made, the Emperor replied that he had decided to entrust the conduct of the war to General Moreau. He did not, however, conceal from himself that General Moreau, being a Frenchman, would not obtain the confidence of the Allied armies; that he, the Emperor, therefore, would take the title of Generalissimo, but that, knowing his own want of the necessary qualities, he would always follow the advice of the general, whom he would always keep at his side as his lieutenant. The appointment of General Moreau, the Emperor thought, would soon be justified in the eyes of the army by new successes; and the very difficulty which was thought to exclude him from the position intended for him, would in itself have a great effect upon the French army. He was certain that the mere name of Moreau, at the head of the Allies, would have a magical effect upon the enemy's army.

I at once declared that if his Imperial Majesty meant to insist on this arrangement, the Emperor, my master, would withdraw from the Alliance. With equal decision I withstood the expectations which the Emperor Alexander connected with the appearance of General Moreau in the ranks of the Allies, for, according to my sincere convictions—convictions, too, grounded on an intimate knowledge of the French character—the effect would be the very

opposite, and would be seen only in the increased animosity of the French army.

After a long pause, during which he seemed lost in profound thought, the Emperor at last broke silence, saying, "Well and good, we will postpone the question, but I make you responsible for all the mischief which may arise from it."

Two days after this, General Moreau was mortally wounded by the side of the Emperor Alexander. When he met me the next day, he said to me, "God has uttered His judgment. He was of your opinion!"

There was one view which vehement politicians like Von Stein and others were never able to appreciate, but which was constantly before the Imperial cabinets: namely, that to secure the triumph of the Alliance so far as this was in the power of the leaders of the mighty undertaking, they had to consider not only the enemy, but also the Allies. If the agreement of members of an alliance upon a common object, and the sacrifices which it demands, is a problem difficult to be resolved in ordinary political alliances, this was pre-eminently the case in the impending war, in the waging of which Powers were leagued together whose positions, geographical and political, were as different from each other as were their actual relations to the common enemy. How profoundly different were the situations of England, of Russia, of Prussia, of Austria, and of the Princes of the Confederation of the Rhine, who owed all the growth of their power to the wars of Napoleon! In league with these there was one element essentially different from all the others—the Swedish element, under Bernadotte, then Crown Prince, afterwards Charles John, King of Sweden.

It does not admit of a doubt that the Crown Prince had personal designs on the throne of France. Even if his operations in the campaigns of 1813 and 1814 did not furnish the actual proof of the existence of this pretension, the words spoken by him would be equivalent to a confession. When he perceived at Zerbst the peculiar courtesy of the Swedish soldiers to the French prisoners-of-war, it is reported that he said to the people about him: "It is inconceivable with what gentleness the Swedish soldier tends the French prisoners; what instinct!" And on another occasion, after the battle of Grossbeeren, when an adjutant of the Prussian General Bulow brought the news of victory to Bernadotte, as he was riding along the road, accompanied by General Pozzo di Borgo, who was acting as Russian Commissary, Bernadotte cried out enthusiasti-

cally: "*La France au plus digne!*" "*Grands Dieux,*" answered Pozzo, "*la France est à moi.*" The Crown Prince was silent.

An account of the military operations of the Allied armies does not fall in with the plan of this work, I will, therefore, touch upon these only in a summary way, remarking at the same time that the mysterious attitude of Napoleon, after the defeat, at Kulm, of the corps under command of Vandamme, which had forced its way into Bohemia, reversed the position of things, and that Prince Schwarzenberg availed himself of that favorable moment to carry out his first plan of operation, which culminated in the battle of Leipsic.* By the event, rightly designated by universal consent as the Battle of the Nations, the power of Napoleon beyond the frontiers of his own empire was crushed; and in order to terminate the first campaign of the Allied Powers, nothing more was now required but to clear the German provinces between the Pleiss and the Rhine of the French forces.

Administration of the Conquered German Countries.

The revolutionary spirit which in 1807 had disguised itself under the cloak of Prussian patriotism, and afterwards in Teutonic colors, was, in the years 1812 and 1813, introduced into the councils of the

* On the 18th of October, 1813, at eleven o'clock in the morning, I went, in attendance on the three monarchs, to the place chosen by Prince Schwarzenberg as the most suitable point for himself and the monarchs to watch the battle; and I did not leave this point of observation till the end of that bloody day, about six o'clock in the evening, when I returned with them. The monarchs required no report of the victory, for they were themselves spectators of it from a point commanding a view of the whole vast extent of the battle-field. The fate of this decisive day (not reckoning on accidents which may happen on any battle-field) was evident even by twelve o'clock at noon. The position taken by the French forces after the first morning hours was, and could only be, entirely a defensive one, for the purpose of covering their retreat over the river, which made a retreat to the west of Leipsic more difficult. An attack on Schönefeld, the farthest point on the outposts, and its capture by the Russian Guards, had no effect in deciding the event of the day, which had, as we before said, been certain for many hours. The arrangements of the Commander-in-Chief were therefore concerned only with the pursuit of the enemy, and the taking possession of the town of Leipsic on the following morning.

Knowing the religious feeling of the three monarchs, we may be sure that they ascribed the victory of the day to the Disposer of events, with truly thankful hearts; but that, on the news of the victory of October 18, they fell down on their knees, on the hill from which they had watched the battle, is only a poetic embellishment.

Emperor of Russia by Baron Stein, General Gneisenau, and other Prussian and German fugitives. One need only look at some of the Russian proclamations in the campaign of 1812 to remove all doubt on this subject. The same spirit prevailed in the negotiations between Russia and Prussia in Kalisch. The immediate interests of the two Powers were, however, not left out of sight. They promised to help each other in the conquest of the Duchy of Warsaw for Russia, and of the Kingdom of Saxony for Prussia. The conventions made on this subject between the two monarchs placed them afterwards in a false position in the carrying out of the great work of the political restoration of Europe, and they were the source of many and great difficulties between those two courts and that of Austria.

Von Stein was selected by the Emperor Alexander, after the retreat of Napoleon in 1812, to be the director of the future fate of Germany. His influence in the deliberations at Kalisch was very marked, and it made itself felt till the second Peace of Paris in 1815. But it was in Leipsic that the Emperor of Russia first introduced him to the Austrian Cabinet.

After the entrance of the Allies into that town, October 19, the Emperor Alexander sent for me on the 20th to inform me of the necessity of putting Von Stein at the head of the administration of the German countries already conquered or expected to be so. This administration had really become necessary, in consequence of the agreement, made in Teplitz, for the provisional destination of these conquests. As I had long known the perversity of Von Stein's character, I strongly protested against his being chosen. The Emperor Francis personally supported my endeavors, but they were ineffectual. The Emperor of Russia informed me at last that he had given his word to Stein, and that it was impossible to break it, without exposing himself to the reproach of great weakness. It was, therefore, necessary to yield the point. The committee of arrangement was appointed, under the presidency of Von Stein; but I acquainted the Russian monarch with my opinion of the deplorable consequences to Germany from the appointment of a man who was under the immediate guidance of the revolutionary party. Events proved that my prediction was well founded. The administration, of which the internal arrangement was made at Leipsic, became the support and engine of that party, and to its immediate influence may be chiefly ascribed the revolutionary turn which the public spirit of Germany took at a later period. This

administration was composed of the leaders of the popular party at that time, and this it was which organized the revolution that would certainly have broken out in Germany but for the vigorous efforts of the Allied courts for the safety of themselves and their peoples. It is sufficient to mention Jahn, Arndt, even Görres, and many others, to remove all doubt on the matter.

The King of Saxony in Leipsic.

At the entrance of the Allied monarchs into Leipsic (October 19, 1813), the King of Saxony stood at the window of his hotel to see them pass. None of the monarchs turned to look at him.

The three monarchs met to consider the fate of this Prince. We wished to appoint Prague as his place of residence for the present. The Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia had already determined to send him to Berlin. We agreed that the monarchs should not see the King, and I was charged to announce his fate to him. I went to the King's palace, and was admitted without delay. The King awaited me standing in his reception-room, and received me with friendliness. I executed my mission with as much delicacy as possible. The King listened, not without emotion, but with an expression of thorough resignation. He said some words and tried to make me understand that his position was of such a kind that no other attitude had been possible for him. I answered that, in my capacity of leader of the cabinet, I felt it to be my duty to point out to him that all his misfortunes were the consequence of his first mistake of refusing the hand we had stretched out to save him and his country. The King offered me his sword. I explained to him that I did not consider myself authorized to receive it.

During our conversation the Queen of Saxony entered the room. When she heard the object of my visit she betrayed the greatest agitation. She reproached me bitterly that I myself had opposed Napoleon's cause, which she called the cause of God. I answered her quietly that I had not come to the King to argue this matter with her. The King immediately departed for Berlin and Freienwalde.

Residence in Frankfort.

Frankfort was, from its situation, the place where the future operations had to be arranged. Up to this time the monarchs had only followed the movements of the army after the battle of Leipsic.

The only diplomatic action between October 18 and November 6, the day of the Emperor of Austria's arrival in Frankfort, was the Peace which I signed at Fulda, on November 2, with the King of Wurtemberg. The Princes of the Confederation of the Rhine had sent plenipotentiaries in great haste to Frankfort, in order to join in the conference with the Allies. The united Cabinets appointed plenipotentiaries for the business of signing the different documents. These plenipotentiaries were, for Austria Baron Binder, for Russia Herr von Anstett, and for Prussia Baron von Humboldt. They signed in one day twenty-two treaties.

The great political question was to fix the course of a new campaign. Germany was evacuated: of French military there were only the garrisons of some fortresses on the Oder and the Elbe. The Allied armies, everywhere victorious, were now still further reinforced by the German contingents. The object of the war of 1813 was attained—Napoleon was repulsed and driven back over the Rhine. What was to be done in the next year? This was what we had to decide.

On the following points we were all agreed:

1. To carry the war beyond the Rhine into the interior of France.

2. By this proceeding to strike a blow at the very existence of the Emperor Napoleon which might be decisive in its consequences.

3. To wait to see what effect the misfortunes of the two last campaigns and the invasion of the French territory would have on the mind of the nation; further

4. It was resolved, at my suggestion, that if once the heights of the Vosges and the Ardennes were occupied, a plan must be made for the military operations which would amount to a third campaign, deciding the future fate of France, and therefore also the triumph of the Quadruple Alliance. The most important motives decided me to this course. They will be seen more clearly in the sketch I shall afterwards give of the "Residence in Langres."

But, before crossing the Rhine, some resolutions must be taken on both moral and military grounds. It was not an easy undertaking.

The Emperor of Russia, prepossessed by revolutionary ideas, surrounded by men like Laharpe, Stein, and Jomini, entertained plans which would have led the world to ruin. The Russian army remained quiet, and thought its object gained. If Marshal Kutusow had been still living, it would not have left the Oder. The Prussian army ruled the cabinet; it thirsted only for revenge. Blücher

and the Free Corps thought only of the destruction and plundering of Paris. The revolutionary seed, which had borne so much fruit in Prussia since 1808, grew and flourished on this extensive field. Men like Arndt, Jahn, and others, who distinguished themselves so deplorably, had all appointments in the army at Frankfort, or about the ministers.

The efforts of the Emperor of Austria were directed to good ends only; and the task fell on me, in these difficult circumstances, to clear the way for events, and prevent evil designs from neutralizing the really good, and bringing about a situation which would only too easily have involved the future of society itself.

I proposed, in the first place, to issue a manifesto to the French people, in the name of the Allied monarchs, to enlighten the French nation on the motives and objects of the invasion.

Being thoroughly acquainted with the public feeling in France, I felt certain that in the appeal mention should be made of the Rhine, the Alps, and the Pyrenees as the natural boundaries of France, thus offering a bait which would be taken by all, and flattering the vanity instead of embittering the feelings of the nation. Intending to separate Napoleon still more from the nation, and at the same time to act on the mind of the army, I proposed further to join with the idea of natural boundaries the offer of an immediate negotiation. As the Emperor Francis sanctioned my intention, I laid it before their majesties of Russia and Prussia. Both of them feared that Napoleon, trusting to the chances of the future, might, by accepting the proposal with quick and energetic decision, put an end to the affair. I used all my powers of persuasion on the two monarchs to lead them to share my conviction that Napoleon would never voluntarily take such a decision. The substance of the proclamation was decided on, and it was left to me to fill up the details.

Baron St.-Aignan, the French Ambassador at the ducal court of Saxony, had been taken prisoner in Gotha, and brought to Bohemia by the troops of the Allies. I proposed to make amends for a proceeding so contrary to all international rights, and to take advantage of his being summoned to Frankfort, to let the Emperor Napoleon know of our projected plan. Baron St.-Aignan was summoned, and I had a long conversation with him, in the presence of Count Nesselrode and Lord Aberdeen, and we then allowed him to depart immediately for Paris. At the same time twenty thousand copies of the proclamation were printed and sent, by all possible means, across the Rhine and all over France. Afterwards I heard from

the Prince of Neufchâtel that the first of the proclamations which was posted up in Paris was brought by Savary, then Minister of Police, to the Emperor Napoleon, who, on reading it, said: "No one but Metternich can have concocted this document; talking of the Rhine, the Alps, and the Pyrenees is a thorough piece of cunning. It could only enter into the head of a man who knows France as well as he does."

Napoleon had made a proposal for the renewal of the negotiations for the conclusion of peace. On the side of Prussia, the feeling was decidedly against any such negotiations. The Emperor Alexander inclined to the opinion of the Austrian Cabinet, that the way should never be closed against peaceful tendencies, even in the hottest fight. The Emperor Francis believed in the sincerity of Napoleon's mood; but I was convinced of the contrary. It seemed to me that an acceptable end of the war could not be intended by the man who had, as it were, burned his ships behind him; but I thought it the duty of the Powers at least to hear the conditions with which Napoleon was prepared to come forward.

The three courts answered the proposals of Napoleon with the calm consciousness of strength, and declared themselves ready for a meeting of deputies in Mannheim; but refused to listen to any hints for the suspension of warlike operations. My prediction that the idea of peace was far from Napoleon proved to be right. He never carried out the meeting in Mannheim.

The question was now to arrange the plans for the military operations, and this presented great difficulties.

Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg proposed a general attack on three lines of operation: namely, the right wing of the great army, consisting of the Prussian forces, under the command of General Blücher, should cross the Rhine between Mayence and Cologne, advance towards the Netherlands, and take the direction to Lothringen and the slopes of the Ardennes. The centre of the army, composed of Austrian and Russian troops, should cross the Rhine between Mannheim and Basle, and lead the chief line of operations of the Austrian army through Switzerland. A corps of the latter, under the command of General Bubna, would have to march out of Italy by the Simplon Pass, to occupy La Vallée, to take Geneva and Lyons, and thus to form the extreme outer left wing.

The impatience of the Prussian army, and its wish to get to Paris as soon as possible, even if it went alone, decided Marshal Blücher to propose an operation directed towards Verdun, like the one which

ended so unfortunately in 1792. Supported by the Russian and Austrian forces, he did not fear similar misfortunes, whilst this operation would really have brought him to Paris by the shortest route.

A subordinate circumstance, but one of the kind which had already so often influenced the Emperor of Russia, determined his Imperial Majesty to propose a modified plan, between those of the Austrian and Prussian generals. This proposal was grounded on the desire that the neutrality of Switzerland should be respected, and presupposed a general and simultaneous movement of the Allied armies, to cross the Rhine in several places between Altbreisach and Cologne. The secret of this plan was as follows:

Laharpe, Jomini, and other Swiss revolutionaries, had urged vehemently on the Emperor Alexander what they called respect for Helvetian neutrality. Several considerations had led them to this wish. Laharpe and the Vaudois feared a return to the old order of things, as a consequence of which the new Cantons might lose their political existence. Whereas by preserving their political existence, they hoped to succeed in transforming the old Cantons into an entirely democratic system. Lastly, Laharpe and his friends wished to keep Switzerland, whatever might happen, open as an asylum for the revolutionaries of France, and of all other countries occupied, or which might be occupied, by the Allies. The Emperor of Russia had committed himself to them by certain engagements; but they set other springs in motion to make their cause certain. They suggested the despatch of a deputation to Frankfort to require the confirmation of the neutrality. The Emperor of Russia, without giving any decided promises, such as he had given to some of his intimate friends, did not, however, fail to dismiss the deputation with a confident hope that the neutrality of Switzerland would not be violated. But there was another circumstance which had a much more decisive effect upon the attitude of the Emperor.

A lady, formerly governess of the Grand-Duchess Marie of Weimar, a Vaudois who had been sent by the Cantons to Frankfort to implore the support of her Imperial Highness, had been listened to by the Princess. The Emperor Alexander, on his side, had promised his sister that he would never allow the Allied armies to enter Switzerland. He even empowered her to mention this promise in a letter which the Grand-Duchess wrote to her former governess, and which the Grand-Duchess expressly allowed her to show in confidence to her friends at Lausanne.

Several days were lost in mere councils of war between the leaders of the different armies. Each of them defended his own plan of operation; and all rational arguments supported the plan of Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg, which had the more to say for itself as the preliminary preparations, made by me in Switzerland, could leave us no doubt that the sound part of the Swiss people would give a good reception to the Austrian army, which was the only one that could enter Switzerland, and would welcome them as liberators. When the Emperor of Russia had lost all hope of bringing the Austrian and Prussian generals over to his plan, one evening about ten o'clock he sent to me Prince Demeter Wolkonski, chief of the staff, with an invitation to come to him without delay.

Introduced into the closet of his Imperial Majesty, I found the generals of the three armies assembled there. The Emperor at once began, and said to me that the council of war, after fruitless endeavors to agree about the plan of impending operations, had come to the resolution of referring the decision to a third person, and that his—the Emperor's—choice had fallen upon me. Although not in doubt what I should do, I nevertheless asked to be informed of the discussion which had taken place. The Emperor then undertook to explain to me the different plans of operation.

I began by insisting on the analogy of the views of his Imperial Majesty with those of the Austrian commander, and on the strong grounds which existed for the choice of Switzerland as a basis of operation. The Emperor, although he allowed me to unfold all the military and political grounds which I brought forward in the support of my advice, at last expressed himself to this effect: that, although he did not deny the cogency of my arguments, he could never agree to the violation of the neutrality of Switzerland. I replied to the Emperor that such a measure would as little fall in with my views; but the most important grounds permitted me to assume it as a certainty that whenever we appeared on the soil of the Confederation we should be received as friends and liberators. His Majesty replied to me that special grounds and considerations, which perhaps applied only to himself, would always restrain him from exposing himself to the danger, or even the possibility, of meeting with opposition from the Cantons. Ultimately the Emperor consented that if we should succeed in obtaining permission from the Swiss to make use of the bridge at Basle, to this he would make no objection. Upon this concession, I advanced a step further, and, without rejecting it, I expressed my conviction that the per-

mission to pass through the whole territory of the Confederation would encounter no more opposition than would the permission to cross the one bridge, by which the partisans of the pretended neutrality would consider it just as much violated. I concluded the discussion by deciding in favor of the plan of Prince Schwarzenberg, with due consideration for the wishes of his Majesty the Emperor Alexander, especially in paying all possible respect to the Swiss Confederation.

Residence in Freiburg and Basle.

During the negotiations in Frankfort I had taken every possible step to obtain permission for the entrance of the Imperial troops into Switzerland. Baron Lebzeltern was in Zurich at the *Bundesdirectorium*, Count Senfft in Berne. Prince Schwarzenberg had put himself into immediate communication with the military chiefs of the Swiss contingents. There could be no doubt that the army would be well received in Switzerland, and that at their first appearance the troops of the Republic would join them.

Since Marshal Blücher's plan of operations was set aside, the head-quarters of the Russian and Austrian army were removed to Brisgau.

Prince Schwarzenberg had hastened on several days before the departure of their Majesties, and fixed on Lörrach for their head-quarters. When I was in Frankfort, I received a letter from him, in which he informed me of the impossibility of his putting off crossing the Rhine beyond the end of the year, because the means were wanting to support the numerous forces drawn up from Schaffhausen to the heights of Freiburg. At the same time he let me know that, in concert with the Swiss generals, he had made arrangements to cross the Rhine from Schaffhausen to Basle at all the necessary points. I presented myself to take the orders of the Emperor, and set out without delay to Freiburg, authorized by his Majesty to make all arrangements for carrying out the operation with the commander-in-chief.

The Emperor of Russia had left Frankfort two days earlier, and was in Carlsruhe with the family of the Empress. I made my arrangements so that I had to pass this town at two o'clock in the morning. The Emperor Francis followed me five-and-twenty hours later. Immediately on my arrival in Freiburg, I found the last news required for the final arrangement of my diplomatic plan,

which was designed to support the military plan of the field-marshal. The same night I sent to Baron Lebzeltern in Zurich a courier with the sketch of the official note, which was to be delivered to the Diet assembled in that town. Prince Schwarzenberg ordered the crossing of the Rhine; and on the arrival of the Emperor in Freiburg, I was so fortunate as to to be able to inform him that the troops of the Confederation had joined those of his Majesty, and that the latter had everywhere met with the most favorable reception.

There still remained the difficulty of informing his Majesty the Emperor of Russia that the event had really been accomplished which he had pronounced to be impossible. The Emperor Francis instructed me to execute this commission on the following day, when the arrival of his ally was expected.

On December 22 the Emperor went to meet the Russian monarch two miles outside the town. I accompanied his Majesty. At the moment of the meeting of the two monarchs, the Emperor Alexander addressed me with the question whether there was any news. I replied that I could not answer his question till we had arrived at the hotel. The Emperor Francis accompanied the Emperor of Russia to his apartments, and then left him. The latter asked me to come into his private room: "Your Majesty," I said, "has addressed a question to me which it was impossible for me to answer in the presence of so many persons. I am not yet certain how your Majesty will take what I have to tell you, even here between ourselves. The Austrian army crossed the Rhine, the night before last, at several points between Schaffhausen and Basle."

The Emperor was very much agitated by this news; when he had collected himself, he asked how the army had been received. "Amid cheers for the Alliance, your Majesty. The Confederate troops in a body have joined our flag, and the people came in crowds from all sides to bring provisions to the army, for which we paid in ready money."

I could easily read in the Emperor's features the conflicting feelings which this news excited. After a longer pause, he took my hand and said: "Success crowns the undertaking: it remains for success to justify what you have done. As one of the Allied monarchs I have nothing more to say to you; but as a man I declare to you that you have grieved me in a way that you can never repair."

I remained quiet, and replied to his Majesty that my conscience

did not reproach me, because his glory was as dear to me as the great cause which was his as well as that of all Europe.

"You do not know how you have grieved me," said the Emperor hastily. "You do not know the peculiar circumstances of my position."

"I know them," I replied, "and I believe I know them fully. It is not for you to reproach me, your Majesty. The regret is much more on my side. Why did your Majesty not let me know what I ought to have known, even if it were only to oppose it? Your Majesty would have been spared many griefs, and your friend the Emperor also."

"The thing is done," said the Emperor quietly; "it is good from a military point of view, so then let personal considerations yield to the common good. Let us go straight on to the end in view, and talk no more about it."

And, in fact, we did not talk any more about it, and the Emperor Alexander never mentioned the subject to the Emperor Francis.

The military arrangements for carrying out the operations were quickly made. The Emperor of Russia asked as a favor that his guard, which formed the head of the Russian columns, might pass the bridge of Basle on the Greek New Year's Day (January 13, 1814). His wish was granted, although the general operation suffered some useless delay in consequence.

Our stay in Basle had nothing remarkable in it but the arrival of Lord Castlereagh. It was here that a few hours' conversation sufficed to lay the foundation of a good feeling between this upright and enlightened statesman and myself, which the following eventful years cemented and enlarged.

I found Lord Castlereagh not quite thoroughly informed of the real state of affairs on the Continent. His straightforward feeling, free from all prejudice and prepossession, and his justice and benevolence gave him a quick insight into the truth of things. I soon saw that his ideas about the reconstruction of France in a manner compatible with the general interests of Europe did not materially differ from mine. Thus the residence in Basle was merely a preparation for the political scene which was soon inaugurated in Langres.

Residence in Langres.

Langres, the crowning point of the Vosges where they overlook the plains of France, and the heights of the Ardennes, were fixed on by the Frankfort decrees as the strategic line where the third operation was to begin. We entered Langres on January 25, 1814, and the following days were occupied with negotiations of the greatest importance. These would remain unknown to the world for ever if I did not record them here.

As the monarchs and their cabinets were here together, no protocols were drawn up, so that no written trace exists of proceedings which had the most important consequences. The correspondence of Lord Castlereagh with his cabinet may contain some fragments, but it cannot give the complete course, for the principal questions were only discussed between the Emperor of Russia and myself.

Soon after the arrival of the monarchs in Langres, I was informed by the sagacious and far-seeing men of the cabinet of the Emperor Alexander that this monarch was much agitated at the necessity of coming to a conclusion with respect to the future form of government to be established in France, which indeed was the most important of all questions. The overthrow of Napoleon seemed to be inevitable. The attempt to come to a treaty of peace which should maintain him on the throne had been unsuccessful from his own fault, and would in no way have attained the objects of the great Alliance—the object, namely, of establishing a state of peace based on the due consideration of the relations of the Powers to each other, and promising as much durability as can be expected from any political creation.

Every peace with Napoleon which would have thrown him back to the old boundaries of France, and which would have deprived him of districts that had been conquered before he came to power, would only have been a ridiculous armistice, and would at once have been repelled by him. There remained, therefore, only three possibilities. the recall of the Bourbons; a regency till the majority of Napoleon's son; the nomination of a third person to the throne of France.

Everything—just rights as well as reason, the interest of France as well as the general interest of Europe—spoke in favor of the first course. The Emperor of Austria did not for a moment doubt this. The same thing cannot be said of his Majesty the Emperor of Rus

sia. The revolutionary spirits who surrounded this monarch, and who at that time exercised a pernicious and only too decisive influence on the tendencies of his mind, had labored for a long time in a direction opposed to the legitimate claims of the Bourbon family. They ceased not to represent its return as a vain undertaking. The Emperor was convinced of this. Difficulties easy to be conceived were raised against the accession to the throne of Napoleon's son, then a little child. The man who was at once suggested for the third of the supposed cases was the Crown Prince of Sweden. The intrigues of himself and of his friends had not been without their effects. His previous life and career rendered him accessible to the revolutionary party; and there is no doubt that Laharpe himself would have raised him to the throne had not his thoroughly republican feeling and sentiment preferred a return to that constitution which best corresponded with his mode of thinking.

I allowed the first days to pass; they were devoted to purely military arrangements. The exaggerated zeal of the Prussian generals needed to be restrained. We at last settled on the plan which promised most success against the resistance to be expected from Napoleon's genius when driven to its last defences. It was resolved that the Austrian army and the greater part of the Russian and Prussian Guards should form one great army. Another was formed by the Prussian army, reinforced by two Russian corps. The object of all the operations was to be—Paris. The line of operation of Prince Schwarzenberg was to be in the direction of the Seine—that of General Blücher the direction of the Marne. If Napoleon offered battle to one or other of the armies, the one attacked was not to accept the challenge, but to wait till the Allies came to its help. The corps under the command of General Bubna should take Lyons, and keep in check and beat the army opposed to him under Augereau.

When these dispositions were determined on, I was sent for, one evening, by the Emperor of Russia. He began the conversation with the explanation of the chief reasons which had prevented him from sooner expressing his thoughts to the Allies regarding the future government of France. He imparted to me his particular wish, for these same reasons, to learn on the very spot itself the true feeling of the French nation. "It is against the Bourbons," said the Emperor to me; "and to bring these back to a throne which they had not known how to keep would be to expose France, and eventually all Europe, to another Revolution, of which no one can

foretell the consequences. To choose a new ruler is a very difficult undertaking for a foreigner. My resolution, therefore, is taken. The operations against Paris must be continued with vigor; we must take possession of the city. On the approach of this event, which will crown the military successes of the Alliance, it will be necessary to issue a Proclamation to the French people, declaring our determination to have nothing to do with the choice of a form of government, or the selection of a ruler. At the same time we must summon the original assemblies, and demand that a proper number of deputies should be sent to Paris to decide both these points in the name of the nation."

I did not think it prudent directly to oppose a scheme which apparently was not merely the Emperor's own idea. As it was most important to me to learn the details of this plan, I only expressed my doubt whether its results would ever answer the expectations of his Majesty. "Bonaparte," I observed to the Emperor, "has mastered the Revolution; the plan of calling the nation to deliberate on questions concerning the foundation of the social edifice of France, and thereby causing, as it were, a second convention, would unchain the Revolution again, and that can never be the object of the Alliance, nor the meaning of their deliberations."

The Emperor replied, with vivacity, that my observations would be correct if the monarchs did not hold in their hands the measures by which revolutionary evils could be restrained. "We are in France," he continued, "and our armies are numerous: they will intimidate the agitators. The deputies of the nation will only have to give their opinion on two questions—namely, the form of government and the selection of a ruler. The Republic is at an end. It has fallen by its own excesses. The Prince whom the nation will give to itself will have less difficulty in establishing his authority. The authority of Napoleon is broken, and no one will have anything more to do with it. A more essential point will be to direct the assembly aright. I have in readiness, the man most suitable for this, most fitted for an affair, which would perhaps be impossible to a novice. We intrust the direction of this matter to Laharpe."

I thought this the right moment to attack the question.

"This plan," I replied, "will never be accepted by the Emperor, my master; and if he should give way, I should immediately lay my resignation at his feet. The carrying out of this plan would cause France and the whole of Europe years of confusion and sorrow. If M. Laharpe thinks himself able to answer for the result,

he is mistaken; and I speak only of the material disadvantages, for what will become of Europe even from the mere starting of the principle on which the idea rests? The confidence which your Majesty has just shown me by giving me an insight into your views on the most important question of the day," I continued, "demands from me the most perfect candor. What I am now going to say to you, your Majesty, is what the Emperor Francis thinks. Napoleon's power is broken, and will not rise again. This is the fate of the power of a usurper when a crisis arrives. When the overthrow of the Empire comes, there will be only the Bourbons to take possession again of their undying rights. They will do it by the power of events and the wish of the nation; about which, in my opinion, there can be no doubt. The Emperor Francis will never favor any other dynasty."

The Emperor Alexander dismissed me with the charge to report our conversation to my master. It was midnight. On my return, I found at my house, Count Nesselrode and General Pozzo di Borgo. They knew that I had spent the evening with the Emperor Alexander. I trusted them sufficiently to inform them of the subject of our conversation. They were both much agitated, and begged me never to relax my opposition to ideas which they judged as I did, both from a consideration of their real meaning and the source from which alone they could have sprung.

I was authorized by the Emperor Francis to go so far as to threaten the immediate withdrawal of his army.

The following evening, I went again to the Emperor of Russia. I had heard during the day that he was much excited, but did not speak to any of his ministers on the subject of our conversation of the preceding day. His Majesty enquired from me what were the views of the Emperor of Austria on this subject.

"To answer your Majesty in a few words," I replied, "I can only repeat what I said yesterday. The Emperor is against any appeal to the nation—to a people who would be in the false position of deliberating in face of seven hundred thousand foreign bayonets. The Emperor does not see either, what could be the subject of deliberation—the legitimate King is there."

The Emperor Alexander composed himself, and said, "I do not insist on my idea against the wish of my allies: I have spoken according to my conscience; time will do the rest; it will also teach us who was right."

Seeing the Emperor in such a favorable mood, I gave my thoughts

full course, and showed him the dangers which would have been inseparable from a plan which would have left no choice between breaking up the Alliance just when its efforts were about to be crowned with success, and undermining the foundations of social order and throwing Europe into confusions worse than those which attended the first outbreak of the Revolution. The Emperor followed my argument step by step, and combated what was most opposed to his ideas; but we parted good friends.

I should not have described this circumstance so fully, if ignorant persons from party spirit had not, in the important question of the internal arrangement of France, attributed to the Emperor Francis and his cabinet views and intentions which had no foundation whatever, thus placing the attitude of Austria and her allies in a light quite opposed to truth. The feeling which guided Austria was well considered, and was free from ambitious or sanguinary feelings, and entirely devoted to the great task of attaining and securing a state of peace for the European continent resting on solid grounds. This was the direction in which the cabinet thought and acted in its political course, as well as in the operations of the war.

The rest of our stay in Langres was devoted to arranging the military operations. It was beyond doubt that, at any rate at first, Napoleon would limit his defence to the approaches to Paris, and that therefore the campaign would open on the Aube.

The news which came to us from those parts of the country behind the Allied armies, as well as from other parts of France, as to the feelings of the nation, were confirmed by the observations which we ourselves were able to make concerning this important question, at the place where the head-quarters were stationed. The prevailing feeling of the people consisted in the wish for an early conclusion of the operations, and by far the larger majority was for the return of the Bourbons.

The political question was discussed no more by the Emperor of Russia and his allies. The course of events shows how useful it would have been if a regular plan for our future attitude had been made at the right time, resting on the principle of the restoration of the legitimate power. The advantage, however, of having removed for the moment so fatal an idea was too great not to be very satisfactory. The attempt to go farther would have miscarried, and would have endangered the necessary harmony between the powers, which in the very midst of France itself were occupied in an undertaking still liable to all the chances of war.

There was no danger that the nation might wish the maintenance of the Imperial government. Our care was limited to a successful termination of the war, and the final result of the great undertaking we committed to a power higher than that of men.

Congress of Chatillon.

Few negotiations of the year 1814 were better known to the public than those of Chatillon. The acts of the Congress have been given to the public, and discussed by the historians of all parties. The following is the truth with regard to the spirit which guided the cabinets in this juncture:

The four allied powers, harmonious as their proceedings appeared, were nevertheless divided in their secret views about many points of high and decided importance.

The Emperor of Austria had directed his thoughts and wishes only to a state of things which enabled him to hope that the political peace of Europe would be secured by a return to the balance of power and political equilibrium which had been entirely destroyed by the French conquests during the Revolution and the Empire. At the time we are speaking of—namely, after the concentration of the operations between the Seine and Marne—the overthrow of the French Empire was beyond doubt for every politician who did not give himself up to illusions. The return of the Bourbons and the reduction of France to her old boundaries seemed to the Emperor Francis and his cabinet the only tenable propositions, since they alone would guarantee a peace founded on legitimacy. Austria was, on this fundamental point, in perfect harmony with the British Government.

The ideas of the Emperor Alexander, as we have seen, hovered sometimes in the mists of a vague liberalism, and at other times were the result of personal or accidental influences.

Prussia was filled with thoughts of conquest and with a thirst for the revenge of all her sorrows of the last few years, which was perhaps natural. The King and Prince Hardenberg agreed much better with our views and those of the English as to the dynasty to be placed on the French throne than with the exaggerated ideas of the Emperor of Russia.

Napoleon now felt that it was quite necessary to make use of the last chances of obtaining a peaceful adjustment.

My own feeling in pressing the opening of formal negotiations

was only the continuation of that which had directed my calculations and my political attitude since the beginning of the year 1813. I had so thorough a knowledge of the inclination of the mass of the French people, of the feeling of the army, and also of the direction of Napoleon's mind, that I saw only great advantages from these attempts at negotiation, without any fear that an untimely settlement would delay the return to a better order of things.

I therefore used my influence to carry out the declarations which had been made by the powers in Frankfort since the beginning of the year. In this matter I was greatly assisted by the perfect agreement of Lord Castlereagh's views with my own.

I brought about the appointment of Count Stadion as Plenipotentiary of Austria. The other cabinets followed this example, and their leaders remained in the head-quarters of the monarchs; with the exception only of Lord Castlereagh, who could not give up to another so important a matter as the representation of Great Britain at the Congress where the foundations of a general peace were to be arranged.

It soon appeared that Napoleon, notwithstanding the enormous difficulties of his position, did not seriously think of peace.

He gave a proof of how easily his hopes revived again, by the extraordinary importance which he attributed to the trifling success of the skirmish of Montereau. The day after this fight, he wrote a letter to the Emperor of Austria quite in the tone as if written after one of his former great victories. Among other things, he was weak enough to give in this letter a calculation of the losses of the allies on the day of the battle of Montereau, which, in vain-glorious boasting, far surpassed the fabulous accounts of his "war-bulletins."

The course of military events put an end to the conferences at Chatillon.

The Council of War at Bar-sur-l'Aube.

The great Austrian army had, in consequence of the battle of Montereau, become separated from Blucher's army. Obliged to evacuate Troyes and to retreat to Bur-sur-l'Aube, the three monarchs held a conference at which, besides their Majesties and their ministers, several generals of the allied armies assisted. The military measures to be taken were there discussed with great animation.

The King of Prussia insisted most energetically that the three

armies should unite and make an immediate attack upon Paris. The Emperor Francis, Prince Schwarzenberg, and I defended the opposite proposal. The plan which we had hitherto followed so successfully seemed too good to be hastily renounced. Its object was to avoid risking the fate of the campaign on the chance of one general battle, but gradually to exhaust Napoleon's strength. This plan, though slow in its operation, seemed certain of success. Events have proved this to be the case. A subordinate motive contributed to the urgency of the Prussian party. The army of Marshal Blücher was already on the road to Paris—all their desire was to be the first to occupy Paris. This army and its leaders were so exasperated that even the latter did not shrink from the idea of abandoning Paris to the fury of the soldiers, whom it would have been impossible to restrain in the first moment of their success. Such a consideration could not be left out of our reckoning, and if prudence had not restrained us from venturing the fate of the campaign on one great battle, as Napoleon so much desired, the intentions of the Prussians with regard to Paris, which were no secret from any one, would alone have been sufficient to prevent us from yielding.

The discussion was animated, and was led by the King of Prussia with some heat. The Emperor Alexander hesitated to favor either one side or the other. Only in consequence of an energetic declaration of the Emperor Francis, which I supported with perfect openness, and with all my might, did the Russian monarch agree to Austria's views. He offered to take the office of secretary, and I dictated to him the points agreed upon as follows:

1. No battle is to be fought near Bar-sur-l'Aube.
2. Blücher shall continue his separate movement.
3. The great army shall continue its march by Chaumont and Langres.
4. The continuation of this movement will depend on circumstances.
5. To inform Blücher of the movements decided on for the great army, and that Wintzingerode and Bülow are to be at his command.
6. To give the necessary orders to Wintzingerode and Bülow.
7. To give to Blücher a certain latitude in his movements, provided always that military prudence be observed.

The council of war separated, but the Prussian party were very much out of humor.

As I have no intention of entering into the details of military

operations, I shall here limit myself to those circumstances which have a political bearing. The battle which Prince Schwarzenberg accepted near Arcis proved to be a mere skirmish with the outposts, for Napoleon broke it off as soon as he had convinced himself that both the Austrian and Prussian armies would take part in the fight. To his astonishment the commander-in-chief saw, from the heights behind Arcis, the French army in full retreat, eastwards.

The Emperor of Austria remained behind in Bar-sur-l'Aube with the intention of leaving it for Arcis, if a battle should take place. His Majesty had all the ministers with him, except Count Nesselrode.

In the meantime arrived an adjutant, Count Paar, sent to head-quarters by Prince Schwarzenberg. He brought the new arrangements for the generals in command. Prince Schwarzenberg, having crossed the Aube, and made certain that Napoleon was continuing his march eastwards, proposed to the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia to attack Paris with the united forces of the Allies. But by this movement the Austrian army and part of the Russian were in danger of being cut off from their line of operations. Napoleon might have two plans. He might either attack the rear-guard of the army near Nancy, or the fortified places to the east, and, reinforced by their occupation, he might begin a new war at some place between the Rhine and the invading army.

The Field-Marshal informed the Emperor that if this operation was successful, he would take the city of Paris, and remain there—if unsuccessful, he would retire upon Belgium. He begged his Majesty at the same time to make the necessary arrangements, and to inform the military commissariat of the dangers which threatened them. Count Paar brought the order to the chief officer of the Russian commissariat, who had remained in Bar-sur-l'Aube, to repair immediately to the Russian head-quarters. The first thought of the Emperor was to go himself to head-quarters without loss of time; but by a simple calculation it was soon seen that this was not feasible. At the time of Count Paar's arrival the army was already a day's march on the way to Paris, and therefore the Emperor could only have reached the head-quarters at the third halting-place, while the country between was open to French stragglers. His Majesty was obliged, with great regret, to await the course of events. I considered for a long time whether I should run the risk of attempting to reach the head-quarters myself. The impossibility of securing the necessary change of horses for making a three days'

march without delay, prevented me from carrying out my wishes. Count Paar had taken the precaution of securing beforehand the change of horses required for his own journey. He arrived safely at head-quarters, and carried with him the full consent of the Emperor to the Field-Marshal's plan.

The chief of the Russian commissariat was seized the day after his departure by some French cavalry, who had attacked the rear of the great Allied army. In the course of the same night we received, at 2 o'clock A.M., the news that Napoleon had gone eastwards as far as St.-Dizier, and that on receipt of the news of the bold movement against Paris he had turned into the road to Bar-sur-l'Aube. This movement showed that Napoleon's eccentric march had no other object but to cause the commander of the Austrian army to retreat, by threatening his connecting line of operations. Napoleon was mistaken; and when he heard of the march of the army to Paris, he exclaimed, "A fine move! I should not have expected it from a general of the Coalition."

Preparations were immediately made for departure from Bar-sur-l'Aube, and at 4 o'clock in the morning the Emperor and his ministers set out for Dijon, with the small escort of a few battalions who were on their march to join the great army, and one of which had happened to arrive in Bar the night before. This march brought us nearer to the army of the hereditary Prince of Hesse-Homburg, some troops of which were now in Dijon.

Stay in Dijon.

As the Emperor did not wish to be long on the road, he posted from Chatillon to Dijon. We made the last part of the way in two post-chaises, among a population who were greatly astonished at the arrival of his Imperial Majesty, and at the confidence which allowed us to come among them without escort. The impression made by this unexpected arrival of the Emperor in Dijon was the same as it had been on the road. We arrived at 4 o'clock in the morning in Dijon, and the Emperor alighted at the palace of the Prefecture. We were obliged to mention the Emperor's name to gain admittance. In a few hours the populace rushed into the open space before the Prefecture, and a great Royalist agitation took place. His Majesty called upon the different parties to keep quiet, and forbade every kind of reaction. These orders were strictly followed.

Some days after our arrival in the town, Baron Wessenberg arrived, who had fallen into the hands of General Piré, on his return from an embassy to England.

The country to the west of Dijon was unsafe; General Allix commanded there a corps of mobilized National Guards. Some troops collected from different directions and, united with those who had left Bar with us, sufficed to guard our stay in Dijon, where we remained till we received the news of the capitulation of Paris. Nearly at the same time with this news the Duke of Cadore (Champagny) was announced to deliver a communication from Napoleon to the Emperor. I did not see him, because his Majesty had ordered me to start for Paris without delay. This mission had no success.

The news of the capitulation of Paris caused a great sensation in Dijon. The courtyard of the hotel where I lived was soon filled with thousands of men. A deputation came to ask me whether it was permitted to set up the royal colors. His Majesty gave his consent, and I communicated it to the assembled public. Shortly afterwards the royal flag waved in Dijon. I departed in company with Lord Castlereagh and Chancellor Hardenberg.

Arrival in Paris.

I arrived in Paris on April 10. A few minutes afterwards I went to the Emperor Alexander. He had taken up his abode in the hotel of Prince Talleyrand. His Majesty informed me of his communications with Napoleon since the entrance of the Allied armies into Paris, and of the presence of the Marshals Ney and Macdonald, Napoleon's plenipotentiaries, in Paris, for the conclusion of a treaty with the Allies, in which he renounced the throne of France, and accepted the sovereignty of the island of Elba.

I expressed my astonishment at the last point of this agreement. I represented how many unpleasantnesses would arise from an arrangement by which a residence was chosen for the dethroned Emperor so near to the country he had formerly governed. It was easy to support my apprehensions by considerations arising from Napoleon's character, and others which were made evident by the force of circumstances. The Emperor of Russia met my argument with reasons which did him great credit, but were little suited to tranquillize me as to my predictions. One of his arguments was that without insult the word of a soldier and a sovereign could not be doubted. I declared to his Majesty that I did not feel authorized

to take upon myself a decision of such great consequence for the future repose of France and of Europe without having received the commands of the Emperor, my master. "This cannot now be done," replied the Emperor Alexander, warmly. "In the expectation of your arrival, and of Lord Castlereagh's, I have put off the signature of the treaty for several days; this must be brought to a conclusion in the course of the evening; the marshals must deliver the act to Napoleon this very night. If the signing of this act is not completed, hostilities will begin again to-morrow, and God knows what the result may be. Napoleon is at the head of his army at Fontainebleau, and it is not unknown to him that the act is approved by myself and the King of Prussia; I cannot take back my word. On the other hand, I cannot force you to sign the document which has been already drawn up, and which Nesselrode will lay before you; but you will incur a very heavy responsibility if you do not sign." I told his Majesty that before I resolved what was to be done, I wish to consult with Prince Schwarzenberg and Lord Castlereagh.

After this consultation, I returned to the Emperor Alexander. I said to him, "The negotiation between your Majesty, the King of Prussia, and Napoleon has gone too far for my opposition to stop it. Prince Schwarzenberg has taken part in the preliminary discussions; the conference in which this treaty is to be signed has actually met. I will go to it, and there place my name to a treaty which in less than two years will bring us back again to the battle-field."

Events proved that I had made a mistake of only a year. The treaty was signed in the course of that evening.

The terms of this treaty have been very variously judged, and it could not be otherwise. The truth is, that a display of magnanimity was in this case out of place, and the facility with which the Emperor Alexander surrendered himself to the force of illusions had the same effect on his side as the pressure of circumstances had in compelling the Emperor Napoleon to sign it. I shall always consider the conference between the Plenipotentiaries which preceded the signing of the convention as the most remarkable scene of my public life. The articles were determined on, except in some unimportant deviations in the composition, at the very opening of the sitting. I did not conceal from my colleagues the impression which the investing of Napoleon with the island of Elba made upon me There was not one of them who did not share it, and the language of Napoleon's two plenipotentiaries differed little from our own. The feelings which they expressed on this subject were perfectly

correct and free from all illusions. On my return from the conference, I despatched a courier to the Emperor Francis, who at once left Dijon and set out for Paris, where the hotel of the Princess Borghese had been prepared for his reception.

Commissioners of the Allies accompanied Napoleon to his new destination The Imperial General von Koller, who acted in this capacity in the name of Austria, on one occasion, by his presence of mind and courage, saved Napoleon from dangers which threatened his life in the midst of the hot-blooded country-people of Provence.

The monarchs placed the Empress Marie Louise and the King of Rome under the protection of her father. Marie Louise went to Schönbrunn.

Entrance of Louis XVIII. into Paris, and the condition of France after the return of the Bourbons.

On May 4 King Louis XVIII. made his entrance into Paris. I had placed myself, with Prince Schwarzenberg, at a window in the Rue Montmartre to see the procession go by It made a most painful impression upon me. A contrast prevailed between the gloomy countenances of the Imperial Guard who preceded and followed the royal carriage, and that of the King beaming with studied affability, which seemed to reflect the general feeling of the country. The attitude of the crowd in the streets completed the picture in this respect. The most opposite feelings were depicted in their faces, and found their expression in the cry "*Vive le Roi*" from the side of the Royalists, and the sullen silence of the enemies of the monarchy. I could almost have thought that the King was too eager to respond with his movement of salutation to so mixed a manifestation of feeling.

The three monarchs went immediately to pay their visits to the King, and immediately afterwards I presented myself at the Tuileries. The King received me in his closet. In the course of conversation I could not help remarking to him that in this same room, sitting at the same writing table, surrounded by the same articles of furniture, I had passed many hours with Napoleon. "Your Majesty," I said to the King, "seems, however, to be quite at home here."

"It must be allowed," answered the King, "that Napoleon was a very good tenant; he made everything most comfortable; he has arranged everything excellently for me."

I spent two hours with his Majesty, and left the King without having at all the satisfactory impression which I ought to have had with regard to the future of France. We talked over the maps which had just been published, of the difficulties which, according to my views, had to be faced in carrying them out, of the mood of the public, &c. I therefore had the opportunity of convincing myself that the King had decided views on all those subjects which differed from my own in more than one point of importance.

Time has, more, indeed, than I could have desired, verified the views which I even then held to be correct.

'The question whether the return of the Bourbon family to France was according to the wish of the country has received very different replies. I do not hesitate to affirm that it was accepted most willingly by the enormous majority of the people, and the cause of this feeling lay so deep in the nature of the case that it could not be otherwise.*

France has gone through the phases of social Revolution in a comparatively very short time. These phases, between the years 1789 and 1814, may be divided into three epochs: the first, from 1789 to 1792, was the epoch of the overthrow of centuries of ancient institutions and the creation of a Republic modelled after the illusive ideas of the eighteenth century; the second, from 1792 to 1804, was the attempt at a Republican government; and lastly, the Empire, between the years 1804 and 1814, has fulfilled the end which Napoleon's vast genius proposed to itself, and the kingdom of France is once more established on a monarchical foundation.

With the exception of a handful of incorrigible enthusiasts, the republican form of government had few supporters in the country; they had disappeared, first in consequence of the Reign of Terror, which had raised itself on the ruins of the throne, the old institutions and everything which had outlasted the governments of Louis XIII. and XIV., and the moral decay and the governmental

* During my stay in Paris in 1825, when I was summoned thither by a domestic affliction, I was received by King Charles X. After dinner we spoke much of the past, and lively recollections, called forth by the very rooms in which we stood, rushed into my mind. "I remember," I remarked among other things to the King, "that in 1810 in this very *salon* I was sitting with Napoleon, and that, when we came to speak of the Bourbons, Napoleon said to me. 'Do you know why Louis XVIII. is not sitting opposite to you? It is only because it is I who am sitting here. No other person could maintain his position; and if ever I disappear in consequence of a catastrophe, no one but a Bourbon could sit here.'"

disorders of the Regency and the time of Louis XV., and then the depravity and weakness of the Directorate. The form of government which Napoleon had introduced was agreeable to all France, but it was weary of wars of which it could see no end. The return of the Bourbons was not longed for in the sense which the Royalists attributed to this feeling, and the Royalist party itself had much diminished during the course of five-and-twenty years. It was longed for by the friends of public order and political peace—that is, by the great majority of the nation, which in all times and in all countries ever places first in their calculations the true interests of the Fatherland.

Therefore the real difficulties of the monarchy on the reappearance of the government did not lie in the public feeling, but in the line of conduct which it had taken. The return to what was called "the old *Régime*" was impossible, because nothing was left of it but the remembrance of the causes of its decay. Neither had the Bourbons ever thought of it, and even the name was at no time anything more than a brand wherewith to terrify the masses.*

* Here ends the manuscript "On the History of the Alliances." The following chapter is taken from the text of the "Guide."—Ed.

CHAPTER IX.

THE DAWN OF PEACE.

Character of the first Peace of Paris.—Journey to England.—Return to Vienna.—German Confederation.—Congress of Vienna.—Napoleon's Flight from Elba.—Retrospect on the Congress of Vienna.—Episode of the Hundred Days.—Project for elevating the King of Rome to the throne of France.—The Battle of Waterloo.—Bonapartism.—Louis XVIII.—The second Peace of Paris.—Origin of the Holy Alliance.—Austria.—Want of a name for the Empire.—Coronation of the Emperor.—Austria renounces the Austrian Netherlands and Vorlands.—A moral Pentarchy.

I SHOULD exceed the limits I have proposed to myself in the present work, if I were to enter into the details of the negotiations which preceded the Peace of May 30, 1814.

The Peace itself bore the stamp of the moderation of the monarchs and their cabinets—a moderation which did not arise from weakness, but from the resolve to secure a lasting peace to Europe. The situation was one of those when, for the attainment of an object, it is more dangerous to do too much than too little.

Only a calculation resting on firm foundations can secure the success of an undertaking. It had been proved that the peace to be concluded with France could only be looked at either as a revenge on the country, or as establishing the greatest possible political equilibrium between the Powers. That the Emperor Francis prepared, in perfect harmony with my conviction, to bring about the solution of the problem in the latter direction, had been proved by the conditions under which Austria entered the Alliance. The rejection of the system of conquest, and the establishment of the system of restitution and equivalents in the forming of kingdoms and states, remove all doubt on this point.

I was beforehand well aware that the Imperial cabinet would, from this manner of looking at the whole question, come into conflict with all kinds of political swindlers and with the separate interests of single governments, but I did not allow my course to be altered thereby. Just as the entrance of Austria into the Quadruple Alliance had formed the foundation for the Peace of Paris,

that peace formed the foundation for the settlement of the difficult problem by the Vienna Congress.

After the signature of the Paris Peace, I went with the Emperor Alexander and the King of Prussia to England, taking with me the excuses of the Emperor Francis to the Prince Regent. I also received myself a personal invitation from the Prince Regent. Twenty years had elapsed since I had first visited that country, and made the acquaintance of the then Prince of Wales. I wished to see England again, to behold with my own eyes the impression which the changes in the political situation on the Continent must have made there, and at the same time to confer with the English Cabinet on the negotiations preliminary to the Congress of Vienna.

After an absence of several months, I arrived again in Vienna on July 18. The moral impression made on me by the mood in which I found the country was not elevating, but so far satisfactory that it convinced me that the political line which I followed was right, in reference to the position of our own empire as well as to the securing of a long general peace. Austria was enduring the after-pains of a two-and-twenty years' war, and felt her very existence in danger. The people of Austria, always calm and reasonable, had imagined that the union of the Emperor's daughter with Napoleon would have been a pledge of peace, and they yielded reluctantly to the fate of a new war. The result to be expected from this war seemed to the populace to be nothing more than a second edition of the former peace in rather a different form.

What a striking contrast was there in the situation of Prussia as compared with that of Austria! Only a dreamer could put them on the same level, and to the dreamers I have never belonged. The domain which opened the widest field for men of this class at the beginning of the Congress was Germany, and with this conviction I looked continually in that direction during the weeks preceding the opening of the Congress.

I have already mentioned the saying of the Emperor that a German political body must be called into existence in the form of a Confederation, and have asserted that this had practically the value of a *conditio sine quâ non* as to the first entrance of Austria into the Alliance. The direction I had to follow was therefore clearly pointed out. The only question was, the choice of means for the attainment of the end. This matter was made extremely difficult by the Powers which opposed it. In the first rank stood the separatist efforts of Prussia; then the dread of the German princes of

any limitation of their sovereign rights; and, lastly, the aspirations which had emerged in North Germany and the Rhine Provinces since 1806—aspirations which showed themselves partly in decided democratic tendencies, and partly can only be described as "*deutschthümelnde Gelüste*" (predilections for German nationality and principles). In the conflict which arose, the aristocratic tendencies blended with the democratic in the mind of Freiherr von Stein played a peculiar and prominent part. Among all these parties the latter, however, was the most divided, both with regard to end and means. To the dictates of party I paid no other attention than to be conscious of their existence, and to redouble our efforts to keep our own path clear.

I summoned the few officials of the time of the Empire to a consultation upon German questions, but I was soon convinced that I could find in them the aid only of mere antiquarianism. I determined, therefore, to take my stand immovably upon the general principles of the Confederation, and to relegate its more special provisions to the German deputies at the Congress.

This Congress was opened on November 3, 1814, by a simple unpretending conference not at all corresponding to the expectations of a public greedy for "spectacle."*

The Plenipotentiaries of the different states and countries begged me to undertake the direction of the negotiations. I undertook that office in the conviction that the questions to be submitted to the Congress could only be settled if brought forward in systematic order, everything unnecessary being rigorously rejected, with a clear apprehension of everything that time and circumstances demanded. I submitted a scheme for the order of proceeding, which embraced—

(*a*) The consultations of the members of the Quadruple Alliance and of France, under the designation of the "*Comité des cinq Puissances.*"

(*b*) The meetings of the Plenipotentiaries of these five Powers with the Plenipotentiaries of Spain, Portugal, and Sweden, under the designation of the "*Assemblée des huit Cours,*" and their connection with the representatives of the other states.

(*c*) The institution of a commission to be formed from the Pleni-

* The public had taken it into its head that the meetings of the Plenipotentiaries at the Congress would be held in the great Ball-room of the Imperial Palace, and that the public would be admitted to the galleries which run round it.

potentiaries of the German states, specially devoted to the regulation of German affairs.

This form was accepted; and under its protection the grave matters submitted to the assembly were brought to a solution.

The history of the Congress is written in its Acts and in its results, and has no place in these pages. It has experienced the destiny of all remarkable events, it has not escaped the criticism of the prejudiced, or the censure of the superficial; and, in order to estimate the importance of its transactions, the consideration may suffice that from this Congress the foundations of the political peace which has subsisted for eight-and-thirty years have proceeded, and that its most important decrees have been able not only to defy the storms which arose in the intermediate period, but even to survive the revolutions of the year 1848.*

The news received on March 7, 1815, that Napoleon had left the island of Elba contributed much to the acceleration of the negotiations just begun in the Congress, and especially to a more speedy agreement of the German courts with regard to the Acts of Confederation. The course of the affair was as follows, and the decision for war was taken in almost as short a time as I shall require for describing it.

I received the first news of Napoleon having left Elba in the following manner. A conference between the Plenipotentiaries of the five Powers took place in my house on the night of March 6, and lasted till three o'clock in the morning. Since the Cabinets had met in Vienna, I had given my servant orders that if a courier arrived at night he was not to awake me. In spite of this order, the servant brought me at six o'clock in the morning a despatch, sent by courier, and marked *urgent*. When I saw on the envelope the words "from the Consul-general at Genoa," having been only two hours in bed, I laid the despatch unopened on the nearest table, and turned round again to sleep. Once disturbed, however, sleep would not come again. About half past seven I resolved to open the des-

* The *mot* of Field-Marshal the Prince de Ligne, "*le Congrès danse mais ne marche pas*," has gone the round of the newspapers. During the Congress a number of crowned heads with numerous retinues and a crowd of tourists assembled within the walls of Vienna. To provide social recreation for them was one of the duties of the Imperial Court: that these festivities had no connection with the labors of the Congress, and did not interfere with them, is proved by the short duration of the Congress, which accomplished its work in five months.

patch. It contained the information in six lines: "The English Commissary, Campbell, has just appeared in the harbor, to inquire whether Napoleon has been seen in Genoa, as he has disappeared from the island of Elba; this question being answered in the negative, the English ship has again put out to sea."

I was dressed in a few minutes, and before eight o'clock I was with the Emperor. He read the despatch, and said to me quietly and calmly, as he always did on great occasions: "Napoleon seems to wish to play the adventurer: that is his concern; ours is to secure to the world that peace which he has disturbed for years. Go without delay to the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, and tell them that I am ready to order my army to march back to France. I do not doubt but that both monarchs will agree with me."

At a quarter-past eight I was with the Emperor Alexander, who dismissed me with the same words as the Emperor Francis had used. At half-past eight I received a similar declaration from the mouth of King Frederic William III. At nine o'clock I was at my house again, where I had directed Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg to meet me. At ten o'clock the ministers of the four Powers came at my request. At the same hour adjutants were already on their way, in all directions, to order the armies to halt who were returning home.

Thus war was decided on in less than an hour. When the ministers assembled at my house, the event was unknown to them. Talleyrand was the first to enter. I gave him the despatch from Genoa to read. He remained calm, and the following laconic conversation took place between us:

Talleyrand.—"Do you know where Napoleon is going?"

Metternich.—"The despatch does not say anything about it."

Talleyrand.—"He will embark somewhere on the coast of Italy, and throw himself into Switzerland."

Metternich.—"He will go straight to Paris."

This is the history in its full simplicity.

One great stumbling-block in the arrangement of the German territorial questions at the Vienna Congress proved to be the agreement made at Kalisch between the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia with regard to the incorporation of the kingdom of Saxony with the Prussian monarchy. When at last the Powers had come to an agreement between themselves about this important question, the consent of the King of Saxony not having been yet

received, the news arrived in Vienna of Napoleon's escape. The Congress commissioned the Duke of Wellington, Prince Talleyrand, and myself to gain the consent of King Frederick Augustus, who was at that time in Presburg. We repaired to the much harassed Prince, and concluded the business in a few hours.

As a circumstance very characteristic of the time, I will mention that the Duke of Wellington, on the day of our return to Vienna, was present at a review at Presburg of a regiment of cuirassiers, which was going to the Rhine, whose march through Vienna on their way to Hungary the Duke had also seen.

In looking back, quite impartially, on the results of the Congress now concluded, I may be allowed to say a few words.

The peculiar characteristic of the French Revolution, from its very beginning, was that it was thoroughly social. Its political character, of which Napoleon was the highest expression, was at first foreign to it. Napoleon in endeavoring to restore France to internal order, knew no bounds to his love of power.

The unexpected opposition he met with in his enterprise against Russia, on which he had not calculated, but which the force of circumstances opposed to his erroneous plans, had caused an agreement among the Powers which did not exist in the earlier wars with the Republic and the French Empire, and which Napoleon had thought unattainable.

That the fatal result to Napoleon of the campaign in Russia did not deceive the Emperor Francis as to the difficulty of attaining for the Continent a secure political peace, events have shown. That the political rebuilding required after Napoleon's fall would be a most difficult task was evident to the Emperor and myself. In our views and feelings, the rejection of all undertakings founded merely on sentiment predominated so strongly as to give to the work whose forerunners were the victories of the Alliance, and whose result was the Peace of Paris, the same impress of quiet deliberation, which had marked our course in the preliminary period.

There was no doubt that if the Congress confined itself to the limits of calm calculation, it would be exposed to great opposition. The longest time of political peace which Europe has ever enjoyed would, however, suffice to tranquillize the conscience of the great monarch and his assistant, even if the work of the Congress itself had not remained triumphantly fire-proof in the years 1848 and 1849!

The history of the Hundred Days was but an episode, in illustration of which I will relate only the following incident:

When Napoleon, after his return to Paris, restored to Fouché his former position as Minister of Police, the latter followed exactly in the footsteps of his old course of action, which was a strange mixture of abject subjection to the views of the Emperor and of rebellion against them. Fouché, who undeniably had great insight into the position of Napoleon and of France, as well as that of the great Powers, and who saw no prospect of final victory in the return of Napoleon to the French Imperial throne, sent to me at Vienna a secret agent, with a proposal, addressed to the Emperor Francis, to proclaim the King of Rome Emperor, and accompanied also with a request addressed to myself to despatch a commissioner to Basle, to come to an arrangement for the carrying out of the project. How abhorrent such a step as this would be to the Emperor Francis, on this the French Minister of Police alone could entertain any delusion. The Emperor commanded me at once to communicate the proposal to the Emperor Alexander and King Frederick William, and to leave it to their judgment, not whether the idea should be entertained, but whether a confidential agent should be despatched to obtain information with respect to the proposal. Both monarchs advised this step. I commissioned an official of my department to undertake this business, informed him of the secret password, and bade him hear everything and say nothing. The agents met at an appointed hour, and after a short time separated because neither had anything to communicate to the other. It afterwards came out that Napoleon had been informed of the step of his Minister of Police, and instead of a representative of Fouché's, had sent to Basle an agent of his own. This history has found its way into the memoirs of the time, and originated a report of an understanding between Napoleon and the Emperor Francis. Thus is history written!

The battle of Waterloo gave the finishing stroke to the destiny of Napoleon. Even if this battle had not resulted in the success due to the iron resolution of the English General and the courageous assistance of Field-Marshal Blücher, the cause of Napoleon would nevertheless have been irretrievably lost. The Austrian and Russian armies together, with the contingent of the German Confederation, moving towards the Rhine, would have spread over France. The power which she before possessed under the Empire was completely broken in consequence of the destructive concessions which Napoleon in the course of the Hundred Days was constrained to make. Bonapartism lived only in the army and with some adher-

ents among the civilians. The country sighed for peace in 1815 as it had sighed for it in preceding years. If the character of Louis XVIII. had been different, the house of Bourbon would have lasted longer than it did. My feeling in this respect was not the product of a later time I held it after the first return of Louis XVIII. and briefly expressed it to the King himself in these words: *Votre Majesté croit fonder la Monarchie: Elle se trompe, c'est la Révolution qu'Elle prend en sous-œuvre!*

I took the liberty of reminding the King of this remark, after his second return. Louis XVIII. was gifted with much power of mind, which, however, took rather a theoretical than a practical direction. He ascended the throne in 1814, still under the influence of those views which had caused him to play the part of president of a section of the *Assemblée des Notables*. To these he had added some ideas, gathered, during his emigration, from the *école anglaise*, of the same kind as those which since Montesquieu's time had perplexed so many minds in France.

The second peace of Paris was the complement of the first, and differed from it only in this, that the Powers desired to give to the country a lesson, by taking away some places on the frontier, by restoring to foreign countries the art-treasures seized in the wars of the Revolution, by imposing a contribution, and by the temporary occupation of some of the departments, in order to secure internal peace and the safety of the ancient throne of France.

During the negotiations of the second peace of Paris, the Emperor Alexander desired me to come to him, that he might impart to me that he was occupied with a great undertaking, about which he wished especially to consult the Emperor Francis. "There are things," said the Emperor, "which feelings must decide, and feelings are under the influence of personal position and situation. These have a commanding influence on individuals. If it was a matter of business, I should ask you for your advice, but the present matter is of such a kind that not the ministers but only the monarchs are capable of deciding it. Tell the Emperor Francis that I wish to speak to him on a subject on which I can explain myself only to him. It will then be in his power to take counsel of you, my dear Prince."

After a lapse of some days, I was summoned by the Emperor Francis, who told me that early on that day he had called upon the Emperor Alexander in consequence of a request from him for a personal interview on a most important subject. "You will learn," said

his Majesty, "what the subject is from this document, which he committed to my careful consideration. You know I do not like to express myself on a subject which I have not thoroughly examined. I have therefore taken this paper, which is written in the Emperor Alexander's own hand, and reserved to myself the power of expressing an opinion upon it. Read and examine it, and tell me your opinion of the document, which does not please me at all; it has indeed excited the most grave reflections in my mind."

No very severe examination was required on my part to see that the paper was nothing more than a philanthropic aspiration clothed in a religious garb, which supplied no material for a treaty between the monarchs, and which contained many phrases that might even have given occasion to religious misconstructions.

On the projected treaty, therefore, my views coincided with those of the Emperor Francis; and as the Emperor Alexander had told the Emperor Francis that the document was to be shown to the King of Prussia, his Majesty ordered me to go to the King and ask his opinion of it. I found the King also agreed with the Emperor Francis, except that he hesitated to reject the views of the Russian monarch entirely. However, we came to an agreement as to the impossibility of executing the document without some absolutely necessary changes in the text. Even to this the Emperor Francis did not quite agree.

In consequence of this, I was charged by both monarchs to go to the Emperor Alexander as their common representative. In a conversation of several hours, I succeeded, not without great difficulty, in persuading the author of the necessity of changing several sentences and omitting some passages entirely.

I gave his Majesty, my Imperial master, an account of the objections which I had made without reserve about this, at any rate, useless scheme, and of my prediction of the malicious interpretation which I felt certain it would not escape.

The Emperor Francis, although he did not approve the project even when modified, agreed to sign it, for reasons which I for my part could not oppose.

This is the history of the "Holy Alliance," which even in the partial feeling of its originator had no other object than that of a moral demonstration, whilst in the eyes of the other persons concerned the document had no such meaning, and therefore does not deserve the interpretation which was afterwards put on it by party spirit.

The most unanswerable proof of the correctness of this statement

exists in the circumstance that never afterwards did it happen that the "Holy Alliance" was made mention of between the cabinets, nor indeed could it have been mentioned. Only the parties hostile to the monarchs used it as a weapon for the calumniation of the purest intentions of their opponents.

The "Holy Alliance" was not an institution to keep down the rights of the people, to promote absolutism or any other tyranny. It was only the overflow of the pietistic feeling of the Emperor Alexander, and the application of Christian principles to politics.

From a union of religious and political-liberal ideas the "Holy Alliance" was developed under the influence of Frau von Krüdener and Monsieur Bergasse. No one is so well acquainted as I am with the circumstances of this "loud-sounding nothing."

In conclusion, I may be allowed to throw a passing glance over the Austrian Monarchy, and to give in a few lines the picture of a country which to foreigners has always had the character of a *terra incognita*.

The kingdom, which only since 1806 has taken the name of the Austrian Empire, is like no other either in its origin or maturity. To the Ostmark of the Empire many other districts have been added under the House of Hapsburg, which were formerly separated from each other by history or nationality. These have brought to this dynasty in the course of generations a great possession, not, with few exceptions, by way of conquest, but by hereditary succession, contracts of marriage, and voluntary submission with reservation of individual rights. That these rights and reservations were generally maintained by the rulers, when they were not forfeited by single portions of the Empire, is a truth which the party spirit and political strife of foreigners may attack but can never destroy. If this may be maintained in general of the rulers of the House of Hapsburg, the reign of the Emperor Joseph II. is an exception in the history of Austria, the consequences of which, so far from answering the expectations of that monarch, have led the kingdom and the government into difficulties in exact opposition to his intentions.

From the singular formation of the whole kingdom, united under a succession of rulers unbroken for centuries, arose the extraordinary want of a name for this whole—a want which is shown by its appellation of the "House of Hapsburg," or the "House of Austria." This case is unique in the history of states, for in no other country has the name of the ruling family been used instead of the name of the country in ordinary, and still less in diplomatic, usage.

Not until 1806, at the same time with the extinction of the German Imperial dignity, did the Emperor Francis give to his Empire the name of the "Empire of Austria," which appellation was not chosen arbitrarily, but was a necessity, and gave the appearance as if the parts were united to the whole and to each other only by a personal union.

The coronation of the Emperor should form the keystone of the new edifice. This design was executed in the Patent of 1806, but, from the circumstances of the times, not carried into effect. Subsequently there were two moments when this omission might have been repaired: first, the General Peace; secondly, at the accession of the first successor to the Founder of the Austrian Empire. Both times I raised my voice in favor of the coronation. According to my views, deputations from all parts of the monarchy should assist at the coronation, thus performing an act of common homage to the common head of the State, whilst they should receive the assurance of the maintenance of the constitutional rights of each country.

The Empire of Austria, without being a federal state, had yet the advantage and the disadvantage of a federal constitution. If the head of the house was in the modern sense of the word absolute, this notion was restricted in its sovereign power, according to the different constitutions of the several countries whose crowns he united on his own head. That this position was a most peculiar one cannot be doubted; and it is no less certain that it would have been untenable, if it had not been founded on the most important of motives—namely, the interest of the different parts of the Empire in being united. These facts, which were clearly seen by the Emperor and myself, exercised a decided influence on the reconstruction of the Empire in the years 1813 to 1815.

The union of the former Austrian Netherlands and of the districts known under the name of the Austrian *Vorlande* with the Austrian Empire would, in the years just mentioned, not only not have been objected to, but the re-union of Belgium with the Empire was even desired by the Allied Powers on natural political grounds. We rejected it, in consequence of a consideration, not referring to our Empire alone, but to the great work of peace. We wished to remove our country from direct contact with France, and thus put an end to the wars which had been in consequence of this contact perpetually occurring between the two neighboring empires. For France is the country where innovations of all kinds are most easily introduced, but where old accustomed impressions last the longest.

From this latter reason, the altered situation of Austria and France, after the return of the old dynasty to the French throne, was not noticed either by the public or even in the cabinet, and there was in many minds the same idea of wars between France and Austria as if the geographical position of the two countries was the same as in the times of Francis I. and Louis XIV.

The Act of Congress had placed the possessions of the kingdom and the states on firm foundations. The four Powers which had so successfully driven back France into her old boundaries, admitted the French crown into their alliance replaced in its former rights. From the Quadruple Alliance, dissolved in consequence of its political end being attained, arose the moral Pentarchy, whose power was afterwards established, limited, and regulated in the Congress of Aix-la-Chapelle.

Thus the foundations of a lasting Peace were secured as far as possible.

NOTE to page 25.

Hugh Elliot, son of Sir Gilbert Elliot, had a commission given him in 1762, when he was only ten years old. This scandal is pointedly alluded to in the "North Briton," Nos. 43 and 45. In 1771, when he wished to take active service, the ratification of the appointment was refused, though the rank of captain appears to have been granted to him. He was appointed Governor of the Leeward Islands in 1809, and in 1814 recalled and made Governor of Madras. He died in 1830. His brother Gilbert, first Earl Minto, was Governor-General of India.—Tr.

BOOK II.

GALLERY OF CELEBRATED CONTEMPORARIES.

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE.

A PORTRAIT

BY

PRINCE METTERNICH, 1820.

Among individuals by their position independent of this extraordinary man, there are few who have had so many points of contact and such direct relations with him as I have had.

In the different phases of these relations, my opinion of Napoleon has never varied. I have seen and studied him in the moments of his greatest success; I have seen and followed him in those of his decline; and though he may have attempted to induce me to form wrong conclusions about him—as it was often his interest to do—he has never succeeded. I may then flatter myself with having seized the essential traits of his character, and with having formed an impartial judgment with respect to it, while the great majority of his contemporaries have seen as it were through a prism only the brilliant sides and the defective or evil sides of a man whom the force of circumstances and great personal qualities raised to a height of power unexampled in modern history.

Endeavoring with a rare sagacity and an indefatigable perseverance to make the most of what half a century of events seemed to have prepared in his favor; animated by a spirit of domination as active as clearsighted; skilful in appreciating every advantage which the circumstances of the moment offered to his ambition; knowing how to turn to his own advantage with remarkable skill the faults and weaknesses of others, Bonaparte was left alone on the battle-field where blind passions and furious factions had raged and disputed for ten years. Having at last confiscated to his own advantage the whole Revolution, he seemed to me from that time

to be the indivisible point on which all observations should be centred, and my appointment as Ambassador in France furnished me with peculiar facilities, which I have been careful not to neglect.

The judgment is often influenced by first impressions. I had never seen Napoleon till the audience which he gave me at St.-Cloud, when I delivered my credentials. I found him standing in the middle of one of the rooms, with the Minister for Foreign Affairs and six other members of the Court. He wore the Guard's uniform, and had his hat on his head. This latter circumstance, improper in any case, for the audience was not a public one, struck me as misplaced pretension, showing the *parvenu;* I even hesitated for a moment, whether I too should not cover. However, I delivered a short speech, the concise and exact style of which differed essentially from that which had come into use in the new Court of France.

His attitude seemed to me to show constraint and even embarrassment. His short, broad figure, negligent dress, and marked endeavor to make an imposing effect, combined to weaken in me the feeling of grandeur naturally attached to the idea of a man before whom the world trembled. This impression has never been entirely effaced from my mind: it was present with me in the most important interviews which I have had with Napoleon, at different epochs in his career. Possibly it helped to show me the man as he was, behind the masks with which he knew how to cover himself. In his freaks, in his fits of passion, in his brusque interpellations, I saw prepared scenes, studied and calculated to produce a certain effect on the person to whom he was speaking.

In my relations with Napoleon, relations which from the beginning I endeavored to make frequent and confidential, what at first struck me most was the remarkable perspicuity and grand simplicity of his mind and its processes. Conversation with him always had a charm for me difficult to define. Seizing the essential point of subjects, stripping them of useless accessories, developing his thought and never ceasing to elaborate it till he had made it perfectly clear and conclusive, always finding the fitting word for the thing, or inventing one where the usage of the language had not created it, his conversation was ever full of interest. He did not converse, he talked; by the wealth of his ideas and the facility of his elocution, he was able to lead the conversation, and one of his habitual expressions was, "I see what you want; you wish to come to such or such a point; well let us go straight to it."

Yet he did not fail to listen to the remarks and objections which were addressed to him; he accepted them, questioned them, or opposed them, without losing the tone or overstepping the bounds of a business discussion; and I have never felt the least difficulty in saying to him what I believed to be the truth, even when it was not likely to please him.

Whilst in his conceptions all was clear and precise, in what required action he knew neither difficulty nor uncertainty. Ordinary rules did not embarrass him at all. In practice, as in discussion, he went straight to the end in view without being delayed by considerations which he treated as secondary, and of which he perhaps too often disdained the importance. The most direct line to the object he desired to reach was that which he chose by preference, and which he followed to the end, while nothing could entice him to deviate from it; but then, being no slave to his plans, he knew how to give them up or modify them the moment that his point of view changed, or new combinations gave him the means of attaining it more effectually by a different path.

He had little scientific knowledge, although his partisans encouraged the belief that he was a profound mathematician. His knowledge of mathematical science would not have raised him above the level of any officer destined, as he was himself, for the Artillery; but his natural abilities supplied the want of knowledge. He became a legislator and administrator, as he became a great soldier, by following his own instinct. The turn of his mind always led him towards the positive; he disliked vague ideas, and hated equally the dreams of visionaries and the abstraction of idealists, and treated as mere nonsense everything that was not clearly and practically presented to him. He valued only those sciences which can be controlled and verified by the senses or which rest on observation and experience. He had the greatest contempt for the false philosophy and the false philanthrophy of the eighteenth century. Among the chief teachers of these doctrines, Voltaire was the special object of his aversion, and he even went so far as to attack, whenever he had the opportunity, the general opinion as to his literary power.

Napoleon was not irreligious in the ordinary sense of the word. He would not admit that there had ever existed a genuine atheist; he condemned Deism as the result of rash speculation. A Christian and a Catholic, he recognized in religion alone the right to govern human societies. He looked on Christianity as the basis of

all real civilization; and considered Catholicism as the form of worship most favorable to the maintenance of order and the true tranquillity of the moral world; Protestantism as a source of trouble and disagreements. Personally indifferent to religious practices, he respected them too much to permit the slightest ridicule of those who followed them. It is possible that religion was, with him, more the result of an enlightened policy than an affair of sentiment; but whatever might have been the secret of his heart, he took care never to betray it. His opinions of men were concentrated in one idea which, unhappily for him, had in his mind gained the force of an axiom. He was persuaded that no man, called to appear in public life, or even only engaged in the active pursuits of life, was guided or could be guided by any other motive than that of interest. He did not deny the existence of virtue and honor; but he maintained that neither of these sentiments had ever been the chief guide of any but those whom he called dreamers, and to whom, by this title, he, in his own mind, denied the existence of the requisite faculty for taking a successful part in the affairs of society. I had long arguments with him on an assertion which my conviction repelled, and of which I endeavored to show him the fallacy, at any rate, to the extent to which he applied it, but I never succeeded in moving him on this point.*

* This allusion to Napoleon's habit of attributing all human actions to unworthy motives recalls the opinion which Montaigne has expressed on the celebrated historian Guicciardini. The following passage might be applied, word for word, to Napoleon: "I have remarked that of all the many acts and deeds, of all the many movements and courses, on which he passed his opinion, he goes not attribute a single one to virtue, religion, and conscience; as if these things were quite extinct in the world; and of all actions, however good they may seem to be, he attributes the motive to some bad reason, or the gaining of some advantage. It is impossible to imagine that, amongst the infinite number of actions of which he judges, there should not be one produced by the voice of reason; corruption cannot have seized men so universally that not one escapes the contagion. This leads me to fear that there may be something wrong in his judgment; and it may chance that he has estimated others by himself."—(*Essays, l. ii. c.* 6.) I think I have read somewhere that Napoleon had a great opinion of Guicciardini. Certainly he greatly admired Macchiavelli. But there was this important difference between Guicciardini and Macchiavelli, although both were truly the offspring of the age: the one was content to paint the general depravity of his contemporaries in the hideous colors of truth, without seeming to applaud them; whilst the other is a most zealous and impudent panegyrist: all that has been done to absolve Macchiavelli from this reproach is only a tissue of evil sophisms. He was the man of his time, and that is all that can be said in his excuse.

He was gifted with a particular tact for recognizing those men who could be useful to him. He discovered in them very quickly the side by which he could best attach them to his interest. Never forgetting, however, to seek the guarantee of their fidelity in a calculation of interest, he took care to join their fortune to his own, involving them in such a way as to cut off the possibility of retreat to other engagements. He had, above all, studied the national character of the French, and the history of his life proved that he had understood it rightly. He privately regarded the Parisians as children, and often compared Paris to the opera. Having reproached him one day with the palpable falsehoods which formed the chief part of his bulletins, he said to me with a smile, "They are not written for you; the Parisians believe everything, and I might tell them a great deal more which they would not refuse to accept."

It frequently happened that he turned his conversation into historical discussions. These discussions generally revealed his imperfect knowledge of facts, but an extreme sagacity in appreciating causes and foreseeing consequences. Thus he guessed more than he knew, and, while lending to persons and events the color of his own mind, he explained them in an ingenious manner. As he always made use of the same quotations, he must have drawn from a very few books, and those principally abridgments, the most salient points of ancient history and the history of France. He, however, charged his memory with a collection of names and facts sufficiently copious to impose on those whose studies had been still less thorough than his own. His heroes were Alexander, Cæsar, and, above all, Charlemagne. He was singularly occupied with his claim to be the successor of Charlemagne by right and title. He would lose himself in interminable discussions with me in endeavoring to sustain this paradox by the feeblest reasoning. Apparently it was my quality of Austrian Ambassador which I had to thank for his obstinacy on this point.

One thing which he always regretted extremely was, that he could not invoke the principle of Legitimacy as the basis of his power. Few men have been so profoundly conscious as he was that authority deprived of this foundation is precarious and fragile, and open to attack. He never lost an opportunity of anxiously protesting against those who imagined that he occupied the throne as a usurper. "The throne of France," he said to me once, "was vacant. Louis XVI. had not been able to maintain himself. If I had been in his place, the Revolution—notwithstanding the

immense progress it had made in men's minds in the preceding reign—would never have been consummated. The King overthrown, the Republic was master of the soil of France. It is that which I have replaced. The old throne of France is buried under its rubbish; I had to found a new one. The Bourbons could not reign over this creation. My strength lies in my fortune: I am new, like the Empire; there is, therefore, a perfect homogeneity between the Empire and myself."

However, I have often thought that Napoleon, by talking in this way, merely sought to study the opinion of others or to confuse it, and the direct advance which he made to Louis XVIII. in 1804 seemed to confirm this suspicion. Speaking to me one day of this advance, he said: "Monsieur's reply was grand; it was full of fine traditions. There is something in legitimate rights which appeals to more than the mere mind. If Monsieur had consulted his mind only he would have arranged with me, and I should have made for him a magnificent future."

He was also much impressed with the idea of deriving the origin of supreme authority from the Divinity. He said to me one day at Compiègne, shortly after his marriage with the Archduchess, "I see that the Empress, in writing to her father, addresses her letter *to His Sacred and Imperial Majesty*. Is this title customary with you?" I told him that it was, from the tradition of the old German Empire, which bore the title of the Holy Empire, and because it was also attached to the Apostolic crown of Hungary. Napoleon then replied, in a grave tone: "It is a fine custom, and a good expression. Power comes from God, and it is that alone which places it beyond the attacks of men. Hence I shall adopt the title some day."

He laid great stress on his aristocratic birth and the antiquity of his family. He has more than once endeavored to explain to me that envy and calumny alone could throw any doubt on the nobility of his birth. "I am placed," he said to me, "in a singular position. There are genealogists who would date my family from the Deluge, and there are people who pretend that I am of plebeian birth. The truth lies between these two. The Bonapartes are a good Corsican family, little known, for we have hardly ever left our island, but much better than many of the coxcombs who take upon themselves to villify us."

Napoleon looked upon himself as a being isolated from the rest of the world, made to govern it, and to direct every one according to

his own will. He had no other regard for men than a foreman in a manufactory feels for his workpeople.* The person to whom he was most attached was Duroc. "He loves me as a dog loves his master," was the expression he used in speaking to me about him. Berthier's feeling for him he compared to that of a child's nurse. These comparisons, far from being opposed to his theory of the motives which actuate men, were the natural consequence of it, for where he met with sentiments which he could not explain simply by interest, he attributed them to a kind of instinct.

Much has been said of Napoleon's superstition, and almost as much of his want of personal bravery. Both of these accusations rest either on false ideas or mistaken observations. Napoleon believed in fortune, and who has made the trial of it that he has? He liked to boast of his good star; he was very glad that the common herd did not object to believe him to be a privileged being; but he did not deceive himself about himself: and, what is more, he did not care to grant too large a share to fortune in considering his elevation. I have often heard him say: "They call me lucky, because I am able; it is weak men who accuse the strong of good fortune."

I will here mention an anecdote which shows to what an extent he relied on his innate energy and vigor of mind. Among the paradoxes which he liked to maintain on questions of medicine and physiology (subjects for which he had a natural predilection), he asserted that death is often only the effect of an absence of energetic will in the individual. One day at St.-Cloud, he had had a dangerous fall (he had been thrown out of a carriage on to a great block of stone, narrowly escaping severe injury to his stomach);† the next day, when I inquired how he was, he replied very gravely: "I yesterday completed my experiences on the power of the will; when I was struck in the stomach I felt my life going; I had only just time to say to myself that I did not wish to die, and I live! Any one

* Marshal Lannes was mortally wounded at the battle of Aspern. The bulletins of the French army related the occurrence, and gave the very words the Marshal had used. This is what Napoleon said to me about it: "You have read the sentence I put into Lannes' mouth?—he never thought of it! When the Marshal pronounced my name, they came to tell me, and immediately I declared he must be dead. Lannes hated me cordially. He spoke my name as atheists do the name of God, when they come to die. Lannes having called for me, I looked upon his case as hopeless."

† I could almost imagine that this accident may have assisted to develop the germ of the malady to which Napoleon succumbed at St. Helena, and I am surprised that this has not been already remarked. It is true, however, that he has often told me that this malady was hereditary in his family.

else in my place would have died." If this is to be called superstition, it must, at any rate, be granted that it is very different from that which had been attributed to him.

It is the same with his courage. He was most tenacious of life; but, since so vast a number of destinies were bound up with his, it was doubtless allowable in him to see something more in it than the pitiful existence of an individual. He did not, therefore, think himself called upon to expose "*Cæsar and his fortune*" simply to prove his courage. Other great commanders have thought and acted as he did. If he had not that stimulus which makes break-neck daring, that is certainly not a reason for accusing him of cowardice, as some of his enemies have not hesitated to do. The history of his campaigns suffices to prove that he was always at the place, dangerous or not, which was proper for the head of a great army.

In private life, without being amiable, he was good-natured, and even carried indulgence to the point of weakness. A good son and good kinsman, with those little peculiarities that are met with more particularly in the family interiors of the Italian *bourgeoisie*, he allowed the extravagant courses of some of his relations without using sufficient strength of will to stop them, even when it would have been clearly to his interest to do so. His sisters, in particular, got from him everything that they wanted.

Neither of his wives had ever anything to complain of from Napoleon's personal manners. Although the fact is well known already, a saying of the Arch-duchesse Marie Louise will put it in a new light. "I am sure," she said to me some time after her marriage, "that they think a great deal about me in Vienna, and that the general opinion is that I live a life of daily suffering. So true is it that truth is often not probable. I have no fear of Napoleon, but I begin to think that he is afraid of me."

Simple and even easy as he was in private life, he showed himself to little advantage in the great world. It is difficult to imagine anything more awkward than Napoleon's manner in a drawing-room. The pains which he took to correct the faults of his nature and education only served to make his deficiencies more evident. I am satisfied that he would have made great sacrifices to add to his height and give dignity to his appearance, which became more common in proportion as his *embonpoint* increased. He walked by preference on tiptoe. His costumes were studied to form a contrast by comparison with the circle which surrounded him, either by their extreme simplicity or by their extreme magnificence. It is certain

that he made Talma come to teach him particular attitudes. He showed much favor to this actor, and his affection was greatly founded on the likeness which really existed between them. He liked very much to see Talma on the stage; it might be said, in fact, that he saw himself reproduced. Out of his mouth there never came one graceful or even a well-turned speech to a woman, although the effort to make one was often expressed on his face and in the sound of his voice. He spoke to ladies only of their dress, of which he declared himself a severe judge, or perhaps of the number of their children, and one of his usual questions was if they had nursed their children themselves, a question which he commonly made in terms seldom used in good society. He sometimes tried to to inflict upon them questions on the private relations of society, which gave to his conversations more the character of misplaced admonitions—misplaced at least as to the choice of place and manner—than that of polite drawing-room conversations. This want of *savoir-vivre* more than once exposed him to repartees which he was not able to return. His feeling against women who mixed in politics or affairs almost amounted to hatred.*

In order to judge of this extraordinary man, we must follow him upon the grand theatre for which he was born. Fortune had no doubt done much for Napoleon; but by the force of his character, the activity and lucidity of his mind, and by his genius for the great combinations of military science, he had risen to the level of the position which she had destined for him. Having but one passion, that of power, he never lost either his time or his means on those objects which might have diverted him from his aim. Master of himself, he soon became master of men and events. In whatever

* Madame de Staël applied to me in 1810 to obtain for her from Napoleon permission to live in Paris. Everybody knew the extraordinary value she placed on this favor, of which I need not attempt to discover the motives. I had no reason to take any particular interest in the request of Madame de Staël; I knew, too, that my assistance would not be of much use to her. An opportunity, however, occurred, when I was able to make known to Napoleon the request of this celebrated woman. "I do not want Madame de Staël in Paris," he said to me, "and I have good reasons for saying so." I replied that it might be so, but it was no less certain that by this way of treating a lady he gave her a distinction which, without that, she might not, perhaps, have. "If Madame de Staël," Napoleon replied, "would be or could be either a royalist or a republican, I should have nothing to say against her; but she is a machine in motion which will make a disturbance in the *salons*. It is only in France that such a woman is to be feared, and I will not agree to it."

time he had appeared he would have played a prominent part. But the epoch when he first entered on his career was particularly fitted to facilitate his elevation. Surrounded by individuals who, in the midst of a world in ruins, walked at random without any fixed guidance, given up to all kinds of ambition and greed, he alone was able to form a plan, hold it fast, and conduct it to its conclusion. It was in the course of the second campaign in Italy that he conceived the one which was to carry him to the summit of power. "When I was young," he said to me, "I was revolutionary from ignorance and ambition. At the age of reason, I have followed its counsels and my own instinct, and I crushed the Revolution."

He was so accustomed to think of himself as necessary for the maintenance of the system he had created that at last he no longer understood how the world could go on without him. I have no doubt that he spoke from a deep and thorough conviction when, in our conversation at Dresden in 1813, he said to me these very words: "I shall perish, perhaps; but in my fall I shall drag down thrones, and with them the whole of society!"

The prodigious successes of which his life was full had doubtless ended by blinding him; but up to the time of the campaign of 1812, when he for the first time succumbed under the weight of illusions, he never lost sight of the profound calculations by which he had so often conquered. Even after the disaster of Moscow, we have seen him defend himself with as much coolness as energy, and the campaign of 1814 was certainly that in which he displayed most military talent, and that with much reduced means. I have never been among those—and their number was considerable—who thought that after the events of 1814 and 1815 he tried to create a new career, by descending to the part of an adventurer, and by giving in to the most romantic projects. His character and the turn of his mind made him despise all that was petty. Like great gamblers, instead of being pleased with the chances of a petty game, they would have filled him with disgust.

The question has often been asked, Whether Napoleon was radically good or bad? It has always seemed to me that these epithets, as they are generally understood, are not applicable to a character such as his. Constantly occupied with one sole object, given up day and night to the task of holding the helm of an empire which, by progressive encroachments, had finished by including the interests of a great part of Europe, he never recoiled

from fear of the wounds he might cause, nor even from the immense amount of individual suffering inseparable from the execution of his projects. As a war-chariot crushes everything which it meets on its way, Napoleon thought of nothing but to advance. He took no notice of those who had not been on their guard; he was sometimes tempted to accuse them of stupidity. Unmoved by anything which was out of his path, he did not concern himself with it for good or evil. He could sympathize with family troubles, he was indifferent to political calamities.

It was the same with the instruments he made use of. Disinterested generosity he had none; he only dispensed his favors and kindnesses in proportion to the value he put on the utility of those who received them. He treated others as he thought himself treated by them. He accepted all services, without scrutinizing either the motives, the opinions, or the antecedents of those who offered them to him, except to make use of them for his own purposes.

Napoleon had two aspects. As a private man, he was easy tempered and tractable, without being either good or bad. In his public capacity he admitted no sentiment; he was never influenced either by affection or by hatred. He crushed or removed his enemies, without thinking of anything but the necessity or advisability of getting rid of them. This object gained, he forgot them entirely and injured them no more.

Many useless attempts have been made, and much learning vainly expended in order to compare Napoleon to such or such of his predecessors in the career of conquest and political revolution. The mania for parallels has been a real evil for history; it has cast a false light on the most remarkable characters, and has often quite distorted the point of view from which they ought to be regarded. It is impossible to judge of a man when separated from the setting in which he was placed, and the circumstances which combined to act upon him. If nature, even, were pleased to create two individuals absolutely alike, their development in periods and situations which admit of no analogy would necessarily efface the first resemblance and confuse the unskilful painter who wishes to reproduce it. The true historian, he who is aware of the infinitely varied elements which ought to enter into the composition of his pictures, will gladly give up the vain idea of comparing Napoleon, either to the heroes of antiquity, the barbarian conquerors of the Middle Ages, a great king of the last century, or a usurper of the stamp of Cromwell. None of these chance resemblances can offer any new

light for the instruction of posterity; but they inevitably falsify the truth of history.

Napoleon's system of conquests was, too, of a quite peculiar character. The object of the universal domination to which he aspired was not the concentration of an enormous region in the immediate hands of the government, but the establishing of a central supremacy over the states of Europe, after the ideal disfigured and exaggerated in the Empire of Charlemagne. If momentary considerations made him abandon this system, if they led him to appropriate or to incorporate with French territory countries which for his own interests he ought not to have touched, these measures so injurious to the strength of his power, far from advancing the development of the great plan which he had really in his mind, only served to overturn and destroy it. This plan would have been extended to the Church. He wished to make Paris the seat of Catholicism, and to detach the Pope from all temporal interests, while assuring to him the spiritual supremacy under the ægis of Imperial France.

In these political and military combinations, Napoleon did not fail to reckon largely on the weakness and errors of his adversaries. It must be confessed that a long experience only too well justified him in following this principle. But it is also certain that he abused it, and that the habit of despising the means and capabilities of his adversaries was one of the principal causes of his downfall. The Alliance of 1813 destroyed him, because he was never able to persuade himself, that the members of a coalition could remain united and persevere in a given course of action.

The opinion of the world is still divided, and perhaps will always be, on the question, Whether Napoleon did in fact deserve to be called a great man? It would be impossible to dispute the great qualities of one who, rising from obscurity, has become in a few years the strongest and most powerful of his contemporaries. But strength, power, and superiority are more or less relative terms. To appreciate properly the degree of genius which has been required for a man to dominate his age, it is necessary to have the measure of that age. This is the point from which opinions with regard to Napoleon diverge so essentially. If the era of the Revolution was, as its admirers think, the most brilliant, the most glorious epoch of modern history, Napoleon, who has been able to take the first place in it, and to keep it for fifteen years, was, certainly, one of the greatest men who have ever appeared. If, on the contrary, he

has only had to move like a meteor above the mists of a general dissolution; if he has found nothing around him but the *débris* of a social condition ruined by the excess of false civilization; if he has only had to combat a resistance weakened by universal lassitude, feeble rivalries, ignoble passions, in fact, adversaries everywhere disunited and paralyzed by their disagreements, the splendor of his success diminishes with the facility with which he obtained it. Now, as in our opinion, this was really the state of things, we are in no danger of exaggerating the idea of Napoleon's grandeur, though acknowledging that there was something extraordinary and imposing in his career.

The vast edifice which he had constructed was exclusively the work of his hands, and he was himself the key-stone of the arch. But this gigantic construction was essentially wanting in its foundation; the materials of which it was composed were nothing but the ruins of other buildings; some were rotten from decay, others had never possessed any consistency from their very beginning. The keystone of the arch has been withdrawn, and the whole edifice has fallen in.

Such is, in a few words, the history of the French Empire. Conceived and created by Napoleon, it only existed in him; and with him it was extinguished.*

* In the last months of the year 1853, two works appeared which, though not of equal importance, have a peculiar value for enabling us to form an opinion of the character of Napoleon. These works are the *Memoirs of King Joseph* (of Naples and Spain), and the *History of Napoleon at St. Helena*, from the papers left by Sir Hudson Lowe. In these two works the mind and character of the man are portrayed in situations the most opposite. In one he is the conqueror of the world: in the other a prisoner on an island in the ocean. To both these works Napoleon contributed not merely the matter, but he appears in them as the author as well as the subject of the history. What result does the impartial observer derive from the study of these works? Certainly not an exalted estimate of the man who had for many years the destiny of human society in his hands.

As far as I am personally concerned, these books revealed nothing new, and did not even serve to correct the judgment forced upon me by long immediate contact—such contact as never existed between Napoleon and any other person not a Frenchman. His rare intellectual gifts, his strength of will and his weaknesses I always regarded without prejudice in the light of truth, and I have depicted, under strong control but yet fearlessly, not only myself but Napoleon in the most decisive moments.

These latest historical performances are all that have come from the pen of Napoleon's companion at St. Helena, and greatly originate with Napoleon himself, setting before us, not the portrait of the man as he was, but as he wished to represent himself to the world.

CONTRIBUTIONS TO THE PORTRAIT OF NAPOLEON.

BY

PRINCE METTERNICH.

The Coronation of the Empress Josephine.

SHORTLY after his retirement from the ministry, Cardinal Consalvi related to me the following fact with regard to the invalidity of the Emperor Napoleon's marriage with the Empress Josephine.

The Emperor Napoleon had invited the Pope to come to Paris to crown him alone. There was no question of the coronation of the Empress Josephine in the long negotiations which took place with the object of overcoming the repugnance of his Holiness to make this journey; they did not even mention this princess to him when he was actually in Paris, till the evening before his coronation.

His Holiness begged repeatedly to be informed of the details and ceremonial of the *fête;* but they avoided giving him the least idea of it, alleging frivolous pretexts which irritated the Pope so much that he declared he would not officiate at this solemn occasion if he was not informed some days beforehand of the part he was to take, and the form of the oath which was to be repeated. Then they promised to satisfy him, but by constant delays the communication he desired was not made till the evening before the day fixed for the coronation, and announced to the nation in the public papers.

The Holy Father perceived to his great surprise that it was intended to crown the Empress at the same time as Napoleon.

The Pope was undecided as to the part he ought to take: on one side, he had no proof of the validity of the Emperor's marriage, which was contracted at a time when that sacrament was only considered as a civil contract; on the other, how could he hesitate to celebrate the coronation the next day, when it had been publicly announced to the nation? A refusal on his part would have ex-

posed him to humiliation, for Napoleon could have been crowned by the Archbishop of Paris or Cardinal Fesch, and the Pope would have been condemned to a situation which the *éclat* of his journey would have made the more ignominious; besides Napoleon's dissatisfaction would doubtless have rendered abortive the real object which induced the Holy Father to take this journey. He would have run the risk of obtaining no advantage from a step which could not at this time have been agreeable to the Catholic Powers or the Christian world. He had received repeated assurances that the articles inserted by the French Government at the conclusion of the Concordat, by the request of his Holiness, should be reformed and recast, and that arrangements should be made in ecclesiastical affairs and in favor of the French clergy. These considerations, important for the Sovereign Pontiff, had outweighed the censure which he did not conceal from himself must be incurred by a journey about which he had been long reproached. The Holy Father, nevertheless, constrained by the sentiment of duty, declared that he would not appear at the august ceremony, and that he would sacrifice all his interests if he did not receive direct proofs of the validity of the marriage between the Emperor and the Empress Josephine.

In the meantime, two or three French bishops, whom Cardinal Consalvi named to me, came to present their homage to the Holy Father; he communicated to them the cause of the agitation and disquiet which his countenance betrayed. The bishops reassured him, and gave him details of the marriage of Napoleon with Josephine, and the sacramental bond by which they were united. The Holy Father, quite taken in, crowned them the next day; and it was not till several days after the ceremony that he learned that his credulity had been abused. He was inclined to speak out with vehemence, but was constrained by the consideration that he would draw general condemnation on himself if he informed the public that he had consecrated and crowned the Empress without first being sure of the tie which united this Princess to Napoleon, and that he had, so to speak, sanctioned a concubinage. He felt that the dissimulation and deceit which had been practised did not excuse him, and that he would be taxed with weakness; he took, therefore, the part of silence, but never ceased to make the strongest remonstrances to Napoleon, and to persuade him to repair a wrong for which the Pope has never forgiven him.

The hot discussions arising from the misfortunes of the Pope

commenced shortly afterwards, and this confidential communication was made to me at a moment when bitterness and animosity had brought affairs to a point when all conciliation became impossible, and it was given to me as an additional proof that the grievances of the Pope were of old standing, and were both many and great.

This circumstance was known only to the three Cardinals; they were shocked at the unjustifiable perfidy of the bishops, but they also charged the Holy Father with having shown a little too much credulity on the occasion.

Reception of the Diplomatists after Napoleon's Return from Tilsit, 1807.

The Emperor, at the diplomatic audience of August 2, appearing to be in a very good humor, it was very generally whispered that since his arrival at Paris his manners had much changed, and that propably the *Corps Diplomatique* would not be again exposed to the insults to which it was too well known he often obliged them to submit. The following sketch will show how far this expectation was well founded:

The Emperor, according to custom, began his round by the Cardinal Legate, but did not speak to him; he came straight up to me, and conversed very pleasantly on different subjects. He asked after his Imperial Majesty; spoke of his stay at Baden, &c. When he came to the Prince de Masserano, he said to him, "I understand that the King of Spain has been ill: that will not have hindered him from hunting as usual twice a day."

Then, addressing the Minister of Denmark, "So you have allowed the Baltic to be violated. We laid down the principle that you were to be its guardians." The Baron de Dreger having replied in rather a long speech, which I could not understand, the Emperor replied, "The thing will, I hope, now be arranged."

To General Armstrong, Minister of the United States, he said (in French), "Have you learned French yet?" This Minister neither spoke nor understood any language but English.

When the Emperor, in returning—for he always went twice round the circle—approached him again, the General turned his head to avoid the grammatical discussion which he probably feared.

After a long speech to the Ambassador of Portugal, he ended by saying, "That cannot continue; we must have peace or war."

In returning, he talked again with me, and ended the circle by

the following tirade, addressed in Italian to the Nuncio: "You are bad Christians, you people at Rome; you leave fifteen episcopal sees vacant, and then this pretension of making all the Bishops in the Italian Kingdom go to Rome for investiture! The Emperor Joseph has already opposed it; how could they suppose that I should consent at the present moment? If Jesus Christ had instituted the pilgrimage to Rome, as Mahomet did that to Mecca, every one would go; but where do you find that written? And why should you exact from the Archbishop of Milan what you do not require from the Archbishop of Paris or of Vienna?" The Nuncio wished to put in a word. "The Holy Father," interrupted the Emperor, "is a good man, but none of the people about him have any head. Now, if he gives up all sovereign power, and confines himself to spiritual power like Saint Peter, then the Bishops can be allowed to go there; but I shall never allow my subjects to do fealty and homage to a foreign Prince." The Nuncio again seemed to wish to speak. "Everything which is done there is without common sense," rejoined the Emperor; and becoming more and more excited, he ended by saying, "Well, I shall be obliged to put you in order, and then I shall crush you so that you will be utterly ruined." With this speech he bowed his adieus to the circle, and the Diplomatic Corps took their departure.

The Court at Fontainebleau, 1807.

The aspect of the Court at Fontainebleau could not but offer many objects of curiosity to an impartial observer.

This Court sometimes endeavored to go back to the old forms, and sometimes rejected them as beneath the dignity of the moment. The Emperor hunted forty miserable deer which had been brought from Hanover and other parts of Germany to refill a forest of twenty leagues round, because the kings too had their fixed days for hunting. He did not really care for the sport, except for the violent exercise, which suited his health; and, besides, he merely went at full speed, right and left, through the forest, without regularly following the hunt. In this matter he was the despair of Marshal Berthier, who, as Master of the Hounds, wished to establish order in his department. The number of horses and equipages being quite insufficient, no one, except the foreign Princes, was admitted to these parties.

Three times a week there was a play at the Court. The actors of

the *Comédie Française* received a thousand crowns for each representation; this rate is the same as that of the old time. The other evenings were divided between the Courts of the Queen of Holland, the King of Westphalia, the Grand-Duchess of Berg, and the Princess de Bade. The Empress held her Court on Sundays. The diplomatic body was only received from time to time by the Princes, and they chose for this the time when the Emperor was absent; neither I nor any of my colleagues had as yet seen him except at a distance.

The Secretaries of State of France and of Italy, and the two ministers for the exterior and interior, were established at Fontainebleau, and kept open house for all foreigners. It would be difficult to give an idea of the prodigious expenses of the Court and of the ministers; the château had been dilapidated, and the furniture sold; now all is repaired, and while every corner of Paris, and all the principal towns of France, are full of new buildings, millions are spent for objects of pure luxury or mere fancy. On the fourteenth of this month there were *fêtes* in honor of the marriage of Prince Jerome with the Princess of Wurtemberg. On this same occasion, at Paris, they gave the "Triumph of Trajan," a grand opera which had been preparing for several months.

The marriage of the Duc d'Arenberg and that of the Hereditary Prince of Hohenzollern-Sigmaringen with Mesdemoiselles Tascher and Bonafoux—the first a niece of the Empress, and the second a niece of Prince Murat, whose name she now bears—were to have taken place the same day, but they have just been put off for one or two weeks. It does not look as if the first were to obtain the title of Imperial Highness, as the family of her future husband have flattered themselves. Monsignor the Grand-Duke of Wurzburg, and the Prince Primates of Nassau and Waldeck, are staying at the château. The first receives all the honors and respect due his rank, and his Imperial Highness continues to gain the good opinions of every one.

The Napoleonic Aristocracy, 1808.

The Emperor Napoleon employed the last moments of his stay in Paris in unfolding his vast plan of organization. The *Moniteurs* of March 14 and 16 contained all the arrangements concerning the execution of his plan. We are continually to see titles given to numbers of individuals; all the members of the Legion of Honor

taking the title of Chevalier, there will be some of these in the ranks of the army and in the artists' studios.

The bestowal of these titles is a great object of interest to a foreign observer. Napoleon's genius has seized new opportunities for connecting with his person, with his succession, with the extent of his conquests, even private interest, that most powerful motive, especially with individuals who have already experienced the Imperial favor, or desire to do so. He now disposes of the immense mass of domains which he had reserved to himself in the arrangements which followed the last war. A few examples will no doubt suffice for the calculation of the remainder of the favors about to be distributed. Marshal Ney told me himself that the leases of the different dotations in landed property which he had received in Italy, in Poland, and which were just announced to him in Westphalia and Hanover, amounted to five hundred thousand livres yearly. Altogether, his appointments, the Legion of Honor, and what he got under various titles from the coffers of the State amounted to three hundred thousand francs. He assured me that his revenues were far from the maximum granted to many of his companions.

The Arch-Chancellor Cambacérès received a dotation of one hundred and fifty thousand francs *ad perpetuum* from the revenues of Parma, of which he took the title of Duke. The arch-treasurer LeBrun, while taking the title of Duc de Plaisance, received a like revenue. MM. de Ségur, de Champagny, and Maret, have each received between fifty and a hundred thousand francs a year from land in Westphalia and in Hanover. It is supposed that the ducal title is reserved for them, as well as for MM. Duroc, Coulaincourt, Savary, etc. etc. The latter found in his office just as he was about to return to St. Petersburg a check for five hundred thousand francs from the public treasury. Every general who returned here from the army, received one, two, or three thousand louis, to amuse himself with for a few days in Paris; and this was given as the ground on which the Vice-Constable distributed the gratuity. The Imperial Guard has received a particular mark of the favor of the Sovereign, who has just allotted to all his officers a pension transmissible to their descendants in the direct line, namely, 500 francs to the sub-lieutenants, 1,000 to the lieutenants, 2,000 to the captains, and so on.

If the great point of attaching a great number of citizens of the Empire to his person and dynasty was one evident motive of these

immense concessions, there are others which cannot escape the attention of the enlightened observer. The law which prevents the new nobility from selling to a foreigner, without special authority, the dotations they receive, clearly serves to unite these individuals in defence of their territories. The Imperial supremacy not only extends to the banks of the Vistula; Napoleon has diminished the power and the means of the sovereigns, who rule the provinces of the great empire under his protection, by depriving them of a great mass of their revenues. He increased his own power by placing this wealth in the hands of French subjects, who, with this title, find themselves among the richest proprietors of the States of the Confederation. Twenty millions will flow every year into the interior of France; the new nobility will throw them into the channels of industry, and this consideration alone gives a balance of twenty millions in favor of the Empire, Whether France exports more for a similar sum in the countries under her influence, or whether it comes to her from other causes, the fact is and will remain the same as to the result; the landed estates, too, will maintain a very high value, if, little by little, the titled possessors are allowed to sell to foreigners, and to increase their property in France itself, a slow operation which will never pass beyond the hands of the government, and which some happy chances for the new dynasty will no doubt accelerate, whilst it can be arrested the moment the least danger threatens the existing order of things.

The old noblesse seems also to be favored in the distribution of the new titles. This measure must greatly influence the views of the Emperor. Nothing could more effectively extinguish the old claims than their finding a new existence. The ashes of the house of Montmorency preserved in a cinerary urn since 1789 will be scattered to the winds in 1808. MM. Montmorency, de Mortemart and others are mentioned as likely to receive dotations and titles.

The only nominations to titles of nobility, besides those included in the last message to the Senate, have been just given to military men. Nearly all the marshals are made Dukes.

Augereau takes the title of Duc de Castiglione, Massena that of Rivoli, Ney that of d'Elchingen, Davoust that of Auerstadt, etc. etc. Marshal Duroc takes the title of Duc de Friuli; Coulaincourt that of Vicenza; Colonel Arrighi, a cousin of the Emperor, that of Padua; Junot that of Abrantès. It should be observed that the real Marquis d'Abrantès is expected here some day, soon, with a deputation from Portugal, of which M. de Lima will be one.

The ministers will be mostly dukes; and all the titles have immense dotations. Nearly all the generals of brigade have received 10,000 livres annually in perpetuity; the colonels between 2,000 and 8,000. And, lastly, every passion was set in motion by a man who knew but one. Europe has been chased and hunted down, and *la curée* is being enacted on her carcase at the present moment; ambition, vanity, cupidity, all the passions are put in movement as accessories of the great work of destruction. Many will be satisfied by it, but not all; some bait will be necessary for the rest; this bait will be sought in every direction, and history offers too many examples of the success of the system of dividing the best of the spoil among the *collaborateurs* to have escaped the attention of Napoleon.

Napoleon at the Fatal Ball at Prince Schwarzenberg's, in Paris, July 1, 1810. From a Report sent to the Emperor Francis.

Your Majesty's Ambassador had fixed July 1 to give *fête* to their Imperial Majesties on the occasion of their marriage. All the arrangements were made with as much taste as magnificence. The programme* enclosed gives only a poor idea of the intention of the

---

* *Programme de la Fête.*—Un groupe de musique placé dans la cour d'honneur jouera des fanfares et autres airs choisis à l'arrivée de Leurs Majestés, de la famille impériale, des grands dignitaires, &c.

Les musiciens du concert seront placés dans l'orchestre à sept heures.

Le concert ne commencera que lorsque les dames invitées seront arrivées, et continuera jusqu'à l'arrivée de Leurs Majestés.

Lorsque Leurs Majestés entreront dans la galerie, l'orchestre jouera une fanfare.

Leurs Majestés, conduites par son Excellence, traverseront la salle de concert et passeront dans le jardin; Elles s'arrêteront un instant devant le temple d'Apollon: les Muses qui l'entourent exécuteront un chœur.

Leurs Majestés passeront par l'allée de la cascade; une harmonie placée dans la grotte souterraine s'y fera entendre.

De là Leurs Majestés iront sous le berceau de vigne, qui sera orné de chiffres, de fleurs, de guirlandes et de glaces. Au fond sera élevé un vaste buffet. En passant sous ce berceau, Leurs Majestés y entendront des concerts de musique vocale et instrumentale, l'un allemand et l'autre français—plus un solo d'un instrument nommé glass-cord (instrument nouveau inventé par Franklin).

En continuant à circuler dans le jardin, Leurs Majestés arriveront en face d'un temple dédié à la Renommée. Trois figurantes qui seront au faite représenteront: la Victoire, Clio, Muse de l'histoire, et, au milieu, la Renommée. Les trompettes y executeront des fanfares et on y chantera un chœur. Devant

whole, or of the perfection with which the details were carried out.

The Emperor arrived at the gates of Paris at a quarter to ten. Their Majesties changed their carriages there, and were reeeived by the Ambassador, at the door of his hotel, about ten o'clock. The Emperor wore the ribbon of St.-Etienne over his coat. He had ordered that all persons decorated with Austrian orders should wear them. Those who had French orders wore them under their coats.

Their Majesties, after having walked round the gardens, and seen a charming ballet which was danced on a lawn in the garden of the Luxembourg, went through a great gallery newly constructed along the façade of the hotel to a ball-room made to hold 1,200 to 1,500 persons. The ball was opened by a quadrille. This quadrille finished, the Emperor came down from the raised part of the ball-room in order to walk round, according to his custom. Her majesty the Empress, the Queen of Westphalia, the Queen of Naples, and the Vice-Queen of Italy remained in their places on this same platform. All at once a garland took fire in the gallery, and set fire to some of the draperies. The Emperor was only a few steps from the spot. Many persons tried to pull down the part that was burning; their efforts set the draperies in motion, and may have helped to extend the flames; at last the conflagration became general.

I was at the foot of the platform: I ascended the steps, in order to warn her Majesty the Empress of the accident; begging her to follow me when I thought the right moment had arrived. The Emperor, who was with Prince Schwarzenberg, was, so to speak, forced by him to retire; he crossed the ball-room, rejoined the

---

ce monument brillamment illuminé seront des trépieds, où l'on brûlera des parfums.

Leurs Majestés se rendront au pavillon impérial, sur une estrade où il y aura des siéges pour elles et Leur famille.

Ici s'exécutera une fête de château, suivie du feu d'artifice.

Après le feu, Leurs Majestés et Leur suite rentreront dans le salon d'honneur, et tout le monde se rendra par la galerie dans la salle de bal.

Leurs Majestés, après avoir pris des glaces, se rendront dans ladite salle.

Après le bal, festin dans le temple de la Renommée.

The Sketch of an Appeal to the Imperial Army, composed in my youthful zeal in 1793. (See note 4.)

An anonymous pamphlet, by Count Clemens von Metternich, printed August 1794. (Note 4.)

Empress, and all four went out together. The Prince of Schwarzenberg did not leave their Majesties till, having crossed the gardens, they entered their carriages.

Seeing the Emperor and his august consort in safety, I wished to return to the ball-room. It was on all on fire; I met the crowd hastening towards me; I got to the top of the steps that led to the ball-room; I saw the Queen of Westphalia, who was fainting; I seized hold of her, and carried her far enough to be out of all danger, when I left her to some persons about the Court.

The Queen of Naples, the Viceroy and the Vice-Queen of Italy, six months *enceinte*, had remained on the platform, reassured by the coolness of the Viceroy. The first of these Princesses wanted to try and get away by the great door by which the Emperor and Empress had escaped; she was soon so surrounded by the crowd that, being quite behind, she would inevitably have been caught by the fire, as many other persons were, but for the help of Monsignor the Archduke Grand-Duc and Marshal Moncey, who seized her and got her out. The Viceroy, seeing the lustres in the ball-room fall, and consequently not being able to get across the room, took his wife into the house by a small door which he discovered near by. No accident, therefore, happened to the Imperial family, who, following the example of the Emperor and Empress, showed the greatest calmness and courage.

Her Majesty the Empress was not alarmed for a moment; and I am happy to be able to assure your Majesty that this frightful accident has not had the least ill effect upon her.

I have the honor to enclose with this report the *Moniteur* of to-day, which gives a detailed account of the event. It would be difficult to add anything to it. I had, however, another account written out to be inserted in the *Gazette de Vienna*. It seemed to me that we ought to pay a just tribute to the manner in which the Emperor behaved on this occasion.

He conducted his august consort only as far as the place where, in coming, they had changed carriages. He put her into the coach which had brought them from St.-Cloud, and returned himself to the Ambassador's house. Present everywhere, giving orders both to save the house from the fire and to guard its interior from the effects of disorder, directing, ordering everything, he remained there for more than two hours, exposed sometimes to a heavy rain which came on, sometimes to the effects of the heat and smoke. He was alone, without any guard whatever, and evidently anxious to pre-

vent any false interpretation of an event the sad character of which would not deter ill-natured people from turning it to account.

Many persons, who had been kept back or thrown down were grievously injured by the flames. Prince Kourakin fell on the burning steps of the ball-room, and was only saved by a man who pulled him out by the legs. He had all his hair and the skin of his forehead, his hands, and his legs burned. The doctors do not think him dangerously injured. Madame la Princesse de la Leyen (*mère*) received injuries which seem to be mortal, both from being thrown down by the crowd and from burns. The wife of the Consul of Russia, Labensky, struck by a lustre in its fall and frightfully burned, died yesterday in the course of the day.

Amongst the persons most injured must be mentioned the second daughter of Prince Joseph Schwarzenberg; the prefect of Istria and his wife; General Tousard and his wife; Madame de la Force, and at least a dozen others more or less dangerously wounded. About twenty persons were slightly injured; but one victim, who cannot be sufficiently deplored, and who perished from following the greatest of all sentiments, that of a mother trying to help her children, the Princess Pauline de Schwarzenberg, wife of Prince Joseph, fills all hearts.

Placed at the lower end of the ball-room, by the side of Madame de Metternich, near the imperial platform, these two mothers threw themselves into the "*Anglaise*," which was then being danced, in order to get hold of their daughters who—happily placed near the door into the garden—were saved by this accident from all danger. Madame de Metternich was dragged by the crowd into the garden, where she was immediately joined by her daughter and the eldest daughter of Princess de Schwarzenberg. That Princess perceiving her youngest daughter at some way off at the side of the great ball-room ran up to her and carried her off; but the mother was soon thrown into the garden and separated from her child, who fell down insensible in a corner. The mother ran about weeping, and asking everyone if they had not seen her children. In the garden she had spoken to the King of Westphalia, to Minister Regnaud, and two or three other persons; and we waited till four o'clock in the morning, in the most frightful anxiety about her, all efforts to find her having been useless up to that time. As she had been seen in the garden, there was no suspicion that she had been burned. Covered with diamonds, she might have been seized and plundered by thieves, on the supposition that she had ventured alone into the street. The

Emperor himself directed a search, all the houses in the neighborhood being visited. It was not till five o'clock that, in moving the heaps of cinders and ruins of the ball-room, a dead body was discovered, entirely burned, in a little recess which there was in the imperial platform at the end of the ball-room. Doctor Gall was the first to recognize it as the body of Princess Pauline de Schwarzenberg, and the inquest held by the Prefect of police confirmed the melancholy fact. It is only to be explained by the circumstance that the Princess, knowing the localities thoroughly, certain that the daughter she had been leading was left behind, and not being able to reach the door by which the crowd was going out, had returned to the ball-room by the interior of the house, that she had wished to cross the room to get to the little door by which the Viceroy had escaped, but that, suffocated by the smoke or by the intense heat, or perhaps crushed by the fall of the roof, which first fell in at this part of the ball-room, she perished only a few steps from this same door, and a little behind the spot where the imperial family had been placed.

I was the more inclined to this supposition as, after having put the Queen of Westphalia in safety, wishing once more to penetrate into the ball-room, and stopped by the crowd going out, I took the same road to get to the back of the ball-room and satisfy myself that no one was there. I did not meet a single person. When I came to the door of the ball-room, which communicated with the rest of the house, I was stopped for a moment by the general conflagration of all the walls and of the ceiling. The lustres had fallen; the part of the roof on my right, where they afterwards found the body of the Princess, had fallen in; the one over my head was still firm. I made some steps forward, and convinced myself that the ball-room was perfectly empty. All this building fell in two or three minutes afterwards. The Princess must have preceded me by only a very few minutes.

The second daughter of Prince Joseph de Schwarzenberg, the same who was separated from her mother, was saved by a Frenchman. She was badly burned, but they hope to save her.

Such is the true account of an event which will be misrepresented in twenty ways; but which obliges me to pay a tribute of just praise to your Majesty's Ambassador, who carried himself with a calm, a courage, and a dignity beyond all expression. Occupied with the personal safety of the sovereigns, he forgot his own frightful position. The *employés* of the embassy, the Austrians in Paris, the

couriers employed by the cabinet, rescued from the flames, at the peril of their lives, all those whom they were able to help, and many belonging to the French court showed no less calmness and courage. At the moment when the fire was at its worst, the firemen being deficient, the preservation of the house, which began to burn in every direction, was entirely due to the efforts of persons in the company.

On the Flight of the King of Holland. From a Report to the Emperor Francis, Paris, July 28, 1810.

It was by a courier sent to Paris by the Saxon Cabinet that the Emperor Napoleon was informed of the arrival of the King of Holland at Teplitz.

I saw the Emperor the same day, and when his Majesty told me of the news he had just received, I felt all the more authorized to express myself plainly on the subject, as the evening before his Majesty had talked freely with me about his brother's proceedings. I said to the Emperor that I should be doing your Imperial Majesty a service if I could inform you of the wishes of the head of the family in this respect, as I was certain that my Court would wish neither to fail in showing respect to a Prince of the Imperial family of France, nor to appear too attentive to him who had taken refuge with them. I added that I should be glad to know whether he would prefer that the King should be treated as a French Prince, or simply as a traveler.

The Emperor seemed pleased with the attention, and said that, the King having taken a private name, it appeared to him that he had no right to expect to be treated as a Royal personage. The Emperor expressed his satisfaction at his coming to us, and did not conceal that he had feared he would cross the seas, and that if he had gone to Russia it would hardly have pleased him better. I observed to the Emperor that, in coming to us, the King, no doubt, felt as if he were not leaving the family; and in what followed, the Emperor returned twenty times to this idea, which seemed to flatter him so much.

He went into many details of the inconsistency of the King's conduct, which he had publicly blamed in the article in the *Moniteur* of December 22. It cannot be denied that the King was really placed in a very false position; he had only the choice between acting the part of Napoleon's brother or that of a despoiled Sov-

ereign; he must by choosing the former avoid a complication and yield to force; if he followed the second, he must imitate the Prince of Brazil, and put himself at the head of the Colonies. This is the opinion of the public; and this public, too, is still ignorant that he had made the *amende honorable* at Dresden, which might very well cause the supposition that outward evils had been added to moral misfortunes. The Emperor has lodged the Prince Royal at St.-Cloud; but he is not the less anxious to justify the principles advanced in the above-mentioned article of the *Moniteur*, the reading of which has caused a sensation among those occupied with public affairs difficult to describe.

The Emperor of Austria has commanded that no notice is to be taken of the King's stay. This measure is perfectly in accordance with the wishes of the Emperor of the French. I think, however, I ought to lay before your Majesty my conviction that, while leaving the King the strictest incognito, it would not be amiss to order the local authorities to show him particular attentiom. The Emperor will be pleased if the King on his return expresses himself gratified with his stay, and he thinks a great deal of these forms of mere courtesy. The Emperor, indeed, is more influenced by these little matters than it is possible to imagine.

The Church of La Madeleine.

Napoleon talking one day with M. Molé about the edifices being constructed in Paris, the latter asked him when the Church of the Madeleine was to be thought of. "Well," asked the Emperor, "what do you wish me to do with it?" M. Molé replied that he had understood that his Majesty intended it for a temple *de la Gloire.* "That is what people think," said Napoleon; "but I intend it for an expiatory monument for the murder of Louis XVI.; the moment, however, for me to announce this has not yet arrived "

A similar project was carried out a few years afterwards by Louis XVIII.

Napoleon's Opinion of Chateaubriand.

The following anecdote will serve to throw light on the claim made by M. de Chateaubriand and his friends of having been able to resist the seductive power which Napoleon knew how to exercise on his opponents:

One day the Emperor of the French was passing in review the remarkable men of the time, and he said to me, "There are men, and France unhappily abounds in them, who think themselves fit for everything, because they have one quality or one talent. Amongst these men is Chateaubriand, who joins the opposition, because I will not employ him. This man is a reasoner in the clouds, but gifted with great dialectic power. If he would use his talent in the line marked out for him, he might be useful. But he will not comply with this, and he is, therefore, good for nothing. It is necessary either to be able to guide one's self, or to submit to orders. He can neither do one nor the other: therefore I cannot employ him. He has offered himself to me twenty times; but as it was to make me bend to his imagination, which always leads to errors, and not to obey me, I declined his services—that is to say, I declined to serve him."

Napoleon's Family.

Napoleon had a great weakness for his family. There is no doubt that many of the changes of Sovereigns were due to the covetousness of his brothers and sisters.

All the members of this too numerous family were not, however, equally ambitious. Napoleon's mother cared for nothing but money. Neither her turn of mind, nor her tastes inclined her towards social elevation. She had an immense income; and, without the precise orders of her son, she would not have dreamed of doing anything but invest it. When her children turned her extreme economy to ridicule, she said to them, "You don't know what you do; the world will not always go on in this way, and if ever you come back on my hands, you will be glad enough of what I have done to-day."

In 1814, Madame Lætitia had amassed a large sum of money, which she hid in a corner covered by the portrait of her late husband. The fact and the place where the treasure was hid being mentioned to Napoleon, he went to his mother's house, and took away the money. She must have taken from France a fortune of nearly six millions of francs.

I did not know either Joseph or Lucien Bonaparte personally; I cannot, therefore, give any opinion about them. Napoleon thought well of Lucien's mind but he never ceased accusing him of uncontrolled and misdirected ambition.

In an interview that Lucien had with his brother at Milan, he offered as a pledge of reconciliation a declaration by his wife, given of her own accord, that she would be no obstacle to her husband's fortune. The Emperor, after one of their conferences, said to the persons collected in the ante-room, "Lucien will not give up his rubbish; he wants to prove to me that he has a hard head; I will show him that mine is harder than his." From that time there was no question of a reconciliation. It is, in fact, known that, while agreeing to leave his wife, he insisted on the recognition of his children. His conduct in 1815 enables one to judge of the severity of his republican principles.

Napoleon has often described Joseph to me as a man gentle in mind and temper, but incapable of undertaking a career which required much vigor.

Louis was like a stranger in the family. Injustice alone could find anything to blame in his moral character.

Jerome was clever; but the depravity of his manners, absurd vanity, and mania for imitating his brother in everything, covered him with ridicule.

Two of Napoleon's sisters were remarkable from character; the third from her great beauty.

Elisa, the eldest of the sisters—older, also, than Napoleon, had a masculine mind, and both in character and appearance closely resembled her brother. Ambition was her ruling passion; and if the low extraction of her husband, Baciocchi, and his entire want of intellectual faculties, had not prevented it, there is no doubt that this branch of the family would have been raised to a very high position. Of the three sisters, she had, however, the least power over Napoleon, who feared and resisted her.

Caroline joined to a pleasant exterior uncommon powers of mind. She had carefully studied the character of her brother, and did not deceive herself as to his defects, or the danger to himself of the excess of his ambition and love of power. She also knew perfectly the weak side of her husband, and she would have guided him had it been possible for any one to guide him.

Murat was nothing but a soldier; but a soldier of the Revolution, and gifted with a certain instinct for domination, which I have constantly seen to be the *apanage* of Jacobins. Caroline exercised great power over the mind of her brother, and it was she who cemented the family bonds. Her desire was to create for herself

and her family a position as independent as possible of Napoleon—independent even of the chances of his fortune—a fortune which she thought endangered by every act of violence resulting from his insatiable ambition.

Pauline was as handsome as it is possible to be; she was in love with herself, and her only occupation was pleasure. Of amiable character and extreme good-nature, Napoleon entertained a different sentiment for her from that with which he regarded the rest of his family. "Pauline," he has often told me, "Pauline never asks me for anything." The Princess Borghese, on her side, used to say, "I do not care for crowns; if I had wished for one, I should have had it; but I left that taste to my relations." She had a veneration for Napoleon which almost amounted to worship.

Josephine long held an empire over Napoleon; she was gifted with a character of extreme benevolence and a quite peculiar social tact. Her mind was narrow, but in a good direction. Her excessive taste for expense often led to painful explanations between her and her husband. It would be unjust to attribute any of Napoleon's ambitious flights to her influence. Without doubt, she would, if she could, have put spokes in the wheel of the chariot on which, however, she had, in the early days of his fortune, directly assisted to place the future Emperor.

Endowed with more intellect and a much larger ambition, Josephine's daughter Hortense always played a part in Napoleon's career. Napoleon loved her, and his kindness to her was the constant cause of jealousy between her and her sisters-in-law. More than one embarrassment in the personal situation of Napoleon, and even in the progress of affairs, was due to this cause.

Cardinal Fesch was a curious compound of bigotry and ambition. A sincere devotee, he yet was not far from believing Napoleon to be an instrument of heaven and a being almost supernatural. He thought his reign was written in the book of destiny, and looked on his flights of ambition as so many decrees of God.

Napoleon knew all the individual peculiarities of his family; and did not conceal from himself that he had been much to blame in giving way to the love of power and insatiable covetousness of some among them.

He said to me one day in 1810, on the occasion of a long conversation in which he had just given me the history of his life: "I have clouded and obstructed my career by placing my relations on

thrones. We learn as we go, and I now see that the fundamental principle of ancient monarchies, of keeping the princes of the reigning house in constant and real dependence on the throne, is wise and necessary. My relations have done me more harm than I have done them good; and if I had to begin again, my brothers and sisters should have nothing more than a palace in Paris, and a few millions to spend in idleness. The fine arts and charity should be their domains, and not kingdoms—which some do not know how to guide, and others commit me by carrying their imitation to the point of parody.

Napoleon took care to place near each of his brothers and relations a man whom he could trust. The fortune of M. Decazes sprang out of the post which he occupied as secretary to Madame Lætitia.

The Manuscript from St.-Helena.

At the time when it appeared the Manuscript of St. Helena made a great impression upon Europe.

This pamphlet was generally regarded as a precursor of the Memoirs which Napoleon was thought to be writing in his place of exile. One consideration only strikes one—namely, the peculiarity of the fact that the author has, in a short abridgment, given the *résumé* of a work which he was preparing to publish *in extenso*, and that in this abridgment he puts forth a number of sentiments and ideas of which the reproduction certainly formed the essential part of the work itself. This argument is, however, weakened by the consideration of the advantage which Napoleon might think he found in keeping the mind of Europe occupied with him and his thoughts; as well as by the boldness of the views expressed, and their agreement with the antecedents of his life.

Opinions were, however, soon divided with respect to this pamphlet; and if there were no serious doubt raised on the nature of its contents, which were universally attributed to Bonaparte himself, some thought that it emanated directly from St.-Helena, others only took it to be a compilation of the opinions and views of Napoleon on the principal acts of his political life, drawn up by some person who, formerly, had had the opportunity of becoming acquainted with the expression of his thoughts and views.

But to put together the thoughts of a third person, in a style so individual, it is necessary to suppose the author to be gifted with a

very peculiar talent. The report soon spread that the work was conceived and executed by Madame de Staël. Madame de Staël, for her part, attributed it to Benjamin Constant, from whom she was at this time separated by some disagreement. Afterwards it came to be known that the author was the Marquis Lullin de Châteauvieux—a man in society, whom no one had suspected of being able to hold a pen.

ALEXANDER I., EMPEROR OF RUSSIA.

A PORTRAIT

BY

PRINCE METTERNICH (1829).

To draw a picture of the Emperor Alexander is a most difficult undertaking.

Napoleon expressed his opinion of this Prince in a manner the most apt and striking. In one of our conversations, in the year 1810, he asked me whether I knew the Emperor of Russia intimately. I answered that I had had no personal interview with him, except at the time of his residence in Berlin, in 1805. "Well," replied Napoleon, "the course of events may bring you and this Prince together again; the Emperor Alexander is an attractive person, quite the man to exercise a singular spell over those with whom he comes in contact. If I were given to yielding to mere impressions, I could like him with all my heart. With so many intellectual advantages and dazzling qualities, there is something in him for which I have no name, and which I cannot better express than by saying that there is always something wanting in him. The most singular thing is that one cannot foresee, in any given case or special affair, what will be wanting, because that which is wanting changes perpetually."

In foreseeing that the course of events would bring me into close contact with the Emperor Alexander, Napoleon had spoken prophetically, without believing, assuredly, that the fulfilment of his prediction was so near as it really was. Three years afterwards I was in the most intimate relations with the Emperor of Russia. These relations lasted for thirteen years in a constant interchange

of real confidence, of more or less expressed coldness, and of personal and open disagreements. Each of these phases has enabled me to see the correctness of Napoleon's judgment.

Relations so lasting and yet so variable have given me an opportunity of forming an exact idea of the character of this monarch.

For my part, I cannot better give the impressions I received than by summing them up in this sentence: that Alexander's character showed a peculiar mixture of masculine virtues and feminine weaknesses.

The Emperor Alexander certainly possessed mind, but his mind, refined and keen as it was, had no depth; he was as easily led astray by an excess of distrust as by an inclination to erroneous theories. His judgment was always influenced by fanciful ideas; he seized upon them as if by sudden inspiration, and with the greatest eagerness; and they soon gained weight enough to rule him, and make the subjection of his will an easy matter to their originators.

Such ideas soon came to be regarded by him as systems; quick as his mind was, even to an extraordinary versatility, these systems did not assimilate, they followed one another in rapid succession. Devoted to the system whose turn it was, he arrived at the exact opposite by intermediate steps, of which he was not aware, and nothing remained of the convictions with which he had been penetrated but the remembrance of the obligations under which they had placed him to different individuals. Hence arose the number of insurmountable embarrassments which were always pressing on the mind and heart of the Emperor; and the frequent favors bestowed on men and things quite opposite to one another; hence the difficulty to most spectators of understanding his attitude, who was not in a position to penetrate into the true causes of such strange appearances.

The Emperor Alexander's life was worn out between devotion to certain systems and disappointment in their results; the feelings prompted by both moods were spontaneous and vigorous and, strange as it may sound, their course showed a certain periodicity, of which I shall afterwards give pertinent examples.

He was a man of his word, entering with facility into the obligations of the ideas for the moment paramount; he knew how to avoid with delicacy those who might lead him in an opposite direction; but since his mind, from taking up systems so easily, was constantly undergoing changes, this very regard for his given word

placed his conscience, as well as his whole attitude, in a situation as painful to himself as injurious to the public cause.

Many contemporaries have wrongly ascribed to Alexander the possession of a restless ambition. In his character there was neither sufficient strength for true ambition nor sufficient weakness for mere vanity. He acted generally from conviction, and if he seemed now and then somewhat full of pretension, this was connected more with the little victories of a man of the world than with his success as the ruler of a great empire.

His youth passed in a time which is unequalled in the annals of Russia. The government of Catherine gave him the example of a brilliant despotism; in that of Paul he was himself several times nearly a victim to a despotism mean even in its very choice of forms. It suffices to know what Russia was under these two governments, to conceive that a mind like Alexander's would find there neither models for imitation nor men to advise him.

La Harpe was intrusted by Catherine II. with the first education of Alexander. It is, therefore, not surprising that wrong ideas of liberalism and philanthropy long dominated the pupil of such a master; or that such a wonderful mixture as the lessons of a liberal mentor with the practice of the Russian government must lead his judgment and his action in a wrong direction, far, indeed, beyond the limits in which experience could help him.

The method of education followed by La Harpe was far more suited to fill the mind of his pupil with doctrines wrong in themselves, and ridiculous in their application, than to enrich it with positive knowledge. Convinced, no doubt, that the empire which his pupil would one day be called on to govern was not sufficiently advanced in civilization to bear immediately the practice of these doctrines, he thought of preparing in the future autocrat a mighty lever, to secure the upheaval of other countries which he considered more ripe for the purpose, and especially his own fatherland, Switzerland. The part of a philanthropic monarch appeared to Alexander the one which would secure to him the palm of certain glory—a glory which was easy to gain by a monarch who was removed from the dangers with which other thrones and the old institutions of Central Europe were surrounded.

Simple in his enjoyments, cool in temperament, with many tastes which were, if I may so, somewhat plebeian, Alexander was too easily guided not to be taken advantage of by such leaders.

A long observation of the moral peculiarities of this monarch

and of his political course led me to discover, what I have called above, the periodicity of his thoughts. This periodicity followed a measure of about five years. I do not know how to express this observation more exactly.

The Emperor seized an idea, and followed it out quickly. It grew in his mind for about two years, till it came to be regarded by him as a system. In the course of the third year he remained faithful to the system he had adopted and learned to love, listened with real fervor to its promoters, and was inaccessible to any calculation as to its worth or dangerous consequences. In the fourth year the sight of those consequences began to calm down his fervor; the fifth year showed an unseemly mixture of the old and nearly extinct system with the new idea. The new idea was often diametrically opposite to the one he had just left. To prove this remark, I will give the following historical facts.

My first connection with the Emperor Alexander took place at the time of my embassy to Berlin in 1805. I found him then liberal in the largest sense of the word, and a bitter enemy of Bonaparte, he loaded him—in his double quality of despot and conqueror—with execrations. In the year 1807 a great change came over his mode of thinking. In 1808 his personal feelings even inclined towards the Emperor of the French. The year 1812 brought a new change in his mood: even if Napoleon had not made war on Russia, Alexander's feelings for him would nevertheless have died away. The old ideas of philanthropy and free thinking had not only regained the power over his mind, but they even took fire from the spirit of the time. In 1814 they had reached their highest point. In 1815 they had already given way to religious mysticism. In the year 1817, this new turn of mind underwent a great change; and in 1818 I found the Emperor a zealous champion of monarchic and conservative principles, a declared enemy of every revolutionary tendency, and already on his way to return to religious mysticism. He followed this direction till 1823. Then the embarrassments arose which his own counsellors had prepared for him by their policy in the affairs of Greece, and he was able everywhere to see the increase of revolutionary principles, whose germs he, in his blindness, had himself scattered in his own empire in past years. All these painful circumstances caused a visible languor in his mind and feelings. A great weariness of life began to show itself in him. His body, apparently so active, suffered under these moral influences. It was during his residence in Verona towards

the end of the year 1822, that Alexander confided to the Emperor Francis his sure presentiment that his life would not be of long duration. The evil made rapid steps, and in 1825 Alexander died of thorough weariness of life.

There is no doubt that amongst the causes which contributed to shorten his days was that bitter conflict of feelings caused by the prospect of a trial of conspirators, the principal culprits among whom might reproach the Emperor with having been the cause of their error.

By giving this picture of the very peculiar personality of this prince, about whom the world would otherwise with difficulty form a right judgment, I believe I supply the key to many apparently insoluble problems.

All the constancy of the Emperor Alexander's affections seemed concentrated in the feeling which he had for the Emperor Francis. The particulars which I can supply in this respect will fill up this sketch of the monarch's character, and also throw some light on his relations to me.

The two Emperors were for the first time in personal contact on the battle-fields of Moravia in the autumn of the year 1805. The misfortune which the bad arrangements of the Austrian generals brought about at the beginning of the single campaign of this war was completed by the Russian generals at its close. The Emperor Alexander, young and without any experience of war, lent his ear to high-flown and quite unpractical plans, rather than to the calm and prudent advice which suited the vigorous understanding of the Emperor Francis. Everything which this monarch had foreseen and predicted to his ally was fulfilled in sad succession. This fact was always present to the mind of the Emperor Alexander, and laid the first foundation of that close and complete confidence which he never afterwards ceased to bestow on his friend.

Many subsequent political events made it impossible that this feeling on the part of his Imperial Majesty should always be expressed: but in reality it always existed. The events of the years 1814 and 1815 gave rise to direct and continuous relations between the two monarchs, which at last grew into a sincere, hearty personal friendship.

A friendship which has stood every trial, and which nothing could shake, in spite of the most important political interests, and, strangest of all, a thorough difference in the personality of the two

friends, is a problem which can only be solved by a true insight into the character of the two monarchs.

The Emperor Francis united in himself the most valuable positive qualities. His calmness, impartiality, soundness of judgment, and unvarying and tranquil temper inspired Alexander with a feeling of devotion which almost resembled the veneration of a child. This feeling was afterwards heightened by a coloring quite peculiar to the mind of this prince. It was religious. The Emperor Alexander considered his friend as a monarch after the will of God, as the representative of God's will, and of godly wisdom, and almost worshipped him. On several occasions, when the Emperor Francis directly opposed the personal inclinations of Alexander, the opinion of the wise monarch sufficed to arrest the decisions of Alexander, and to decide him either to relinquish or change them.

The devotion of the Emperor Alexander to the Emperor Francis continued to the end of his life to be one of his predominant sentiments.

In everything relating to private life Alexander followed the most pure and simple tastes, bearing, however, the stamp of distinguished elegance. With the sciences he did not concern himself, and I never saw in him a leaning to any of them. Amongst the fine arts, he cared only for architecture. His short sight and slight deafness did not allow him to devote himself to the cultivation of those arts the full enjoyment of which depends on the perfection of senses which were partially denied to him. He liked work belonging to the Cabinet, provided it did not go beyond political affairs or military details. He had an evident dislike to merely administrative subjects; and if he ever took part in them, it could only be that he was influenced by the political theories which then attracted his mind. The history of the administration of his empire during the whole of his reign proves how powerful and how hurtful those influences were.

To the outlines of this sketch I will add some illustrations taken from my intercourse with the Emperor. They will not be without value as forming a standpoint from which to consider the history of the time, and they will also serve to confirm the opinion I have expressed as to the mind and character of this prince.

I shall begin by making the general statement that nothing could be so little in harmony as the direction of the Emperor's mind and my own. Our tastes also—with the exception of a certain agree-

ment in the choice of our social relations—were exactly opposite, and probably nothing would have led to a lasting and often intimate connection but our overwhelming interest in the questions which were impending.

I have already said that my first direct relations with the Emperor took place in Berlin in the year 1805. Alexander had come to this city to represent in person the cause and interests of the Austro-Russian alliance. Association in the same cause easily brings two men together, whatever may be the difference of their positions.

The Emperor was accustomed to handle the great political questions himself, thus being—as he was fond of saying—his own minister, and from that time we entered into close and subsequently even into familiar relations.

Peace was concluded at the end of the same year between Austria and France, and since Count Stadion, then Ambassador at St. Petersburg, had accepted the direction of foreign affairs at home, Alexander wished me to represent Austria at his court. A singular concatenation of circumstances led to my nomination as Austrian Ambassador in France. When I again met the Emperor, on the Bohemian frontier, seven years later, I found him apparently reserved towards me. The reasons for this I have explained in another part of these Memoirs. With the charming kindness and cordiality peculiar to him, the Emperor seemed to reproach me with infidelity in my friendship. The conclusion of the alliance dispersed these clouds; but a real intimacy in our personal relations began to revive only after the unhappy result of the first military undertaking of the Allies against Dresden. The efforts which I had vainly made in harmony with the Emperor Francis and Field-Marshal Prince Schwarzenberg to avoid this operation, the frankness of my declaration on this subject to the Emperor Alexander, perhaps also the fulfilment of my predictions, laid the foundation of an increased intimacy.

In spite of the decided opposition of our views on many subjects and notwithstanding many important circumstances, and the discomfort which might so naturally have arisen, nothing disturbed our intimate and daily relations in the course of the campaign—relations, indeed, of a kind rarely occurring between the Sovereign of one great empire and the head of the cabinet of another.

During the whole time of the war operations I spent the evenings with his Imperial Majesty. We remained alone together from eight or nine in the evening till midnight in unrestrained conver-

sation, which included the most different subjects in private life as well as the great moral and political questions and the affairs of the day. Thorough frankness in our interchange of opinions about everything gave to this intercourse the charm of perfect ease.

I never concealed the truth from the Emperor, either about himself or anything else which had, in my eyes, the high value of a principle. Only too often I had to combat some favorite idea of his, which he maintained with great emphasis; our discussions were sometimes very animated—the narrative of our stay in Langrès is a proof of this. Yet our intercourse never suffered from this, but was long continued and maintained with the same frankness and heartiness.

Whilst we were staying in Paris in 1814 I had many discussions with Alexander as to the principles which Louis XVIII. ought to follow. As the Emperor Alexander was at that time enthusiastic for liberal ideas, our opinions were often in direct opposition about what would be most likely to contribute to the establishment of internal peace in France under the government of the Bourbons.

After the Peace of Paris I went to England at the same time as the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia. Whilst we stayed in that country my personal relations with the Emperor preserved the same character of intimacy. Considerable differences between Alexander and George IV., then Prince Regent, often placed me in a difficult position. Being kindly regarded by both princes and a confidant of their daily and personal troubles, my efforts were necessarily directed to prevent their mutual irritation from growing into a serious dissension. The Emperor, in truth, was always in the wrong: his sensitiveness was constantly kept alive by the Grand-Duchess Katherine, who had been in England some weeks before the arrival of her brother. The conduct at that time of this Princess, who was gifted with very estimable qualities of mind and heart, has always been a problem to me. No doubt, one of the motives of her journey was to break off the marriage agreed upon between the Prince of Orange and the heiress to the English throne, and to place her own sister on the throne of Holland. But this object, which indeed she attained, will not account for all which was strange and unpleasant in her behavior, nor for the conduct to which she persuaded the Emperor Alexander.

I may here give an anecdote which will throw some light on the often strange and inexplicable character of the Emperor Alexander's mind.

His Imperial Majesty liked to flatter the most distinguished persons belonging to the English Opposition. One day he asked Lord Grey to lay before him a work on the formation of an Opposition in Russia. After the audience, Lord Grey called on me, to ask an explanation of a caprice as unintelligible in its object as unpractical in its execution, "Does the Emperor intend to introduce a Parliament into his country? If he really means to do so—and I should take good care not to advise it—he need not concern himself about an Opposition, it would certainly not be wanting."

It was the Vienna Congress which brought a change in my relations with the Emperor.

The creation of a kingdom of Poland which should include under the Russian sceptre the whole district of the Duchy of Warsaw, and the surrender of the kingdom of Saxony to Prussia, had been agreed upon at the negotiations in Kalisch, between the Emperor Alexander and King William III. This was known to us. The incorporation of Saxony with Prussia was contrary to the Emperor of Austria's fixed principles, and would also cause much lamentable irritation between his empire and Prussia. The Emperor Francis being determined, at the very outset, to oppose this proposition firmly, he, however, thought it prudent to delay all discussion on the subject till after the conclusion of the Peace with France: reserving it till the Congress, which was to regulate the reconstruction of the different Powers of Europe.

This important question had somewhat disturbed the relations of the two courts. Each of them hesitated to speak of it. Thus several weeks passed, even after the meeting of the Congress, without the question being mentioned on either side. The first approaches to the subject were made by the Emperor Alexander to Lord Castlereagh. The latter informed me immediately, and I advised a decided refusal. Some days afterwards the Emperor spoke himself to me about it. I found him a little embarrassed. My decided answer met with only a feeble resistance, and he at last expressed a wish that I should speak to the Prussian Chancellor myself on the matter. The very day of my conversation with his Imperial Majesty, Prince Hardenberg made a communication to me on the point, which he supported by a written one. My verbal and written explanations were the same as I had already given to the Emperor. Prince Hardenberg found all his calculations crossed, and himself placed in a painful position. The Prussian Chancellor considered the affair lost, in consequence of my informing him of

the slight importance which the Emperor Alexander had seemed to attach to the question of the incorporation of Saxony in his conversation with me. Perhaps, too, he had misunderstood my words from being slightly deaf and very nervous; and he therefore felt himself obliged to appeal to the Emperor himself, who in his turn may have felt hurt by some misrepresentation of my words.

This affair gave rise to the most extraordinary and hasty conduct on the part of the Emperor Alexander. The day after my explanation with the Prussian Chancellor, the Emperor, my master, sent for me at a very early hour. His Majesty informed me that the Emperor Alexander had just left him after a very animated conversation in which that prince, thinking himself personally offended by me, had told his Majesty his decision to challenge me to a duel. The Emperor added that he had endeavored to point out to Alexander how very strange such a proceeding would appear; but, seeing that his remonstrances were without success, he had told him at last that if he persisted in his design, he would certainly find me ready to obey the challenge, which, though my reason would no doubt condemn, my honor would command me to accept. His Majesty told me at last that he had most vigorously urged the Emperor to have a third explanation with me before giving the challenge, to which Alexander at last agreed.

I declared to his Imperial Majesty that I should await with tranquillity the further steps of the Emperor of Russia, and had hardly returned to my house when Count Ozarowsky, one of Alexander's Adjutants-General, was announced. He told me that he was charged by his Imperial master to call upon me to declare to the Prussian Chancellor that I had been mistaken in what I had told him about my conversation with the Emperor Alexander. I begged the adjutant to tell his Imperial master that I should never recall one word of the correctness of which I was certain; but that, if Prince Hardenberg had misunderstood me, and had therefore repeated my words incorrectly, I should be ready to remove the mistake. Count Ozarowsky retired. A few moments afterward his Imperial Majesty sent word to me that he would not appear at the ball in my house, to which all the Princes and all the members of the Congress were invited for that very day.

The same day I saw the Russian ministers, and informed Count Nesselrode of what had happened. He said he had not received any instructions from the Emperor with regard to this affair. The con-

ferences went on as if no difficulties at all had been raised, and their result was that half of Saxony remained to its King.

This strange incident caused no disturbance in the course of the important discussions of the Congress. Even the open friendship which existed between the two Imperial courts did not suffer any injury from it; but this was not the case with regard to the personal relations between the Emperor of Russia and myself. Alexander, who went a great deal into society, liked especially certain more intimate circles, which I, too, used to visit. Thus hardly a day passed without my meeting him. We did not take any notice of each other. The peculiarity of this conduct before the crowd of spectators who at that time frequented the *salons* of Vienna was gradually effaced by custom. The members of the Imperial Russian family were present as usual at the balls and parties at my house. The Emperor only appeared amongst us no more. The public grew accustomed to the idea that the Emperor was out of humor with me; but since business affairs did not suffer, even the restless curiosity of diplomatists could find nothing to gratify it in a state of things in itself so odd. I often received hints to take some steps to approach his Majesty, but I thought it best to leave the return to the natural order of things to be effected by time.

This disagreement lasted, in fact, till the moment when a great event changed the prospects of the whole of Europe.

The first news of Napoleon's leaving the island of Elba reached me on the sixth of March, at six o'clock in the morning, by an express sent from the Austrian Consul-General from Genoa. The report gave nothing but the simple announcement of the fact. I repaired immediately to the Emperor, my master. His Imperial Majesty commanded me to take the news without delay to the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia. It was the first time for nearly three months that I had presented myself to the first of these monarchs. He received me at once. I told him the news of the great event in execution of the wishes of the Emperor, my master. The Emperor Alexander expressed himself with calmness and dignity, in the same manner as his august ally. We did not require much time to deliberate about the measures that had to be taken. The decision was prompt and decided.

Having settled this subject, the Emperor said to me: "We have still to adjust a personal difference. We are both Christians, and our sacred law commands us to forgive offences. Let us embrace, and let everything be forgotten."

I replied to the Emperor that I, on my part, had nothing to forgive, but only to forget painful occurrences; that, according to all justice, his Imperial Majesty must be in the same condition; that I therefore did not accept the forgiveness, but agreed to forget.

The Emperor embraced me, and dismissed me with the request that I would be his friend once more.

In our subsequent frequent relations no mention was ever made of our former disagreement. Our intercourse soon returned to its former intimacy. This was maintained during our meetings in 1815, and again at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1818.

I have still to mention a circumstance which occurred in 1822, which, perhaps, throws more light than any other on the character of Alexander.

About six weeks after the meeting in Verona, I went to see the Emperor one evening, to talk over the affairs of the day. I found him in a state of great excitement, and hastened to inquire the cause. "I am in a strange position," said his Imperial Majesty. "I feel compelled to speak to you on a subject which I think most important, and I am at a loss how to do it." I answered that I could well understand that some important affair occupied his thoughts, but that I could not see how, if he wished to speak to me about it, he could have the least difficulty in doing so.

"It is," replied the Emperor, "because the subject does not concern the ordinary domain of politics: it regards us personally, and I fear lest you should not exactly understand what I mean." It was only after a real effort that the Emperor was able to address me in the following memorable words: "People wish to separate us, and to tear asunder those bonds which unite us; I consider these bonds sacred, for they unite us for the general good. You desire the Peace of the world, and I have no other ambition but to maintain it. The enemies of Europe's peace are right in this, and in regard to the strength of the resistance which our agreement opposes to their malicious plans. They desire to remove this hindrance in any way possible, and, conscious that they will not succeed by open means, they resort to indirect methods. I am overwhelmed with reproaches for having relinquished my independence, and allowed myself to be guided by you."

I answered the Emperor warmly, that what he had done me the honor to say was not new to me, and that I did not hesitate to return his confidence by a confession which would only confirm the truth of what he had just said. "You are accused, Sire, of giving

yourself up entirely to my advice; and, on the other hand, I am accused of sacrificing the interests of my country to my relations to your Majesty. One accusation is of as much value as the other. The conscience of your Majesty is as pure as mine. We serve one and the same cause, and this cause is that of Russia and of Austria, as well as of society in general. I have long been the butt of the various parties, and I consider the cordial relations of our two courts as a bulwark, which alone can withstand the inroads of a general confusion. On the other hand, you will judge from the extreme reserve of my attitude what importance I attach to the preservation of this intimacy. Does your Majesty wish anything altered in this respect?"

"I expected this from you," interrupted the Emperor. "If I have felt some difficulty in confessing the embarrassments in my position, it is not because I am not perfectly resolved to defy them; what I feared was, that you might begin to hesitate."

We then went into many details of the intrigues of one party, of which there were many disciples in Russia, even in the circle immediately surrounding the Emperor.

At the end of our long conversation he made me promise formally "not to be intimidated by any rumor, but to remain faithful to the most intimate alliance with him," and he begged me "to accept from him the not less formal promise of the inviolable constancy of his trust in me."

To loosen the harmony which united the two Emperors and their cabinets had been the design of some persons in this faction, as well as of some ambitious men, and of the many Russian courtiers who thought little and desired much. In direct connection with the Liberalism of the day, these men followed its impulse and became its tools, when they, in their blind self-conceit, imagined themselves its leaders. An alliance having no other object but the protection of true political freedom, which was founded on regard for the real independence of States, and desired only public peace and the removal of all desire for conquest and disturbance, such an alliance was not likely to suit the crowd of sophists and self-seekers.

The insurrection in Greece was afterwards provoked by these men. According to the calculations of the agitators, this was to act as a wedge to separate the Powers, and especially the two Imperial Courts; and as a means of dissolving the alliance. These calculations were correct, but they were fulfilled in a sense which was quite unexpected. The monarch who, in his own kingdom, had

worked so much into the hands of the Revolutionists, succumbed mentally and bodily in the fight. The Emperor Alexander died of weariness of life. Seeing himself deceived in all his calculations, under the necessity of himself striking at a class of his own subjects who had been led astray and instigated by men and principles whom he himself had long supported, his heart broke, and the events which clouded the accession of his successor remained a proof of the troubles which embittered the last moments of Alexander.

The true historian will find it difficult to judge aright the character of this Prince. So many sharp contradictions will pass before him that his mind will with difficulty gain the firm standpoint so necessary for those who feel it their noble task to write history.

The mind and heart of this Prince included such opposite moral qualities that the strength of character which he possessed was not sufficient to maintain the balance of his different inclinations.

Every part of his life was marked by errors and mistakes sufficient to bring exposure to himself and the public cause. Always carried away by enthusiasm, and always changeable in the direction of his mind, Alexander never enjoyed one moment of real repose. He had valuable qualities: his disposition was noble, and his word was sacred. These advantages were counterbalanced by great deficiencies.

Had he been born in ordinary society, his qualities would not have attracted notice; but on the throne it is otherwise. If he had been the Ruler of any other country but Russia, neither his faults nor his virtues would have been so apparent. Alexander much needed support; his mind and heart needed to be led and guided. Whilst every Prince has difficulty in finding really unselfish servants, independent enough in character and position to rise to the part of a friend, an Emperor of Russia is in a position less favorable to do so than any other monarch.

The reign of Alexander, we must not forget, occurred in a time overflowing with numberless difficulties for the heads of all governments; and if this could be said of all Princes of that time, it was particularly the case with Alexander.

Before his time, the germ of a false civilization had been sown on the soil of his vast Empire, which, despotically governed and in want of every real institution, contained a mass of people sunk in complete darkness. This germ Paul I. would fain have smothered. To his short reign followed that of Alexander. Well-known Revolutionists, after having guided his education, exercised an evil influ-

ence on the mind of the young monarch. Alexander, without experience and full of vain theories, caused evil where he only intended good. He deceived himself, and the discovery of his errors brought him to the grave.

A mind subject to such changes must be considered frail and sensitive; a strong mind it cannot be.

BOOK III.

A COLLECTION OF DOCUMENTS FROM THE FIRST PERIOD OF METTERNICH'S LIFE.

1773–1815.

PRELIMINARY REMARK OF THE EDITOR.

THE abundance of materials for the Third Book does not allow us to embrace in the First Volume the whole collection of papers up to 1815: they will be continued in the Second. We mention this here because the arrangement is made only from typographical considerations.

The essays and letters, the despatches and memoirs, mostly from Metternich's own hand, are all numbered, and are also in chronological order: their connection with the Autobiographical Memoir, which they are intended to complete and elucidate, is made more evident by the addition of titles pointing out to what part of it they refer.

We conclude the First Volume with the papers referring to the "Apprenticeship," and commence the Second with those which refer to "Metternich's Entrance into Public Life;" this seeming the most suitable division of the Third Book, for here a new phase of Metternich's life begins, his action as a statesman comes to the front, and gives to all he wrote a specially political character.

The restless activity of Metternich's pen, first while Envoy to Dresden and Berlin, then as Ambassador in Paris, and lastly as Minister of Foreign Affairs, has left such an enormous mass of materials that it was no easy task, in selecting the documents to be published, to hit the right mean between the wants of the general reader and the demands of the earnest student of History, who would deem nothing uninteresting which came from the hand of so important an historical character as Metternich.

The documents chosen are, from their constitution and objects, to be considered neither as additions to the Autobiography, nor as so-called "*pièces justificatives.*" In many of these will be found no direct connection with the Autobiography, except the common object of explaining Metternich's actions, and of filling up the picture of his life. We have abstained, on principle, from all explan-

atory remarks on the different papers; neither connecting them by any sort of biographical thread, nor offering a critical review of the whole. To have attempted this would have involved the Editor in the danger of departing from the point of view he had chosen, and drawing him into a province he would neither himself enter nor permit another to do so. He was determined that the Chancellor's opinions should appear before the public in no other light than their own. The absence of all connecting remarks will not be regretted. It will rather prove an advantage, that no apologies for the Chancellor, no criticism of his adversaries, no extraneous opinions, should weaken the impression made by hearing Metternich's policy from Metternich's own mouth.

APPRENTICESHIP, 1773—1800.

1793.

Appeal to the Army.

The sketch of an Appeal to the Imperial Army, composed in my youthful zeal in 1793. (See note 4.)

1. Soldiers! Your courage, your bravery needs not to be inflamed; redouble then your zeal and passionate desire to avenge the hideous crime, MARIA THERESA's blood, upon the monsters who make war upon you.

MARIA ANTONIA OF AUSTRIA, QUEEN OF FRANCE. Innocence have they slaughtered on the scaffold, the place of malefactors.

Ruin fall on the heads of these impious murderers, murderers of their kings and of their Fatherland.

The blood of your immortal THERESA, the blood of AUSTRIA herself, spilled upon a scaffold ! !

Listen ! that blood calls you to Vengeance. Heaven and Earth cry out for Vengeance, even to death !

Brave defenders of your lawful monarchs, rest not until that cry is accomplished!

1794.

On the Necessity of a general Arming of the People on the Frontiers of France, by a Friend of Universal Peace.

An anonymous pamphlet, by Count Clemens von Metternich, printed August 1794. (Note 4.)

2. The French Revolution has reached that stage from which it seems to threaten ruin to all the States of Europe. The spread of general anarchy is its aim, and its means are enormous. Four years of internal disorder and three of war with the great Powers did not diminish it. Without money, without a settled form of

government, without a disciplined army, without unity, the Revolution established itself in no class of the people within the realm, but rather threatened foreign countries. The conflagration was thought distant and unimportant—when suddenly people awoke.

A general cry for help sounded through all kingdoms, men rushed to arms, and insignificant armies were despatched. The disasters of the first campaign spread terror—more vigorous means were seen to be necessary, and surprise was everywhere felt at the strength of the so-called farce of Liberty.

Brilliant was the beginning of the year 1793. Army fought against army, and the history of this month of March will always be distinguished in military annals. The French army, everywhere beaten, almost destroyed, fled to the frontier, and found safety only behind the numerous fortresses which formed the bulwarks of the ruined Empire. The tyrants of the Convention were struck with terror, and commanded the nation to prepare for a general rising. The population was divided into so-called requisitions; those who refused fell by the guillotine. Immediately the French people flocked in swarms to the frontiers; old men and children, willing or unwilling, timid or brave, all fought in the same ranks. Mobs attacked armies, and small forces had to stand against enormous masses. Thousands fell on one side, and thousands replaced them; hundreds fell on the other, and their places remained empty. Incomprehensible it is that the armies of the Allies could resist, but less so to him who knows the universal bravery of Austrian troops. Actions occurred almost daily, and marches and counter-marches more toilsome still wore out the physical strength of the soldier. The campaign was nearly over; the Austrian, English, and Dutch armies in the Netherlands made themselves secure in the newly-acquired places. The united Austrian and Prussian army retired across the Rhine; the Spanish army crossed the frontier, and even Italy was threatened by an attack. In this state of things the combined armies took up their winter quarters, and Republican masses nearly everywhere kept the field. The astonishment was general at the small success and the great loss of troops, in this year which began so brilliantly for the cause of humanity. Men reflected on the causes of this unhappy event. The amplest resources in money and troops had been applied, and no frontier was protected after a two years' war. Astonishment at the strength of an ever-encroaching anarchy, with a consciousness of weakness in themselves, possessed most minds. Insufficient execution of plans, the great diffi-

culty of self-defence, the impossibility of restoring repose in France, was evident to every one, except the Powers. There remained but one single resource, not perhaps easy, but certain in its execution. Two campaigns had taught what may be expected when armies have to contend against a whole people in arms, and the fear of neighboring nations daily increased. The Austrian Netherlands, scarcely escaped from the yoke of France, knew better than any other country the crushing weight of anarchy, and was prepared for self-defence. A general arming of the people was proposed, and weapons and ammunition were actually distributed in some threatened districts of the province of Flanders. The peasant took them with joy, he who possessed goods took them for their preservation, and he who possessed nothing desired to follow the general impulse. The newly-made army was distributed among the troops, and small bands constantly braved the inevitable dangers of war. A medal given at the right moment raised the first zeal * to enthusiasm, and peasants accompanied in crowds the military patrols going to a distance. The aversion which narrow minds felt at the first movement of this resource, which promised everything, is inconceivable. A bugbear was held up before the eyes of the monarchs, and this decisive measure of the Government of the Netherlands was prohibited. At the beginning of this year, the Emperor resolved himself to take the command of the army in the Netherlands. The campaign opened late, and began by the taking of a fortress, but alas! the sequence did not correspond with the beginning—daily the number of enemies increased, and daily the armies of the Powers diminished. Attacks on the left wing necessitated immediate and considerable reinforcements from the right, and in a few days a similar danger threatened the other wing. The army, almost wearied out by marches, scarcely rested a moment, scarcely enjoyed a victory when fresh efforts were required in consequence of new attacks on the place they had but just left. The Emperor quitted the army, returned to his kingdom, and with him fled the hope of the

* A young man, who had specially distinguished himself in the defence of Templeuvre, in West Flanders, received this medal from the hands of Major d'Aspre. The honor of the public mark of personal bravery, the magnificence of the ceremony with which it was presented, all raised the delight of the people to the highest pitch. Every peasant desired to become a hero. Every one wished to wear the red-and-white ribbon in his button-hole. The next day more volunteers presented themselves for the most dangerous patrols than were wanted. Princes! With what small means can you not attain the greatest ends!

whole nation. Every day afterwards was marked by some action, affairs looked more threatening, and it became more probable that many thousand men would be lost, large sums of money, and, eventually, even the Netherlands.

It will be incomprehensible to posterity that even such brave armies could so long withstand the masses, and equally incomprehensible how unwillingly, at last, the only means available under the desperate circumstances was adopted, of arming masses against masses. Now the multitude was asked for assistance, and excuse was made for the long delay by showing confidence in their strength. But the attempt was too late; and it will ever disgrace the memory of those who stopped this salutary measure at the right moment, and surrendered one of the most flourishing countries to a second, perhaps a perpetual, anarchy, and by cowardice or folly hurried on the ruin of the whole of Europe. Great and extraordinary evils can only be stemmed by great and extraordinary means; great was the danger to all members of society from the beginning of the French Revolution; the dullest minds could see from its first commencement the consequences which must result for centuries; but what were the means to prevent its further spread? Armies of the different Powers, divided by political interests: armies suitable only for the decision of little quarrels—on these depended the fate of future generations. The sacrifice of some thousands never terrifies an oligarchic government: that of some hundreds is a considerable loss for armies which have alone to bear the enormous burden of both offensive and defensive warfare, and can expect help only from the most remote regions. In this manner the belligerent Powers were shedding their blood since the first declaration of war, which was the consequence of a feeling of their own strength and of the necessity of occupying a people in revolution on their frontiers.*

The National Assembly, profoundly acquainted with all cabinets, knew the small preparations of the scarcely united courts, and rightly estimated their weak means of self-defence. Enormous armies were to cross the frontiers from all sides, and the undertaking could not fail. Part of Italy, Germany, and the whole Netherlands were quickly covered with a vile mob, gathered from every quarter, whose strength was in its numbers. Certainly the attempt would have failed in its birth had a similar mass, supported by the

* This reason will always hinder the Convention from entering into any peace negotiations.

bravery of disciplined armies, been opposed to this attack. Men of that numerous class who consider the present war like any other, and the Revolution in its commencement mere child's play, and who regard the general conflagration with the true cold-bloodedness of a physician, exclaim—

"What? arm the people? put arms in the hands of the mob? You are, then, resolved on your own destruction!"

True a few years ago, but false at the present moment. And what madman would advise the arming of the mob? Never is the difference between the real people and the mob more evident than at times when the former have to defend their property against the attacks of the latter. The people is everywhere against the introduction of the new principles: the mob is for them. The existence of the first and much larger class depends on general peace, and the other only desires disorder. The people finds its salvation in self-defence, in defence of its property, be it ever so small; the mob, who have nothing to lose but everything to gain in disorder, is found only in cities; in the country a hundred different works and services occupy men where they owe their existence entirely to the yeoman, and therefore entirely depend upon him.

In a general arming of the people I do not, therefore, understand the class of the unoccupied, so dangerous to the state, men who possess nothing, and are constantly ready for a revolt, and who have extraordinarily increased in recent times, especially in great cities. Let us give, or, rather, let us permit, the citizen and the yeoman to take arms to help to avert a danger which is so threatening. Who would refuse to defend his property, his money and possessions, his wife and children?* Who would not gladly join with victorious armies? Let there be but a few happy successes, and insurmountable barriers would soon be raised against the progress of the enemy.

The present war has for some time taken the same course as the first attempts at the migration of nations. Enormous masses attack smaller armies, are constantly beaten, yet always invincible. Death and desolation open the way to them. Atrocities of every kind are performed with more than the cruelty of Vandals. Too narrow

* A truth which fairly answers another objection of the diplomatists above mentioned. "What would our newly-armed people do against the French, accustomed to war as they are?" they ask. They would do what a free people fighting for themselves and their property can always do against men who are forced to fight by some tyrant they detest.

appear their boundaries to a people dying of hunger in a country formerly so blooming. Destruction of all monuments and works of art, and subjugation of the nations, present a striking resemblance to the deeds of the Northern hordes of the fifth and sixth centuries. The breaking up of all manners and customs make them still more dangerous. The cause of the first migration of nations was either the supplanting by neighboring peoples, or the desire to exchange a gloomy sky for brighter climates.

Innovations in morality, the overthrow of the most sacred duties, the introduction of the horrors of a Revolution never lay in its purpose. The object of the second is the dissolution of all social ties, the destruction of all principles, and the spoliation of all property. Italy fell by its indifference from the highest stage of cultivation to the most dreadful barbarism; indifference threatens Europe with the same fate.

Rulers of nations! and Nations! bound so closely together by mutual interest, ye are drawing daily nearer to the end of your peace. Few moments remain to you; then perhaps you will repent too late of the time lost in shameful inactivity. This moment decides your fate and that of your descendants. The example of three useless campaigns teaches you the necessity of applying stronger measures to avert the threatening danger so close at hand. Make use of these means which have hitherto supported the enemy. Fathers of families, possessors of property fight in the same rank with the brave defenders of your Fatherland and of your provinces! If you are united the rapacious hordes will flee from you, and the well-intentioned of all nations will join you. To you then Europe will owe her preservation, and whole generations their peace.

1797.

From Rastadt.

Fragments from Metternich's private Letters to his Wife, in the years 1797 and 1798. (Note 7.)

Arrival in Rastadt—Bonaparte's departure—residence in the castle. 4. MM. Treilhard and Bonnier—opening of a theatre. 5. Dinner with Cobenzl—Citoyen Perret. 6. First visit from Treilhard and Bonnier. 7. Confusion of affairs—secularization. 8. The French deputies decline the invitation to dine with Cobenzl! 9. Merveldt goes to Vienna. 10. Visit to Carlsruhe. 11. Characteristics of the French deputies. 12. The epidemic among cats. 13. Visit to Strasburg. 14. Characteristics of the French Comedy. 15.

Progress of affairs—Napoleon expected. 16. Uneasiness in Vienna on account of the non-arrival of Napoleon—blockade of Mayence—thoughts of a landing in England. 18. Bonaparte still expected. 19. Midnight Mass with the Piarists. 20. General satisfaction with F. G. Metternich's manner of conducting the negotiations. 21. Entrance of the French into Basle. 22. Bonaparte expected at Rastadt. 24. Ball at Rastadt. 25. Bonaparte supposed to be occupied in planning an attack on England. 26. Metternich plays at an Amateur Concert—monotonous life at Rastadt. 27. Opening of the Congress. 29. Opera and Comedy. 31. Supper with the Opera Singers. 32. France for, Austria against, secularization. 33. Metternich likely to return to Vienna in the month of May. 34. Passion-week. 35. Feeling of the people of Alsace. 36. Anecdote of a colony of French *Emigrés*. 38. At Frankfort. 39. Bernadotte at Vienna. 41. Return to Rastadt. 43. Miserable theatre. 44. Bonaparte's return certain. 46. Bonaparte's journey from Paris to Toulon a critical moment. 48. Treilhard named Director of the Republic—Bernadotte's departure. 50. Dinner with Cobenzl. 52-53. Madame de Metternich's journey to Rastadt.

Count Metternich to his wife, the Countess Eleanor.

3. *Rastadt, December* 2, 1797.—I am just out of the carriage, and my first anxiety is to announce to you our safe arrival at the place of our destination.

Bonaparte sets out to-night for Paris, and he will not return here for eight or ten days; the other deputies are all there, and we begin work to-morrow.

The château is superb; it had been much injured by the French, but great efforts have been made to put it in order again. We occupy * that part of it which was inhabited by Prince Eugène during the last Peace of Rastadt, and Bonaparte the part which was then occupied by Marshal de Villars. We have the French play in the château itself, which is very convenient. Everything is horribly dear; to give you an instance, I will only mention that for one supper of six very indifferent dishes, just like those you get from a cook-shop, they made us pay fifty-five florins at Cannstadt.

4. *December* 3.—I told you yesterday that Bonaparte set out for Paris a few hours after our arrival. He leaves us only MM. Treilhard and Bonnier.† They are quartered opposite my windows,

* The writer of this letter accompanied his father, who was Imperial Plenipotentiary to the Rastadt Congress.—Ed.

† Bonnier d'Arco, sprung from a noble Italian family, born 1742. Treilhard, properly John Count de Treiliard, born 1742. French Ministers at the Rastadt Congress.—Ed.

which look into the courtyard; they have a great many people in their suite. Bonaparte himself never goes out without seven or eight aides-de-camp all very well dressed, and he with all the seams of his uniform embroidered. The entrance to my father's apartment is the same as that used by the French. It is a very large hall; on one side are our people, and on the other all the *citoyens*, servants, hussars, and couriers, of whom there are at least a score, in little laced jackets, &c., &c. My father occupies the chief apartment, which they have arranged in great haste to render it habitable, and the rest of the house is swallowed up by the French.

The French deputies are invisible: they do not leave their rooms; and Bonnier is so afraid that any one should enter his, that he has had all the doors bricked up that lead out of his quarters, leaving only one open to go in and out at himself, and this he bolts when he is alone. All their servants look like porters, and the masters themselves are dressed in a vulgar way, dress-coats and pantaloons, not as we should be in the morning.

They are working hard to arrange the theatre for the Strasburg *troupe;* they will also give some entertainments and balls, but as the Ambassadors can scarcely be expected to dance, I believe it will only be necessary to walk about, and I suspect they will not do anything else. Rastadt is nearly full of deputies and envoys of all kinds. There are, however, still some apartments to be let at a very high figure, or rather not to be let, for strangers, who might be tempted to come, would die of *ennui*.

5. *December* 5.—I have just come from a half French dinner at M. de Cobenzl's.* We found ourselves with an aide-de-camp of General Bonaparte's, and Citizen Perret, Secretary to the Legation. The first is a small creature, indifferent enough, and the second, a good-looking young man, who speaks German perfectly, and who has studied at Jena and Leipsic, the same who attended the negotiations at Udine. They were all very polite, giving the full titles, &c. I shall dine with Treilhard and Bonnier: so confess that I am in good company. Alas! I do not think so. I think I see the nucleus of the men of September, and those of the guillotine, and I inwardly shudder.

6. *December* 6.—The French deputies Treilhard and Bonnier have

* John Ludwig, Count Cobenzl, Imperial Plenipotentiary for the Kingdom of Hungary and Bohemia at the Congress of Rastadt.—Ed.

this morning paid their first visit to my father, and I leave you to go with him to return it. I gain nothing by it, but still it is necessary. They were very polite, better got up than usual, in blue frock coats, shoes, and stockings, &c., without any national color, neither cockade nor scarf.

7. *December* 7.—Our affairs are still in such confusion that their issue is not ascertained, but it cannot be otherwise than terrible for the Empire. Whatever it is, we must bear it. Our private affairs, I believe, will prosper in the way I explained to you before my departure for Rastadt; and I am convinced that taken individually we shall lose nothing, we shall, perhaps, even gain; but I cannot bear the idea of seeing my home in the hands of these rogues, and, on the other hand, the secularizations so little fall in with my views that nothing but the certainty that what is not given to us as compensation will only go to increase the patrimony of some one else makes me catch at this last resource. Say nothing to any one; I do not wish to be quoted; but according to my way of seeing things, everything is gone to the devil; and the time is come when every one must save from the wreck what he can.

8. *December* 9.—This is the second time that I have been going to dine with the French deputies, and at the last moment they have sent excuses to M. de Cobenzl. I declare that in all my life I never saw such ill-conditioned animals. They see no one, are sealed up in their apartments, and are more savage than white bears. Good God! how this nation is changed! To extreme neatness, and that elegance which one could hardly imitate, has succeeded the greatest slovenliness; the most perfect amiability is replaced by a dull sinister air, which I can only fully describe by calling it Revolutionary! Among all those whom we have here, I have not found one amiable, or even supportable, except a certain Perret, Secretary of the Legation of Bonaparte, the same of whom I told you some days ago. He is a very good-looking young man, well informed, and speaks German as if he had never left the Empire. You can form no idea what a pack of wretches they are here. All these fellows have coarse muddy shoes, great blue pantaloons, a vest of blue or of all colors, peasants' handkerchiefs, either silk or cotton, round the neck, the hair long, black, and dirty, and the hideous head crowned by an enormous hat with a great red feather. One would die of fright, I believe, if one met the best clothed of them in a wood. They have a sullen air, and seem more discontented with themselves than with any one else.

9. Merveldt* will deliver this letter to you, my dear. He goes to Vienna, and will not return: his work is finished. I wish it were the same with the great business; but that becomes worse every day. Bonaparte will take vigorous measures on his arrival, I have no doubt, but all possible *data* prove to me that the affair both on our side and on that of the French was ill-considered. But certainly the Empire has gone to the devil. . . .

I send you a programme of our theatre, which will open to-morrow; it is the *troupe* from Strasburg which has had the happy idea of coming. I believe that in the end we shall die of *ennui;* I pass my evenings in playing *macao,* or some other game of chance, at my Aunt Reinach's; or play with dice, &c. M. de Cobenzl or I make a fortune with a ducat. I sup frequently at the Count de Sickingen's,† who sees his colleagues every evening, the deputies, the Counts, and some other men. I should laugh at it all, if the general affairs were going better.

10. *December* 11.—I have been to Carlsruhe; we returned very late, and, by no fault of mine, have missed the post. It is five good leagues from here to Carlsruhe: the road is charming in summer, bordered by an avenue of superb poplars; the country is beautiful, but there is nothing pleasant about it at this time of year. It did nothing but rain, and we could scarcely get on at all. The arrival of my father was announced in the evening; and the court was put *in fiocchi;* the Marshals, grand chamberlains, &c., came to meet him at the door of his carriage; the Margrave himself received him in the first hall. I was very much pleased with the court; the Margrave is a good old man, of very fine appearance, and extremely polite; he has three sons, who were all present; the hereditary Princess, mother of the Grand-Duchess Alexandra and of the Queen of Sweden, seems a pleasant person: he has three daughters remaining, two of them quite small, and an older one who is not at all pretty. The Duchess of Deux-Ponts, who is also one of his daughters, is good-looking, but they say she is not nearly so pretty as the Queen. I have seen the portrait of the King of Sweden, which is said to be not the least flattered, and which is charming. The hereditary Princess could not speak kindly enough to me, and

---

* Max. Count Merveldt, Major-General, came to Rastadt for the conclusion of the Military Convention of December 1, 1797.

† Count Sickingen, the representative of the Swabian Counts at the Congress of Rastadt.

I believe myself she is a little in love. We had very good cheer; the court is well arranged, and I am convinced that you would be well pleased with all the individuals who compose it. We left directly after dinner; but the night and the roads were so against any speed in our progress that it took us three hours and a half to return to Rastadt, making me lose the first play at the French Theatre, which is just opened. . . . . We shall have the *Opéra Comique* for a fortnight, and the singers alternately with the *Comédie*, who in the mean time play at Strasburg. Bonaparte has promised the Director to bring him some of the best actors from Paris, and I hope he will keep his word.

11. *December* 12.—The French deputies are tolerably old men. Bonaparte's suite is composed of young men; he himself was twenty-eight years old in June, and is older than any of his aides-de-camp or secretaries; he is expected to return to Rastadt in a week. Every one about him is extremely cold towards the deputies; they say that he himself treats them with great haughtiness. Treilhard is very polite; he came yesterday to our box at the theatre, giving us all our titles, conversing well like all the old advocates. All who belong to the *Corps Diplomatique* wear blue frock coats, with yellow buttons, on which is the figure of Liberty and the inscription of *Liberté, Egalité*. The military are always in uniform, and are very well appointed. . . . . I am a little reconciled to the theatre. There are some very pretty subjects, and above all the women are dressed most perfectly. They have new dresses, really charming, and as all the properties have changed masters, the actresses have no end of diamonds. The costume of the actors is incredible, and one is inclined to take them all for caricatures. An enormous tuft of hair curled round the head, leaving the ears uncovered, and two long locks of hair which fall on the shoulders, are the peculiarities of the perruque worn by fashionable gentlemen. A monstrous cravat covers the chin and half the mouth; two enormous earrings appear at the sides. A frock coat, short and as loose as a sack, a small waistcoat, and shoes well cut down and of the shape of slippers, complete this charming costume. It appears that fair perruques are the most in vogue: they are all fair, men and women, almost flaxen. The pieces they give us are good, and do not refer to the Revolution at all. From the cockade one would not suppose any differences of opinion: all the *rôles* have their cockade, in fact, Crispin, Scapin, the old cavalier—all have those cursed

colors, which, besides the evil they have already done, now destroy all illusion.

12. *December* 13.—My father is too much occupied to think of the details of the house; he is no longer in a state to be sole representative, and the dignity of his office even will suffer. Our baggage arrived to-day; they are busy unpacking, and the house will be open immediately.

You have no idea of the noise which the epidemic at Vienna among cats has made here. Every letter which has arrived for some days speaks of it, and the Viennese are already reproached for not being able to think of anything else at a time so interesting as the present.*

13. *December* 15.—I leave to-night for Strasburg. I seize this opportunity because there is less to do here than if Bonaparte had come, and I wish to be able to stay there at least two days to see everything. You cannot think how curious I am to see once more the places I have known so well both before and since the commencement of the Revolution, and which I am told are changed entirely.

14. *December* 17.—You are waiting for details of Strasburg, my dear; alas! you will not have them, and for the best of all reasons, I have not been there. An accident prevented me from carrying out my plan, which I must now leave till another time. Bonaparte left Paris yesterday, and is expected here next Tuesday. I am just out from the first dinner we have given, my father having opened his house to-day; the French deputies ought to have been here, but they are receiving company themselves. Perret and Lavalette, the one secretary to Bonaparte's Legation, and the other his aide-de-camp, and M. Rosenstiel, secretary to the French Mission, were all that we had, besides those who are here belonging to the Emperor and the Envoy of Mayence. Aimé † gave us a very good repast, and things are beginning to be got into order. Do not be uneasy about the finances, everything is going on smoothly.

---

* Private letters of this period mention that the epidemic among cats, which then broke out in Vienna, was considered a sign of the approach of the Plague. This fear, originally limited to a few anxious persons, soon grew to be a universal terror among the people in consequence of a false report that the Plague had appeared in Galicia, and already spread to Bohemia, though called by another name.

† Count Franz Georg von Metternich's cook.

The *Comédie Française*, which we have now had for several days, is very good. There is a Mdlle. Legrand and a Mdlle. Delile of the *Odéon* at Paris, who are both very good. The former is very much like Madame Spettel, *Sardellen-Königin*, so much so that a certain person would not be able to contain himself if he were here. They give us this evening *Un pas de trois de sabotiers*, which is translated in the programme *Ein Tritt von drei Holzschuhträgern*. I could not help bursting with laughter when I read it.

15. *December* 19.—Our affairs here go on as well as the extraordinary circumstances in which we find ourselves permit. I pity you, my dear, being at Vienna; you will hear all the events criticised and talked over in the most insupportable manner; people will always concern themselves with your interests and those of the persons connected with you; but I can only recommend you to preserve the utmost calmness and tranquillity. Events are so extraordinary in themselves, the military movements which the French are constantly making with respect to the Empire are so inexplicable to the ignorant, that I can imagine all Vienna in combustion. On twenty different sides one hears of the dissolution of the Congress; the fact is, that it is not possible to calculate its duration—it has really only just commenced; but our private interests will be perfectly safe.

We expect Bonaparte to return to-morrow; they have prepared a *fête* for him as he passes through Strasburg, without knowing if he intends to stay there. I will write and tell you all the particulars of his conversations when he has once arrived; they will be more interesting than those of the ministers who are here—one of whom speaks the most beautiful Gascon, and the other, Bonnier, says nothing. We do not know yet if Madame Bonaparte accompanies or follows Bonaparte.

16. *December* 21.—Bonaparte has not yet returned; the Directory detains him still in Paris, but we expect him from one moment to another, without knowing exactly when he will arrive. His absence, which appears to make you and all Vienna uneasy, has nothing to do with present affairs: he would not have much to do even if he were here, for a Congress of the Empire is very different from a negotiation between two Powers; here there are so many different interests at stake, so many heads to put into one cap, that in spite of the greatest desire one cannot get on more quickly than we do. There is no part of the country where the Empire is less understood than at Vienna, nor where they have more mistaken

ideas about it. I already seem to hear you saying twenty times over, *Ja, wenn's so ist*, when, on my return to Vienna, I show you things in a very different light from that in which you and your society have been accustomed to see them, and I wish to heaven that time had already come.

The secretary of the Legation and Bonaparte's aid-de-camp have interrupted me. They are very good fellows, and I often see them; up to the present time they are the only people with whom one can associate. Good God! how extraordinary the times and the events are. Seven months ago every one fled before these men, and now there they are under the same roof, and often in the same room with us.

17. *December* 22.—I have absolutely nothing new to tell you; you have no idea how barren is a sojourn in Rastadt for newsmongers; the great affairs would not interest you in their details, and there is nothing else to relate. All days are alike: I dine either with my father or with M. de Cobenzl; they are the only people who keep house. I spend all my morning in writing, I do the same after dinner, and in the evening I generally go to the theatre, which is excellent. They give only good pieces, which never refer to the Revolution. I sup three or four times a week with M. de Sickingen; I either pass my evenings at Madame de Reinach's, or I come home after the theatre and write again, often till two or three o'clock in the morning. You see that this is a very uniform and very simple manner of living, so uniform that I cannot write you anything new. I inclose an invitation to dine with the Frenchmen, which you will find quite in the old-fashioned style. Treilhard is in general very polite, and a striking contrast to his colleague, who is what we should call the quintessence of a clown. Even a Parisian journal, the *Courrier du Jour*, in yesterday's number, censures his cool and vulgar air, and with perfect reason. They are still ignorant of the day of Bonaparte's arrival. The French, meantime, are progressing on all sides; they have blockaded Mayence, and taken possession of the Bishopric of Basle, which makes the Swiss very uneasy, seeing them actually in the midst of their country, which promises to become as revolutionary as Italy. Heaven knows where it will stop; but there is certainly no reason why the rest of Europe should not be shaken to its foundations by forty millions of men aiming at the same mark. All they dream of in France at this moment is a descent on England. The wildest projects are formed, and it appears to me that those that are the least so are quite im-

possible. A certain man, Tillorier, thinks of going over in a balloon; another, named Garnier, proposes elastic skates; a third pretends to have invented a species of boat to pass under the water without being seen; and the fourth, the most foolish of all, would have guns made to carry fifty miles which shall destroy England from French batteries. You may think these are the plans of some madmen—not at all; these are the project-makers of the day. They say that Bonaparte received in one day two thousand projects, plans, and letters, directly he arrived in Paris.

18. *December* 24.—We are always in expectation of Bonaparte's arrival. The Paris newspapers announce his departure in almost every one of their numbers; they expected him at Strasburg the day before yesterday, and he has not yet arrived there. In the meantime Mayence is gone to the devil, and on all the left bank everybody must cross himself; many people do not believe it yet, but for myself I made the sacrifice long ago, and come what will, I shall be astonished at nothing.

19. *December* 25.—I have just come from Treilhard, who has given us his first dinner. We had very good cheer; I do not know who cooked it, for three days ago he asked Aimé if he would prepare a dinner for him—be that as it may, it was very well appointed. Good wine and good cheer—see to what the religion of this regenerated nation is reduced: they know no other God than their stomach, and no enjoyment but that of their senses. Doubtless this is Christmas Day, but they know it only as the 5th Nivose. I have been to a midnight mass at the Piaristes with my father and Count de Lehrbach.* I do not believe that a single member of the French embassy, either master or servant, has dreamt of attending mass. We were rather less than twenty at dinner; first, naturally, all their suite, then ourselves, and some of the envoys. The dinner passed off very well; they talked much and eat much—this is the best I can say for it.

20. *December* 27.—What Merveldt said to you of the duration of the Congress is quite vague. I defy any one to tell how long it will last, but as it has only just commenced, judge for yourself if it can be finished in a month. The French, who refuse to receive the credentials of the Deputation of the Empire in their present form, have obliged the latter to procure new ones. It is absolutely impossible

---

* Konrad Ludwig von Lehrbach, Minister for the Austrian Circle at the Rastadt Congress, he afterwards represented also Hungary and Bohemia.—ED.

that they can arrive for five or six weeks. So you see how it is. My father is the only one who deals with them, their full powers being exchanged for his. Every one is very much pleased with him and his mode of dealing, and I have no doubt the court will be equally satisfied.

21. *December* 31.—The French have entered Basle, and under the pretext of occupying only the houses which belong to the Bishop, and which they have declared to be their property, and not to violate the neutrality, they have sent there several thousand unarmed men. This is the first step against the liberty of the Swiss, and you will see that in a few months the whole of that fine country will be a prey to revolution. Of what horrible augury is this unheard-of infringement of people's rights for all the countries near the whirl-pool! The Revolution will have carried away in its torrent nearly fifty millions of men in less than seventy years, and where will it stop? I pity these poor Swiss; but they are lost, and we shall have the Revolution in all the frontiers of Tyrol. The French yesterday entered Mayence.

1798.

22. *Rastadt, January* 1.—Bonaparte is expected on Saturday or Sunday. I do not know whether to be glad at his arrival or not. I am afraid that he will not decide very quickly; his expedition to England torments him; not that I believe it will ever succeed, and he wants his hands free. They still say that his wife will accompany him.

23. *January* 6.—Our affairs go steadily on; they will move more quickly when once Bonaparte has arrived. There will be the devil to pay when once the machine is set agoing. The left bank of the Rhine is irretrievably lost; but I have well-founded hopes of being successful in the matter of our indemnities. I have broken the ice; I had a conversation of an hour with Treilhard, and the result was so curious that I have sent by the same courier a report to Thugut,* who will, I hope, give me some credit. My position, as deputy of the Counts, is an inestimable advantage to me. It gives me the opportunity of acting by and for myself, and I swear to you that I never lose a minute nor an occasion. My project of an indemnity on the right bank has been accepted by the French the more easily

* Johann Amadeus von Thugut, Minister of Foreign Affairs.—Ed.

inasmuch as they had conceived the same idea themselves some time ago. My father conciliates himself with everybody; you have no idea how general the satisfaction with him is; and how everybody does him justice. No post could have suited him better, and no man could have better filled the post; he comes out from every difficult question with infinite honor and advantage. I do not enter into the detail of affairs; I will explain everything to you by word of mouth when I return to Vienna; but be happy and contented. Ministers are arriving here from all parts of the universe. We have Cisalpine Envoys, Ligurian, Dutch, Swiss, &c.; many people, and especially at Vienna, where they only know what passes within a circle of three leagues, believe that the Congress of Rastadt is nothing but a farce. everything is already arranged—say our great politicians; you may remember that I always said the contrary. The fate of the whole world is being decided here, and from the Peace of Rastadt only will date that of Europe, if this stormy age permits it to have any. All that I foresaw has come to pass: each Power seeks to regain something of what it has lost by preventing a third from aggrandizing itself; all the political elements are in combustion, and the end is known to nobody.

24. *January* 9.—The day before yesterday we had a ball in the hall of the theatre; we are to have another to-day. There is not under the canopy of heaven a more wearisome thing than a ball at Rastadt; there are nearly a hundred men, almost all ministers and deputies, and eight or ten women, half of them more than fifty years old. It is only for want of something better to do that one ever goes to them.

25. *January* 13.—Bonaparte has not arrived yet. I do not know to what to attribute the causes of this delay; some say that business about this descent on England occupies him very much; others suppose that he wishes to wait the arrival of the full powers of the deputies of the Empire; and a third party believe that his omnipotence has much decreased now he is no longer surrounded by all his army and a crowd of aides-de-camp and admirers. It is certain that Bonaparte is the creature of Barras, and that Rewbell,* who is no friend of the latter, has much more power at this moment. Time will explain the mystery, but there is no doubt of his return; only the time is not fixed, and I am annoyed not to see him before my

* Barras and Rewbell, well-known members of the National Convention.

departure. *La Comédie* goes on playing in the meantime as if he were here, and all goes on as usual.

26. *January* 16.—The new full powers for the deputies of the Empire have arrived; the negotiation, which up to this time has been managed by my father alone, will go on now with the Deputation, and affairs will be much more exciting. I shall be charged with very interesting despatches for Vienna, and I shall be able to tell you much more on my return than I can at present. The bomb is in the air; it will burst; happy those who are not struck by it! You have no idea of the despair which reigns on the left bank of the Rhine; the inhabitants have been hoping that they would become Germans again, but their hopes sink day by day, and give place to the most profound grief; certainly the lot of the proprietors is very sad, and if ever the being a State of the Empire were valuable, it is so at this moment. I have gathered together a number of data on the internal state of this unhappy country, and I believe I have heard enough from people of all parties to be perfectly well informed of all that is passing there. I do not enter into any details; I shall enjoy telling you everything myself, and I do not wish to trust to paper what I can tell you so much better by word of mouth.

We had a concert yesterday, at which I played a good deal. One of the Envoys of the Empire has a young man here with him who has a very considerable talent for the violin, and who will be a perfect master of it, if he applies himself; we arranged a concert for him with some amateurs, and the public paid a small sum for admission. The music was well chosen, and the concert perfect, so that every one was astonished. I conducted the orchestra in the symphonies and the concerted pieces, and I played a quartett with the hero of the evening and two amateurs, which was so good that every one talks of it to-day. It was about the pleasantest evening I have passed in Rastadt, for I like extremely to play music.

27. *January* 19.—The Congress was opened this morning as splendidly as possible. My father was at the deputation, and communicated the first proposition of the French, which was nothing less than the keeping of the left bank. We have known this a long time, and you can say that this is the proposition, if you see that it is no mystery at Vienna. You know that it is not well to be the first to tell anything. . . . I am waiting for the despatches I am to take with me, which prevents me from fixing the day of my departure; but believe me, and expect me at Vienna before the end of the month.

28. *January* 21.—This is the last letter which you will receive

from me, my dear; perhaps I shall arrive at the same time as this does. I am really to go on Tuesday the 23d; it will take me nearly six days to make the journey, and I shall embrace you on the 29th or 30th of this month.

The news I told you some days ago that the French had occupied Basle is false; what is more astonishing is that the French themselves had spread this report here. One of them told me himself. So there is the first untruth I have written to you from Rastadt.

29. *March* 19.—Here I am once more in this miserable Rastadt, two hundred leagues from you and our dear little children. I arrived yesterday evening; no one expected me, and I fell like a bombshell in my mother's room, who had just come from the theatre. My journey was very agreeable. . . Rastadt is always the same.

30. *March* 20.—I had supper yesterday with the Frenchmen; there were very few people, and I retired to rest in good time. . . We have the opera still for a few days more, and then we shall have the comedy to take its place. I find no change; the same characters and the same pieces, with the exception of a few novelties which the director will give for me before their departure. I shall pay my visits to-day, to be perfectly correct.

31. *March* 24.—Yesterday we had supper at M. de Cobenzl's, with all the actors of the opera. There were no ladies, except Mdlle. Hyacinthe. They have all gone to-day for good; *La Comédie* will take their place, and after Easter a new opera company is coming, which we do not know at all. You have no idea how sorry all these people are to be obliged to return to France; they wished to remain always at Rastadt, or to find some place in Germany; they feel themselves so free here, people can do what they like, and, above all, every one is so polite. What a regeneration is this!

Fair perruques are still the fashion; you have no idea of the number that are sold in Rastadt. Hair is so scarce in France that they have already begun to get it from Russia and Sweden. Madame de Pálffy would get a fortune for life with her head, if she were in the mind to be shaved regularly, and if this rage for fair hair continued. The French are still exercising the most frightful persecutions on all the Belgian *émigrés*; the ambassador of your friend Vanderlist, and several other Brabançons, is in prison at Brussels; he will be in despair, and with reason. It is all the more annoying because the papers he had with him have been seized, and sent to

Paris. It seems to be decided that Bonaparte will not return to Rastadt, notwithstanding all that people say.

32. *March* 27.—Our affairs are going on as well as they can, considering the feebleness and inaction of the Princes and States of the Empire; the French lay down the law, and that with an arrogance and certainty of success incredible to those who do not know the secret supporters and authors of all our evils. They declare strongly for secularization. The Court of Vienna, which knows all the inconveniences, is very much opposed to it; and I am daily confirmed in my opinion that they will end by adopting the middle course, which will be the happiest for the persons concerned. The arrival of the next courier from Vienna will partly decide this question, and considerably advance the negotiation, which has languished for some time.

The non-arrival of Bonaparte is now certain; all his people have gone to rejoin him in Paris, and Perret and Lavalette go to-day. They believe that the expedition against England is very near, and that they will soon be embarked on this enterprise—the most sad and dangerous of all; they are all in despair; and Pitt would be more tranquil about the result, if he could only calculate the danger by the zeal of the troops destined to fight against England: all of them have made their wills.

33. *March* 31.—How I shall thank Heaven when once I am with you again. I will leave you no more. I will devote all my cares and all my leisure to you and my dear children. That time is not very far off, I hope. I have come back to my old idea of the month of May: it is impossible for me to return in April. The Congress must first be over, which cannot yet be foreseen; but rely upon me, in the month of May I will be with you, let affairs go as they may; besides, the conclusion will be about that time, or will be so near that my presence here will not be the least use, and you cannot doubt that when once there is no urgent necessity to stay, I shall know no other care than that of returning to you. I shall dine on Tuesday with Treilhard, and, as you like knick-knacks, I send you his card of invitation; you will see that he gives me a title which does not belong to me.

34. *April* 2.—Our affairs here go on slowly. I wish they had no further to go, and that we were all safe at home. I cannot express to you the pleasure it will give me to get back to Vienna, in the most lovely season of the year, to our little garden, of which I am so fond, with you and all whom I love; you shall be very gay; and

we will not be separated again. We shall give parties to amuse you, and we will spend some months in the country. . .

Holy Week occupies us here, much as it does in Vienna. I am going to take the Sacrament the day after to-morrow. I will pray for my dear little wife and children; do the same for me. The theatre is open to-morrow; but the Catholic and Protestant Legations of all countries have given the word not to go to it during Holy Week, and consequently only the French and some strangers were at the representation yesterday. The former wished them not to omit any day, but everybody opposed that. One should not lose the opportunity of setting a good example at the time when the whole world, so to speak, only furnishes bad ones, and those destructive of social order and individual happiness.

35. *April* 5.—You have no idea of the number of poor peasants and inhabitants of Alsace who cross the Rhine daily to be present at Divine service during Holy Week. To-day being very fine, I was walking about midday on the bank of the Rhine; I saw a number of men and women re-embarking sadly in a boat. I accosted them and asked whence they came, and where they were going. "Alas! my good sir," said an old man to me, "you are very happy to be able to remain on the right bank; one is quiet there, but we must return to our unhappy country, where everything is upside down." I asked him why he had come to this side. "We cross the Rhine on the great Feast Days," said he to me, "to pray to God. There is nothing with us, the church is closed; in the evening our schoolmaster says the *Chapelet*, everyone in the village attends, and that is all our Divine service. They dare not ring the bells; but at midday the bell is hit several times as if the hour struck, so that we may know the hour of the Angelus." I asked him if the Mayor would object to this infringement of the laws. "The Mayor," replied he, "is a good man; he is also forbidden to receive *émigrés*, but our village is full of them; he tells us always to hide them, and not to let him know of it, so as not to involve him and get him into trouble." I informed myself on all matters one could talk about to the peasants; they assured me that they pay double what they did in the hardest times of the old *régime*, and if the thing does not end soon they will pack up their things and go. Fine regeneration and fine liberty! Every one jeers or weeps when the word "liberty" is pronounced, or "equality," at which they mock still more; and yet with so many conditions against them, these folks make laws for the world, and for us above all, they make some every day.

36. *April* 7.—I dined yesterday with Treilhard; we had in the middle of the table a sort of pyramid, made *en croquants*, with enormous tri-colored flags; I declare I quite lost my appetite at the sight of those execrable colors. The dinner itself was very good; he has taken possession of Bonaparte's apartments, now that it is quite certain he will not return.

A newspaper which I saw to-day contains an anecdote good enough to be repeated to you. A Portuguese vessel going round the world to make discoveries, principally in the Southern Seas, came upon an island up to that time unknown. They put in, and were very much astonished at being received there by Frenchmen. Three hundred *émigrés*, the greater number of them naval officers, had formed a colony; flying from the disasters of the Revolution, they had quitted France at its very beginning, taking their wives and children, and all things necessary, &c.; they landed on this island, chose a part where nature was very beautiful, and where nothing was wanted but cattle. The Portuguese made a present of some to the colony, who lead a patriarchal life, and do not regret in the least what they have left behind. What a rescource in these civil disturbances! If ever we were obliged to fly, we could do the same, and one need not be unhappy in a delicious country, under a pleasant sky, with all one's friends and relations. I am sure this history is like a pleasant dream: it is not, however, the less true; it is mentioned in the official account of this voyage, which I intend to get from Paris.

37. *April* 11.—I seize this opportunity to give you for once a succinct account of our affairs here. You know that the left bank of the Rhine is ceded by the deputies of the Empire; you know, too, that the principle of secularization for the indemnification of the states is also adopted; my father has not yet in the name of the Emperor acquiesced in these two propositions, but it cannot be avoided, and no doubt the first courier will bring us news of the Imperial ratification. We are sure to lose all we have on the left bank; the French declare openly their intention of regarding these domains as national property, and of indemnifying us on the right bank for what we have lost on the left. The difficulty now is to know what portion Heaven destines for *us*. I have my eye on an estate which has every advantage, and I have every reason to believe that it will fall to our share. Be that as it may, we can be perfectly easy about our future.

You see, then, that the two principal points are settled, and with-

out doubt they are the most difficult to digest. Do not worry yourself about the duration of the Congress and that confounded business: it may end very soon, or drag on for some time, according to the course they take.

38. *Frankfort, April* 19.—Here I am at Frankfort, and very well pleased to find myself where I have not been for five years. I could not describe to you the various feelings which pass through my mind; my existence, my country, my position, all are changed in this time, though it is not so very long; and the objects that surround me are the only things which remain the same. An irresistible longing, most powerful and most sweet, draws me towards you and my children, of all which I had nothing five years ago; you did not exist, at least for me, and the poor children could not boast of being much. During my last sojourn at Frankfort, I thought of Vienna much as you would think of Naples or St. Petersburg; I was to have stayed there three weeks, and there I am for life. All this is very well, and I would not give up these advantages for the treasure of the universe; but there are other changes which pain me beyond expression. As I draw near my home, I feel more keenly its loss; I am surrounded here by persons whom I once knew happy and prosperous; the greater number of them have now nothing, and a miserable cockade takes the place of all the advantages of the past. The inhabitants of the left bank are all obliged to wear the cockade, even when travelling, so much so that the people in the streets, who are, in fact, merchants of Mayence, Cologne, &c., look like so many Frenchmen. The French army has its outposts about a league from the town; the soldiers may walk there as much as they like, and you may be sure they take advantage of the privilege.

The fair is splendid for purchasers: much merchandise, much display, and very little business. All the merchants complain of losses which they suffer daily.

The theatre is good; I went yesterday to an opera which was much better than our German operas at Vienna, though that is not saying much. I dined yesterday with Bethmann; I shall dine today with Count de Schlick, and I shall go after dinner to see the Elector of Cologne. He has become enormous: he is stouter than Schreibers,* which is saying a good deal.

39. *Frankfort, April* 22.—I have just received the news of the

* Dr. Schreibers was physician to Countess Metternich.

13th and 14th from Vienna.* I am ignorant of the details: twenty letters have arrived which all contradict each other about the principal facts. I am very impatient for an explanation, especially from you, my dear; I cannot rest till I know how you are, and if you have been much alarmed, the scene of the event being so near you; and to think that I was not with you! I hope Pepi† has been helpful to you; he has enough coolness and love for you to have kept the little family in order. I think I see you running to the little ones at the first alarm; it was the first thought which struck me. Thank Heaven we had not let the house to the Ambassador: there is no depending on these men. I suspend judgment on the affair itself until I know more about it, but it is sure to be annoying in one way or another. If the French are the abettors and instigators, I foresee nothing but war; if not, the thing may be arranged. What a time and what a future! I shall stay here two or three days longer, and then return to Rastadt, unless I receive letters which oblige me to return sooner. This event in any case will hasten the negotiations: it may break them off, or they may begin with new vigor, and finish once for all.

40. *Frankfort, April* 24.—I have seen some one who came yesterday from Rastadt; the news of the scene at the Ambassador's had made a terrible sensation there. I think the conduct of the court was perfect, and only fools could have wished it otherwise. Bernadotte's conduct is inexcusable, and he is generally blamed by the French, of whom there are a great many in these parts. We are waiting with patience the arrival of news from Paris, to know what will be the resolution of the Directory; it cannot be otherwise than favorable to us.

41. *Rastadt, April* 30.—I arrived from Frankfort some hours ago. . . . I found everything very quiet here; Bernadotte located in the *château* opposite to me. He has not paid a visit to my father and M. de Lehrbach, who have not seen him. I met him a moment ago: he seemed rather ashamed, and with good reason. The Directory pretends to disapprove of the insolent steps which it has allowed; they have shocked the whole French army, as I heard

---

* This refers to an act of provocation on the part of the French Ambassador, then in Vienna, Bernadotte, who on April 13 exhibited the tri-colored flag on his hotel in *Wallnerstrasse*, only a few houses distant from the one in which Countess Metternich lived, thereby causing a very tumultuous counter-demonstration on the part of the populace.

† Count Joseph Metternich, the only brother of Metternich.

from many of the officers at Frankfort. I look upon this event as rather happy, for it will show the weakness of the French Government and the strength of ours, to which it is dictating, especially at a time when they are uneasy about the detestable success of the elections in the greater number of the departments.

42. *May* 4.—I work all day: I am overwhelmed with demands and requests from my constituents; everyone thinks only of indemnifying himself, and this is the most important moment of the crisis. To make it worse, I have been obliged to allow my secretary to go away for a time; his wife is so ill that it would have been cruelty to prevent him, and I am left alone with this mass of papers. In a little while I shall be able to turn round; my demands will be presented to the Deputation; I shall have done my duty and will occupy myself only with the thought of rejoining you. This is all my ambition; it is that to which all my wishes tend, which bounds all my desires, and nothing shall prevent me executing what I long for more than anything in the world.

43. *May* 5.—We have such a detestable theatre here now that we can hardly go to it. All the good actors have returned to Paris, or do not play; they are waiting for some fresh ones who take a long time to come, and the thing is beneath criticism. Walking is our only resource, and it is really one in this splendid country. I am astonished at the difference which I found between the season at Frankfort and Rastadt; everything here is a month in advance.

44. *May* 8.—It appears to me impossible that affairs should not be decided sooner than people think. The arrival of M. de Cobenzl is expected every moment, and the return of Bonaparte is certain. The question of how they will end is more difficult to solve.

45. *May* 12.—You cover me with reproaches which both amuse and vex me. You wish me to tell you about a hundred thousand things, not one of which is known at Rastadt, and which all issue from the empty brain of some Foreign Office politician. They tell you that Bonaparte has been at Rastadt for some time: there is not a word of truth in it; we have been expecting him for a week or rather more; the French courier, going to announce to him the arrival of M. de Cobenzl, only passed by the day before yesterday.

They tell you that Treilhard is appointed Ambassador to Vienna: it is not so; we are perfectly ignorant who is going there; and there is a great probability that Treilhard will be appointed Director. The elections are to take place between the 20th and 30th Floreal; this is the 24th, so in a few days we shall know who it is. There

are only two competitors, the old Bishop of Autun (Talleyrand) and Treilhard; everyone thinks the latter will carry the day. They tell you that a great number of couriers arrive from Rastadt and Paris: there is not one by whom I do not send a few lines for you, my dear, so do not believe what they say. You know how they lie; and believe me if anything interesting occurs, I shall always be the first to tell you of it—that is, if I possibly can.

46. *May* 15.—Bonaparte has left Paris for Toulon, to which place a courier has been sent telling him that M. de Cobenzl awaits him at Rastadt; all this has the appearance of some trick, and there is as much reason to bet for as against the arrival of Bonaparte. In that case it would be seen if the Directory sends another in his place; if not M. de Cobenzl will not remain here, but will return to Vienna; Treilhard also goes to Paris in a few days; he has been elected to the Council of the Ancients, and has already received 263 votes for the Directory, who cannot do without him. It is not known who will succeed him in his post at Rastadt. You see that at this moment the crisis is very interesting.

47. *May* 17.—It is now certain that Bonaparte will not come (this is between ourselves), and it is believed that Francis de Neufchâteau, the Director now going out, will replace both him and Treilhard. One will gain by the change, for this man is said to be very mild and temperate; we shall see what he will do, and if he can help to accelerate the business. I shall soon know, and as soon as he has set forth his views and his measures, I shall see about the means of rejoining you.

48. *May* 19.—Treilhard has been appointed Director of the Republic. The courier who brought this news arrived the day before yesterday, whilst we were at the theatre; the radiant face of the new king, and the congratulations of his colleagues and friends, told us at once what had happened; he packed up yesterday, and departed this morning at four o'clock to take possession of his new place. You can conceive the effect the event has had at the seat of Congress; all the underlings and flatterers crowded round him to tender homage. He received no one this morning. I went to see him after dinner yesterday, and took a most tender leave of the illustrious personage. It is not yet known who will replace him. We expect the Abbé Sièyes* here this evening or to-morrow; he is

* Abbé Sièyes, appointed Member of the Directory in the place of Rewbell, was afterwards sent to Berlin as Ambassador.—Ed.

on his way to Berlin, where he is appointed Ambassador. Bernadotte left here yesterday for Strasburg with all his suite; he would not stop here, not wishing to accept the command of the Fifth Military Division, which had been offered to him on his retirement from the diplomatic career—the Government being as discontented with him as he is with the Government. This is the latest news, and with it I commence my letter. . . .

49. *May* 26.—Jean Débry, a furious Jacobin, has been appointed by the Directory to replace Treilhard. We shall have a nice business with him. Francis de Neufchâteau has been since yesterday at Seltz, a small village on the other side of the Rhine, about a league from here, where he will wait till the conferences with M. de Cobenzl begin.

50. *June* 3.—I dined to-day with Count Cobenzl at Seltz; there were no strangers, except Francis de Neufchâteau, MM. Geoffroy and Gallois, and the commandant at Seltz. I am very well satisfied with the tone of these gentlemen; Francis de Neufchâteau is very courteous, mild, and amiable; he is a man of letters, and he gives one that impression. I could hardly believe I was in France; the Sunday is kept as it is here; no one was working, and one of the gentlemen told me he had attended high mass that morning. They pay all possible honor to M. de Cobenzl. He has two grenadiers and two mounted soldiers before the door of his house. I cannot tell you how extraordinary all this appeared to me; I could not believe my eyes at table, where I saw nothing but Frenchmen, both civil and military, and French soldiers to guard us. Francis de Neufchâteau is always in ministerial costume, which in my opinion is very ugly. A black coat with an enormous round collar (*ein Pekeschkragen*), of bright orange *gros de Tours*, a vest of the same stuff and color, embroidered in black, breeches of the same, and half boots, a large sword, and a hat *à la Henri-IV.*, with enormous plumes.

I go to-morrow morning to Strasburg, and return on Wednesday; I shall be glad to see again the number of old acquaintances who have been inviting me for some time.

51. *June* 17.—Jean Débry has been here for some days with wife and children, arms and baggage; we are still waiting for a third French Envoy. There is no end to this.

52. *June* 18.—If you leave on the 25th, as you told me, this letter will not find you, and I am writing it at a risk. You seem to be uneasy and tormented by uncertainty, between the inconvenience

and the desire of taking little Mary with you; I am sorry for you, for I know how uncomfortable such a state is. The journey is long, but many people take their children with them; every one takes them from Vienna to the other side of Bohemia, for instance, and my opinion is that fifty or sixty leagues more make very little difference. I can only commend you all to the paternal care of the best of Fathers; God will protect you, as my good children deserve. He will watch over you all the way and bring you to my arms in safety. All is ready for your reception, and I will do everything I can to make your stay here more supportable; Rastadt will acquire charms for me from the moment of your arrival. I shall go to meet you as far as Ulm; after consideration, I think it is the place which will suit me best. You can go very comfortably in one day from Munich to Augsburg; it will not take the whole day, but it is necessary to sleep there, because of getting a bed. It will take you another day to get to Ulm; I will meet you there; we will go the next day as far as Cannstadt, and the following day will bring us very comfortably to Rastadt.

53. *June* 26.—*Salut à ma bonne petite femme sur terre d'Empire.* You are now at Munich, twenty-eight posts nearer to me. I shall leave here on the evening of Sunday, July 1, for Ulm, where I will wait for you. Nothing shall preven' my departure, except a letter from you telling me you have put off yours from Vienna.*

---

* This letter is the last from Rastadt, where Count Metternich, with his wife and child, remained till March, 1790. He left the place of Congress before the conclusion of the negotiations. Of the three French Ambassadors, who on their departure from Rastadt met with so frightfully tragic a fate, no trace is left in these papers, except a few unimportant lines to Count Metternich, written by Roberjot, as follows:

"I was not able to receive M. le Comte de Metternich this morning, because the French Legation had met at my house. If he has anything to communicate to me, I beg him to inform me, or to tell me the hour it will suit him to see me. I beg him to accept, &c., &c.

"ROBERJOT."

"10 Nivôse, an VII. (Dec. 30, 1798.)"

NOTES BY THE EDITOR.

THE autobiographical memoir is made up of two, or more properly of three, component parts or fragments, which, however, fit in so well together that, by simple arrangement, portions of the original text form a perfect whole for the first part of Metternich's life—that is, from the year 1773 to 1815. These component parts are:

A. *Materials for the History of my Public Life.*—A memoir written by the Prince-Chancellor for his family archives in the year 1844. This breaks off suddenly at the year 1810 (see pages 1–80). To this is joined as continuation—

B. *Guide to explain my Manner of Thought and Action during the Course of my Ministry from* 1809 to 1848.—A memoir (which may be considered a continuation of the "Materials") also prepared for the family archives in the year 1852, left unfinished in the year 1844, and which is simply joined to that fragment with the mere omission of repetitions of facts already known (see pages 80–103, and pages 156 to end.

C. *On the History of the Alliances*, 1813 *to* 1815.—A manuscript of Metternich's of the year 1829, which was originally intended for publication, but never actually published. Although not quite complete (the year 1815 is wanting), this Paper is much fuller, in the important years 1813 and 1814, than the corresponding portion of the "Guide," which has induced us to use it in the place of the latter, and to incorporate it with the autobiographical memoir as the eighth chapter with its original title, together with an introduction which shows the reasons which decided the author to publish a special history of the short but critical period from 1813 to 1815 (see pages 104–156). Notes by the Editor show the beginning and end of the different parts of the autobiography.

Note 1, *page* 2.

Maria Beatrix Countess von Kagenegg, born December 8, 1755; died November 23, 1828; married, January 9, 1771, Franz Georg, Count of the Empire and afterwards Prince von Metternich-Winneburg-Ochsenhausen, mother of the autobiographer.

Note 2, *page* 2.

We cannot refrain from giving a letter from Franz Georg Metternich to his son, written in the year 1785, which remarks on the handwriting of Clement who was then twelve years old, and which is very characteristic from the critical and prophetic exhortations of the writer. The letter is dated from Mayence, April 9, 1785, and is as follows: "Your two letters, my dear Clement, have

reached me safely. I am very much pleased with the care that you take of dear mamma's health; and that you are thoughtful enough to inform me about it. It shows a good and grateful heart to think chiefly of what children have to do from respect to their parents, and the consequences are always blessed. I am also much pleased with the style of the letter and your handwriting. But in the first I wish you to avoid repetitions of thoughts and expressions, and in the latter I desire that you will use larger characters. Time always makes them smaller, and as your writing is already so very small, it will one day become illegible; and that would be a pity, for I hope that Clement will write *what will be well worth reading.*" In a subsequent letter, at the time when young Metternich was at the University, Franz Georg von Metternich advised his son to carry out his correspondence with him in German, and gave him good counsel as to his behavior at the University. He wrote from Coblenz, December 30, 1790: "For a German it is always particularly necessary, not only to speak and write his mother tongue, but to do so with that excellence which corresponds with a thorough education, and a perfection of language which will raise him above the crowd. Much reading and writing acts on the powers of the mind, and in order to practise these, I shall continue our correspondence in German, dear Clement, whilst you can carry it on in French with your mother. . . . I recommend to you and your brother particularly to devote yourselves during your stay at the University to the higher sciences with the greatest diligence, and to gain regard and respect by correct and polite behavior. I have already had letters speaking much in your favor. You must therefore try to keep up this good reputation, for everything depends on that."

Note 3, *page* 10.

About this time Metternich made his first attempt at authorship. First, an "Appeal to the Army," on the occasion of the execution of Marie Antoinette—an appeal glowing with a spirit of noble retribution, of which we are ignorant whether it ever left the author's writing-desk, or is to be considered as a mere exercise in patriotic style by a youth of twenty. Then soon afterwards, in the year 1794, a pamphlet which appeared under the title "On the Necessity of a General Arming of the Population on the Frontiers of France," by a Friend of Public Order; the anonymous author of which was Metternich himself, as he avows in the printed copy before us. These two pieces begin, as Nos. 1 and 2, the "Collection of Papers" contained in the third book, for the completion and explanation of the first period of Metternich's life. The papers composing the third book are marked with continuous numbers to facilitate quotation.

Note 4, *page* 10.

General-Lieutenant Count Ferraris (born 1726, died 1807), grandfather of Metternich's third wife, Mélanie, Countess Zichy-Ferraris, distinguished himself at the siege of Valenciennes.

Note 5, *page* 10.

The Hastings trial, so called after Warren Hastings, Governor-General of Bengal, who was at that time decried as a tyrant, and against whom Burke, in

1787, brought an indictment which filled 460 pages. This monster trial, which has become famous by the eloquence shown by Pitt and Fox *pro et contra*, began February 13, 1788, and ended April 23, 1795, with the acquittal of Hastings on all the twenty-two articles of accusation.

Note 6, *page* 15.

We fill up the desultory notices on Rastadt by portions of Metternich's letters to his wife, then staying at Vienna. The correspondence "from Rastadt" only gives a description of the life there (Nos. 3–53). The reader who does not expect political disclosure will be interested in the details, particularly regarding the Plenipotentiaries of the French Republic.

Note 7, *page* 17.

The Princess Carl Liechtenstein (born Princess Oettingen-Spielberg) is the same lady fragments of whose letters Adam Wolf has published in the work "Princess Eleonore Liechtenstein." In the fourth chapter of that work he describes more fully the "Salon of the five Princesses" here mentioned.

Note 8, *page* 19.

The opinions here expressed of Thugut are doubtless taken from an essay already composed by Metternich when he was Ambassador at Berlin in 1806, and are so far remarkable that they show the feeling which then prevailed among the most intelligent of his contemporaries and colleagues. It was reserved to modern historical investigation, not only to clear his private character from many careless imputations, but also to do more justice to his diplomatic qualities. Compare Vivenot's work, "Thugut," etc.

Note 9, *page* 21.

The collection of documents owes its existence chiefly to the Chancellor's wish here expressed. The third book of this work contains that part of the collection which refers to the years before 1815. Even if incomplete in comparison with treasures of the State Archives, this collection of documents gives an insight into the important events of the time, and enables the reader to estimate more properly the works of the autobiographer.

Note 10, *page* 23.

The first document of the newly appointed Ambassador at the Electoral court at Dresden was the "Instruction" which Count Metternich composed for his own use, and wrote down with his own hand. Besides being remarkable on that account, the contents of the "Instruction" have a general historical interest, as they contain a review of the whole position of Europe at that time. The voluminous character of this document has decided us to omit historical facts generally known, and to confine ourselves to an abridgment, under the title of "Metternich's Entrance into the Imperial Service" (No. 54). The document immediately following, "End of the Dresden Embassy" (No. 55), gives the conclusion of his three years' official residence there.

Note 11, *page* 30.

The great undertaking which Prussia was invited to join consisted in a secret treaty, which had been concluded in Vienna on November 6, 1804, between Austria and Russia, with the intention of protecting themselves against the predominant influence of France. To smooth the way for Prussia to join the Austro-Russian coalition was Metternich's chief work in Berlin; and therefore the documents in the third book from the time of the Berlin embassy refer chiefly to this subject. On the commencement of Metternich's action in this direction, the documents "Metternich's First Steps in Preparation for Prussia's joining in the Coalition" (Nos. 56–61), also "Wintzingerode's Mission to Berlin" (Nos. 62–64), give fuller details.

Note 12, *page* 33.

"The Imminent March of Russian Troops through Prussian Territory" (Nos. 65, 66), and "The Inroad of the French at Ansbach" (Nos. 68–73), relate to the events here mentioned.

Note 13, *page* 34.

See "First Meeting of Metternich with the Emperor Alexander in Berlin" (Nos. 74, 75).

Note 14, *page* 35.

See "The Potsdam Treaty of Alliance" (Nos. 76–80). *See* "The Battle of Austerlitz" (Nos. 83–85), and in connection with this paper "On the French Army Bulletins, and the Necessity of publishing a Newspaper" (Nos. 81, 82), and the "Impression made by the Peace of Presburg" (Nos. 88, 89).

Note 15, *page* 35.

See "The Haugwitz Mission" (Nos. 86, 87).

Note 16, *page* 35.

See "The Change in Prussian Politics after Austerlitz" (Nos. 90, 91).

Note 17, *page* 35.

See "The Prussian-French Alliance" (Nos. 92–94).

Note 18, *page* 37.

On the occasion of Metternich's appointment from Berlin to St. Petersburg, a St. Petersburg newspaper, *l'Abeille du Nord*, contained (in No. 23) the following announcement: "Vienna, March 12, 1806. Count Clement de Metternich-Winneburg has just arrived here. He has been appointed Minister Plenipotentiary of the Emperor of Austria at Berlin, and is a young man of great talent, who has a great future before him. He possesses everything necessary to ensure success."

Note 19, *page* 40.

See "The Tilsit Treaty of Peace" (No. 95.)

Note 20, *page* 42.

Of the way in which Napoleon understood how to influence public opinion and guide it in his own favor we have already seen some examples. The reader will find more on this point in the section on "Army Bulletins and the Necessity for the Publication of a Newspaper" (Nos. 81, 82). How strongly Metternich saw the necessity of something to counteract Napoleon's move is to be seen in the despatch to Count Stadion, "On the Necessity of Influencing the Press" (No. 110). It is interesting to know what Napoleon himself said of the journalists. At the beginning of December, 1809, the news went the round of the papers that Metternich was recalled from Paris and transferred to St. Petersburg. This was contradicted in the *Journal de l'Empire* some days before Napoleon's return to Paris by some lines written in the police style. At the first audience of the Diplomatic Corps Napoleon took the opportunity to approach Metternich, saying, "I hope that the journals have not been correct in their information concerning you." When Metternich remarked that probably his court knew as little as he did himself of such a change, Napoleon answered, "I beg you to believe that personally I should be extremely sorry for your departure, but these wretched journalists form a state within the state." And when Metternich, smiling, said that in that case it must be very difficult to keep order and discipline amongst these people, the Emperor said, "More than that, they often try to lay down the law to me myself."

Note 21, *page* 43.

See "The Reception of the Diplomatists after Napoleon's Return from Tilsit," in the "Contributions to the Portrait of Napoleon" (page 186).

Note 22, *page* 43.

See "The Treaty of Fontainebleau" (Nos. 96–98).

Note 23, *page* 44.

See "Arrival of the Russian Ambassador Tolstoy in Paris" (No. 100). Concerning the report spread at that time of Napoleon's divorce from Josephine and alliance with a Russian Grand-Duchess see Nos. 101, 102.

Note 24, *page* 45.

Further particulars are contained in the section "The Meeting of the Monarchs at Erfurt" (Nos. 118–121), and see also "The Question of the Recognition of the Kings of Spain and Naples" (Nos. 122–124), and "Napoleon's Return from Erfurt" (No. 126).

Note 25, *page* 45.

See "Romanzow's Mission to Paris" (Nos. 134–136).

Note 26, *page* 47.

See "First Indications of Napoleon's Warlike Views against Austria" (Nos. 108, 109), and "The Clamor at Austria's Preparations for War" (Nos. 111–113). The despatches of Metternich, contained under the last title to Count Stadion, mention a correspondence which had arisen between the French Minister of Foreign Affairs and the Austrian Ambassador in Paris—namely, the letters of Champagny, dated Bayonne, July 16, Toulouse, July 27, and Bordeaux, July 30, and Metternich's answers, dated Paris, July 22 and August 3. This exchange of letters is amongst the collection of writings which, by Napoleon's order, were brought before the Senate at Paris, during the session, April 15, 1809, as a proof of the hostile attitude of Austria, and which, April 24 of the same year, were published by the *Moniteur* as an appendix to the account given by Minister Champagny to the Emperor Napoleon, and thereby brought into general notice. We therefore omit giving these diffuse writings and limit ourselves to a short analysis of their contents, which will render the despatches more easily understood.

The occasion of this correspondence was several special occurrences with which the French charged the Austrian Government, and in which she saw a want of peaceable intentions. Thus, amongst other things, the arrest of the Polish Lieutenant Young in Galicia; the provisioning of the English fleet at Trieste; the purchase of the prizes brought in by English cruisers to Lussin; the admission of American ships into the harbor of Trieste; the warlike speeches made in the coffee-houses at Marienbad, Franzensbad, and Carlsbad, &c.; but above all, the rumors of extraordinary movements of troops in Bohemia and Galicia, and the calling out of the town and country militias at different places of the Empire—of all this Champagny desired an explanation, and Metternich gave it in the same sense as that of the despatches to Stadion, of course only as far as he himself was instructed.

Note 27, *page* 48.

The following memoirs give fuller details: "The Famous Audience with Napoleon, August 15, 1808" (Nos. 114, 115), and "Special Audience of Metternich with Napoleon" (Nos. 116, 117).

Note 28, *page* 49.

See "On the Eventualities of a War" (Nos. 127, 128) two memoirs written by Metternich during his residence in Vienna. A third memoir, presented at the same time as the two others, we have omitted here, because it does not give any explanations of Metternich's actions or of the situation, and because the communications referring to Tolstoy are known already from other documents.

Note 29, page 50.

Here a whole sheet is wanting in the manuscript. By its loss the discussion on the unfortunate issue of the campaign of 1809 is unfortunately interrupted. But we can guess what the missing sheet contained by reading an essay written in Metternich's own hand under the title "Historical Remarks on the Letter of General Grünne to Prince de Ligne, September 27 and 28." We read there: "The preparations for the war were now resolved upon, and an element was added to them by the rising of popular feeling which had occurred in North Germany since the defeat of Prussia in 1806. How illusive this assistance was, events have proved. That the calling forth of this feeling would, on the other hand, be attended with constant danger, the cabinet of that time did not see. At the head of the undertaking were the brother of Count Philip Stadion (Imperial Ambassador at the Royal Imperial court), Hormayer, and some other persons possessed with the ideas of Stein and Scharnhorst. I filled at that time the post of Imperial Ambassador in France. The cabinet was not open and candid to me, as it ought to have been. I therefore did not hide my feelings about the enterprise, and insisted on being recalled to Vienna, which took place in November of the year 1808. Having on this occasion gained a knowledge of the military plans, I told the Emperor and Count Stadion the doubts which the Archduke Charles and I had on the success of the popular rising. I showed the wrong estimation of the number and strength of the forces which Napoleon would be able to send against us, in spite of the failure of the plans he had founded on a conviction of the easy subjection of Spain. I declared the trust which the cabinet put in Prussian and Russian help to be illusive, and I also rejected the idea of energetic support from the German popular feeling which had been evoked in North Germany, and which, in case of an unfortunate beginning of the war, would turn, not against Napoleon, but against Austria." Thus Count Metternich writes in the essay mentioned above. Besides, the Autobiography mentions again (page 71), the unfavorable issue of the Austrian rising in 1809, a circumstance which makes the gap in the manuscript somewhat less important.

The following may serve as an explanation why the original military plan, which is mentioned a few lines before the unfortunate gap in the manuscript, was altered. With reference to the chief army, which was to operate in Germany under the command of the Archduke Charles, the opinions amongst the principal members of the staff of the Archduke were divided as to the plan that should be followed. One opinion was that Bohemia should be the place of issue; that the army should break off to Baireuth, defeat singly the French dispersed in Saxony, Franconia, and the Upper Palatine, and, by their sudden appearance and quick success, move the German peoples to a general rising. This bold plan, which was to lead the Austrians through Baireuth and Würzburg till under the gates of Mayence, and bring them by the shortest way to the Rhine, was advanced by General Mayer. The second plan, more modest but apparently more sure of success, consisted in taking the ordinary road along the Danube, where the French naturally would advance because of the facility of the communication, to oppose them on this road with the whole chief force, and defeat them before they were strong enough in number to make the victory questionable. This was Count Grünne's plan. When the Emperor Francis suddenly recalled Mayer, Grünne's plan was adopted, but,

being accepted too late, it could be only partially carried out, and one part of the army was obliged to break out from Bohemia.

Note 30, *page* 50.

See "Metternich's Return to Paris" (No. 129), and "Napoleon's Return from Spain" (Nos. 130–132).

Note 31, *page* 51.

See "The Last Despatches of the Austrian Ambassador in Paris" (Nos. 141-144). On Metternich's work and action as Austrian Ambassador at the Court of Napoleon, we find in the collection of documents, besides the papers already mentioned, the following, to which, since the text of the autobiography gave us no opportunity of doing so, we draw the attention of the reader here, at the conclusion of Metternich's embassy. These papers are: "Napoleon's War with Portugal, and the Continental Embargo" (No. 99); "Napoleon's Plans for the Partition of Turkey" (Nos. 103–106); "Necessity of an Austro-Russian Alliance" (No. 107); "The Peace between England and the Porte" (No. 137); "The Causes of Napoleon's Delay of the War" (No. 138); and "On the Question of Guarantees" (Nos. 139, 140).

Note 32, *page* 51.

See "The Aristocracy created by Napoleon," amongst the characteristic contributions to the portrait of Napoleon (page 295).

Note 33, *page* 53.

To obtain a better idea of Talleyrand, and his position in France, we recommend to the reader the following papers amongst the collections of the third book: "Talleyrand's Position" (No. 125); "Talleyrand in Disgrace" (No. 133); and the memoir already mentioned "On the Eventualities of a War" No. 127).

Note 34, *page* 53.

The memoir mentioned in the preceding note (No. 127) contains also interesting details on Fouché.

Note 35, *page* 56.

The country house here mentioned still exists, and bears now, as it did at that time, on its chief front the Greek inscription XAIPE (Salve).

Note 36, *page* 57.

Probably this refers to the proclamation which Napoleon issued to his army at the occupation of Vienna, in which the princes of the house of Lorraine are mentioned in the most shameful manner. (Bourrienne, "Mémoires contemporains," vol. viii. p. 191.)

Note 37, *page* 60.

Military history has since shown that the inaction of the Austrian army after the victory of Aspern was only a necessary consequence of the exhaus-

tion of the troops after the great battle and the enormous marches which preceded it; and is also explained by the want of munition and the loss of the pontoons which took place at Regensburg, as well as the great reinforcements which Napoleon received a few days after Aspern.

Note 38, *page* 61.

We gather from the above authority that Napoleon took advantage of the non-appearance of the corps of the Archduke John—which had been hourly expected for four-and-twenty hours—to outflank our left wing, about noon, with a superior force; indeed, at that time he was stronger by a third.

Note 39, *page* 65.

We place under the title of "Antecedents of Altenburg," chosen by the author himself, a collection of the Reports of Metternich to the Emperor Francis, together with the Emperor's decree which had to serve at the same time as an instruction for the negotiation of the peace. Apart from their intrinsic merit, these reports are of special interest, inasmuch as they are the first papers of the new minister now in immediate intercourse with his monarch (Nos. 145-148). Of the feelings which actuated Metternich in entering upon his new and difficult position some extracts from letters of that time will inform us.

He writes to his mother from Komorn, July 25, 1809:

"You have good reason to pity me in my position, and you are far from knowing it thoroughly. Count Stadion, in an extremely generous and noble impulse, had given in his resignation to the Emperor, when at Znaim. He thinks that in a negotiation his presence may do more harm than good to the Ministry. His Majesty at once appointed me to fill his place, which I have only accepted with many conditions. For one thing, I should be very sorry to see such a servant as M. Stadion lost to the state; for another, I do not feel that I have moral strength to guide the ship in a sense which is as much opposed to my principles as to my feelings. All that I have, at the moment engaged myself to do is, not to leave the Emperor, who deserves, under all possible relations, all the happiness of which he has so little. I am charged with the department of Foreign Affairs near his person. M. de Stadion, who still keeps the title of Minister of this department, remains at the quarters of the Archduke. I do not wish on any account to appear at the head of the department at the time of a negotiation. If I can persuade Stadion to keep his position, I shall be the happiest man in the world—but I despair of doing so. Pray do not breathe a word of all this to any one, neither to Stadion's family nor to any one else; the negotiation itself would suffer by it.

"You may imagine, my dear mother, that the position in which I find myself is the most complicated one possible. Three months' interruption has made affairs seem strange to me. I am placed between the affairs of the past and the tasks of the present day; to arrange a negotiation like the present one alone, without any aid whatever, is a terrible task, at a crisis such as has never been before. I speak of negotiation; I would not speak to you of capitulation —I would leave that to some one else—even if we had not these means. You

will shortly see an army of 250,000 men, troops of the line, support my negotiation, and these 250,000 men form the finest army in the world. Add to this all the *insurrection*, the descent of 25,000 to 30,000 English on the Weser—a descent actually made—and you will not deny the material means of negotiation. If we had but a quarter of the moral means! Good God, where are we going?"

Then again on August 1, 1809, he writes:

"It is true that it is not we who hang back, it is true that it is we who desire peace, but it must be a peace which shall rid us of the necessity of watching our safety every hour of the day and night, which shall allow us to enjoy the blessings of peace—to disarm, to flatter ourselves with the possibility of remaining quiet for a time. Again, if we do not wish to undergo certain death in six months, if we do not wish to throw the monarchy out of the window, and that window one from which the leap would be equivalent to the Emperor's last resource, we must not desire it. If Napoleon desires the destruction of Austria—at any rate it is better to fight him with 300,000 men than with 50,000. Here you have a *résumé* of our policy, which it seems to me is simple and clear. I have the pleasure of reading every now and then articles about myself, worthy of the second or third year of the republic. Do not vex or distress yourself about them, dear mother: I know what they mean by taking this line. I receive much attention, more than I deserve, except for my attachment to my master, and my desire to do right. I shall be the happiest man in the world when I have only to take care of my fields and the education of my children; but meantime I shall go my way so directly, I shall follow the dictates of my conscience so implicitly, that nothing will stop my path."

Note 40, *page* 65.

Some notices of the stay in Altenburg, and life in Altenburg, will not be without interest, and these we take from Metternich's letters to his mother. He writes from thence:

"*August* 17.—You see, my dear mother, that I have arrived at the place of my destination. Altenburg is a little town of the existence of which you are no doubt ignorant. It is situated between Vienna and Raab, a stage and a half from Presburg. We are almost alone here. M. de Champagny, General Nugent, myself, our *employés*, and two French generals, a few French officers, and some provincial officials, these are our only social resources The place is healthy, and, in this respect, infinitely preferable to Raab, which was at one time proposed as the place of the negotiations. I have with me here Paul Esterhazy, Floret, Hopé, and some other *employés* of the department. When we left Znaim I sent Mier to Prague. I have since written to him to come nearer to us. We divide our day between work and eating; we have no other kind of recreation; the word *pleasure* has, I should think, never been pronounced at Altenburg, and I am not enough of an innovator to introduce it.

"*August* 23.—I am extremely busy, first, because my work being here, and having all the department of Foreign Affairs in my charge, at a distance from the Emperor, I have three times the trouble that I should have if I were with him. What could be finished in half an hour's verbal conversation costs me

five or six hours of writing. Our mode of life is regular and uniform. I work from eight o'clock in the morning till one o'clock. We confer from one to four or five. I work again from five to seven. We dine at half-past seven o'clock, and I send off my courier at twelve or one. It would be difficult to say how and when we shall finish. I shall not be surprised at the result; I have seen as much good will in the adverse party as with us. In fact, my dear mother, you must be ready for everything, for I can answer for nothing.

"*September* 3.—We are much occupied with our difficult business. I do not believe that any one can tell the result of a negotiation which in one way or other will decide the fate of Europe and of Austria. It is certainly only possible to work with a very firm, decided will, in an affair of this kind, when the eyes of all the world, and of generations present and to come, are fixed upon us; when one false step may bring down this venerable edifice, still so strong and so much threatened, so great and yet so small. It is assuredly no easy thing to satisfy one's conscience and sense of responsibility. But if ever the day comes when I am afraid, I shall do nothing but make mistakes. I now occupy a position which the love of good alone has given me strength not to fly from. I hesitated a long time, and at last said to myself that I was nothing, and that the *cause* was everything—and I think it right to do what I can."

Note 41, *page* 70.

The accounts of contemporaries, even of those most closely connected with him, vary extremely as to the exact date of Napoleon's departure from Schönbrunn. Thus the French Minister, Champagny, who conducted the peace negotions at Schönbrunn, in a letter to Bourrienne, quoted in his "Memoirs," makes Napoleon go to Munich on October 17. Whilst in a secret memoir of the time, written by the Austrian Minister, Count Stadion (published by Klinkowström in his "Extracts from the Old Registers of the State"), October 16 is mentioned as the day of Napoleon's journey. Thiers in his "Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire," makes his journey take place in the night of October 15–16; whilst in the "Correspondance de l'Empereur Napoléon" several letters are given as written at Schönbrunn, and dated October 16 (?). According to Metternich's account, Napoleon, on the day of the proclamation of peace, had already left Schönbrunn. But the expression "left" still leaves something undecided—that is, whether Napoleon had actually departed, or was only temporarily absent, as for hunting, inspecting troops, &c., &c. But in any case the correctness of the actions themselves would be in no wise altered. For very probably Liechtenstein had returned to Totis immediately after the projected peace was signed, on his important and urgent mission. It is also almost certain that Napoleon at the moment when he ordered the guns to be fired was engaged with Liechtenstein's energetic protest, and it can hardly be doubted that if Napoleon resorted to this *ruse*, it was because he was glad to get out of the way of an unpleasant interview with the Austrian General. There was certainly a shade of mystery over these peace negotiations, as is shown by the following expression of Metternich's (Oct. 26, 1809), when in writing to his wife from Totis he says, "What absurdities and follies have taken place! You cannot understand it, and no one can understand it who has not the key—and there are perhaps not two persons in the world who have it besides myself."

Note 42, *page* 70.

On his arrival at Vienna, Metternich wrote to his wife:

"Vienna, November 28, 1809.

"I arrived here to-day, a few hours after the Emperor; I have therefore not seen the extreme enthusiasm which met him everywhere on the road; he was literally carried into the house. It is no slight matter to be Minister for Foreign Affairs for Austria in 1809. But the Emperor is so perfect in his way of treating me, he honors me with so thorough a confidence, that I should be the most ungrateful man in the world if I were not entirely devoted to his service. I have done a great deal already, but there is still a terrible amount to be done. What things have passed round me for some years, what events and occurrences in which I have been called on to play a first part! And I of all people, who would have been so happy if in a quiet but independent way I could have followed my own tastes, so different from the frightful agitation by which I constantly find myself surrounded!"

Note 43, *page* 72.

See "Organization of a Secret Department" (No. 149).

Metternich writes to his wife about this from Totis:

"November 14, 1809.

"I have just reorganized the office; I have given it a shape more suited to the times; I shall do three times the work, and with less time to do it in than many others, or any of my predecessors had. I have to a great extent put things back to the footing of the department as it was under your grandfather."

Note 44, *page* 74.

The third book contains papers relating to this under the title "The Marriage of Napoleon with Marie Louise" (Nos. 150–155), of which some have been already published in Helfer's excellent work, "Marie Louise."

Note 45, *page* 76.

The happy impression made by the marriage of Marie Louise, in Vienna, is described by Metternich in a letter to his wife, as follows:

"All Vienna is occupied with the question of the marriage: it would be difficult to give an idea of the excitement this has caused in the mind of the public, and the extreme popularity of the thing. If I were the saviour of the world, I could not receive more congratulations nor more homage on the part which it is thought I must have taken. In the promotions which will take place I shall have the *Toison*. If it comes to me just now, it will not be very much *à propos*, but it is no less certain that it required circumstances both very extraordinary and quite unexpected to bring me to a position far beyond what I desired—I who never have had any ambition. The *fêtes* here will be very fine, and although they have had to send all over the world for necessary things, all is here at last. I sent the programme to Paris. Schwarzenberg will

have shown it to you. The new Empress will please at Paris, and ought to please, from her goodness, her great sweetness, and simplicity. Rather plain than handsome in face, she has a very fine figure, and when she is a little "*arrangée*," dressed, &c., she will do very well. I have beggéd her, as soon as she arrives, to take a dancing-master, and not to dance till she can do so thoroughly well. She has a great wish to please, and with that desire people do please."

Note 46, *page* 76.

For a further account of Metternich's meeting with Napoleon, see "Metternich's Arrival in Paris, and his Conversation with Napoleon in Compiègne" (Nos. 156, 157).

Notes 47 49, *page* 76.

See the documents relating to this entitled "Metternich as a Mediator between Pius VII. and Napoleon" (Nos. 158–164).

Note 50, *page* 79.

See "Napoleon at the Fatal Ball at Prince Schwarzenberg s" ("Gallery of Famous Contemporaries," page 298).

Note 51, *page* 79.

Under the "Negotiations for the Execution of Certain Arrangements in the Last Peace" are two conventions, both of which were concluded under the immediate direction of Metternich: one of these refers to the trade of Austria, and the erection of depôts on the Adriatic coasts; the other to the sequestration of estates in the former German Empire (No. 172).

Note 52, *page* 79.

Concerning Metternich's anxiety for the destruction of the false Vienna banknotes, see Nos. 165–167; and the negotiation of an Austrian loan under Napoleon's auspices (No. 171).

Note 53, *page* 82.

The reader will find further details in the paper "On Russia's Relations with France (No. 168), and the Danubian Principalities and Servia" (Nos. 169, 170).

Note 54, *page* 82.

See "Metternich's Conversation with Napoleon on the Swedish Throne" (Nos. 173, 174).

Note 55, *page* 85.

On this highly interesting conversation of September 20, the collection of documents contains a sketch written by Metternich in German for the Empe-

ror Francis under the fresh impression of the occurrence. The sketch follows the text of the Autobiography so exactly that it was not necessary to repeat the document in the collection of the third book.

Note 56, *page* 85.

See "Metternich's Farewell Audience with Napoleon" (No. 175).

Note 57, *page* 86.

Metternich's account to the Emperor Francis seems to have been a verbal one, for the written report was not made by Metternich till January 19, 1811. *See* "Report on the Results of the Paris Mission" (No. 177).

Note 58, *page* 86.

See "Schouvalow's Treaty of Alliance" (No. 176).

Note 59, *page* 90.

See "On the Organization of an Imperial Council in Austria" (No. 183).

Note 60, *page* 91.

Metternich's introduction to the Academy of Fine Arts at Vienna, as its newly elected Curator, took place January 10, 1811. On this occasion the President—Sonnenfels—who was also newly elected, addressed the new Curator, in the name of the whole academy, as follows:

"The solemn moment when your Excellency enters on the executive administration of Art, as I think I may call it, justifies the Academy in great expectations. The destiny of the Arts, their growth and perfection, the encouragement and support of promising talent, the respect and esteem of the finished artist, the improvement of all branches of art industry, in short, the glory and prosperity which flow back to the nation from the culture of artists, are given into your hands. We are certain that our confidence is not misplaced, but that we shall soon feel the effects of your vigorous action."

To this Metternich replied:

"I use with pleasure the first moment in which I enter the Academy of Fine Arts to thank you most heartily for the trust you have reposed in me. We are henceforth united in one great aim for the good of the whole nation. Vast is the domain of Art! All parts of the national industry are connected with it; every onward step is a gain for the whole. The Arts must prosper under the government of the best of monarchs; in the Austrian Empire every advantage is united—artists, amateurs, encouragement, material. On us, gentlemen, much depends. Most justly should we be reproached for the slightest neglect. Nothing is more susceptible than Art: it either advances to the highest perfection or sinks down instantaneously to nothing. Let it be our effort to nourish this vigorous life, to guide this advancement to our advantage" (*Beobachter*, January 17, 1811, No. 15). A year later, February, 1812,

on the festival for the birthday of the Emperor Francis, the new statutes of the Academy were proclaimed in a solemn manner. Metternich on this occasion delivered his great speech containing an historical retrospect of former results, and an allusion to future fields for action in the domain of Art. This speech is to be found complete in the third book (No. 184). On this solemn occasion proclamation was also made of the Foreign notabilities of Art and Science whohad been made honorary members; amongst them were W. Humboldt in Berlin, Böttinger in Dresden, Raphael Morghen in Florence, Thorwaldsen in Rome, Schelling in Munich, David and Gérard in Paris, Köhler in St. Petersburg. Danneker in Stuttgart; Goethe also in Weimar had been appointed an honorary member. The letter in which he thanked Metternich for this honor, dated Weimar, March 16, 1812, runs as follows: "That your Excellency, presiding over the most important and urgent affairs, takes also an interest in Science and Art, could not be unknown even to me at this distance; moreover, I was informed of it long ago, and rejoiced in it for the general good. But I could hardly have believed that I should have the happiness to present the heartiest thanks to your Excellency for the extension of a great favor to my person. When we devote our lives to special spheres of action, and attain a certain facility in them, we certainly wish to exercise them, and therewith to be useful to others; and how can this be better and more certainly done than when we surround ourselves with men well tried in such departments, and associate ourselves with their advantages, which can only be attained by a number all working for the same object? Thus each individual is encouraged, and what human idleness, unfavorable circumstances, ill-will might have lulled to sleep, contracted, or even injured, is stimulated and roused to action. Great, therefore, are your Excellency's merits in endeavoring to create, renew, preserve, extend, and animate such unions by the patronage of the court. I shall not fail to return my heartiest thanks to the Royal Imperial Academy of the Fine Arts, although words fail me to express how delighted I am that in so flattering a manner, and on such a brilliant occasion, they have been good enough to think of me, and thus marked a new epoch in my life. I cannot but see here the influence of your Excellency, and the high honor you have done me by announcing this beautiful gift yourself. I must not insist with many words on the high value I place on these favorable regards, which I only wish I could respond to in some manner by action."

Note 61, *page* 91.

"The Position and Attitude of Austria in the Impending War with France and Russia." Four reports by Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Nos. 178–182).

During this time of serious negotiation, which rendered the intercourse of the monarch and his minister more and more intimate, a little occurrence happened which, though not of a political character, we will not leave unmentioned, because it helps to show the character of the Emperor Francis. One might feel inclined to laugh at the pedantic strictness of the Emperor on this occasion, if his maintenance of legal equality did not give a certain dignity to the trifling incident. Metternich's report, June 25, 1812, runs as follows: "The President of the Exchequer refuses the order for importation, which I wanted for a little barrel of French wine that has been lying waiting for me in Ulm

for months, because the quantity of the wine is not giving in *Eimer*" (a measure), "but only in weight, 456 pounds (about four Eimers). I can say nothing in answer to this objection, but that it can be easily removed. The second objection, however, is of another kind. The President of the Exchequer refers to an Imperial order by which one person has every year the privilege of importing one Eimer and a half only of foreign wine. I consider that one of the troublesome duties of my office is the entertainment of the *corps diplomatique* and foreigners. Now one Eimer and a half of foreign wine is just as good as none at all, and I do not believe that it would answer the purpose of my entertainments or be at all in good taste, if I were no longer able to give foreign wine to that very class of guests which is accustomed only to foreign wines. I dare all the more openly express this assertion, as in the case in question my private interest is quite opposed to the sacrifices which, however, I have never shunned if required for the honor or welfare of the Imperial service. My most humble request, therefore, is that your Majesty may please either to give me a decided order to give no more foreign wines in future, or that your Majesty may have the grace to send an order to the President of the Exchequer, which might run as follows:

"'*To the President of the Exchequer.*

"'Dear Count Stadion, my Minister of Foreign Affairs has most humbly represented to me that he might be exempted by the Exchequer from the general decree concerning the foreign wines necessary for his entertainments—the decree according to which a single person is only allowed to receive the annual quantity of one Eimer and a half of these wines. Since these requirements arise from the position of the Minister of Foreign Affairs, you have to act in future with regard to him according to the rules that existed before the above decree.'"

In answer to this the Emperor himself wrote from Strakonitz, July 9, 1812:

"No exception can be made to the order I gave concerning the importation of foreign wines, and to the limitation ordered in general, and you have to follow out this arrangement as strictly as any of my subjects.—FRANCIS."

As is to be seen, the influence of the minister, which was already very powerful at that time over his monarch, was restricted by firm and insurmountable barriers, which must not be left unconsidered in judging Metternich's course of action. On the other hand, the relation of this minister to the Emperor Francis, especially in all private matters, may be called—if it is allowed to use this expression—that of a patriarchal heartiness. Another little occurrence from the year 1811, which concerns Metternich's domestic life, proves this, and may find a place here. The Emperor Francis, namely, had promised, on the occasion of the expected confinement of Metternich's wife, to act as godfather if the child should be a son. But a daughter came into the world. Metternich reports on this to the Emperor:

"Vienna, June 18, 1811. Your Majesty! I was prevented from undertaking the journey to Baden to-day, as I had intended, because of my wife's most difficult and dangerous confinement. I shall try to set out on my journey to-morrow evening, or at the latest early day after to-morrow, according as I get on with the despatches for Petersburg. Since my wife has given birth to a daughter, I can only lay at your Majesty's feet the most humble and hearty thanks for the gracious condescension with which your Majesty designed to

take the place of a godfather if the case had been otherwise. I should have been extremely happy to give to your Majesty in a second son another faithful and active servant. Now my hopes are limited to my only son, who certainly will never forget the double duty towards your Majesty and your most illustrious house."

To this the Emperor himself replied:

"I hope that your wife's health has not suffered, and regret that I have not the opportunity of acting as godfather, as I promised you. I count on your educating your son to be as clever and skilful a statesman as you are yourself. —FRANCIS."

It does not become us to dwell on the fact that Prince Victor, Metternich's first-born son, who is mentioned here, answered these expectations. He died in the prime of life (1828), a faithful servant of his Emperor and master, loved and respected by all who knew him, and deeply deplored by those who had the opportunity of seeing and estimating the rich mental gifts of the young diplomatist. The daughter who was then born received in baptism the name of Leontine, married (1835) Count Moritz von Sand, died 1861, and was the mother of Princess Pauline, the wife of the editor.

Note 62, *page* 95.

On the occasion of the outbreak of the Russo-Franco war Gentz wrote, July 24th, 1812, to Count Metternich as follows: "All that your Excellency has foreseen for eight months and longer has now, as it seems, completely come to pass. All your calculations are justified. But even the evil which may arise for us and for the world from the present occurrences was included in your calculations, and whoever is even slightly acquainted with former negotiations, must acknowledge that your Excellency has done the very best to prevent that evil." Besides, there is in Metternich's handwriting the following note of the year 1851:

"The evil that is mentioned here was the providential beginning of Napoleon's end! That I have helped forward this as much as lay in my power history will testify. Have I been able to supply the help necessary to complete the work of deliverance?"

Note 63, *page* 102.

April 21, 1813, Metternich writes to Nesselrode: "I will not delay the departure of the present courier. I beg you, however, to remain my friend, and, above all, continue to confide in me. If Napoleon will be foolish enough to fight, let us endeavor not to meet with a reverse, which I feel to be only too possible.

"One battle lost for Napoleon, and all Germany will be under arms."

Note 64, *page* 108.

It is interesting to hear how Gentz, a short time before he was ordered to Bohemia, speaks in a letter to Metternich of the general feeling in consequence of the sudden departure of the Emperor Francis, accompanied by Metternich, to Gitschin, and of the apprehensions and hopes which this unexpected event

excited in the provinces. At the same time, the rather desponding feelings of the letter-writer contrast well with the energy and foresight of the Emperor Francis and his minister. The letter is dated from Vienna, June 5:

"It [public judgment] does really no longer exist. The great mass of silly people—that is to say, of those who are perfectly ignorant of affairs—becomes stupefied and crushed by problems which are daily more unintelligible to them; and those who have a voice in the matter do not ask of a new measure, whether it be good or bad, but only how far it suits their ideas. The same thing happened on the occasion of the journey to Gitschin. The many have nothing to say about it, because the whole is a riddle. The two extreme parties disapprove of it. Those who like the war see nothing in it but disgraceful negotiations of peace, dangerous meetings with Napoleon or his ministers, mystifications, loss of time, vain pretences, or irresolution. The timid think it the immediate signal for war, and give us to understand (as far as this may be done nowadays *entre gens de bonne compagnie*) that those who brought on war by this journey will one day have to answer for it. Your Excellency knows I am thankful to say that I do not belong to either of these parties. I owe it to my intercourse with you, and only to this, that I am at present on a height where at least none of the common illusions can reach me. But the air that blows on this height is nevertheless heavy with cares and doubts; and at the end of the most fatiguing and anxious meditations on the dreadful questions of the present, I nearly always content myself with praising heaven that I have not to decide them. When I hear men talk like Langenau, Nugent (whose judgment on military matters is not to be despised), Wartensleben, even Marveldt, and others of this kind, I often feel inclined to believe that it only requires a courageous resolution to cut asunder the whole knot with one stroke: that the mere advancing of an Austrian army would throw Napoleon into such embarrassment that hardly an outlet would be left to him; he would see that his present operation had again been mad, and his present position in reference to that of the Allies and the Austrian power so dangerous that if these two were to act together only for a week a miracle alone would save him. If, however, I think, on the other hand, what men of similar feelings have said three or four months ago about the alternate advantages and disadvantages under which the campaign began for the Allies and for Napoleon, and how all this has been knocked down by the events of a single month; if I represent to myself Napoleon's enormous military superiority, and how nobody can calculate beforehand whether he with his skill would not find a remedy even for the most dangerous combinations; if I think of the Russo-Prussian army, as we now fully know it, and of the Austrian army, as it will be in all probability, and necessarily must be with its innate defects; if the dreadful case appears before my imagination that he might by one of his violent movements suddenly scatter the united forces, and then pursue and destroy each part separately—and what could then be done or hoped?—it seems to me sometimes that I should heartily embrace even a moderate peace."

Full of this thought of peace, and on the supposition that the question of war or peace was still an open one, Gentz expresses his wishes and convictions a few days later, in a letter to Metternich, dated from Königgrätz, June 10:

"My wishes are entirely directed to a solution of the great problem of the moment by negotiations, and not by war. Besides various reasons for these wishes which I have, or at least ought to have, in common with others, one quite particular one determines me, which I can confide only to your Excel-

lency and to a few congenial spirits. I think better of the Austrian army, without comparison, than of all other armies, and therefore would rejoice if the glory were to fall to her share to give a happy end to this crisis. But—God forgive me!—I love you even more than the Austrian army, and no gained battle would therefore, give me the joy which I should feel in a peace brought on by your merit and your skill, if, according to my judgment, it were but honorable and judicious. Happily my best and most mature convictions agree perfectly with this my secret wish. First, I deny altogether that it is a question here of the entire political and moral existence of our state, *to be or not to be*, whatever the great phrases are. Austria is in no immediate danger of life, however things may go, and the prophecies one hears from so many sides, as if the ruin of the state were inevitable if this or the other were not done, I count simply amongst the blank firing by which they try now to frighten, or even confuse, the Government. Napoleon's power is essentially shaken and undermined, not perhaps by the Russian campaign or since the Russian campaign: a building that has no foundation at all sinks from the moment it is erected. Already at the time of the Peace of Tilsit, which was certainly the most brilliant in Napoleon's career and the most dreadful for Europe, the signs of approaching ruin manifested themselves to clear eyes and intrepid natures. In the war of 1809 they became more evident. The campaign of 1812 and its consequences have disclosed this now to nearly every one. If Napoleon—which I should consider a great evil—preserved in a peace concluded now even the whole former extent of his dominion, Austria, nevertheless, would maintain her position, invulnerable, and destined to outlive the ephemeral power of Napoleon for centuries. If, on the other hand—which may heaven prevent!—the war were to have an unfortunate issue, we should still be certain of an undisturbed continuance, and should only be the poorer from the loss of those who were uselessly sacrificed. For the situation is now of a kind that Napoleon, even after a battle gained against our army, cannot penetrate our country without exposing himself to the utmost danger. To keep to this point of view seems important to me, because it gives the greatest freedom to our calculations and consultations in all directions; whereas the fatal 'to be or not to be' confounds, aggravates, and embitters them without any necessity. To-day the question is only in what way, whether by war or peace, Austria has the most hope of hastening the overthrow of a predominant power destined to inevitable ruin by its own defects. Every peace which does not put an end to all direct or indirect dominion (influence would be to say too much) of France on this side of the Rhine, and at least in East and Middle Italy, is an incomplete one, and only a provisional peace; for no balance can ever be established as long as those conditions at least are not fulfilled Every peace which does not fulfil them, on whatever base it may be concluded, is only to be considered as a truce. After this the chief question will be, Is there more probability that the (inevitable in itself) ruin of the French power will be promoted by an advantageous truce, or by Austria's immediate participation in the war? My answer would be, The results of the war may be greater, but those of the truce are more certain. That we should attain by war advantages of the first rank, a better truce than negotiations could give, perhaps even a real peace, is in any case very doubtful, from all that we know of the powers, the faculties, and the former fate of those who then would become our allies—for alone we could not execute it. On the other hand, every advantage which we gain by the peace—that is to

say, by the truce—is so far always a gain for future measures and enterprises, and what strength we, and those who share our interests, still possess, will be reserved for these future enterprises: a consideration which is of no little weight. The question of more or less in the conditions of peace we should now obtain has here to be considered, but the chief consideration remains always the same. If we can bring about the dissolution of the Duchy of Warsaw, the re-establishment of Prussia (which, according to my opinion, will be brought about, not only by some enlargement of territory, but also by the repossession of Magdeburg and the liberty of Hamburg), and, finally, the restitution of some countries that have been taken away from us—the Illyrian Provinces at least—I think this a very happy truce and agree to it. But if even we only succeed in inducing Napoleon to renovate Poland, I say *autant de gagné!* But now I leave it to greater arithmeticians than I am to decide if, after the rules of a reasonable probability, more is to be expected from a war; and when they say 'yes,' I vote immediately for war. Thus only I judge the task; all the rest is chimera or idle discourse. Moreover, very much is gained by peace—whatever the conditions may be—if for the future Austria, Russia, and Prussia remain closely united. And since Austria has spoken so frankly, so wisely, so grandly, and even so plainly, to Napoleon with regard to his entire political system, that she can never draw back in this respect, such an alliance, if she does not forfeit it by rough awkwardness, or by petulant mistakes, is quite suited to the present situation. Some time ago I mentioned these ideas to somebody whom your Excellency and I equally esteem, and I heard, to my inexpressible satisfaction, that you also had turned your attention to them, which circumstance would be to me the greatest guarantee of their fitness. But the greatest and most important point is gained, and irrevocably gained. The world and Napoleon know that the Austrian cabinet considers the present state of Europe a state not to be depended upon, contrary to all ideas of order, quietness, and justice, and therefore quite unbearable. This is of more importance than six provinces snatched away from French supremacy. Concerning public opinion, I have become, though not yet quite composed, yet—I must candidly confess it—much more indifferent, in consequence of the quiet and free meditations of the last three days, than I may have seemed to your Excellency in my last letter. Everything considered, I feel a far greater desire to rule or reform public opinion than to accept its laws. This opinion must not remain as it is now, lest a still worse preponderating influence than the French arise from it. There must be once more belief and obedience, with much less talking, or there can be no more governing. The evil has become colossal, and threatens us with radical dissolution. We sneer at it too often, we detest it too much, we are much too indifferent as to the brawlers and agitators; their nonsense amuses us, and when they become more serious it irritates or vexes us, at the most, but the way that it injures, corrupts, and discredits Governments is less felt by statesmen than by attentive and well-informed observers. I have studied this thoroughly, though I should tremble if I were asked to name effective remedies for this deadly disease. It has attained its height in the upper classes; there it has destroyed all social intercourse and erected a spurious tribunal, before which not a single measure of Government can stand. I often say to these people: But, ladies and gentlemen, do we know this better than Government? Are we better informed than the Emperor? Have we more means of information than his ministers? But they all think 'yes, yes!' and go on teaching their world, and

Hoc fonte derivata clades
In patriam populosque fluxit.

These considerations of course lessen the weight which the judgment of the public ought otherwise to have, and by degrees it has gone so far that a measure seems to me suspicious if I see it protected by the public."

It is not known whether an answer was given to these two letters; at any rate we do not possess it. We may easily guess what Metternich thought of the remarks of the intelligent and clever aulic councillor from the following remark made by him: "Gentz was always inclined to describe matters in the most decided colors, and to pass from the extreme of hope to that of despair. Everything belonging to military operations was beyond his power of comprehension; he even shunned the consideration of such operations, as if shot could fall on the field of thought." These words we find written in Metternich's own hand, on a memoir of Gentz of that period. They give us, too, a glimpse of the relations of Metternich and Gentz, as to which a wrong idea formerly obtained. But the latest historical literature affords more light on this, and these remarks show how little Gentz knew of the intentions of Metternich, however well the latter was able to value the talents of this extraordinary man, and to make use of his masterly pen in legal matters at deliberations of the Congress.

Note 65, *page* 109.

The propositions of mediation which Bubna had to deliver to Napoleon were: 1. Abolition of the political existence of the Duchy of Warsaw and the application of his present resources to the strengthening of the intermediary powers. 2. The restoration of the Illyrian Provinces to Austria, with a good frontier towards Italy. 3. The renunciation by France of the provinces in Germany beyond the Rhine. There are no remarks on Bubna's mission in Metternich's legacy of documents. To supplement this want by documents from the State Archives seemed unnecessary, since the material that is there has only lately been used in Onken's work "Austria and Prussia in the War of Deliverance," from which also we take the above three points of mediation. The Austrian State Archives being opened to Onken for literary purposes explains the circumstance that many documents which we have taken out of our own legacy of writings are identical with his publications—a circumstance which we mention here in general without pointing it out in every single case. For this very reason we are induced to draw the attention of the reader to this parallel work, feeling at the same time happy to be able publicly to express our thanks to its author in acknowledgment of his helpful labors; and especially grateful to him as one of the first who, without apologetic coloring, but also without the prejudices which have too much influenced even Austrian historians, has searched wisely and faithfully to discover Metternich's line of action during one of the most brilliant parts of the Chancellor's life.

Note 66, *page* 112.

Within the two following days Gentz, who had gone to Opocno, had a very interesting conversation with the Emperor Alexander, of which he wrote to Metternich on June 22, 1813: "I found the Emperor on the whole just, reasona-

ble, and pleasant; much excited, however, at certain turns of the conversation. I could see that the idea of withdrawing from the war, without the attainment of the great end with which he had been flattered, pierced his very soul, and that he (such is his feeling) would give a kingdom if he could stir up Austria to seize her arms without any attempt at peace. Yet he seems to see that it would be utter insanity to continue the war without Austria's concurrence. At the beginning of the conversation I confined myself to bringing to his notice the different standpoints from which Russia, Austria, and Prussia must consider and negotiate these affairs. I reasoned thus: For Prussia the war is a war of necessity and almost of despair; for Russia it is half a case of honor, half a political calculation; for Austria it is a war of purer calculation, founded, not on common interests and selfish aims, but on the highest and largest considerations for the present and the future. . . .

"I then begged to explain to him what possibly appeared to him, in many instances, as indecision and weakness. 'Austria,' I said, 'has full right to retort, "If M. de Metternich were your Majesty's minister, and consequently situated as a minister of your Majesty's now is, your Majesty would perhaps find in him one of the warmest advocates of the war." As Austrian Minister he must look on things differently, and your Majesty is too just and too noble not to acknowledge this.' By this representation I apparently gained much ground. My discourse was founded on the following arguments. Two great, enormous results are already won: one, the close union and faithful understanding between the two principal German Powers and Russia, the other, 'the state of permanent protestation against all system of invasion, and the preponderance of these three Powers, whatever may be the temporary issue of the crisis.' To maintain and preserve these two immense advantages would be now, in my opinion, the fundamental law of all anti-Napoleonic policy, and an almost unfailing basis for the establishment of the balance of power and general order in Europe. I said further: 'If his Majesty the Emperor of Austria would to-day do me the honor to consult me on the part to be taken in case Russia and Prussia are immovably decided for the continuation of the war, I should say: Rather war—even if your Majesty should not approve it—than a course which would again separate us from Russia and Prussia. But, if your Majesty asks me my advice in case of Austria thinking she had strong motives for avoiding war, I should not hesitate to say: Rather peace—whatever repugnance it may inspire in your Majesty—than to separate yourself again from Austria.' He seemed much struck with this reasoning, listened (as he always does to what I say) with great attention, and answered: 'That is very true; that is very fine; see what it is to speak as a statesman! Union is necessary beyond everything!' etc., etc. Your Excellency was the subject of a great part of our conversation. The Emperor freely acknowledged that people had endeavored to prejudice him against your political principles and political character (he allowed it to be seen that this had been the case with Romanzow), and hence he had long felt some mistrust. This, however, had been quite effaced by much which had occurred during th last few months, and especially by his late conversation with you, and he now firmly believes that your Excellency had done and would do all that you possibly could."

Note 67, *page* 119.

The account of the occurrence in the Marcolini Palace at Dresden is word for word the same as the one given by Metternich of his conversation with Napoleon, in the year 1820, since published in Helfert's "Marie Louise." It is evident that Metternich, in the later account of the "History of the Alliances" (in the year 1829), made use of his earlier manuscript (of the year 1820), but in this he has corrected some little chronological errors. For instance, in this June 22 is mentioned as the day of the journey from Gitschin, and June 23 as the day of the conversation with Napoleon; whereas the first took place on June 24, the last on the 26th. The correctness of these dates is now settled beyond doubt by their agreement with the statements in a report which Metternich sent to the Emperor Francis the very same evening as the conversation with Napoleon. This report, written under the immediate impression of the great and momentous event, will be found in the third book (Nos. 185, 186). From this document not merely the dates will be rectified, but also many other errors.

Note 68, *page* 122.

On the documents exchanged at Brandeis between the Emperor Francis and Metternich, *see* "Metternich's Instruction for the Conference in Prague" (Nos. 187, 188). At that time Metternich wrote on the question "Peace or War?" the following letter to his father at Prague: "Shall we have war or no? Before April 10 no one can answer that question, and when I say no one, I include Napoleon. But, happen what may, I shall have done my duty; and if I exhaust all the chances of peace, it is not the less sure that war will be made with chances of success far beyond what you can imagine. It is necessary to be at the centre of affairs, to be situated as I am, to see all that passes everywhere, to know the resources on one side and the lack of them on the other; in a word, one must be at the very focus itself in order to form a just idea of the true position of things. Never was there one more complicated, and never has a part been played by any Power comparable to ours. We are so completely the centre of everything that every word—I do not speak of negotiations—passes through us. Napoleon is placed so peculiarly that wherever he knocks he receives for answer, 'Go and ask the Austrian Cabinet.' It is possible that Caulaincourt may arrive to-night. All that is nothing; Prague is for the public, and all that is done out of Prague is the real thing."

Note 69, *page* 123.

On the celebrated manifesto of war of 1813, of which, as every one knows, Gentz is the author, the latter expresses himself, in a letter to Metternich, September 4, 1813, in the following terms: "The manifesto could, and should, have only one merit, that of exhibiting the political administration of the last three years as a whole, and of making the character of it clear to the intelligent part of our contemporaries. When Ancillon wrote to me, '*Vous avez parlé comme le ministère autrichien a agi; voilà votre plus bel éloge,*' this was the first balm of comfort to my heart. When I afterwards heard that the manifesto was regarded as a sheet of glass, through which that political

system (which, indeed, I had not devised, and which to have apprehended was glory enough for me) was seen exactly as it was—when Frederick Schlegel himself wrote to me, 'Now I understand and feel that the course of events must have been just as it was; that nothing, yea nothing, could have been otherwise'—then I began to feel a satisfaction and joy with myself such as I had not known since 1806, when, as was felt at that time, my measures were somewhat successful. For my triumph can only consist in this, that I help to make our triumph the true triumph, the triumph of which language is only the weak reflection, and which the world and posterity will feel and acknowledge—glorious."

Note 70, *page* 126.

With what feelings of confidence the heart of Metternich was animated we have a convincing proof in a letter which he addressed to his former tutor, Abbé Höhn, at this time Pastor at Tajax, in Moravia, dated Teplitz, October 3, 1813: "I thank you, dear Abbé, for your last letter. Certain of your sympathy in all great events, and equally certain of the friendly interest which you take in my political welfare, I may ask you, with confidence, to be quite easy: I have begun a great work; I have slowly advanced. All our powers must be concentrated. We must wait our opportunity. We must have moral right on our side in order to carry us through materially. Heaven has blessed our undertaking; heaven helps us because we help ourselves, and in a short time it will be with French tyranny as with the cedar of Lebanon. The springs of Napoleon's power are broken. The gigantic edifice totters to its ruin; without an army, even the best general cannot make war: and the army of Napoleon is no longer an army. Our strength is threefold augmented, our resources are renovated and invigorated; his are old and shattered: we go slowly because we will go surely. We wish for no temporary action: we aspire to a thorough cure. No heroic, but sure measures; and I, if God give me life and health, will carry on the work to a successful end: on this point have no fear. The worst is past. It is now a question of perseverance and determination to follow the straight path, and we have this perseverance and this determination."

Some days before this Metternich wrote to his father:

"Our affairs are going on well, and that upon a very large scale. Europe will be saved, and I flatter myself that in the end no little merit will be attributed to me. God has endowed me with patience and strength. For some years my political course has been the same, and a great power like Austria ought to conquer all obstacles, if it is well directed, and above all if its progress is uniform and always towards the same end. It was not without a purpose that I desired, before undertaking the great work, thoroughly to know my enemy and our strength. I know the first better than any one in Europe, and I have brought the last to a point which none would have believed it capable of attaining after so many years of defeats and misfortune. It only remains to find the moment when it will be possible to undertake the thing without excessive risk. I have prepared this time by the armistice of June 4, and I have attained it by the boldest blow possible, by a prolongation of the armistice of twenty days, which I have taken upon myself to stipulate in the name of the Powers, without saying a word to them; for, with their knowledge, the thing would be impossible. The results have proved that my calculations were just. The Russian and Prussian armies have come

in time to cover the north of Bohemia, and fix the chief attention of Napoleon on the left bank of the Elbe. Blücher and the Prince Royal have had time to be ready; they have remained far enough off to oblige Napoleon to divide his forces into three parts. He has been everywhere beaten, and one cannot but estimate his loss, since the opening of the campaign, at more than 150,000 men, and 300 guns. His army is entirely demoralized. His men are dying of hunger and fatigue. Ours are in the best state, and animated with a rare spirit. I saw, two days ago, battalions crying out in impatience at not seeing the French army come down from the mountains. We are about to become vigorous once more, and God will crown the end of this holy enterprise. Napoleon has no more reserves, and we have one of more than 200,000 men. Benningsen's army has just formed in line. Those of Labanoff and de Tolstoy are approaching the Oder. We shall have more fresh men, at the end of each month, than we can lose. All Prussia is under arms, and all Germany will be so." Metternich wrote to his daughter Mary, from Teplitz, October 1, 1813: "Everything shows that the hour has struck, and that my mission of putting an end to so many evils is brought to a point by Heaven's decree. Napoleon thinks of me continually, of this I am certain; I must appear to him like a sort of conscience personified. I told him everything and predicted everything at Dresden; he would not believe me, and the Latin proverb, 'Quos deus vult perdere dementat'—you can make Victor translate it—is verified anew."

Note 71, page 128.

In a memoir of that time—it is dated November 11, 1813, and has not to our knowledge ever been published—Gentz devotes to the men who had brought about the great results of the battle of Leipzig the following words of acknowledgment: "The plan of campaign which was not, as was said, the work of General Moreau—although, at the moment of the arrival of this general at Prague, this plan had already received his last sanction—was planned with much intelligence and executed with much precision and vigor. Prince Schwarzenberg, never having commanded great armies, could not at first inspire the absolute confidence which is only given to a successful career. Besides, he was a man of great modesty and of extreme gentleness and simplicity. When, in the month of September, it was seen that he would risk nothing, but waited for the propitious moment, anxious people and timid *frondeurs* already began to condemn his prudence, and to speak of him as of a general unequal to the task imposed upon him. These charges he gloriously revenged. Every one acknowledges now that he was exactly the man required to moderate the passions of some, control the jealousies of others, and to bring into one scheme the views and plans of three sovereigns and half a dozen generals supported like Barclay, Wittgenstein, Benningsen, Kleist, &c., by a long and brilliant reputation. The wisdom and firmness with which Prince Schwarzenberg followed his operations, without ever yielding to the clamors of the multitude, or the importunities of the great, is another victory, and the true foundation of all the others. The *éclat* of the services performed by this general greatly reflected on Prince Metternich, who had the merit of having designated Prince Schwarzenberg for the command, and of supporting him against malcontents and detractors. But for M. de Metternich, Prince Schwarzenberg would not have accepted or kept the chief command;

so that the same minister who has been the soul of all the political combinations, has also directly insured the success of the military operations. He has even followed personally all the movements of the army, and is always found at the side of Prince Schwarzenberg during action. After these, the first place as to military merit must undoubtedly be assigned to the veteran Blücher. The plan of operation made by the chief of his staff, General Gneisenau, was a *chef-d'œuvre*, and the execution of this plan in all its details, from Breslau to Leipzig, was the most ingenious, the most learned, and the most brilliant of the campaign. One cannot be as satisfied with the Prince Royal of Sweden. The general opinion is that the splendid movements which led to and followed the battle of Dennewitz, and the different passages of the Elbe, were rather the work of some excellent Prussian and Russian Generals, such as Bülow, Tauenzien, Czerniczeff, and Tettenborn, who were under his orders, than of himself."

Note 72, page 130.

On the brilliant success of the enterprise, Metternich writes to his father, from Frankfort, on November 17, 1813, as follows: "I can assure you an end more glorious than all that we shall have intended. Heaven has crowned our efforts far beyond what appears to the eyes of the public. One must be initiated, as I am, into the details of the interior of France, see it as closely as I do, to be able to place one's self exactly at the true point between fear and hope, truth and illusion. I have the sweet happiness of seeing that the Emperor recognizes that my zeal for his service has not been without success; he feels that he owes to me part of the happiness which he now enjoys after twenty years of misfortune. He tells me so; and I speak only the truth when I reply by expressing my firm conviction that he, by his firmness—and by that precious quality of which he might hardly have been thought susceptible—by his confidence, has saved Europe: and Austria would never have saved herself without Europe. I know that this last truth will be considered *toute vulgaire:* every one is wise after the blow; even those who have preached that nothing should be done, or taken quite an opposite side, will make out that they have foretold all that has happened. As for me, I content myself with feeling that I have not deceived myself as to my means of action, and that is a great thing to say in 1813."

Of the time of the residence of the Allied Monarchs in Frankfort, Metternich tells a very characteristic anecdote of the Emperor Francis, which we will not withhold from the reader. "In the year 1812," writes Metternich, "the Prince Primate von Dalberg had founded an order called the Order of Union (*Eintracht*). When we came to Frankfort, after the battle of Leipzig, one of the Knights of this new order presented himself to the Emperor of Austria to receive his Majesty's consent to wear the order. 'If you are not ashamed,' remarked the Emperor Francis, 'it is perfectly indifferent to me whether you wear it or not.'"

Note 73, page 134.

In the famous and ever-memorable declaration from Frankfort of December 1, which is erroneously ascribed to the pen of Gentz, the Allied Powers, confirmed to the French Empire an extension of territory such as France

never had under its Kings. "The Powers confirm to the French Empire an extent of territory such as France has never had under the ancient Kings, for a brave nation does not lose its rank because it has in its turn sustained reverses, in the course of an obstinate and bloody struggle, in which it has fought with its usual bravery." This mode of expression is only to be rightly understood in connection with the proposals of mediation by the Allies brought by St. Aignan to Napoleon, in which mention is made of the Pyrenees, the Alps, and the Rhine, as the natural boundaries of France.

Note 74, page 139.

On the reception of our troops in Switzerland, as well as on the impression made by the publications from Metternich's pen, we take a private letter of the Prince's, written at Fribourg, December 26, 1813. "The Swiss have received us wonderfully; we are in full march towards the interior of France, and such a conference as that which took place yesterday at my house, to regulate the manner of administrating the departments that we already partly occupy and are going to occupy, is a very pleasant thing. You will see in the papers a note which I have addressed by Lebzeltern and Capo d'Istria to the Landamman of Switzerland, and you will see that if we know how to act well, we also know how to talk well. I have kept up a general conversation with Europe for some time, and it is a difficult matter. What pleases me is that I always see the pieces which come from my pen are those which the public like the best. I am certain that my little proclamation to the French and this note to the Swiss will be generally approved."

Note 75, page 147.

In the collection of documents left by Metternich is an original pencil sketch, in the hand of the Emperor Alexander, a fac-simile of which we give in this work. The heading of the Protocol of the Conference, held at Bar-sur-l'Aube, February 25, 1814, of which this autograph of Alexander's is the enclosure, is written by Metternich, as follows:

Présents :

Sa Majesté Impériale l'Empereur d'Autriche.

Sa Majesté Impériale l'Empereur de Russie.

Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse.

Son Altesse le Prince de Schwarzenberg, Maréchal des armées de Sa Majesté Impériale et Royale Apostolique, Général-en-chef des armées alliées.

Son Altesse le Prince de Metternich, Ministre des affaires étrangères d'Autriche.

Son Excellence Mylord Viscount Castlereagh, principal Secrétaire d'État de Sa Majesté Britannique pour le département des affaires étrangères.

Son Excellence le Comte de Nesselrode, Secrétaire d'État de Sa Majesté l'Empereur de Russie.

Son Excellence le Baron de Hardenberg, Chancelier d'État de Prusse.

Son Excellence le Comte de Radetzky, Quartier-Maître général de l'armée autrichienne.

Son Excellence de Prince Wolkonsky, Chef de l'État-major général de Sa Majesté l'Empereur de toutes les Russies.

Monsieur le Général de Diebitsch, Quartier-Maître général de l'armée russe.

Monsieur le Général de Knesebeck, Aide-de-camp général de Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse.

Le protocole a été tenu par Sa Majesté l'Empereur de Russie, dont l'original ci inclus.

En foi de quoi j'ai signé le présent acte.

LE PRINCE DE METTERNICH.

Note 76, *page* 152.

See "The Abdication of Napoleon and the arrival of Comte d'Artois in Paris." Two reports by Metternich to the Emperor Francis, with a letter in answer by the latter (Nos. 189–191).

Note 77, *page* 157.

After the conclusion of the first Paris peace, the Emperor Francis sent a royal letter to the famous Field-marshal Prince Carl Schwarzenberg. We give the rough copy as a very characteristic fac-simile of Metternich's handwriting and that of Emperor Francis, who has corrected it.

Note 78, *page* 157.

The return of Metternich to Vienna was celebrated by a serenade arranged by Count Palffy, in front of the Chancellor's palace. The combined musical forces of the Court Theatre and the Vienna Theatre performed the overture from Beethoven's "Prometheus." Baier on the flute and Spohr on the violin displayed their brilliant talents in select pieces. At the end of the festivities, a Cantata was sung, for which Dr. Veith had composed the words and Kinsky the music. The substance of this successful Cantata consisted, as *Der Wanderer*, from which we take this, announces: "In recognition of the merits of the celebrated statesman, whose wise calculations and steadfast perseverance, strengthened by the choice and confidence of his Emperor, effected a result, by earnest prudence, moderation, and wisdom, which a year ago would have been regarded as the most fantastic of wishes. Of that statesman who, unconcerned with the outcries of the impatient crowd, knew how, with wise caution, to delay the appeal to arms until certain of the implacability of the enemy, and till he was also convinced that with the now completed armaments of the Empire, the game of war might be begun and perfected with power and vigor. Hence the general and hearty applause which the public paid to all those passages of the Cantata which celebrated these immortal deeds." This Cantata was composed by Johann Emanuel Veith, at that time a very young Doctor of Medicine, but who afterwards became celebrated as a poet, and then as distinguished as a theologian as he had been as a physician.

Note 79, *page* 158.

The political antagonism between the national and progressive views of Freiherr von Stein and the conservative principles of Metternich displays

itself in this paper wherever mention is made of Von Stein; the reader, however, receives no hint on the personal relation of these two statesmen. A letter of Metternich to Freiherr von Gagern, of the year 1833, throws some light on this point; and is also in many respects of great interest. Metternich writes: "Your friend (Stein) hated me; this was inevitable from his character. He was one of those men who are well described by the English word 'impressionable.' For my own part, I never hated Stein, and the hatred of individuals is a weakness which exercises no influence upon my practical life, and with the late Baron von Stein I never had other than business relations. In these we had indeed difficulty in agreeing, for where the objects which we pursued did not stand in contradiction, we constantly differed in our choice of means. No one reverenced more than I did the distinguished gifts of heart and mind of Freiherr von Stein. I very much doubt whether he ever formed anything like a true opinion of my character. If he ever deemed me worthy of the trouble of investigating what the man and his views might be (an undertaking which I constantly made my duty), he never understood me, and consequently sought me where I was not to be found. The influence of each of us on the progress of events between 1812 and 1820 furnishes a proof of this. His letters to you after the year 1830 prove to me that their author, after the July of that year, had taken up ground on which we might easily have met: should we ever again have separated? I scarcely think it. It was with Stein as with men of much mobility of character. They easily surrender themselves, even in the most important cases, to the influence of mere impressions, and by these men, accordingly, illusions are often taken for truth until the force of things unlooses knots with a heavy hand." Among the papers left by Metternich there are only three letters of Stein, two of the year 1810 and one of the year 1830. The former letters belong to the time when Stein, banished by Napoleon from Prussia, had found an asylum in Austria, and relate to his wish to exchange his residence in Brünn for that in Prague, which was at once granted at Metternich's request, and brought forth the most hearty thanks from Stein. The letter of 1830 is far more important, because it shows how free Metternich's conduct towards his political opponent was from any political prepossession. Stein's letter contains the most convincing proof of this.

"The formal and positive denial which your Excellency has given to the calumnious assertion of M. de Bourrienne, the expressions of indignation with which it is accompanied, completely destroy the impression which the whining and cunning phrases of that author might make on even those readers the most disposed to believe evil and the most ignorant of the circumstances of the time and the character of the persons. It concerned me especially that this effect should be produced, because the 'Mémoires de Bourrienne' will remain an historical source for future generations, and because my contemporaries, who could judge me with knowledge of the case, are disappearing in rapid succession. Your Excellency has granted your attention to an object of such great interest for me, at a time when your feelings have been so cruelly tried by the loss of the dearest objects of your affection, and when the political situation of Europe demands all your attention and vigor of mind. I beg, then, that your Excellency will believe that I know how to appreciate your goodness," &c., &c.

Note 80, *page* 158.

For the filling up of the history of the Vienna Congress, the reader will make use of the Memoir by Friedrich Gentz, left among Metternich's papers, and illustrated by some remarks of the Chancellor's which show the work in its true light, and at the same time guarantee the accuracy of the account as a whole. See "The Vienna Congress" (Nos. 192-194).

Note 81, *page* 159.

At the grand festivities which took place during the Vienna Congress, a peace festival was held at Ville Metternich, to which all the monarchs, the reigning princes, and notabilities of the time were invited. We here give the programme of the *fête*, composed by the inspector-general of the Royal Academy of Music.

Programme de la "Fête de la Paix" pour être exécutée dans les jardins de Son Excellence le Prince Metternich auprès de Vienne.

1. Salle pour la réception de Leurs Majestés les Empereurs, le Roi de Prusse, les Impératrices et Reines, et autres Princes et Princesses, invités. 2. Ballon enlevant dans les airs un soleil d'artifice formé de lances à feu avec les armes des souverains, au bruit des trompettes et tambours, pour annoncer le commencement de la fête. 3. Départ des souverains, précédés de deux directeurs de la fête qui indiqueraient la marche et la promenade dans les jardins, les pauses et repos nécessaires pour faire jouir des points de vue, des scènes, des trophées, des danses, des différentes musiques vocales et instrumentales, solos, duos, trios, masqués dans les bosquets aux temples de Mars, d'Apollon et de Minerve. Après cette promenade, qui demande beaucoup de soins et d'ordre, pour que personne ne précède Leurs Majestés et ne masque ces tableaux mouvants, il faudra conduire les souverains au grand amphithéâtre. 4. Grand amphithéâtre qui fera face à la pelouse. 5. Pelouse qui servira de théâtre. Trois temples décoreront ce vaste théâtre: le plus considérable occupera le milieu et sera dédié à la Paix; les deux autres, placés à quelque intervalle, auront pour inscription "*Aux Arts*," "*A l'Industrie.*" Derrière ces deux temples, on apercevra une partie des fortifications et des habitants de deux grandes villes. La pantomime suivante s'exécutera au feu d'artifice. Scéne Ire. La Discorde, escortée de divinités infernales et traînée sur un char attelé de trois chevaux noirs, parcourt le théâtre en secouant ses torches; elle va d'une ville à l'autre et disperse sur sa route les groupes des peuples qui fuient devant elle; des troupes de diverses nations s'attaquent; le siége des villes commence; des pelotons de cavalerie se chargent, l'infanterie se mêle, leschefs se défient au combat singulier; le bombardement des villes continue, les créneaux des remparts sont renversés, les tours s'écroulent, un incendie général embrase les maisons, les femmes se sauvent emportant leurs enfants et vont se réfugier dans les temples. Un bruit de victoire se fait entendre, des chants plus doux viennent frapper l'oreille, l'espérance renaît; le temple de la Paix, fermé jusqu'alors, s'ouvre de nouveau: les divers habitants sortent des asiles où ils s'étaient refugiés et forment des groupes. Ensuite, une marche générale où chaque nation est représentée par un officier général monté sur un char tiré par deux chevaux blancs et

portant des drapeaux et attributs caractéristiques de chaque Puissance. Ce cortége, entourant un autel élevé à la Paix, entonnera les chants de la Concorde et prononcera un serment d'alliance. Pendant ce temps des feux de joie, tirés des deux villes, couronnent ce tableaux et terminent la pantomime. Pendant cette pantomime, il faut servir le souper sur nombre de tables rondes qui contiennent dix à douze couverts. Celles des Puissances auraient fort bon effet si l'on dressait les tables sur des caisses de très-grands orangers dont le tronc passerait au centre des tables: rien n'est plus aisé en faisant la table de deux morceaux. 6. Après le souper, bal général dans tous les appartements.

Note 82, *page* 160.

On the disagreement which took place between the Emperor Alexander and Prince Metternich on this question, the reader will find further particulars in the portrait of the Emperor Alexander in the "Gallery of Celebrated Contemporaries," page 203. How decided was the attitude of the Emperor Francis in this Prusso-Saxon controversy is shown by the sentence which the Emperor Francis, in answer to a short question of Metternich's, wrote with his own hand on a slip of paper: "I have declared to the King of Prussia that I will never consent that Saxony shall be entirely united to his kingdom, and I have offered myself as mediator between Prussia and the King of Saxony."

Note 83, *page* 161.

In consequence of the renewal of the war with Napoleon, Metternich went to join the Emperor Francis at his head-quarters at Heidelberg. During this journey, which took him to Paris, the interesting private correspondence occurs which we have given, and amongst them a letter to Talleyrand and two letters to the Empress Marie Louise; the other seven are on family matters. See "Journey to Paris" (Nos. 197–207).

Note 84, *page* 162.

Metternich's secret agent was Freiherr von Ottenfels, then Court Secretary at the Chancery of State. He was ordered to go, under the incognito of "Henri Werner," to Basle, and there, at the hotel "The Three Kings," to meet the confidant of Fouché. Instead of the latter, an agent sent by Napoleon appeared in the person of M. Fleury. At a second interview the mystification was so evident that the negotiation was broken off. The interesting instruction for Ottenfels, which the reader will find under the head of "Mission of Ottenfels to Basle," plainly proves that nothing like an agreement existed between the Emperor Francis and Napoleon (Nos. 206–209). Metternich's opinion of the way in which this subject was treated by history cannot refer to Thiers's "Histoire du Consulat et de l'Empire," the fourteenth volume of which, where this is mentioned, did not appear till 1861, consequently after Metternich's death. In that work the incident is related pretty accurately, which is perhaps to be explained from the circumstance that Thiers got his information at the right source—namely, from Metternich himself. During Metternich's latter years, Thiers had put to him a great number of questions which at his request Metternich answered by letter. Amongst these is the following: "The mission of M. Werner (Ottenfels) to Basle is

certain: what was its object and importance?" This point is important, for this mission had serious consequences, by setting Napoleon at variance with Fouché. Metternich's answer to this letter of Thiers, which bears date May 1859, is not in the collection of writings left by Metternich.

Note 85, *page* 165.

The very short description of the peculiarity of the Austrian Imperial state allowed the author to give but a slight notice of the time of the Government of Joseph II. We therefore give here the opinion of Metternich on that monarch more in detail. It is taken from a paper written in 1839.

The short government of Francis II. bore the stamp of a purely personal government, and was guided by the influence of the philosophical spirit of the eighteenth century, which appeared no less from the independent decrees of this monarch than the counsels of the men who surrounded his person. In the reign of Maria Theresa the soil was still wanting for the spread of philosophical theories. Their subsequent rise is to be explained, first, from the character of the heir to the throne, but it was also excited by the example of Frederick II. and Catherine II., although those monarchs in reality only played with these philosophical tendencies. From the moment of his accession to the throne the Emperor Joseph II. took quite another direction from what the philosophers of the eighteenth century and the revolutionists of the nineteenth century intended. His thoughts were all directed to the strengthening of the central power, which he endeavored to support by the centralization of the administration of the Empire and by the Germanization of the different races. To attain this purpose, the Emperor surrounded himself with counsellors, out of whom he formed a cabinet, a form of government after the model of Frederick II., and the men whom he called to this position were all still further advanced in the philosophical ideas of the century than their Imperial master!

The government of Joseph II. may be divided into three periods. The first, from 1780 to the end of 1783, may well be called a period filled with unsuccessful attempts; the second, which likewise lasted three years, was devoted to useful reforms of government; the third period comprehended the war with the Porte, which was badly conducted and had been undertaken more for the advantage of Russia than in the true interests of Austria. The last year of Joseph II.'s life is marked by the withdrawal of the decrees which clashed with the constitutional rights of the separate countries, which decrees had excited the population in the Netherlands, and had incurred the danger of an insurrection at a time when political peace was already seriously threatened by the outbreak of the French Revolution.

Great as was the influence of Joseph II.'s government on his successors, certainly the greatest consequences were produced by the period when the revocation of the encroachments on the old Hungarian constitution took place. This revocation had the effect of a real change of constitution because, by decrees of the Diet in 1790-91 (which at the Emperor Francis's accession were still confirmed by those of the year 1792), a new legislation took the place of the old.

The Emperor Joseph, by carrying out his ideas of *Germanization* and centralization in Hungary, also injured the national feeling and the constitution of the country, excited the Magyar feeling and caused a desire for separa-

tion in the Hungarian people. We will not inquire whether the undertaking would have had more prospect of success if the Emperor Joseph, instead of pursuing his aim now in a direct, now in an indirect, manner, had gone straight on without hesitation. If instead of giving up the ceremony of coronation, which, according to the spirit of the constitution and the customs of the country, has a legal signification, he had taken the initiative in revising the existing constitution; and, lastly, had appeared openly, instead of hiding his idea of reform with scruples as to the coronation-oath, and brought his projects of improvement before the Diet—thus he would have opened a vast field for useful reforms, in the real interest of the country. It suffices to point out, on the one hand, the failure of the system followed by Joseph II., and on the other, to emphasize the troubles which the Emperor has left to his successors on the throne of Hungary in consequence of this very proceeding, and especially by his change of opinion. The first acts of Joseph II.'s government gained the approbation of all innovators, an approbation which was preserved to this monarch for acts of a later period of his reign, which had nothing in common with his former revolutionary directions, because the people who had applauded him before would not own to themselves that the Emperor Joseph II. had deserted them. The greater part of the concessions which he made to the spirit of the age were maintained for a short time only. Amongst other things, the liberty of the press lasted only a few months. The same may be said of the abolition of capital punishment, when chastisement was inflicted to which death seemed preferable.

The moral consequences of so many unsuccessful attempts, and some organic laws of undeniable value, remain to us from the time of Joseph. The kingdom of Bohemia, where these laws were applied more vigorously than in other countries of the monarchy, owes to them the height to which she has risen in various directions in consequence of the regulations of the different branches of administration and industry. But it is especially the army into which the reign of Joseph II. brought life, under the direction of Field-Marshal Lascy, which the Imperial army has shown most brilliantly on every occasion, so that Napoleon himself called its organization the best possible. These and other arrangements will always throw a favorable light on a monarch who, though involved in many errors, was yet animated by a creative and reforming spirit. None of his mistakes were rooted in revolutionary ideas, which only those will not acknowledge who see something meritorious in that very circumstance.

Joseph II. was guided by autocratic principles. He wished to unite in his hand all the elements of power, and to this end he would remove all obstacles which the singular constitutions of the country, and the variety of the nationalities of his empire, put in his way. Free and liberal in his words, he was not so in his deeds, and certainly not so in the sense of modern liberalism. A friend of order, he sought the means of strengthening it by a government free from every troublesome fetter. Joseph II. was certainly more an organizer than a legislator.

Note 86, *page* 167.

The continuation of the Autobiographical Notices will follow in the Second Part of this work—those of the time from 1816 to March 1848.

METTERNICH'S ENTRANCE INTO THE IMPERIAL SERVICE.

HIS FIRST STATE-PAPER (NOTE 10).

1801.

Instructions to Count von Metternich-Winneburg as Austrian Ambassador at the Electoral Court of Saxony (Vienna, November 2, 1801). Drawn up by Metternich himself.

54. It being our pleasure to appoint Count von Eltz, who has for several years been our authorized Minister at the Court of Saxony, to be our Ambassador Extraordinary at the Court of Spain, we think it in the interest of our service at this important moment immediately to fill the vacant post at the Saxon court. Our choice has fallen on Count von Metternich, confiding as we do in his experience, zeal for the state, and fidelity. We provide him, therefore, with the necessary credentials, which he will deliver to the Elector, with the assurance of our highest regard and esteem.

With respect to the ceremonials, about which doubts have so often prevailed at the Saxon court, we refer him solely to the instructions which he will receive thereupon from the Imperial Chancery.

As it is necessary, however, for the welfare and better execution of our service, that he should have a thorough knowledge of the circumstances under which he enters upon this post of Ambassador, we have thought it advisable to place in his hands the following statement. . . . .

A. *The present State of European Politics with special regard to Austria.*

The events of the last eleven years have been of a character to change entirely the whole political situation of Europe.

The French Revolution and the change of one of the most important Monarchies into a Republic; the thorough overthrow of the independence of Holland; the union of the Netherlands, the left bank of the Rhine, Savoy and part of Switzerland, and Holland with France; the change in that constitution which had rendered Switzerland happy for centuries; the formation of a new democratic republic in North Italy; the altered conditions of Venice; the taking possession of the Grand-Duchy of Tuscany; the partition of Poland; the extraordinary acquisitions of Prussia; the temporary monopoly of England, as a consequence of the destruction of the mercantile navies of her enemies, and the taking of almost all the French colonies, many Spanish, and all the Dutch colonies; the vast conquests of Great Britain in the East Indies, and the complete overthrow of Tippoo Sahib, who had long been her formidable enemy; the actual occupation of Egypt by the French; the Cape of Good Hope and Malta, these two most important points for the commerce of the world, in the possession of that Power which already had the monopoly of trade; and lastly, the impending changes in consequence of the Peace of Luneville—this state of things, as the result of the French Revolution and of the general war arising from it, far exceeds the changes caused by the three great wars of the past century: namely, the Spanish Succession war, which decided the superiority of France; the Northern war, which opened to Russia the political gates of Europe; and the Prussian war with us in 1740, the consequence of which was the Seven Years' war.

The attempt to create from the present chaos of elements a settled European state-system for the immediate future would be impossible. The consequences of such vast changes, together with the still pending struggle of political principles, relegate the hope of a general peace to a very distant period. Every year since 1790 has produced changes in the political condition of Europe which would have been thought impossible in the year which preceded them, and could hardly be believed in the year which followed them. Compare only the state of the French Republic in November, 1799, with that in April, 1801; the close alliance of Russia in 1799 with the Russian Embassy to Paris in March of the present year. And what differences in English policy in the last eleven years! Obstinately neutral in 1792, England was latterly the most active member of the Coalition, and is now herself the object of an entirely different Coalition headed by France and Russia, which

the hitherto neutral Northern Powers have been persuaded to join. These few points, selected from so many changes and modifications, are more than sufficient to prove how hazardous must be a prediction of probable events, even in the next ten years.

The relations, external and internal, of our monarchy have experienced changes which even the most powerful state cannot escape. All our former and even our recent alliances with other Powers have ceased to exist; in many cases even the very motives are forgotten which produced them; a brief survey of these alliances will make this clear.

It was the object of the alliance with France in 1756 to secure our more remote Dutch and Italian provinces, to check the ever-increasing malignant influence of the French in the Empire, and to enable the forces of the Archducal house of Austria, secure from the hostile designs of France, to be directed to every point which promised advantage.

For France, the chief advantage of this alliance consisted in the entire security of her frontier, enabling her to save a great part of the subsidies which she had to pay every year to less powerful states, and to apply these to the improvement and reinforcement of her navy.

An intimate friendship and alliance had been formed between the courts of Russia and Austria at a time when Russia could hardly be ranked with the European Powers as a civilized state. Until the accession of Peter III. both Powers considered themselves natural allies, and for this feeling there were many reasons. They were not immediate neighbors, did not therefore envy each other's increase of territory, but even promoted it; whilst they had a common enemy in the Porte; and latterly they both found in Prussia a dangerous neighbor, who became more and more so to both of them, as her encroachments on Poland seemed to have some probability of success.

But hardly had Peter III. mounted the throne than he threw himself blindly into the arms of Prussia. The alliance with Austria, renewed under the Empress Katherine, was founded principally on the personal liking of the Empress for Austria, the above-mentioned reasons for an alliance gradually disappearing.

Prussia, an ever-increasing state owing to her geographical situation, and always our rival, has since the reign of Frederick II. shown the ambition of a Power of the first rank, although her small financial resources and her population have made her only a secon-

dary Power. Her whole policy was directed to the enlargement of her territory and the extension of her influence, and that with a total disregard of all acknowledged international and moral principles. The alliance of the year 1791 hardly deserves mention. Its immediate abolition shows the degree of confidence placed in it.

The often-renewed alliances with England had a natural ground in the political and geographical relations of the two countries; between a merely commercial and an exclusively continental power there was no natural ground for rivalry. Our Netherlands, besides, afforded the nearest and most convenient points of contact with the Continent, and in our political strength there lay a powerful counter-balance to the jealousy of the French. The advantages of the alliance were, however, and especially latterly, on the side of England, for during the alliance with France we had no need of the English, and since the war with France the support given to our finances was not at all in proportion to the extraordinary efforts and sacrifices from which Great Britain derived the greatest advantage.

We joined the Triple Alliance of 1798, between England, Russia, and the Porte, only to have a direct interest in the war.

It is evident from all this how different were the circumstances, which led us to join these alliances, from our present political point of view.

Our more remote Dutch and Italian provinces—the former of which gave us an immediate frontier with France, brought us into connection with Holland, and separated that country from France —were, by the last Peace, ceded partly to France itself, and partly went to form new republics subject to France.

In consequence of the occupation of the Netherlands by the French and the opening up of the Scheldt, the greater part of the commerce which had been transferred to Amsterdam, Rotterdam, and other places, has returned to its old convenient centre; and if this state of things continue, the probable fate of Holland will be to become a French province.

Being no longer in immediate contact with France, the loss of the Netherlands, the remotest, and as regarded defence the most expensive of all our states, gives us indirectly many advantages. The rivalry of France with our House in the internal affairs of Italy, after having lasted for centuries, will now find other material. The erection of a considerable republic after the French model, which, with the other republics and the smaller Italian states, is to be reck-

oned among the actual possessions of France; the laying out of strong military lines against our frontier; and, lastly, the destruction of all means of defence which could in the remotest degree be turned against France: all this gives to the French Republic a preponderance in Italian affairs such as we never possessed. The possession of the important Venetian provinces, on the other hand, gives us advantages which France never had even at the height of her protectorate.

The fickle character of the Russian Emperor, easily estranged by trifles, and often not to be won by the greatest sacrifices, makes a durable alliance with that empire extremely difficult for us, as well as for others. By internal resources not possessed by any other civilized state, able to terminate every alliance and every war at her own pleasure, merely by the retreat of her army, unassailable within her frontiers, Russia is, by virtue of her geographical and political situation, always dangerous, but especially so under a government which, without principles, acts from the convenience of the moment. Our present relations with Russia in regard to the extensive frontiers common to both Empires give rise to the following considerations:

The existence of Poland was equally important for us, for the interests of the adjacent states, and for the general peace of Europe. Situated between three great states, Poland prevented the frequent collisions which always occur if there is immediate contact, and for that reason alone it had a decided value for each of the three Powers; this value was, however, doubled for Prussia and for ourselves. Only the blind desire of aggrandizement in the Berlin cabinet, and the revolutionary period, which the Empress Katherine made use of for the execution of her long-cherished intentions, could have brought about the partition of Poland, contrary to all principles of sound policy. Our part was and could only be conservative. The pressure of circumstances, the impossibility of preventing aggrandizement of the two Powers, and the necessity of diminishing the inevitable evil by obtaining some compensation, alone induced us to give our long-delayed assent. The advantage to Prussia of an increased population and extended frontier is counterbalanced by the disadvantage of having these frontiers in common with Russia and with us. We are in a similar position; no country but Russia could, in spite of her enormous extension towards the East, still nourish the desire of approaching the centre of Euro-

pean politics; but it remains to be seen whether the partition of Poland has promoted this object.

Prussia, which was before, during, and after her alliance with us always true to the same principles and views, has during the last ten years much increased in importance. The part which she has maintained at the expense of political morality; events the most adverse which she has turned to her own advantage, without regard to engagements and promises; her acquisitions, made and intended, have placed her for several years among Powers of the first rank. The influence of Prussia in the affairs of the Empire, attained by the unconstitutional adhesion of its most powerful estates, a height which was denied to the Imperial dignity itself.

The present sketch sufficiently shows how remote we still are from the restoration of the European balance of power, and with it from general peace. The extraordinary acquisitions of France must undergo modifications. England, still at war with France, and apparently with all the naval Powers of Europe, has made so many conquests that peace can only be secured with this state by a great retrocession on her part.

With our possessions well defined we thus enter into quite new relations. It is incumbent upon our present policy to choose new and appropriate alliances, the main object of which must be the invigorating of our political forces, the preservation of internal peace, and the attainment of a position which, as far as unforeseen circumstances allow, will enable us to act a part corresponding to the extent and power of a state of the first rank.

B. *Austria's Relations with Saxony.*

The geographical position of the Electorate of Saxony deprives it of any claim to independence, as far as that word can be applied to a third-rate Power. Closed in between two powerful monarchies, its destiny seems to be that it should be governed only by influences from without.

A war between ourselves and Prussia would no doubt be the very worst thing which could happen to Saxony. Every attitude she assumed in such a case would be sure to turn out to her disadvantage. None would probably prove to her advantage. If she were to remain neutral, she would succumb to the fate of smaller states, which can support their neutrality only by protestations,

and which are exposed sometimes to the devastations of the conqueror, sometimes to those of the conquered. In this latter respect she has experienced the misery of the most ruinous requisitions on the side of Prussia. If she declared for either side, she ran into dangers which she had no power either to avert or to diminish. United with Prussia, her people would merely serve to recruit the allied armies, and her stores of corn to feed them. Saxony's only rational policy lay and lies in her using all means to maintain friendly relations between her two powerful neighbors, or at least, in taking every possible care, so far as depends on her, to avoid the outbreak of any war; so that she may use the time of peace for the promotion of internal prosperity, the extension of her commercial relations, and the healing of the wounds made by the Seven Years' war and the oppressive reigns of the two Kings of Poland.

The choice of the part she has to take in future can, unfortunately, no longer be doubtful for Saxony. The preponderance Prussia has gained, and the acquisitions of this Power around or in the neighborhood of the Saxon frontier in the last ten years, press hard upon Saxony. By the possession of Ausbach and Bayreuth, Saxony is bounded north and south by Prussia; and by Prussia's occupation of her former Polish provinces she is threatened on the east. The most important part of the trade and commerce of Saxony fell, in consequence of this, under the power of Prussia; any assertions of neutrality or declarations for us are for the future not unfeasible.

The conviction that Saxony would be able to maintain its own independence by its important position in the German Empire, and by the guarantee of its being a constituent member of the Empire, should never have influenced the Dresden cabinet more powerfully than at that time when the designs of Prussia manifested themselves so nakedly that even the existence of states of the Empire, and especially of those in immediate proximity to Prussia, was placed in a state of jeopardy. The cabinet of Dresden should never have deviated from the constitutional path and followed the lead of the peculiarly Prussian policy; but the blindness which seems to have fallen upon the Northern courts determined, alas! the Saxon court to play in this later period a part running so counter to its true interests.

The influence of the Elector, as one of the most powerful estates of the Empire, had formerly been very considerable. As head of the *corpus evangelicorum*, he stood at the head of a party increasing

in strength, especially in recent times. But the daily increasing influence of Prussia in the external affairs of the Empire, the despotic supremacy with which she maintained the neutrality of Northern Germany by uniting the most powerful Protestant states under her protection, together with the majority she was always able to secure by means of the sixteen votes of the Houses of Brandenburg and Brunswick in the Imperial Diet, rendered the part of the Saxon Ministry almost illusory.

The adhesion of the Elector to the Prussian neutrality was a mistake which can only be considered as the consequence of an earlier one. The League of Princes (*Fürstenbund*) directed against the constitution itself, under the pretext of the purest constitutional principles, and founded by Prussia (1785) for the convenient execution of her long-cherished plans of subjugation, contained the germ of all the mischief which was diffused over the whole Empire.

This League was ostensibly founded for the preservation of the Imperial constitution, and the principles upon which it rested were concealed by the Prussian cabinet in a manner to flatter the private interests of each member of it, so that only a practised eye was able to discover the assaults on the constitution, and to see through the hideous designs of Prussia—designs which had no other purpose than to subjugate the affairs of the Empire to her own arbitrary guidance, and to make the greater part of Germany subservient to Prussian plans of aggrandizement.

The conduct of this Power in Franconia in 1792 and afterwards, and, indeed, during the whole war waged with the Empire, caused the mask to fall. Every article of the Peace of Basel, and especially the separate article which came to the knowledge of the whole world, effaced even the most remote appearance of constitutional intentions. If Saxony had been less deluded and more open to the candid examination of consequences, every hope of disinterested protection from Prussia would have disappeared; but the astute policy of Prussia constantly contrived to involve the members of the League in her designs, and knew so well the weak side of the great Protestant Estates that she could venture in 1796, at the head of the most considerable section of the German Empire, to revolt against her most important duties as a member of the Empire, and to proclaim the necessity of an actual division of the Imperial body.

We touch upon the League of Princes (*Fürstenbund*) because,

although in opposition, it still maintains a considerable influence on the policy of the courts.

Since the final partition of Poland, Saxon policy has confined itself to the internal relations of the Empire. Its geographical position and the relations of the Electorate arising therefrom weighed on the political attitude of the court and caused it to be constantly fearful of giving any occasion of complaint to the cabinets of neighboring states, and everything betrayed the greatest want of independence. Since its unreserved adoption of Prussian neutrality the influence of the Berlin cabinet has been unbounded.

The hope of seeing the peace of Northern Germany secured has now disappeared by the adhesion of Prussia to the coalition of the Northern Powers. Should Prussia also succeed in keeping free from active participation in the war from the consideration of the advantages which the monopoly of the trade of the North under a neutral flag must give it, the prospects of internal peace in the countries in that part of the Empire must be extremely small, now that Prussia has revealed her designs upon Hanover and other parts of Lower Saxony, and are replaced by the painful consciousness that we have co-operated in the ambitious designs of so dangerous a neighbor.

C. *Conduct of our Plenipotentiary at the Electoral Court.*

The Peace of Luneville, signed in our name and in the name of the Empire deserves pre-eminent attention among the real points of negotiation between us and the Electoral court.

The epistle despatched to the Electoral and more important princes contained the most authentic statement of the pressure of those circumstances under which the Peace was so hastily signed in the name of the Empire without its previous approval. Our patriotic conduct and the reservation by the Estates of the constitutional right of interference in the concerns of the Empire were at the time most thankfully acknowledged by the Estates and afterwards by the Imperial Diet.

The exhibition of our principles in the matter of this Peace furnishes a new and undeniable proof how much we lay to heart, under the most unfavorable circumstances, the preservation so far as possible of the constitution of the Empire and the protection of each member of it.

The severe conditions, provisionally conceded by us as head of

the Empire, in the name of the Empire—after the example of the Rastadt Peace of 1714—did not go beyond the concessions made in 1798 and 1799 at the Congress of Rastadt by the deputies sent to conclude peace: nay, we endeavored, so far as circumstances permitted, to soften these.

A comparison with the Prussian Peace concluded in 1795 at Basel, and an observation of the contrast between the private peace concluded in a most unconstitutional manner after the Prussian fashion with each of the Estates of the Empire, will convince every impartial person of the remarkable difference in our conduct, which aimed at avoiding the least appearance of unconstitutional action.

An impartial judgment, however, can by no means be expected from the evil disposed, whose interests might be threatened if our principles were seen to be true. The Prussian court, whose unconstitutional procedure in the course of the last six years exceeds all measure, will leave no stone unturned to carry out the designs which are clearly revealed in the separate articles of the Basel Treaty, and will strain every nerve to extend its character of protector of North Germany, asserted since that date to the whole of Germany. All the artifices of Prussian policy will be brought into play to bring the more powerful Estates of the Empire to oppose our well-intentioned designs, and to use language which enables the King of Prussia to appear in the position of a mediator.

. . . . . .

The principal point of view under which all negotiations with the cabinet of Dresden are to be considered is to remove, or at least to modify, as much as possible the influence of the Prussian court. Where the existence of the Empire is at stake no opportunity is to be neglected of directing the attention of the Elector and his ministry to the great truth, that the political existence of Saxony is not to be severed from that of the Empire, and that the latter is to be saved only by the utter disregard of all private designs, and by the strictest alliance between the members of the Empire and the head of the Empire.

The situation of Dresden and the numerous *corps diplomatiques* usually found there make this post even in normal times most appropriate for the observation of foreign courts and especially of the Russian court; at the present moment this is especially the case.

The Berlin cabinet, which endeavors most carefully to conceal its political course in Berlin itself from every foreign ambassador, but especially from ours, attains this object with more difficulty at

a court where its predominance is especially visible. The fact that our ambassador in Dresden was often able to learn the designs of Prussia, especially in the concerns of the Empire, earlier even than the ambassador in Berlin, should be sufficient to show that he ought to apply his whole attention to the policy of that court, and trace its most secret ways.

The critical character of our relations with the Russian court has prevented all direct communication with St. Petersburg. Dresden is now the nearest point where any of our ambassadors meet with Russian officials. The number of individuals of this nation living there, mostly of the first families, facilitates the possibility of collecting important news from a country almost closed to us. With regard, however, to the news gathered, this must be carefully sifted, since it comes mostly from men who, though well informed, yet being much out of humor, either see what is false or wish to see it.

The observation of the French representative at any of the important meetings of the Aulic Council will present much interesting matter, and will afford glimpses of the designs of the French Government in the affairs of the Empire. Another important object relative to our monarchy may also be observed—namely, the carelessness of the Saxon Government with regard to the propagation of the new political infatuation which makes such rapid strides in the Protestant states of Germany. The propinquity of Electoral Saxony to our states and the presence of a French agent there during these later years has facilitated a system of *espionnage* in all our military institutions and attempts also to enlist friends and adherents in the very heart of the monarchy. The French representative found abundant means for the easier execution of his purpose in the ready compliance of the multitude of Poles there, who, impelled by the promise of the French Government to restore Poland—in which, of course, the most important parts were to be distributed among them—allowed themselves to be used as active spies for all purposes. The Elector, from religious principles and unbounded devotion to the Polish nation, permitted even the most obnoxious individuals of this nation to reside in his states.

The revolutionary influence of the French agent did not confine itself, however, only to these movements. Many of the secret clubs scattered over Germany since the departure of Alquier also aided the action of the Dresden agent.

It would be superfluous to direct attention to the most exact ob-

servance of all that relates to an object so nearly affecting the repose of our states.

The neighborhood of Electoral Saxony will frequently necessitate negotiations which concern the welfare of our lands and the affairs of our subjects; and precise instructions will be given for every such occasion.

In conclusion, weekly, and if occasion demands it more frequent, accounts must be sent, and at the end of every year a full account drawn up which shall contain a complete survey of the home affairs, statistics, policy, finances, and military constitution of Saxony.

AT THE CLOSE OF THE EMBASSY AT DRESDEN.

1803.

(Note 10.)

Count Metternich to Count Cobenzl, Dresden, Nov. 20, 1803.

55. At the very moment of my departure from this place, I desire to have the honor of submitting to your Excellency the result of the orders which you were pleased to give me on going to Dresden.

I am more and more convinced that the ways of the Ministry here will always be the same; the most solemn protestation of principles, abandoned the moment that their application seems in the least to compromise the court of Saxony with Prussia, and the express desire of playing merely a secondary part in all serious discussions, is the key to all their determinations. I have spoken here of the surprise of the Imperial court at seeing the court of Saxony abandon the cause of justice and sound policy in the important discussion just opened at Ratisbonne. I have heard nothing everywhere but protestations of attachment to the principles formerly brought forward by the Imperial court for the maintenance of the Germanic Constitution, and the instructions given to the Minister at the Diet are animated by the sole desire of seeing the majority of votes he desires accorded to the Elector. Count de Loss even ended by telling me that the Imperial court could assuredly have nothing to complain of this court, in the course of the deliberations on the introduction of new votes; that it held to the principle that no new vote could be exercised without the Imperial ratification, and that the Minister had precise instructions to take a perfectly passive part. I could not help seizing the occasion to make him see that this part did not suit a court of such weight in Germany; that the Constitution of the Empire would necessarily fall if the chief courts adopted a purely passive system in such important discussions. He did not reply, but took up the conversation a moment afterwards, protesting the purity of the principles of his court. Baron de

Vrintz, who arrived here yesterday evening from Berlin, where he has finished the commission with which he was charged, confided to me this morning that one of the principal reasons for his remaining here some days was to arouse the attention of the Ministry to the projects which he believes are adopted in Berlin for the establishing of a line of communication from Erfurt, through Schönburg and Reuss, to Hof. Your Excellency will deign to recall those discussions which were raised between the court here and the court at Berlin, for the free passage of Prussian posts as far as Erfurt, and which I had the honor to make the subject of several despatches during my mission at Dresden. M. de Vrintz, instructed in all the details of this negotiation, asserts that he found here so much submission and cowardice on the part of the court, that he has no doubt of the success of this new enterprise of the Prussians, which, in buying up the most important and lucrative lines of the Saxon posts, deprives this country of all means of communication with foreigners, except by the Prussian lines, the frontier of Bohemia alone excepted.

I have the honor to assure your Excellency that all the reports which have reached Vienna of the unfavorable reception which M. le Baron de Schall may meet with from this court are entirely without foundation. It renders the most complete justice to all his personal qualities, and, I am convinced, will see him arrive with great pleasure, whenever his Imperial Majesty thinks fit to send him.

AT THE TIME OF THE EMBASSY IN BERLIN,

1804—1806.

1804.

56 Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, September 24, 1804.
57. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, December 4, 1804.
58. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, December 5, 1804.
59. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, December 27, 1804.
60. Hardenberg to Metternich, Berlin, December 26, 1804.
61. Metternich to Hardenberg, Berlin, January 15, 1805.

Metternich's first steps towards preparing the way for the Admission of Prussia into the Austro-Russian Coalition.

56. Never, assuredly, could two monarchies, formerly rivals, find their interests more intimately bound together than are those of Austria and Prussia at this moment. Situated between two states which seem destined to change the face of the Continent of Europe, which can only be rivals with any success at the expense of the countries which separate them; both strengthened, if they require it, by the chances which seem exclusively reserved to the early years of individuals and states, the dangers of Austria and Prussia being the same, their views should be in common. The germs of destruction in the Prussian monarchy have been prepared by its own government, and have originated in those very acquisitions which seemed to ensure its strength and splendor. All comparison between the loss which the Austrian monarchy has sustained in the course of a disastrous war—principally rendered so by the false calculations of the Prussian Minister—and the advantages which at the first glance seemed to have been gained by the court of Berlin, will ultimately be in our favor. The geographical situation of the new Prussian acquisitions presents all the disadvantages which we have got rid of in the division of our country; and if the Low

Countries compensate in part, by their intrinsic value, for the enormous expenses and the embarrassing political discussions which their possession entailed, assuredly the Westphalian provinces, and the line of petty scattered provinces which bound the Prussian monarchy, offer nothing of the kind. The genius of M. d'Haugwitz—whose ministry is, without doubt, only a most extraordinary series of abandonment of all principle, of perfidy, and false measures—has never reached the height of rejecting a bait which by multiplying the political embarrassments of a state surrounded by powerful neighbors, and lacking interior resources, must necessarily end by endangering its very existence. Frederick II. would never have ruined Europe by the Peace of Basel, or would have come out from the unequal struggle which was its result the most powerful monarch of the Continent. It would not be difficult to prove that the Prussian monarchy, whose extent is nearly tripled since the death of that king, has lost its real strength. Frederick William III. will assuredly never from the centre of his vast states use a language to France, Russia, and Austria, like that which Frederick II. used to send forth from his capital, which was always the headquarters of an intrenched camp.

Among all the bad services rendered to his king by M. d'Haugwitz, one cannot forget his having sapped the foundations of the military spirit, sole foundation as it is of the Prussian power and the result of the assiduous care of three great princes. There is no longer a Minister of War. The great genius of Frederick II. was able to include the management of his whole army. It is certain that the military standard is so fallen from its ancient grandeur, and has lost so much of its importance, that the first war in which Prussia may find herself engaged, perhaps in spite of herself, will prove that she has receded as much as her neighbors have gained in strength and experience.

The man who will succeed M. d'Haugwitz (whether he will continue in power or fall, no one can calculate), and the one who at present is the most immediate and active agent of the political system (if it may be called one) of that minister, is M. Lombard, secretary to the King's cabinet. His office gives him extensive influence in all political affairs. His colleague Beyme directs, with power equally large, all branches of the Interior administration. The interests of both are united.

M. de Hardenberg, whose political principles have not had time to develop, but who, in many ways, seems to wish to follow a dif-

ferent line from that of his predecessor, notwithstanding the positive assurances of M. d'Haugwitz, that their principles are always the same, owes his present influence to the absence of three months which the latter had the imprudence to allow himself during the summer. He has but two chances—either to join with Lombard, or to dismiss him for good. The first would certainly deprive him of his independence; the second would give him the opportunity of placing near the King some individual of his own creation. No one can doubt his choice in this alternative, but time alone will show us its success. The Secretary of the Cabinet has been occupying himself for some time in preparing the way for one of his brothers employed in the department of Foreign Affairs. The youngest of these is very young; the eldest, who is older than the secretary himself, has not so much talent and astuteness, and the reign of the Lombard seems likely to end with him who is now at the head of affairs. It is this man, one of the principal sources of the evils which afflict Europe—a man doubtless devoted to the interests of France, paid by her, and not to be bought by any one else, because she pays for any services rendered to her as much as and more than any one else is able to do—who makes the most direct opposition to our union with Prussia. We shall in vain act, in a sense most agreeable to the personal sentiments of the King, if ever we aim at any result which shall have for its object to counterbalance the disastrous influence of France. Every overture will be received with eagerness and conviction on the part of the King, and all happy results will be carefully stifled in the bud by Lombard.

The King yields only to one predominant feeling, which those about him have carefully nourished for years—it is assuredly the only one that is shared by them, for the reasons I have shown above—that of fear. We cannot conceal from ourselves that they fear us no longer; and it will be only the Power that inspires some terror here which can direct the movements of the Prussian cabinet, with some chance of success.

France and Russia exercise this power, and the time for making Prussia enter into our views, which ought to be essentially her own, could not be more favorable than when there is an open quarrel between those two Powers; but it is not we who will be able to manage this. It appears certain that it is only at St. Petersburg that the court of Prussia can be conquered; and the most perfect agreement of our views, the most intimate combination of our

means with those of Russia, seem to offer every probability of success in attaining this end. The alliance should in that case be demanded by Russia, who would risk nothing by involving herself with France, and our part should be confined to the most positive assurances that we have for some time pledged ourselves to the inauguration of a new system, based on the common interests of the two monarchies: assurances given so often, and which up to the present time have only served as a pretext for urging the boundless attachment of the King for all the French governments to which the Revolution has given birth, although diametrically opposed to the personal sentiments of that sovereign. The Prussian cabinet will not reject overtures which are made by Russia, because it will be afraid of offending that Power; it would enter into them willingly, if it did not believe that it ought not to be foremost in trying to prevent Europe from affording new means of aggrandizement to France, and it is the court of Russia alone that can ever determine it to an alliance bringing with it some chance of war.

The most essential service which the court of St. Petersburg can render to us, and at the same time to the whole of Europe, would be to employ itself in getting Lombard removed from his post, where he is placed as a scout of Bonaparte's to hinder everything, or what is equivalent to that, to acquaint him with every measure which is not his own. The present moment would seem favorable to secure to Russia the success of a negotiation which may be a delicate one, but would really destroy one of the greatest obstacles to an understanding between the three Powers: her quarrel with France, the change of the Prussian ministry, in which probably personal interest would second her views; and, above all, the momentary embarrassment in which the King would find himself by the chances of a war with Sweden on behalf of the French in the north of Germany. The conduct of Lombard, his well-known principles, his league with France, the impossibility of our confiding in that man—all will serve as a pretext, if it were difficult to find one, for his removal from a place where he must necessarily give umbrage to every Power not exclusively devoted to France. The difficulty of replacing Lombard by a man more worthy to serve his master is great; never, perhaps, was the scarcity of fit men to be employed in the diplomatic career felt more strongly than now; but certainly a more dangerous man than Lombard could not be found. It would be a very happy thing if this agreement could be established, supported by the authority of Russia, and cemented

by our sincere desire to unite our dearest interests with those of a state which for some time has had no right to treat us as a rival; the Ministers of Austria and Russia at the court of Berlin receiving orders to be open to all overtures, and to agree in their expressions regarding all objects of common interest. This unity of will and expression would prove to the cabinet here that there exists between us and Russia an agreement to dominate Prussia, and at the same time open to her certain methods of extrication from a dilemma in which she has been for more than a year, by uniting its interests to those of these two Powers.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, December 4, 1804.

57. In obedience to the wishes of your Excellency, I repaired, the day after the receipt of the despatches of the 15th November, to the house of M. d'Alopéus, to communicate to him the orders I had received relative to the last overtures he made to me. I thought I could not give him a better proof of the confidence of his Imperial Majesty's Ministry than by reading to him the despatch itself. He showed the greatest satisfaction with its contents, and we are agreed on a uniform line of conduct in a delicate negotiation, which cannot be conducted with too much prudence, so as not to excite the attention of our two colleagues, the Ministers of France and England, who are equally interested in spreading it about, though for entirely opposite reasons; and above all taking care that it is not abused by the disaffected, who are employed here even in the offices. It was decided that I should go to M. de Hardenberg to make him aware of the wishes of my august master for a real union between our courts, the sole end of which would be to maintain the equilibrium of Europe, and to ensure the independence, tranquillity, and safety, individual and general, of Powers equally menaced by the proceedings of the French Government. M. d'Alopéus satisfied me of the good disposition of the Minister, and informed me of two subjects of disquietude touched upon by M. de Hardenberg, which he advised me to remove: first, that an agreement between Prussia and Austria might bring about an offensive alliance directed by the British cabinet; and that there should enter into our plans no ideas of aggrandizement. My instructions being perfectly precise in these two respects, and the intentions of my court free from suspicion, I promised him to mention these two matters in the conversation which I should have with M. de Hardenberg. M. d'Alopéus

insisted, with all the ardor for the good cause which animates him, that I should press my overtures and offer to the King the direct guarantee of the Emperor as to the purity and sincerity of our intentions. We agreed on our individual conduct, and (being obliged to give some reason for the arrival of my courier) that I should make no mystery of the assent of his Imperial Majesty to the measures employed by the court here to procure the deliverance of Chevalier Rumbold.*

M. de Hardenberg being that day at Potsdam, I could not ask him for an interview till the following day, November 22. I explained the conduct which his Imperial Majesty had believed up to this time must convince the French Government of his desire—shared by the King—to maintain the peace of the Continent, and to abstain from all participation, direct or indirect, in the maritime war. The results have not at present shown the same sentiments on the part of the French Government, which rests apparently on constant encroachments and a system of extension incompatible with the repose and equilibrium of Europe. His Imperial Majesty desires that those princes who may be considered the mutual protectors of this equilibrium should dismiss all subjects of disunion, and unite in their principles of conduct. I dwelt on all the reasons given in your Excellency's despatch to prove that such an agreement could in no wise disturb harmony with France, if its views did not exceed bounds; and that, supposing the contrary, this agreement would become necessary to save the Powers most exposed from inevitable ruin. I was firm on the point that assuredly his Imperial Majesty was very far from wishing for more than Providence had placed under his sceptre, and that he regarded it as superfluous even to mention the first principle of all agreement—namely, the putting away of all thoughts of acquisition or encroachment.

M. de Hardenberg listened to these overtures with attention and with an air of great satisfaction. He assured me that his own views had been for some time exactly the same, and that his greatest desire was to be able to justify the flattering confidence I had placed in him by contributing with all his power towards the success of these salutary measures, which alone can save Europe from the ruin which seems to threaten it. He told me of the great difficulty he

---

* Rumbold, the English Resident in the Circle of Lower Saxony, taken prisoner by Napoleon, and subsequently released.

should have to get the King to agree to any measure which would in the least resemble a coalition, the result of the last having given him an aversion to any similar idea; "but," added he, "be convinced that your principles are ours, and provided that you wish neither for an offensive league with England, nor to enter into any scheme of aggrandizement for any one Power, I will do all I possibly can to forward the measures, convinced that nothing would be more distasteful to the King than either of these two things. You understand," said he to me, "that one of the first precautions necessary is the observation of the most profound secrecy: and that can only be secured by confiding the matter to the smallest number of persons possible. On this account I would desire that your Minister make not the least allusion to this affair to Count de Finkenstein,* and that you alone should have charge of all the communications concerning it. I shall not myself make use of the confidence of your court, except to the King. You understand that if France heard one word, that would suffice to render all union impossible; she rules by the division of states, flattering us alternately, at the expense of one another." I promised to tell your Excellency of his remark concerning Count de Finkenstein.

I took the opportunity of showing that the agreement of our views in relation to France was a pledge of their sincerity, and I assured him that every precaution he thought fit to propose to us would be accepted with pleasure. M. de Hardenberg told me that he did not intend to go to Potsdam, having been there so recently, but that he preferred to await the return of the King, fixed for Wednesday, November 28, so as not to arouse the suspicion of the people about his Majesty as to the subject on which he wished to speak alone with him. As this delay might make some difference in such an important negotiation, he asked me if I could not remit to him in writing the essential points of what I had just said, his desire being to use the very words I had employed. Having foreseen this demand, I had made an extract of the despatch, without headings or signature, which I sent to him.

He gave me his word of honor that the only use he would make of it would be to master its contents, so that he might render them faithfully to his master.

By chance M. d'Alopéus being announced at this moment, M. de Hardenberg asked me if he would be in the way, and I agreed with

---

* Count Carl Finkenstein, Prussian Ambassador at Vienna.

pleasure that he should take part in our conversation. Having told him the object of my visit to M. de Hardenberg, M. d'Alopéus hastened to fulfil the promises which he had made in private, and expressed himself fully authorized to trust the sincerity and loyalty of the terms of agreement between the courts of Vienna and Berlin, and even undertook that every guarantee to the King should be made from the Emperor direct, his Imperial Majesty being perfectly cognizant of our views, and sharing the conviction of the sincerity and agreement of the three Powers. The conversation I had just had with M. de Hardenberg was repeated word for word, and we apprised the Minister of the mutual engagement we had made, to confide the secret to one of our *employés* only; M. de Hardenberg begged M. d'Alopéus that he would not acquaint M. de Goltz with any communication relating to the object of a negotiation which he wished to be restricted to himself, M. d'Alopéus, and myself.

The King returned to town on November 28, and M. de Hardenberg having had an interview with him, begged me to call at his house. He told me that, having only seen his Majesty for a few moments, he was unable to do more than transmit the overtures to him without discussing them; that his Majesty had declared without hesitation that his intentions and views were exactly the same as those of his Imperial Majesty, but that the mode of execution appeared to him to offer so many subjects for meditation that he wished to reflect on it for some days. "If Bonaparte hears of it," added the King, "he will fall on one or other of us, to prevent the union; I should like to see you one of these days to discuss the thing quietly. I await," continued he, "the return of a courier whom we have sent from Potsdam, and who ought to be in Paris in three or four days, the object of his journey being to carry our offers of mediation between France and Russia, and the proposition of the evacuation of the country of Hanover by the French. His return must necessarily bring modifications even to the measures necessary for the alliance." I replied that I did not think I could defer sending a courier with the report of our first conversation, and begged him to tell me what information I might give concerning the one which had just taken place.

M. de Hardenberg replied: "I am strongly of your opinion that you should inform your court of our conversations, and of my own words of this day. I even authorize you to guarantee the most absolute agreement of the King's principles and his way of looking at things; it is only in the method of carrying them out that I

have difficulties to overcome." He repeated what he had said to me in our first conversation as to the King's ideas about coalition, and of his difficulty in disabusing him of them in regard to what we now propose. "Do you wish," added he, "that I should seek an interview with the King? But I assure you that I would not have waited so long if I did not know him, and if I had not the conviction that it is better not to press him personally on decisions of this kind." I replied that I believed I could not leave the management of our affairs in better hands, based as it was on the most intimate knowledge of his master, and that I was far from wishing to press him. I finished this conversation, during which he could not hide his embarrassment at the indefiniteness of his communication, by telling him that I could add nothing to what I had confided to him at the time of our first interview, and that I contented myself with referring him to the contents of the paper which I had sent him; which, while containing the principles of his Imperial Majesty, must furnish him with the most powerful weapons for reassuring the fears of the King if haply any existed; that, not being informed of the intentions of my court relative to the mode of agreement, I was hardly in a condition to insist upon any one form as preferable to another, but that I would undertake with pleasure to make known to his Imperial Majesty all ideas suggested by M. de Hardenberg which would tend to ensure the accomplishment of a junction, of the necessity of which neither of us entertained any doubts. M. d'Alopéus, for whose support I could not be thankful enough, had warned me of the difficulties which M. de Hardenberg experienced, about which he had expressed himself still more freely to him. The personal character of the King is repugnant to any measure which obliges him to act with decision; on the other hand, he is not ignorant of the dangers with which Europe is menaced; but, unhappily, the man on whom he depends shrinks at the least appearance of war. M. de Hardenberg appears to me to have entered into the views of the courts of Vienna and St. Petersburg without any reserve, and we may hope from him and his efforts all that can ever be expected from the court of Berlin.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, December 5, 1804.

58. Convinced of the necessity of the court of Russia being exactly informed of the progress of our negotiation, I expressed the preceding despatch so that it might be read by M. d'Alopéus. The

account of my conversations is such as I have had the honor to describe there, and I do not think I have omitted a single word of importance.

M. de Hardenberg has expressed himself to me with the greatest freedom, and it is impossible to doubt the sincerity of his intentions with respect to us. He knows all the dangers of his position, and has little confidence in the cabinet of the King, and above all in Lombard, whom he appreciates at his just value, thwarting him in all his plans, although the success of the negotiation relative to Chevalier Rumbold allows him to display a more decided character than he would have dared to show before that event. He seems determined to use every means to reduce Lombard's party, and was not afraid to admit to M. d'Alopéus the necessity under which he believed himself to be in this respect. The measures he has proposed to me to ensure secrecy, the zeal with which he received my first overtures, the state of suffering in which I found him yesterday (which he could not conceal from me) at seeing the inaction and the weakness of his master, the strong conviction he entertains as to the gigantic extent of the Emperor Napoleon's views—all speak in favor of the sincerity of his promises to support our salutary views; and if the result is not perfectly successful, the fault cannot be attributed to him.

M. d'Alopéus has an abrupt and excitable manner, but yet shows great coolness and circumspection in the negotiation. I am convinced that the renewal of the war does not enter into his plans, and that he has not neglected the calculation of all the chances which in that case would be found on the side of France. He appears to me to observe scrupulously the orders of his court, and I am more and more strengthened in the conviction that it is by the court of St. Petersburg alone that we can conquer Prussia. All depends on the course which the Russian cabinet follows at Berlin, above all on the perseverance in which it enters on the negotiations, and on the support which it continues to give to ours. The King has himself shown that he has great confidence in the straightforwardness and right principle of the Emperor Alexander: but if his reason cannot refuse to acknowledge the necessity of joining in the views of the two courts, the fear of becoming involved with France troubles him, and it is Russia alone which will ever be able to conquer this feeling or to force him to act in spite of himself. I have rested all my reasonings with M. de Hardenberg on the perfect agreement of our position under all possible circumstances, not

forgetting at the same time that we cannot do anything more than offer ourselves. Prussia has certainly as much need of us as we can possibly have of her: a truth which sad experience will not fail to bring to light, if the indecision of the King and his aide-de-camp, General Köckritz, does not bring this monarch to an agreement equally useful to both parties.

M. d'Alopéus has just come to see me. I communicated to him my despatch under letter A (No. 55), and he says that he does not think he could do better than found his despatch to his court on its contents.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, December 27, 1804.

59. M. de Hardenberg has had many conferences with the King, who at last has made up his mind with respect to the overtures which I was charged to make to the Minister here. You will find in the verbal declaration enclosed (No. 60) which was given to me by M. de Hardenberg, at a conference which I had with him yesterday, and which I have the honor to transmit to you in the original, M. le Comte, an expression of the sentiments of the King which, I dare to flatter myself, surpasses what might have been expected.

M. d'Alopéus, who during the kind of stagnation in which we have been has taken care to keep me well informed of the views which M. de Hardenberg communicated to him, tells me that that Minister had certain difficulties in proposing to his master, first, the form of a Convention to insure the principles common to the three Sovereigns, because of the danger which might ensue personally to the King of Prussia from the existence of such an agreement if it were discovered and misrepresented by the cabinet of the Tuileries; then, secondly, the manner of bringing in the interests of Italy, from which the Prussian states are far removed, by the support which he proposes to give to our overtures. M. d'Alopéus warned me that the last point was the most difficult of all to introduce. Indeed, M. de Hardenberg, after having given me the verbal note yesterday, told me he felt obliged to make known to me, in their full extent, the sentiments and views of his master; his Majesty believes he could not meddle in the affairs of Italy, whose geographical position, and that of his states, makes it impossible to render any effectual help at such a distance. In support of this argument, he alluded to the possibility of a war in Denmark, which, with the best will to help on our part, we should find equally beyond

our reach. I thought it right to observe that Italy, and everything relating to it, might be considered from two different points of view. That we, as neighbors, and a Power bordering on that country, had a more direct and individual interest in it than the more remote Powers could have; but that it could not be concealed that the encroachments of France on that side must affect the whole of Europe as her extensions had other parts of the Continent; that assuredly Prussia, Russia, and Austria would not see with indifference the Emperor Napoleon at some future time unite the throne of Spain to the crown of France, and that they could not but be equally interested that the crown of Naples, Lombardy, and perhaps that of the whole of Italy, should not come to him or his family, supposing such a project enters his head. That my august master, far from wishing to encroach on the rights of any of his neighbors, only founded his views on general principles; that I was convinced that if ever there was a question of personal interest in the agreement of the Powers, it could only be on grounds applicable to the principles of general utility, and that Italy seemed to me to be as little able to separate herself from this point of view as any other European state. M. de Hardenberg assured me that what he had just said had much the same meaning, but that he thought he ought to explain the King's views as frankly as possible.

. . . M. d'Alopéus having started the idea of an engagement between the three Sovereigns which should be contained in autograph letters, M. de Hardenberg assured him, privately, of the King's assent to this method, at the same time begging him not to mention it.

. . . The present state of our negotiation appears to me as advantageous as possible. Prussia is included in the general cause; she is directly and explicitly one with us and Russia. It would have been a real gain merely to have induced her not to obstruct the views of the two courts; but she has engaged to support them. M. de Hardenberg has declared twenty times in the course of our conversation that it is the King's wish to hold the same language as ourselves and Russia, and to agree in all our measures. From that, added he, we may expect the most immediate influence on the fate of Europe; the King is convinced of it, and his resolutions once taken are immovable.

. . . I think I could reduce all the elements contained in the verbal note, and touched on in my conversation with the Minister, to the following: Prussia desires to come to an understanding with

the two Imperial courts on all the principles necessary to guarantee and consolidate the peace of Europe, and applicable to any pretensions the French Government may develop (Italy not excepted) tending to disturb peace, to disunite the powers among themselves, and to necessitate a language and agreement of measures proper to maintain and re-establish the political equilibrium of Europe. She is also desirous of arranging with us the interior affairs of the German Empire, in which she believes us more immediately interested at the present moment. It will not have escaped the penetration of your Excellency that the affairs of Germany are expressly mentioned in the verbal note.

M. de Hardenberg professed in our conversation yesterday that his master has a great desire to come to an understanding as soon as possible with us on all the points of discussion which may still exist concerning the final arrangements of Germany. He said to me that it would suffice that his Majesty the Emperor should make clear first, what are the objects which it would be better to put aside, or of which he wished to adjourn the discussion; secondly, what are those which he wishes submitted to discussion at once; so as to be sure of the King's assent, which he will pronounce in the most unequivocal manner at the Diet. He added, "Nothing is more necessary for the removal of all foreign influence from Germany than that we should be of one mind; and it will not escape your court how essential it is to destroy all those elements which are suited to keep up the hope the French have of disuniting us." I assured M. de Hardenberg of the satisfaction his overtures had given at Vienna, and of the eagerness with which his Imperial Majesty responded to the confidence of the King, the proofs of which I had transmitted to him, and which he fully appreciated. I am convinced on this occasion, as in all the preceding ones, of the sincere desire of the Minister to do his best to bring our two courts together. He has spoken much to me of his conviction that France will continue to amuse us, at the expense of each other: and of his wish to get rid of all the false notions which are consequently suggested to each of us, as the simplest and surest method of defeating these manœuvres.

Hardenberg to Metternich, Berlin, December 4, 1804.

60. The King, in adhering most rigidly to the system of neutrality which he prescribed to himself during the present war, is con-

stantly animated with the desire of seeing peace and tranquillity maintained on the Continent, and the benefits which would accrue therefrom to the whole of Europe, settled as soon as possible on solid and equitable bases.

His Majesty evinces the most lively satisfaction at finding the sentiments of his Imperial Majesty in this respect agreeing so entirely with his own, and it is with sincere thankfulness that he has received the overtures made by M. le Comte de Metternich for an agreement of principles and conduct, and, if it be necessary, of measures between their Majesties and his Imperial Majesty of All the Russias. From the happy connection which exists between the two sovereigns of Russia and Prussia, and the confidence which the King justly places in the character of his Majesty the Emperor of the Romans and Austria, his Majesty most willingly gives his hand to such an agreement, and will be ready to concert with their Majesties on all that the critical circumstances of the moment demand, or that can in any way help towards the desired end. His Majesty consents with pleasure to put on one side all subjects of disunion between the two courts. It would be the fulfilment of his wishes to see them dismissed forever, and to be able to come to an understanding with his Imperial Majesty on the affairs of Germany.

Further communications on the part of the Imperial court on any subject which may supervene will be received with equal satisfaction and confidence.

Metternich to Hardenberg, Berlin, January 15, 1805.

61. The salutary dispositions contained in the verbal note of M. le Baron de Hardenberg, with the overtures which the Minister of State has added to them, correspond exactly with those of the Emperor.

All that is passing in Europe, and especially in Germany, is assuredly calculated to arouse the attention of the Great Powers in alliance with that great national body; and the court of Vienna as little hides from itself as that of Berlin the frightful consequences which seem to be the inevitable result of the protection which France accords to all intrigues, at the head of which she is not to be found openly. The ways and means employed by her to gain a decisive influence over the courts of Portugal and Spain, and to subdue still more effectually Holland, Switzerland, and nearly the whole of Italy, present unequivocal prognostications of the fate

which Germany may expect when her turn comes: that is to say, after the fulfilment of the fate which Napoleon destines for the Republics with which he is surrounded, and at whose independence we may every instant expect to see him give the last blows.

The following reasoning appears at least conclusive: If the present sovereign of France, not content with the degree of power to which he has brought his empire, really entertains the views that are supposed, and which all his actions authorize one to suppose, of arrogating to himself either the domination or a dictatorial power over all his neighbors, doubtless he entertains similar views towards Germany. Those who foresaw the absolute sovereign of France in the proceedings of the First Consul are equally authorized to extend their conjectures as to the further designs of the Restorer of the Empire of Charlemagne, in calling about him the Sovereign Pontiff, the legislative authorities of the Italian Republics, and as many of the princes of Germany as he has found disposed to assist as vassals at his coronation; lastly, seeking, or rather expecting, still more certain guarantees of the success of his plans, in the adoption of the same military government and the same political principles which brought the Roman Empire to a universal monarchy.

The fate of Europe depends on the determination of the sovereigns of Austria, Russia, and Prussia; on the sincerity and energy they throw into their union, and on the elevation of the point of view from which they act in concert. Peace even could not be maintained without the union of the Great Powers. The ease with which one predominating Power is already allowed to oppress her weak neighbors, and to attack the South if she is on good terms with the North, or the North if she spares the South, can hardly be considered as a state of peace; it is, on the contrary, a state of war so much the more dangerous, inasmuch as the attacking party only is in arms, making conquests without striking a blow, and swaggering on without fear of resistance, till the time will come when even an alliance of the enfeebled Powers will not suffice to stem the torrent.

The Emperor of Germany and Austria loves peace as much as his Prussian Majesty, and has perhaps more need of it than any other sovereign.

The Emperor of Russia is as pacific, and as little animated with the thirst of ambition and conquest; but it depends neither on their desires nor their isolated measures to maintain the peace of the

Continent, and in consequence the tranquillity, and, above all, the importance and the glory of their monarchies. They can only reckon on a true and lasting peace when all three Powers shall be sincerely united to make peace by the only proper means, to preserve it from all check, or at least to establish it for the future on a solid foundation. Such a union should rest, above all, on the most entire confidence in the purity, moderation, and energy of the sentiments of each.

Francis II. will omit nothing to prove that he is worthy of such trust on the part of Alexander I. and Frederick William. The confidence which his Majesty the Emperor of Russia inspires in the sovereign of Prussia induces his Imperial Majesty to leave to that monarch the glorious privilege of bringing about by his intervention the formation of a triple agreement, by which Germany and the greater part of Europe may expect peace, safety, and independence. His Imperial and Royal Majesty begs to assure his Prussian Majesty, in the most positive manner, that, far from its ever entering into his thoughts to expose the interests of Prussia, on the contrary, he will regard the dangers of Prussia as his own, subordinating every individual view to the public interest, making no difference between objects more or less remote, whenever they seem to cause any anxiety. Lastly, nothing will prevent Austria from forming the triple alliance, not even the temptation of the greatest advantages for herself alone. His Imperial and Royal Majesty hopes, on his side, that the determination of his Prussian Majesty will be absolutely the same in this respect.

WINTZINGERODE'S MISSION IN BERLIN.

(Note 11.)

1805.

62. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, February 18, 1805.
63. Metternich to Wintzingerode, Berlin, March 3, 1805
64. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, May 16, 1805.

62. I hasten to have the honor of informing your Excellency of the arrival of M. le Baron de Wintzingerode and the first conversations I have had with him.* . . .

M. de Wintzingerode came to see me. I told him I had been informed of his arrival, and had received orders to consult with him as to all the steps to be taken.

"Pray believe me," said he to me, "that the sole aim of the Emperor Alexander is to draw as close as possible the ties which unite our two states. We have decided no longer to suffer the neutrality of Prussia; in case of a war, the chances of which increase daily, it would be far better to have an open enemy than a so-called friend favoring all the enterprises of the common enemy. . . . I suppose the first courier who arrives will bring you the statement of our views on the points essential to the agreement; which may all be reduced to bringing the King to a decision, and not to commit yourself. If the King really wishes for the agreement, he will not refuse to take the first step, to write to your Emperor and to beg mine to forward his advances. The Emperor of Russia has direct proofs that Prussia formerly involved him with France, as you have been many times; it is for him to furnish us now with the first pledges of his desire to join with us. I believe then that it would be better that we should not seem to have arranged these things together; it seems to me natural that if the Minister here thinks that Austria and Russia are entirely agreed, and that they will only per-

* Baron de Wintzingerode, Major-General and Adjutant of the Russian Emperor, was, together with Herr von Alopäus, entrusted with the negotiations respecting the admission of Prussia into the Coalition against France.

mit him to accede to measures already taken, he will be more afraid of committing himself, than if he supposes the contrary."

I observed to the General that I need make no change in the conduct I had observed up to this time, to enter exactly into his views.

The General assured me that he knew the whole progress of our negotiation; he did not hesitate to tell me that the contents of my despatches had always met with his master's approbation, and that one of the causes of his dissatisfaction with M. d'Alopéus was that up to this time he has been so slow to second me; that all my despatches had been strong in principle, and that the manner in which I declared myself demanded that the vigor and strength of the Minister of Russia should be doubled.

"M. d'Alopéus," said he, "supposed the Emperor to be the same as he was at the Conferences at Memel, and he deceives himself. The Emperor is personally attached to the King, but he would be very sorry if any one thought that feeling would influence in the least his way of looking at things, and he will convince the King of this himself."

We agreed on our line of conduct: that I should wait for M. d'Alopéus to come to me to make the first confidences relative to the despatches brought by M. de Wintzingerode; that in public we should avoid all appearance of treating directly of affairs, and that I should beg him to come always to me, to avoid the surveillance to which we should be exposed in the house where he lives, which is one of those most watched by the police, of which fact I shall take care to warn him.

The present position of affairs, all the chances of war which have shown themselves lately, the presence of the former minister, who, encouraged and sustained by certainly the most numerous party, thinks of nothing but the moment when he can resume his former influence, all contribute to the embarrassment of the present minister. He does not know how to refuse the proposition of Russia to make the King take the first direct step in the agreement, and in the way indicated by himself, without endangering the purity of his master's intentions, or without confessing how little power he can exercise on the King's final determinations.

The part taken by M. de Haugwitz in the embarrassment of his rival cannot escape any observer on the spot. He has the air of ignoring all that is going on at present, and seems very intimate with Lombard. Some words which the *employés* of the French mission let fall, and the continuance of his connection with Chevalier

de Bray, prove that the avowed partisans of France have not lost all hope of seeing him at the helm again.

I confine my own conduct strictly to the orders of your Excellency. It is infinitely less difficult than I could have supposed, considering the apparently amicable footing on which General Wintzingerode is with the Russian ambassador. The former, in a conversation which I had with him this morning, in which he told me of his interview with the King, confirmed his opinion, already declared in the present despatch, that M. d'Alopéus does not unite the energy necessary for a Russian ambassador with the other qualities which he undeniably possesses.

Metternich to Wintzingerode, Berlin, March 3, 1805.

63. The Prussian minister having promised to send to the Austrian minister, in a short time, a summary of the King's intentions relative to the agreement, all conjecture must remain in suspense until that time. The replies of the Berlin cabinet to the different overtures which the court of Vienna and recently that of St. Petersburg have made to it can only offer two points of view: they will either consent explicitly to enter into an agreement of ways and means to oppose the encroachments of France, or they will be evasive and dilatory. This last supposition is equivalent to a negative reply, with this difference only, that the way to a negotiation will still remain open.

In considering the present position of Prussia relative to Swedish Pomerania, there is no doubt that the declared wish of the King and the hope with which the Ministry flatters itself is, that no question relating to it may be discussed.

The King will undoubtedly be exposed through his own fault to see his system of inaction threatened from three sides; and this system, the only one compatible with his personal inclinations, has been dressed up by his counsellors and perfidious courtiers in a mask of neutrality, all the advantages of which are constantly in favor of France.

Russia has peremptorily declared against the project for the occupation of Pomerania.

Sweden confines herself to an expression of principles, without explaining her future intentions.

They hope here that France will make no inquiries about the

discussions which are being raised between the cabinets of St. Petersburg and Berlin, and that she will trust to the engagements contracted with her by Prussia.

The first news from Paris will doubtless supply us with the views of Napoleon, and the interest he may have in augmenting or diminishing the embarrassment of this court. His conduct will also show what intentions he could have had in provoking, through his Minister at Berlin, the measures which have brought about the present discussion. If he thought it well to depend now on the above-mentioned engagements with Prussia, what reason could he have to excuse himself in the eyes of the King for not having done so at a time when it only depended on him to appear to ignore the direct part which Russia will be forced to take in the cause of Sweden?

Can any one suppose, even on the very simplest calculation, that the King flatters himself that he can remain much longer in his state of inaction? Does there seem to him to be the possibility of a chance that Prussia could in a general movement withdraw from all participation?

Lastly, What will bring about the concurrence of Prussia?

The solution of these three questions will require a profound discussion, which will embrace the whole policy of this court, and a full knowledge of the engagements contracted with France.

Two considerations inseparable from his personal character will necessarily present themselves to the King, if he finds himself forced to choose between the two Imperial courts and France, namely:

1st. Which side offers the most chance of safety and exemption from present exertion?

2nd. Which of the two seems to promise the larger indemnity for the expenses a war would occasion?

One might, and assuredly with reason, be astonished that the question of the choice of an ally could be the subject of any discussion whatever, looking at it from the sole point of view of the principles and inclinations of the King himself. It seems probable that the wish of the Powers, and the impossibility of his escaping a decision, will make him decide at last.

He would endure anything if he thought he could avoid taking an active part; and if he sees the passive *rôle* can no longer be sustained, there is no doubt he will declare for the side which offers the most chances of safety with the least exertion, and he cannot hide from himself that these are only to be found in his alliance with Austria and Russia.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, May 16, 1805.

64. Baron de Wintzingerode having announced his intention of returning to St. Petersburg, the King invited him to Potsdam to be present at a review of the garrison, after which his Majesty gave him an audience to take leave. The General was received by the King with a great many protestations of friendship for the Emperor Alexander; they had more than an hour's conversation, chiefly on ordinary topics, and the King seemed infinitely more at his ease than on any former occasion. . . .

The political system of Prussia cannot but be shaken by an intimate alliance of Russia and Austria. She ought not to think of escaping, or doubt the impossibility of inaction, when these two Powers declare that her decision will be for the good of the whole of Europe. It is not enough to leave her at the present time no means of escape, it will be necessary to keep her in that state Anything which in the least resembles incoherence on the part of the Powers will always serve as a pretext for slipping her neck out of the collar. Anything which in the least gives the idea of a retrograde step, will be explicitly declared to be one, and the King's cabinet will extract from it something favorable to its former principles.

One cannot deny that the mission of Baron de Wintzingerode, and the energetic language which the Emperor Alexander has caused to be used here by that ambassador, have recently only had the effect of intimidating the King, and of making the Minister assume positively that the Prussian court will not refuse to cooperate with the allied Powers when the moment for action has arrived. . . .

Three consequences equally annoying appear to me to have resulted from the course the cabinet of St. Petersburg has thought fit to follow in an affair of which I am far from being able to judge the motives exactly:

1. That Prussia is authorized to hope that, being an intermediary, she will continue to be the arbiter of the rival Powers in Europe.

2. That in not deciding too quickly on a question advanced by Russia, there is at any rate a chance of seeing it presently offered with essential modifications.

3. That they like to persuade themselves here that the league between the two Imperial courts is not as strong as they supposed it to be a short time ago.

We learn here that the decision of M. Novosiltzoff's mission * is the only result of the negotiation with England, and Baron de Hardenberg expressly told me that he believed this would be as much news for Vienna as it had been here.

Prussia ignores the stipulations which bind the two Imperial courts; but she ought to believe in them without knowing the terms, and it is from that persuasion alone that we can expect happy results. The conviction of the impossibility of detaching Russia from the interests of Austria will always be most powerful with the two Powers, and the idea submitted by M. d'Alopéus to Baron de Wintzingerode, a short time before the arrival of the news of the mission of M. Novosiltzoff, of establishing at Berlin points for negotiation between France, Russia, and England, would be certainly the most unhappy of all determinations. The idea of combating any conception of that kind on the spot, however unlikely it might be either on the side of Russia or France, is one of the motives which has made him hasten his departure.

---

* M. Novosiltzoff, a young Russian diplomatist, who was sent on a confidential mission to London, for the purpose of negotiating with Pitt a coalition between England and Russia.

THE APPROACHING ENTRANCE OF RUSSIAN TROOPS ON PRUSSIAN TERRITORY.

(Note 12.)

65. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, September 26, 1805.
66. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, September 27, 1805.

65. I hasten to have the honor of submitting to your Excellency the following details of a conference which I had with Baron de Hardenberg this morning.

This minister having begged me to go to see him, I went to call upon him about noon. He told me that he desired an interview in consequence of the resolutions which his Majesty had taken after receiving the last autograph letter of the Emperor Alexander. "You doubtless know through M. d'Alopéus," said the minister to me, "that he has been charged with a mission for the King; perhaps you are even informed of its contents." I replied that I was certainly aware of the fact, but that M. d'Alopéus had assured me he was ignorant of the contents himself. "The Emperor," continued the minister, "begs the King in the most polite terms to grant his troops a free passage through his dominions; he also proposes an interview with him, which the King has decided to accept. I have just seen M. d'Alopéus, and I have begged him to inform his august master of it as soon as possible, and his Majesty also will send an officer this evening to inform the Emperor on his part. The King having decided to send Count de Haugwitz to Vienna, I beg you to send passports for that minister; he intends to set out tomorrow morning, and you would perhaps like to see him again before his departure; he is in the next room, and I will ask him to come in. His Majesty has commanded all his army to be immediately put on a war footing. We hope by that energetic measure, after the explanations which will take place between the two sovereigns, to put ourselves in a position to be of real assistance to the common cause."

I detained Baron de Hardenberg, who had risen to fetch M. de Haugwitz. I wished first to speak to him confidentially, which

was not easy, as M. de Haugwitz was in an adjoining room, and the minister is exceedingly deaf. I said to Baron de Hardenberg that I should have the honor of sending him the passport he asked for, but that I could not but express my conviction that the journey of Count de Haugwitz would bring about no other results than those which Count de Merveldt and myself had been charged to present to the Prussian cabinet. "Your Excellency ought to be convinced," said I to him, "that the principles of the Imperial court are no longer open to modification. I forewarned you of the reply which would be made to the last propositions of France, transmitted by the court here, and I was not deceived; I now tell you for a certainty that this journey of M. de Haugwitz will have no other effect but to convince him of the unalterable determination of his Majesty the Emperor to follow the course which the two Imperial courts have marked out. The most exact means of deciding have been given to France. We have explained the purity of our intentions; and assuredly no Power could have declared its sentiments with more dignity and sincerity than ours. You have a much more direct means of taking an active part in our pacific negotiations: join our common armaments. M. de Haugwitz will convince himself that it is only in that way that Prussia can succeed. Announce to France the object for which you have given the order to put your army on a war footing, which you assure me is for the purpose of coming to our support; by that fact alone you will render the most signal service to the good cause, from which I defy you ever to separate your interests without preparing certain ruin for yourself; let this step precede all others, and I shall see some chance of a good result from the journey of M. de Haugwitz."

Baron de Hardenberg interrupted me to say that his Majesty had thought he must reply to the mission of M. de Merveldt,* by sending one of his ministers, a man whose rank and public character corresponded perfectly to the respect which the King entertained for his Imperial Majesty; that he would be charged to explain at Vienna the motives of the King's journey and the Prussian armaments. Perhaps, continued he, all hope of avoiding the breaking out of war is not impossible; perhaps one might be able to take up the thread of the negotiations, even if hostilities have begun, which

* General Count Merveldt was sent as Austrian Plenipotentiary Extraordinary to Berlin, to negotiate, with Metternich, the admission of Prussia into the coalition.

is very possible; you have not communicated to us all your negotiations—I am ready, therefore, to be informed on those points. I replied to Baron de Hardenberg that this supposition astonished me more than any one else, having myself been charged with all the communications relative to our negotiations with France. "You perhaps are not informed yourself," said the Baron; "but what I tell you is quite true, and I can prove it, I must persist in declaring that I cannot admit your statement."

Count de Haugwitz entering at this moment, he came towards me and reiterated with his habitual phrases assurances of his satisfaction at having been chosen by his Majesty for the most agreeable mission that could have been entrusted to him. I had no hesitation in repeating to him all that I had said to his colleague; I dwelt principally on my conviction of the uselessness of this step, and took it for granted that all these armaments were assembled with the same views as those of the Imperial courts. Messieurs de Haugwitz and de Hardenberg exclaimed anew about the views and intentions of the King being in exact conformity with our own. "There would be one way only," added Baron de Hardenberg, "by which our military measures could be made to turn against the wishes the King. You know, doubtless, as well as I do, the rumors which are publicly circulated of the entrance of the Russian troops into our territory It is with the view of enlightenment on all these measures that the King undertakes a long journey: the entrance of the Russians in spite of him would be undoubtedly the signal for war." The two ministers were profuse in assurances of the signal service which these same armaments rendered to the cause. They maintained that France would abate her pretensions on seeing such serious preparations, especially as she could not see any opening by which to rally these forces to her side. I interrupted these gentlemen by submitting to them the remark that if his Majesty and his minister were as convinced as they seemed to be that these energetic demonstrations could not fail to produce an effect on the French Government, they could not but trust to the plan which I had been the first to advance in the name of my court. "Do not content yourselves," said I, "with allowing France to guess your intentions; declare them in concert with the Imperial courts, and you will ensure every chance of success." Count de Haugwitz joined me, and paraphrased my argument, adding at the same time that it was to come to a complete understanding with us that he went to Vienna.

This conversation, which lasted more than an hour, turned always more or less on commonplaces: many words and phrases and little sense. I do not think I need give in detail all the phrases repeated over and over again. I flatter myself that his Imperial Majesty will deign to approve the modification which circumstances have forced upon me as to refusing the mission of M. de Haugwitz. The refusal at a moment when his mission coincides with the journey which the King is going to undertake would certainly have made no change in the dispositions which are the result of it, so the two ministers declared to me at the conference held yesterday. I should, besides, have been letting M. de Haugwitz himself know that his presence was not acceptable, which would only have served to exasperate him at a moment when his counsels are needed by the King. His personal character is too well known at Vienna to need description, and your Excellency in your wisdom will be able to judge to what point you would wish me to go in controlling his reports. His journey in any case is destined to produce no result; I wish I could say as much of that of the King. I confess that my intimate connection with Baron de Wintzingerode, who knows his master thoroughly, has only served to make me dread the results of any interview of that nature.

Your Excellency is as able to judge as we who are on the spot of the present dispositions of the court of Prussia. They spread yesterday the most alarming reports of the part which the King will take in consequence of the views of his assembled council; to-day it is all reduced to mere military demonstrations. The journey of the King has evidently but one object, to try to wheedle the Emperor, and to gain at least time, if the first of these objects does not succeed: the mission of M. de Haugwitz was nothing more than a manœuvre of the same kind. Everything seems to depend now on the firmness which the Emperor Alexander assumes in his interview with the King, and the effect which the entrance of the Russian troops produces, a step which is the consequence of engagements too serious and measures too well concerted to allow of delay.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, September 27, 1805.

66. Baron de Hardenberg, having returned from Tempelberg yesterday, sent this morning at seven o'clock to beg M. d'Alopéus to go and see him. A delay in the message prevented the Russian Min-

ister from going to Baron de Hardenberg before half-past eight o'clock, and he found him just entering his carriage to go to the King. He was only able to tell him the news which had just arrived from Poland confirming the immediate entrance of the Russian troops; he begged M. d'Alopéus to try once more to prevent this step, and to avoid the most horrible catastrophe to the good cause. The latter confined himself to saying that the commands to the army were out of his jurisdiction, and that he had made known to the court here some time ago the determination of his Imperial Majesty, so that he could give the necessary orders for the free passage of their troops. This conversation having lasted only a few minutes, the Russian Minister returned home, where he found Count Ozarovski, one of the *attachés* to the mission, who had just arrived from St. Petersburg.

His despatches, dated the 18th, enclose the order to M. d'Alopéus to declare to the Ministry "that his Imperial Majesty, in the hope of the King's agreement to the interview which he proposed to him in his last letter, has suspended the entrance of his troops till that date, convinced, however, that the King will not hesitate to make common cause with him."

These orders were to be regarded as not having been given if the King had acceded to the passage of the troops before their arrival, and a result from the reply of the King to the first letter from the Emperor.

M. d'Alopéus repaired immediately to the Cabinet Minister; they made some difficulty about announcing him, Messieurs de Laforest and Duroc being expected every moment. He persisted, and they ushered him into a room where Baron de Hardenberg was not accustomed to receive. He acquitted himself of his orders, and added (as was expressly commanded him in his despatches) that his Majesty being immovable in all his resolutions, he had no doubt the King would at last take the only step conducive to his interests and his glory. Baron de Hardenberg showed the greatest pleasure at this news, and told him that it had come just in time; that he would see his Majesty before dinner at Charlottenburg, and that would put him at ease with the French Ambassadors, whom he expected every moment. M. d'Alopéus asked him if it were true that the French had proposed again to the King to occupy Hanover, and they would guarantee him the possession of it. "Ah, it is a question of much more than that," replied the Baron; "they propose an alliance, and a good deal besides. I hope," added he,

"that we shall make the most of this interview, and who knows whether the King may not be persuaded !"

Baron de Hardenberg, in the course of this conversation, showed some impatience at not seeing the English embark for Hanover. "No one," said he, "can prevent them from taking possession of their own country again."

All these details, which I had from M. d'Alopéus, who came on to me, and in whose presence I noted down the sentence above quoted, which he tells me is the substance of his orders, appear to me to be of a nature to be brought as soon as possible to the knowledge of your Excellency. . . .

The military preparations go on here with great vigor: a camp is now being made between Kalisch and Sieradz, in Poland, evidently directed against the march of the Russian troops, and it is said that some regiments destined to form another in Pomerania will assemble on October 2. A great quantity of siege artillery is being embarked on the Spree, which can only be intended to go towards the mouth of the Oder.

The avowal that renewed propositions of an alliance with France are being listened to, formally contradicts the statement lately made by Baron de Hardenberg of the real advantage the good cause would gain from the present state of the army and affairs in Prussia.

INROAD OF THE FRENCH AT ANSBACH.

(Note 12.)

67. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, Oct. 7, 1805.
68. Alopéus to Czartoryski, Berlin, Oct. 6, 1805.
69. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, Oct. 10, 1805.
70. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, Oct. 15, 1805.
71. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, Oct. 16, 1805.
72. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, Oct. 18, 1805.
73. Hardenberg to Duroc, and Laforest, Berlin, Oct. 19, 1805.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, October 7, 1805.

67. I hasten to have the honor of announcing to your Excellency the first results of an event which has doubtless already been made known directly to his Imperial Majesty. A body of 4,000 Frenchmen surrounded a Prussian lieutenant with 24 Hussars at Sickardsreuth, on the road between Wurzburg and Ansbach. This officer, in spite of his protestations that he could not allow the passage of troops, was obliged to yield to force. The French, 20,000 strong—so it is said—are now traversing the whole of the region about Ansbach, on their way to Neuburg, on the Danube. They live by requisitions, without indemnifying the people for their supplies, as if they were in an enemy's country.

Prince Dolgorouki having had his audience at Potsdam yesterday, Baron de Hardenberg remained afterwards with the King. Just as the minister was getting into his carriage, a despatch was brought to him which contained the above-mentioned news. Your Excellency will be able to judge by the annexed report (No. 68) which M. d'Alopéus forwarded the same night to Pularia, of the effect which this unexpected event has had on the King. I am obliged to refer entirely to my colleague's account, not having yet spoken myself to Baron de Hardenberg, with whom I have begged an hour's interview this evening, as I missed him at his house this morning.

Bonaparte has on this occasion done more good to the cause than any negotiation. He throws the King into the arms of the allies,

by wounding him in his most sensitive part. He has shown the value of his promises, and has not hesitated to insult him in the face of Europe. It seems as if he had wished to take away from him every reason against joining the coalition or even detaching himself from it. The King, overcome by the course of the negotiation alone, always inclines towards the latter course; forced to abandon all hope of remaining aloof from the great political crisis, and treated personally like all the other monarchs of Europe, he finds himself as intimately bound to the general cause as it is possible for him to be.

Another remark not less important is, that the annoyance caused to the King by the supposition that Russia intended to force his hand has excited him to exert himself in a manner the coalition could hardly have expected. If the Russian troops have been stopped on the remote frontiers of the Prussian kingdom, an army of two hundred thousand men is now organized, equipped, and ready to march on the flank of the enemy; the fifty thousand men, who were to come, find themselves replaced by four times the number to carry on the operations.

The sudden resolution to quarrel with Prussia, and to overthrow with a stroke of the pen the alliance most useful to France, has given rise to the following conjectures, partly supported by secondary circumstances. The order given to the French army not to respect the neutrality of the Prussian territory coincides, as to its date, with the arrival of the despatches of M. de Laforest, and of General Duroc, which contained the first rumors spread here of the determination of the Emperor of Russia that his troops should pass the Prussian frontiers on September 28, either amicably or by force. Supposing that these two ambassadors had pretended to know this fact from a source which could not be disputed, and that they had depended on the assurance which doubtless M. de Hardenberg, and still more their secret agents, would have given them, that the king would regard this measure as a declaration of war, might not the Emperor Napoleon have despatched this order (which would doubtless infinitely facilitate his immediate operations) in the hope that the news of its execution would arrive at Berlin at a time when the King would be either closely allied or in open war with Russia, conscious that in either case it would do no harm? . . . .

P.S. News has arrived to-day of the landing of the Russians in Pomerania: I am still ignorant of their numbers.

Alopéus to Czartoryski, Berlin, October 6, 1805.

(Addition to No. 67.)

68. While Baron de Hardenberg was with the King, a courier arrived from Ansbach with the unexpected news that on September 23 (October 3) the French had forced their way through the Prussian territory by Franconia. . . .*

The King, on hearing of this invasion of his territory, in the first moment of anger, ordered Baron de Hardenberg to send back M. Duroc and M. Laforest immediately. An instant afterwards he begged him to suspend their recall, return without delay to Berlin, and assemble a council, composed of the Duke of Brunswick, Marshal de Möllendorf, Count de Schulenburg, and Baron de Hardenberg himself, and to send the result of their deliberations to his Majesty. M. de Hardenberg has been to the above-mentioned generals, who are all to assemble this evening, with the exception of Count de Schulenburg, who is kept in bed by an illness which came on suddenly some days ago. All have heard with joy the news, which relieves them of much anxiety.

The Cabinet Minister began by observing to the King that now his Majesty was released from all promises or engagements contracted with France, and that nothing should prevent him from declaring openly for his august ally. This will no doubt be the result of the deliberations of the generals and ministers above mentioned. This result will be sent to the King to-morrow at Paretz; and the day after to-morrow we shall learn the final determination of his Majesty. According to all appearances Prince Dolgorouki will be the bearer of the decisions. All being ready for the departure of the King, it is probable that his Majesty will not defer it longer than is absolutely necessary to give the orders made necessary by the incident which I have the honor to report to you.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, October 10, 1805.

69. The Prussian minister, Baron de Hardenberg, has told me in confidence that the King has come over to our side entirely. Prince Dolgorouki brings the permission for the entry of the Russians, which the King wished to be effected through Silesia and Bohemia,

* "M. d'Alopéus describes the event in the same terms as Metternich in the preceding despatch."

as the shortest route. Early this morning, an urgent request has been sent from the King to the Russian general in Pomerania, to advance immediately with the twenty thousand Russians and Swedes who are there. A courier has been despatched to Dresden, requesting the Elector immediately to mobilize his army, which is assembled behind that of the Prussians. In a council of war to be held to-day, the chief point to be arranged will be a diversion to be promptly taken to favor our Imperial army. The regiments in Ansbach have received orders to march to Bayreuth. Baron de Hardenberg requests me to have a courier ready this evening or early to-morrow morning, by which time he will have given me the official notice. A certain secrecy is observed for the moment, in order to secure the troops and treasure at Ansbach.

Metternich to Colloredo, October 15, 1805.

70. M. le Baron de Hardenberg has just enabled me to communicate to your Excellency the measures which are to be taken in consequence of the violation of Prussian territory by the French, and which are now going on with great promptitude. Four armies are being formed at the following points: namely, one of from forty to fifty thousand men, in the neighborhood of Bayreuth, under the command of the Prince of Hohenlohe; a second, in Hanover, under the Duke of Brunswick; a third, in Westphalia; and a fourth in reserve.

The Elector of Saxony has been asked to assemble his troops and join the Prussian army in Franconia. The different corps will be prepared to join the common cause as soon as they are assembled, and in a state to undertake the operations, which it is now extremely urgent should be agreed upon. Baron de Hardenberg desires* that we should make as much haste as possible in commencing negotiations to this end, and it is greatly to be wished that an able man, instructed in the details of our military operations, should be sent to help us.

The court here believes it ought to follow a line of conduct which will not expose it to seeing its views (worthy as they are of the principles of the King and his minister) shackled, or perhaps annihilated, by some French operation before all the means of striking the blow are ready and on the spot. It will take four or five weeks for

* "It is much to be desired"—addition by Baron de Hardenberg. See explanation in the following despatch, No. 71.

the army to assemble in the neighborhood of Bayreuth; and by that time the Russian column which is marching through Silesia will have reached the frontier of Bohemia, and the united armies will then be able to take the offensive * as agreed upon.

The King is quite decided to support the good cause by all the means in his power; he will show that the violation of his territory by our common enemy has been as vigorously resented by him as the measures which he thought it his duty to carry out have been prompt and decided.

Baron de Hardenberg begged me this morning to regard his confidential communications, which are confined to the above-mentioned data, as official communications proper to enlighten our august master on the real intentions and projects of the King, and to submit them immediately to your Excellency, and I hasten to send off a courier this very day with the present despatch.

Conclusion, added by Baron de Hardenberg.

The King has made known to the French Minister and to General Duroc, in a very decided manner, that the unexpected violation of his neutrality puts him under the necessity of making his army take up positions to ensure the safety of his kingdom, and that he regards the engagements (known to us) which have subsisted between France and himself entirely annulled. Baron de Hardenberg has promised me in a short time the communication of the declaration itself.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, October 16, 1805.

71. The corrections on the margin of my first report were dictated to me by Baron de Hardenberg himself, with whom I have passed more than two hours. . . . Baron de Hardenberg commenced the conversation, by saying: "That his Majesty acceded to the armed mediation which the two Imperial courts had proposed to him, and that in consequence he had put the whole army in motion." He added, "that he believed the most urgent necessity existed for our agreeing on the measures, both political and military, which would tend to this object, and that M. de Kalkreuth had been charged to declare this determination to his Majesty the

* "'Offensive' in the sense of resulting from an agreement to be made on which all the general measures depend." (Correction by Baron de Hardenberg.)

Emperor of All the Russias; that he would enter here into a negotiation with M. d'Alopéus, and that it was much to be desired that I should be invested with full powers to that end, the welfare of the cause depending on the most perfect unity of our principles and measures."

I replied to Baron de Hardenberg that the resuming of the armed negotiation appeared to me not suitable to the circumstances, and that what would have saved all Europe a short time ago was no longer applicable to the circumstances of the moment. "But you have never asked anything else of us," replied he. I observed to him that in truth the same step had preceded the rupture with France, who had refused to lend herself to it; but that I believed the court of Prussia should separate entirely the two questions; namely, the demand of the two Imperial courts, and the injury which the King had sustained at the hand of France, and wished to wipe out. I proposed to him that he should read over my despatch, in which I begged him to make the meaning clear, that the Emperor might not be deceived as to the real intentions of the King, besides that by analyzing it we should both better understand the views of his Majesty.

He proposed the first amendment * to me, not having been charged to make such a demand, although he had adopted it in its full extent.

The second † was the consequence of a long discussion. I had expressly used the word "offensive" in my paper; he had used it to my face twenty times, and it alone described exactly the meaning of the present armament. He could not erase it, but subordinated it as the result of a previous agreement. I observed to him that such an amendment seemed inexplicable to me, when it was a question of avenging a personal insult, and that it could only be expressed in that way, after having plainly declared, face to face with the friendly Powers, that any injury to territory even on their side would be regarded as a declaration of war. "I conceived," said I to him, "that it was necessary to be open and explicit to the Allies regarding the mode of action decided on, but the question itself is certainly settled by the simple fact of the insult."

Baron de Hardenberg, not being able to retreat from this position, had recourse to the most detestable of all statements—namely, to

---

* See the note to the last despatch, No. 70.

† See note to No. 70, p. 330.

deny that the King had ever said that he would regard an injury to his territory as a declaration of war. I objected that in this case assuredly the two Imperial courts were under a great mistake; that the Emperor of Russia would only regret that he had not made his armies advance farther; and that Count de Haugwitz must himself be deceived in expressing himself in the same manner on this question. "How can you wish that we should have said such a thing to the Emperor of Russia?" interrupted he; "he has never said to us that he would force a passage." "Ah," replied I, "you confess then what you have always denied, that the rumor of the entrance of the Russian troops was only a vague report without foundation; what, then, did your military measures signify?" "They were ready for anything that might happen," said he, "and are now ready for the French. We are going at once to Hanover, and it is a question now what measures we shall adopt there towards the French. They will probably be ordered to withdraw their troops immediately." "But if they will not?" said I. "Then means will be found of surrounding them, and shutting them up in one place. But all I am saying to you is of no value, for even this question will not be decided till to-morrow."

Our conversation was interrupted by a messenger from General Köckritz, to tell Baron de Hardenberg that his Majesty would return to town the day after to-morrow, at eleven o'clock in the morning, and had fixed upon that hour to give him an audience. The Baron begged me to retain my courier till that time, because he would then be able to add his official declarations to what he had just said to me. I told him I did not think I could delay sending my despatches, but that I would send a second courier with the fresh communications, being most anxious to make known at my court as soon as possible the principles of the King, and the measures which will result from them.

I begged him to reply exactly to one single question: "If an unexpected success, brought about no doubt by the principles of the King's neutrality, respected by our allies, and violated by our enemy, should expose the states and the centre of the Austrian kingdom, would you act then without delay?" "The case is not to be thought of," said the minister to me, "for we shall be at war long before that, and our negotiations, which I beg you to hurry on, will have long ago decided both the question and its means of execution."

The rest of our conversation turned only on the misfortune of

knowing the King to be surrounded as he is. Hardenberg assured me that the malevolence of the cabinet secretaries, of which I gave him full details, only exercised an indirect influence on the King.* He could not but confess that a mere delay in the most vigorous determinations is often of more consequence than the loss of a battle.

We discussed the point whether France would declare war with the King. Notwithstanding all that he said to me, I am sure that he does not conceal from himself that the chances are rather against than for it; it is, then, ourselves and Russia, and the latter principally, who can decide this question, and I hope the first instructions to M. d'Alopéus will be with this object.

I beg to have the honor of submitting to your Excellency, in my first despatches, everything that may serve to elucidate the line taken by this court, although I am convinced that till the negotiators have opened their protocols, we shall never arrive at fixing the points of view in such a way as not to revoke one day all that has been settled the day before. We have rather more than four weeks for negotiations; the armies will be assembled by that time, and anything that is not determined by then can only retard the operations. M. de Hardenberg has not concealed from me that Count

---

* In a despatch to Count Colloredo of the same date, Metternich speaks of the influence of these men on the King in the following terms: "It is certain that the Duke of Brunswick, Marshal de Möllendorf, and the Ministers de Hardenberg and de Schulenberg have all tried to induce the King to retire to Paretz, whence at this critical moment the manœuvres of the secretaries of the cabinet can exercise a still greater influence than they could either at Berlin or Potsdam. They have all thrown off the mask; Lombard had the impudence to pass the evening of the day on which we heard here of the entrance of the French into the country of Ansbach with M. de Laforest and M. Duroc; and Beyme said at a dinner he was at about a fortnight ago, that the Austrian monarchy might be considered as put up to auction; that the neighboring Powers did well to arm themselves, in order to be ready to snatch the morsel which suited them best. To the objection some one made that the colossal power of Bonaparte would still increase under such auspices, he said he did not know that there would be any harm if he established one of his brothers at Vienna. All this is known, the whole town is full of it; even M. de Haugwitz in his conversation with the Emperor and your Excellency was not afraid to lay it at their door, and nothing reaches the King that these two men do not stifle in the bud. M. de Hardenberg has taken upon him lately to make a complaint of Lombard to the King, by telling him the fact abovementioned, and adding that there is a general conviction that he has sold himself to France; the King got angry, and said with a frown, 'I ought to know better than you what he is!'"

de Merveldt will be the General most likely to succeed with the King; I am convinced of this myself, and do not wish to lose this opportunity of doing him this well-deserved justice. The Baron de Hardenberg is entirely taken up with the idea of making a general arrive *incognito;* the time for half-measures appears to me to have passed away as well as that of pretences of all kinds.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, October 18, 1805.

72. Baron de Hardenberg yesterday morning begged me to call upon him in the course of the evening. When I went to him, he told me he had been charged by his Majesty to give to me a copy of the enclosed note (No. 73), which he had ordered to be addressed (dated the 14th) to the French Ambassadors; and he gave it to me to read. Having read it, I begged Baron de Hardenberg to allow me to analyze an essential part of it, and returned to the words, "Consecrate to the great work his active mediation," etc.

"I am far," said I to him, "from allowing myself to question whether it is dignified of a great monarch to speak again of any mediation whatever after an insult as grave as that which the King has sustained at the hands of Bonaparte, but I beg you to explain to me the precise point of view from which the mediation proceeds. You told me yesterday that the King acceded to the mediation proposed recently by us and accepted by his Majesty the Emperor Alexander, who in his turn supported it by military demonstrations well worthy of the energy of a great prince. I do not conceal from you that your adhesion to a thing which no longer exists seems to me to need explanation; I see now that it is again a question of your mediation. But for whom do you take the part of a mediator? Is it for the two Imperial courts? In that case it seems to me that you ought to see that none of the belligerent parties wish for such a step The King seems then to wish to be a mediator in his own cause With regard to the whole matter of your declaration to France, I cannot help telling you that it will cause great astonishment at Vienna. May not the principles which we profess, and the declarations which you have formerly made at Vienna and St. Petersburg about the revenge you would take at any violation of the King's neutrality, have led them to expect a declaration of war? What meaning would you have the Emperor, my master, attach to a pacific declaration after what has passed at Ansbach? It is the French alone who violate your territory with impunity;

and you believe you have avenged the perhaps incalculable evil, which may result from the unlimited confidence we had in the positive assurances of the King, by declaring to Bonaparte that you regard all your engagements to him annulled, which he has taken care to prove to you himself in the most arrogant manner, assuring him, notwithstanding all this, that peace with him is your only wish, and mediation your first duty."

Baron de Hardenberg begged me to assure my court that the King and his minister had only thought such a measure necessary to insure the success of those which were preparing on all sides. . . . "I may tell my court, then," said I to him, "that we may count on you?"

"Most assuredly," replied the Cabinet Minister. "Do you suppose that at this moment Bonaparte will listen to any propositions of peace whatever? I am expressly commanded to beg you to transmit to his Imperial Majesty expressions of the most profound gratitude from the King for the reception he has deigned to give to Count de Haugwitz, and above all for the reply of which he was the bearer; the personal friendship of the King needed no fresh proofs of that of the Emperor; but believe me, the mission of M. de Haugwitz will have contributed much to it."

There is such a change in the language of the Minister since the day before yesterday that I could not help remarking upon it. He confessed to me that he had never found the King better disposed than in the conference of that morning. Baron de Hardenberg and the Duke of Brunswick confirmed this observation to M. d'Alopéus, and the Duke even added that he was astounded at hearing Beyme speaking in a tone of entire agreement with the measures which the success of the good cause demands. To judge by the hearty and really touching way in which M. de Hardenberg dwelt on the happy effect which the reports of M. de Haugwitz had produced on the King personally, there can no longer be any doubt that the comparison of the proceedings of our august master with those of the usurper who menaces the whole of Europe has turned entirely to our advantage.

All these measures indeed show dispositions which must be improved and secured by a definite negotiation. The Baron de Hardenberg received yesterday the order to declare to M. de Laforest that there could no longer be any question of negotiations relative to the conduct of the King's troops in Hanover. I suppose that the opinion of the Duke of Brunswick has contributed to this deter-

mination; his opinion was, even before the council of yesterday, pronounced most decidedly on the business of treating with the French in that country, declaring that in that case he would not continue to take the command. . . .

I hasten to send off this courier, whose despatches will prove to his Imperial Majesty the extreme vacillation of the court here. We have reached the point which from the first months of our negotiations has seemed to me the only one which could bring us to any result whatever. I have never hesitated to declare my conviction that all negotiations would be useless; that the King would never lend himself to any energetic measure, unless he was forced to it by the absolute impossibility of giving way any longer to his system of forbearance; that, in fact, he would not act till all the Powers being arranged on one side, and France on the other, he would be under the necessity of sacrificing his so-called neutrality to the interests of his people; and this confession is really contained in his own declaration of the 14th. The great secret of the perfidious counsellors who surround this prince and are sold to France, is thus disclosed in the face of Europe. The King himself proclaims that nothing has been less neutral than his neutrality. The discovery will not be new either to us or to the French; but it belongs to us to use every effort to take advantage of the moment when it is made known in Prussia.

Hardenberg to Duroc and Laforest, Berlin, October 14, 1805.

73. The King charges me to make known the following to his Excellency M. le Maréchal Duroc and M. de Laforest, Envoy Extraordinary, &c.:

His Majesty hardly knows whether to be more astonished at the outrages which the French troops have committed in his provinces, or at the inconceivable arguments by which they are attempted to be justified. Prussia had proclaimed her neutrality; but faithful to her anterior engagements, the advantages of which were entirely for France, she has made sacrifices to them which may endanger her dearest interests. This unfailing probity, this connection which, costing France nothing, gave her an important security on all essential points, how has it all been repaid? Justly jealous of a consideration which is due to his power as well as to his character, the King has read with a sentiment it would be useless to deny the despatch communicated by the French Legation to his cabinet.

An appeal is made to the example of the late wars and the analogy of circumstances, as if the exceptions admitted then had not been founded on positive transactions, long since annulled by the Peace —as if the Emperor had remembered these transactions when he took possession of Hanover, a country which had been placed for so many years under the protection of Prussia! Ignorance of our intentions is alleged, as if the intention were not here in the nature of the thing, inasmuch as the contrary is not stipulated! as if the solemn protestations of the authorities of the province and of his Majesty's minister with his Highness the Elector of Bavaria had not sufficiently proclaimed that there was no need of it, and that I myself, map in hand, in my conferences with his Excellency M. le Maréchal Duroc and M. de Laforest, had not long ago declared the inadmissibility of any passage of troops through the Margraviates, indicating the route of communication stipulated by Bavaria, as the only one where the troops would meet with no obstacles. It is observed that in such serious matters it is necessary to speak peremptorily, as if the duty of an explanation belonged to him who rests quietly on the faith of a principle, and not to him who proposes to reverse it. Lastly, a pretence is made of things that never existed, except in lying reports, and by attributing faults to the Austrians which they have not committed, the King is forced to reflect on the contrast of their conduct towards him, and that of the French troops.

The King has drawn from this contrast very grave conclusions concerning the Emperor's intentions. He is bound to think that his Imperial Majesty had some reason for regarding the positive engagements which existed between him and Prussia as having no longer any value under present circumstances, and consequently he, on the eve perhaps of sacrificing everything in regard for his promises, considers himself now free from all obligation after the present moment.

Reduced to that state of things in which our first duties are those of our own safety and common justice, the King will not the less show that the same principles always animate him.

To see Europe enjoy the peace which he aspires to preserve to his people will be his only desire; to contribute with all his power to place it on a stable footing, and to consecrate to that great work his active mediation and most assiduous care will be his first duty.

But impeded on all sides in his generous intentions, the King can do no more than declare his anxiety to watch over the safety of his people. Without obligations from this time, but also without guarantees, he is constrained to make his army take up the positions indispensable for the defence of his state.

Begging his Excellency, &c., &c., to transmit these explanations to his Imperial Majesty, I have the honor, &c.

METTERNICH'S FIRST MEETING WITH THE EMPEROR ALEXANDER IN BERLIN.

74. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, October 29, 1805.
75. Metternich to Colloredo, Potsdam, October 31, 1805.

74. . . . . I wrote to Prince Czartoryski that, finding myself charged to deliver a letter from my august master to the Emperor Alexander, I begged him to find out from his Imperial Majesty in what way he would deign to receive it.

The prince gave me notice of the intention of his master to grant me an audience the following day.

His Imperial Majesty came to meet me, and deigned to say, with the gracious manner which characterizes him, that he was very happy to make my personal acquaintance, as he already knew me well in diplomatic relations. "You are not ignorant either of my way of thinking," added the Emperor; "therefore let us talk like old acquaintances." I replied to him that his Majesty the Emperor, my master, could not possibly have given me a commission more calculated to crown all my hopes than that which he had desired me to deliver in person. I gave him the letter, and added that new assurances of the friendship and intense admiration of my august master for his person would only be repeating what he must be quite convinced of; that as for the exceedingly flattering reception his Imperial Majesty had deigned to give me personally, I could only attribute it to his extreme indulgence. "You are, sire," said I to him, "about to take one of the most generous and at the same time one of the happiest resolutions, in place of our long and dry negotiations; which is rightly reserved for the deliverer of Europe, and you will put the finishing touch to a work worthy of the august negotiator who is entrusted with it."

"That depends," said the Emperor; "first of all, I am resolved not to move till we are in clear water, and I confess that up to the present time I am better pleased than I had expected. You have guided the ship perfectly well; it now only needs the last blow to set it afloat. I have found very many well-disposed persons: Möl-

lendorf thinks wonderfully; even Haugwitz has expressed himself very frankly to me. I have found the Queen, too, more courageous than I had expected; there is only that miserable Köckritz!* But we shall get through it all in time. They hold to their idea of mediation; we shall see. This mediation can only end in an ultimatum, which Bonaparte certainly will not accept, and in this case we shall receive an insolent reply before the three weeks which are still necessary for all the armies to be in readiness."

I took the liberty of observing to his Majesty that he had judged the individuals wonderfully well, and that all the ministers and generals here were well affected; that the persons immediately about the King were alone to be feared; "as for the Queen," said I to him, "your Imperial Majesty has more direct influence over her than any one. Haugwitz always goes with the stream, and Köckritz will no doubt be obliged to hold his peace if ever she admits him into her presence. You deign to speak to me so graciously and with such flattering confidence, sire, that I should be neglecting one of my first duties, if I did not lay before you most fully my way of looking at things. It is impossible that your Majesty has not seen breaking through all the assurances which have been given him, either directly or through his ministers, the constant desire of this court to put off, what it does not see its way to refuse. I believe that the promptest declaration would be most desirable for the cause, without exposing any of our valuable resources. Our army has unhappily sustained reverses, doubtless exaggerated by the French accounts, the only ones we have had since the 14th, but it is not to be supposed that Bonaparte, active as he is, will not immediately direct all his operations towards the centre of the Austrian Empire. A Russian army and a very strong Austrian army are, no doubt, defending the approaches. We are ignorant how many of our troops may be harassing the rear of the enemy's army; but what would Prussia risk by saying at last and in the face of Europe that she had at length taken the only part worthy of a King? Supposing that Bonaparte is going towards the North, he will divide his forces, and will go to meet the armies which are advancing towards the Elbe and Voigtland, consequently he will divide his strength, and will be forced at length to do himself what up to the present time has been the one aim of his policy towards others.

* Köckritz, general adjutant to the King, was a partisan of Lombard and Beyme in all political questions.

The Emperor concurred entirely in my opinion. "Also," added he, "I would take care, that if they do not give up the ultimatum, it should be a thorough declaration of war. Your reverses are no doubt unfortunate, and I believe that Mack is to blame; it would be difficult after his affairs of Naples and Germany to have a very high opinion of him; but after all, it is only one more misfortune to repair, and twenty thousand men do not form the Austrian Power."

I replied to his Majesty that I thought I ought to suspend my judgment on the unfortunate events in Swabia until the arrival of official news. I had expressly provided myself with several extracts of letters from Swabia and the Empire which prove that our army fought vigorously (this the Bavarians tried to misrepresent!), and that the most treacherous exaggeration prevails in all the reports which are circulated here. The Emperor allowed me to read them to him, and lost no opportunity of doing justice to our army. "If I am forced," said I at length, "to suspend my opinion on the last military events, this can only be with regard to the results; the causes unhappily are too apparent: they are owing in a great measure to the inconceivable defection of one of the most powerful princes of the Empire, and to a proceeding of Bonaparte's, which it is to be hoped will be repaid to him with interest."

The Emperor replied with vivacity: "Ah, as to the Elector of Bavaria, my dear friend, we will punish him, I hope, severely; there is not another such case in all the annals of war." . . . .

This conversation, of which the present report only contains a brief statement, lasted more than half an hour. There was no subject we did not discuss, and I found his Majesty as familiar with the ground here as if he had lived here for years. Having asked me who I thought was the worst, Lombard or Beyme, I could only tell him that one being a French Jacobin, and the other a German Jacobin, the only thing to do was to distrust them both. . .

My pen refuses to retrace, in detail, the personal reception which the Emperor deigned to give me. I have never seen such frank kindness and confidence, except in our august master, whose servant has been received with an attention, confidence, and kindness sufficient to flatter a man grown old and tried in his service. . . .

All the court went in the evening to the theatre; the opera was *Armida*, with a ballet. The Emperor's arrival was made known by trumpets and cries of "Long live the Emperor!" and "Long live the King!" which needed no command to be taken up generally.

The presence of the Emperor has altogether produced here upon the public a sensation difficult to describe, and the ambassadors of France and Bavaria, who yesterday occupied the same box, would hardly be able to extract from it matter for any flattering reports.

Metternich to Colloredo, Potsdam, October 31, 1805.

75. For two days I was expecting at Berlin the results of the conferences of Prince Czartoryski with the Prussian Ministers; it is only on my arrival here to-day that I am convinced the questions may be reduced summarily thus:

1st. Yielding to the King's one idea, to make propositions of peace to Bonaparte.

2d. To declare to him that if he does not accept them, Prussia will be obliged to act in concert with the Powers.

3d. To accelerate as much as possible the march of the troops towards the places mentioned below.*

4th. To agree with the Russians on an operation towards Holland. . . .

I had the honor of another interview with the Emperor Alexander, whom I found disposed as at the first; he regards our reverse as a misfortune which demands prompt reparation. The views, principles, and general conduct of this prince are above all praise. . . .

To-morrow I shall have a conference with the Russian and Prussian Ministers together. I beg your Excellency to be convinced that my one aim will be, on this occasion as on all others, to justify, so far as I am able, the flattering confidence which our august master has placed in me, at a time when the welfare of the Monarchy and the whole of Europe is centred in the determinations which will crown our labor. I could not have a greater support than I have in Prince Czartoryski; who in the short conference I had with him to-day entered entirely into my views, and above all has rendered the fullest justice to the great character shown by our own august master under circumstances so disastrous that military annals can hardly offer a parallel.

* The army forming in Voigtland shall march into the Margraviate, and the Lower Saxon army to a part of Westphalia near the Maine.

THE POTSDAM TREATY OF ALLIANCE.

76. Metternich to Colloredo, Potsdam, November 4, 1805.
77. Additional Article to Metternich's Proposition, and the remarks thereupon.
78. Metternich's remarks on the first secret article of the Treaty.
79. Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, November 6, 1805.
80. Cobenzl to Metternich, Brünn, November 10, 1805.

76. I have the honor to submit for the ratification of his Imperial Majesty the enclosed* triple agreement concluded and signed yesterday at eight o'clock in the evening between the Plenipotentiaries of his Imperial Majesty of all the Russias, his Majesty the King of Prussia, and to-day between the Russian Plenipotentiaries and myself; the Prussian copies not being yet ready, the exchange with the Prussian Plenipotentiaries will not take place till the day after to-morrow at Berlin, and Monsignor the Archduke† will undertake to bear this copy of the Treaty to his Imperial Majesty. I choose this mode of assent to avoid the embarrassment in the matter of precedence. We worked three consecutive days and nights at the definite completion of a work, which I beg his Imperial Majesty to regard as the best it was possible to attain. . . .

On arriving here I found that the Russian and Prussian negotiators had been occupied for several days in completing a work which was disputed step by step by the latter. The Emperor began the negotiation by sending through his ministers a project of assent to the coalition pure and simple. The King replied by a counter-project full of words, and showing anything but the active co-operation of Prussia. They had long ago abandoned all idea of revenging the personal injury of Napoleon, except by seizing the opportunity furnished by himself of breaking off every inconven-

* We here omit the well-known Treaty of Alliance which has been many times published. See, amongst others, Marten's "Recueil des Traités," ii. 481, and Hardenberg's "Memoirs," by Ranke, ii. 324.

† Archduke Anton, brother of the Emperor Francis, who was on a diplomatic mission in Berlin.

ient engagement with him. Prussia is only accustomed to work when it is clearly for her own benefit; that is all she looks to, and Europe would disappear before her eyes if it depended on her efforts to save it. Without the Emperor Alexander, without his final resolution to take a fatiguing journey, the results of which might have involved his personal dignity, without the generous devotion whereby he regards himself as a simple negotiator, never allowing himself to be repulsed by delays and annoyances of every kind—Prussia would have been immovable. The singular inertness of the King, the frightful malevolence of those who surround him, did not suffice for Napoleon's star; that we have suffered unheard-of reverses, that the Emperor had not one single piece of good news to offer to the King, that all the complications of a scarcity more or less general, of a season destroying in its germ the hope of the next year's harvests: all these things came to his assistance. I believe that, considering all these things, his Imperial Majesty will find more to hope from the efforts of Prussia, in the agreement signed by us and ratified by the two Sovereigns present, than he had allowed himself to expect.

The Russian negotiators will do me the justice to admit that I yielded nothing till I saw that my refusal would bring about the rupture of all negotiation; and if the additional article which I thought I ought to propose relative to the unhappy possibility that the enemy might pursue his success on the road to Vienna, has been rejected, it is assuredly not for the want of care on my part (No. 77). I urged and sustained the demand, conjointly with the Russians, up to the moment when Count de Haugwitz declared that he considered the negotiation as broken off.

The armies are marching with all haste. Your Excellency will see that the King has fixed upon points of junction so dangerous to Bonaparte that he will risk much in advancing inconsiderately beyond the Inn. I hope I have not committed any errors of mere diplomatic form. I have neither materials nor assistance within reach, and if your Excellency should discover any such faults, I beg you to believe that they have crept into the work in spite of myself.

Baron de Hardenberg having been unfortunately almost entirely confined to bed, M. de Haugwitz constantly presented us, at the sitting on the following day, with the corrections and additions agreed upon the evening before, but drawn up in a sense contrary to ours, and some quite omitted. We frequently recognized the

hand of Lombard, whose influence assuredly has not been slight in the whole course of the negotiation. We therefore agreed yesterday—Prince Czartoryski and myself—that we would not separate any more till we had signed the minutes, which at last took place at three o'clock this morning. The two Sovereigns signed the treaty at his Majesty the Emperor's, and the exchange of treaties was made in their presence, half an hour after the signature of the Plenipotentiaries: circumstances which assuredly add to the extraordinary manner in which the whole negotiation has been conducted.

I cannot insist too much upon the undoubted truth that we had to choose between nothing and what we have obtained. This fact is obvious when we consider the extreme pains the Emperor Alexander has taken to support our negotiations with the King personally. This monarch has followed our work step by step; he has done me the honor, among others, to speak to me almost every hour of his efforts to get my supplementary article accepted; he himself undertook, on my proposition, as a last resource, to persuade the King to put at least the sense of my request in the letter which he gave into the charge of Monsignor the Archduke. Nothing discouraged him, neither the news, more and more afflicting in their details, of our reverse in Germany, nor the annoyances which he personally endured.

Your Excellency will find in the enclosed some short reflections on the first secret article (No. 78).

Supplementary Article proposed by Metternich.

77. "In the unforeseen case of an actual defeat of the Imperial army on the Inn, and of a movement of Bonaparte's which would menace the capital of the Austrian Empire, the Prussian negotiator, according to the wish of his Majesty the King to help to protect so important a point by all the means in his power, will demand a definite response from Bonaparte in the shortest time (which in any case should not exceed forty-eight hours), declaring that he will leave his head-quarters if he does not obtain it, and that he will regard any uncertainty in his reply as a refusal to accede to the ultimatum agreed upon."

I have supposed the case of the Prussian negotiator arriving at Napoleon's head-quarters at a moment when the safety of the capital was threatened in a manner still more imminent than at the time of the first defeat of our army. Bonaparte, anxious to finish

his work, to press on to other places, putting us consequently out of the game one after the other, would only have to carry with him the Prussian Ambassador, pretending meanwhile to listen to his proposals: in a word, continuing his actions and at the same time deceiving the negotiator, in spite of the hostile attitude which the Prussian armies would assume in the mean time, and in the hope that the part taken by Prussia would soften in proportion as the danger was seen to be more immediate. I believed, at least in the case of the most decided danger, that it would be well to put in our balance the weight of a prompt declaration of Prussia that she would regard the refusal to explain, in a certain fixed time, as a definite refusal to accede to the ultimatum agreed upon. M. de Haugwitz began by refusing even to submit this wish to the King, "injurious" as he pretends "to his dignity," "as the thing is taken for granted." Having pressed him for a change in this objection, on the ground that it contained a contradiction, as an injury to the King could never be taken for granted, and that which would be taken for granted (and consequently could not be injurious) "could not possibly offer any difficulties to be explained," he then adopted a new form. "We could not fight the enemy," said he to me, "before we had reached him." I proved to him that it was not a question of fighting when the two armies were separated; but I insisted on the real difference between a declaration of war and a battle; that the first could and must precede the last, therefore there could be no reason for not securing both kinds of help, and that I desired the King would assure us of his wish to employ the one means, while waiting the possibility of employing the other.

M. de Haugwitz ultimately became so excited that, seeing I could obtain nothing from him, I said: "You will not refuse, M. le Comte, to submit to his Majesty a desire which I beg you to regard as very decided on my part. The Emperor, my master, has always been ready to make sacrifices; we have defended your cause as much as our own, and if the approach of the enemy to our capital—in case of a reverse always possible in the chances of war—does not alarm us when it is a consequence of defending the independence of Europe, it seems to me that we have a right to demand that it is not left to the good pleasure of the negotiator to hasten the matter, and cut short all negotiation before the expiration of a month; especially in the case of the French army being removed farther and farther from your outposts, so that it would not be possible to reach them until the time fixed in our agreement."

M. de Haugwitz, seeing that I was not to be trifled with, told me that he would submit my article to the King, and begged me to send him a copy of it the following morning, which I did not fail to do.

Metternich's Remarks on the First Secret Article of the Treaty.

78. The text of this Article* will prove to your Excellency that the views of Prussia with respect to Hanover have for some time been understood by our court. It will show, on the other hand, that that Power dreads every day more and more the contact with France. She offers to the King of England her Westphalian provinces beyond the Weser; the ports of Emden and the North Sea, and the direct influence which they will bring to bear on Holland, will perhaps serve as a bait to the English minister and induce him to second our efforts to overcome the predilection—natural enough—which the King has for the patrimony of his family.

The execution of this clause certainly offers very great difficulties. We had agreed that in any case the negotiations for the subsidies and for the cession of Hanover should not go together; it was only on the day of the signature of the minutes that the Prussian Plenipotentiaries declared to Prince Czartoryski, in a private interview, that the King absolutely demanded that the second negotiation should be begun as soon as possible. The Prince came to me to communicate his grievances, and I thought it as well to pro-

* The first secret article to the Potsdam Treaty runs thus: "As Prussia could only with difficulty obtain a safe frontier on the French side by an arrangement which would put her in possession of Hanover, his Imperial Majesty of All the Russias, who, in virtue of his intimacy and alliance with his Britannic Majesty, could not make any engagements on this subject, has nevertheless promised—from regard to the urgency of the present circumstances, and a desire to gratify as much as possible his Prussian Majesty, and to dispose him to the co-operation to follow—that he will employ his good offices to effect this arrangement, either by making an exchange, or in any other way which would indemnify the Electoral House of Brunswick, and best conciliate all interests. If the latter agrees to this arrangement, and if England consents to the payment of subsidies for all the troops, which his Majesty the King of Prussia will place in the country during the war, his Majesty engages to make neither peace nor armistice, nor to lay down his arms, except by a common agreement with his august ally and his Britannic Majesty. If the above conditions are not complied with in a manner which will leave no doubt in the mind of his Prussian Majesty, he will have but one duty, resulting from the present convention, to forewarn his ally six months in advance that his safety and the want of pecuniary resources have decided him to make common cause with the enemy."

pose to him that if we did not absolutely resist the Prussian Minister in his pretension, we should be the better able to insist that the two Imperial courts were exclusively charged with the proposition to and the negotiation with the King of England, Prussia remaining perfectly passive. They could hardly refuse, on the consideration that we at least would negotiate with a view to the thing succeeding, whereas the Prussian negotiators, with the malevolence which we have reason always to expect from them, would find some means of paralyzing the whole concern. We have proposed this amendment, and the Cabinet Ministers have given their word of honor that the court here will undertake to furnish us with an estimate, which is to include the political views most in favor of England.

Metternich to Colloredo, Berlin, November 6, 1805.

79. I have waited to submit to your Excellency my observations on the present relations of Baron de Hardenberg with M. de Haugwitz, in order not to mislead by inexact information. Unfortunately, it cannot be concealed that the former has lost much of his influence. His bad health, the confidence he places in the personal feelings of M. de Haugwitz, who aims only at his destruction; his principles, which are known and feared by many people; above all, the difficulties which up to the present time have hampered him—all paralyze his powers, and perhaps may permanently stultify them. He will yet have an opportunity, which he ought to turn to profit—the time of his colleague's absence. I shall not fail to press this upon his notice; if he loses this chance, it cannot be supposed that his ministry will be of much longer continuance, unless, indeed, some event very favorable to him should occur. It is not only that we theoretically owe to him what has been made possible by circumstances independent of him—he alone has guided them aright. If the mildness and weakness of his character have deprived us of many advantages which he would no doubt have gained by unhesitatingly saving the cause, or at once taking us to the point where the middle course adopted by him must lead us, it is yet a fact that the retirement of this minister will be a real calamity both from the choice of a successor and his own loss. We know that M. de Haugwitz entered the department *ad latus*, but no official announcement has yet been made of it, and M. de Hardenberg, since his colleague's stay at Vienna, has assured me of his ardent desire for his return, and seemed to attach to it no cause for anxiety.

Cobenzl to Metternich, Brünn. November 10, 1805.

80. The declarations signed and exchanged between the Plenipotentiaries of his Prussian Majesty and his Imperial Majesty of All the Russias, to which you have acceded in the name of our august master, have been brought here by the courier Beck, to whose care you confided them.

The Emperor, having examined these documents with the attention their importance deserves, is quite satisfied, and has ordered us to prepare the acts of ratification, which will be sent to you as quickly as possible. His Majesty charges you to show to the King through his ministers, how delighted he is at last to see the work concluded which consolidates the union so long and so ardently desired by our august master, and which corresponds so well with his sentiments of cordial friendship for his Majesty the King of Prussia.

You will have observed, sir, that the two letters addressed by our august master to the Emperor of the French had partly the same objects as the plan just agreed on between the three courts—namely, to give place to a negotiation between all the interested parties, and to begin by a short armistice in order to have time to save Vienna.

We have as yet no news as to the result of the mission of General de Giulay; but from what we hear we can hardly expect success, and Vienna will probably be in a few days in the enemy's hands. However sad may be this event—easy to foresee when so small a number of troops could be brought to oppose Bonaparte's passage of the Inn—his Majesty will none the less persist in the arrangements made between the three courts, and will fulfil all the engagements you contracted in his name, particularly that of receiving nothing from Bonaparte or treating with him, except in the most perfect agreement with the allied courts. Of this you will not fail to assure Baron de Hardenberg. At the same time, nothing shall be omitted on our part to employ every possible effort against the enemy. By the 20th of this month our forces, united with those of the Imperial court of Russia, will amount to nearly a hundred thousand men, and if at the same time the strong Prussian diversion is accelerated as the urgency of the case requires, the Emperor Napoleon may come to repent having provoked the Powers.

Your conduct, sir, in the important negotiation confided to you

deserves the full approbation of our august master, as a proof of which we have the pleasure of announcing to you that his Majesty has nominated you for the Grand Cross of the Order of St. Stephen; the insignia and necessary documents will be sent to you by the first courier. We are certain that this proof of his Majesty's goodness, which you have shown yourself so worthy to receive, will only redouble your zeal in his august service

ON THE FRENCH ARMY-BULLETINS, AND SUGGESTIONS FOR THE ISSUING OF A NEWSPAPER.

(Notes 14 and 20.)

81. The French Government has for some time resorted to the most atrocious and systematic calumny against the princes and people with whom it desires to break, or with whom it may be at war. This device ought not to produce any great effect, resting as it generally does on the grossest falsehoods; we cannot, however, help seeing that public opinion ends by taking more or less the shape that our enemies wish to give it. The dignity of silence observed by the right side does not impress the people; they blame us for keeping silence, and it is only necessary to be in a foreign country, especially at a place where Bonaparte has chosen to spread all that the odious pamphleteers emit daily against us, to be convinced of the truth of what I say. The daily Bulletins which are published for the French army, and which inundate Germany and the whole of Europe, are a new invention which deserve the most serious attention. Designed less to report military facts than to mislead the public as to the spirit and principles of our government and our people, Bonaparte's cabinet thus brings itself into daily contact with all classes of society. It has given up the official style, and adopted that of familiar conversation; each Bulletin brings on to the scene personages whose respectability inspires confidence, and men of the people, who confirm what they wish to be taken for public feeling in the Austrian monarchy, and which is at last accepted as such by millions of readers.

Nobody, either in Berlin or the rest of Germany, doubts but that Hungary will be declared neutral, and that even by the very organ of the Palatine. Newspaper articles have thus so misled the public mind that all that is said to put matters in a right light is opposed by documents held to be official. The so-called translation of a speech of Count Palffy's seemed to me to necessitate a refutation, because of the great importance which is attached to it. I have

sent an article to the newspaper editors in Berlin, and to M. de Höfer at Hamburg. I do not know whether it has been accepted by the editors, for M. Bourienne still exercises an authority so severe over these journals that they are always submitted to him before they appear, that he may erase or alter the articles which do not please him.

As the Hamburg Gazettes are circulated all over Europe, this surveillance was not likely to escape the care of the French Government, and it is much to be desired that some decided steps—easily taken at the moment of contracting the closest engagements among so many great Powers—may at last put an end to the odious pretension of France to corrupt the mind of Germany by means of its own public journals.

These different points have been mentioned in my previous despatches; but I have thought it right again to direct the attention of the court to this object, which is of the greatest importance since it concerns the most wide-spread interests. It is absolutely indispensable that public opinion should be as quickly as possible instructed with respect to the step taken by Count Palffy, Commandant of Presburg, and the unworthy interpretation which has been put upon it by Marshal Davoust. The honor of his Imperial Highness the Archduke Palatin has been endangered, as well as that of a brave and loyal nation, which has always given proof of the most constant devotion to the august House of Austria. I shall wait the orders of your Excellency concerning the measures to be taken, and execute them with all the promptitude and zeal which the case demands. The manner in which it has been thought fit to make known to the public the proposed armistice has made no less sensation here, and it will be equally necessary to re-establish these facts, which furnish ample matter for the malevolence which will become more active and more infuriated in proportion as Bonaparte's difficulties increase.

Ideas on the Establishment of a Newspaper under the Protection of, and Published by, the Allied Powers. Berlin, December 5, 1805.

82. This journal shall be an organ of the good cause, a depository of official news regarding the Allied armies, and a critic of the enemy's proceedings. It will consist of:—

1. A Political section.
2. A Literary section.
3. A kind of Fly-sheet.

No. 1.—The Political section will include: *a*) Official news of the Allied armies, which shall be as well as all the *Inserenda* communicated to the editor by the ministers of the Allied Powers. *b*) The news officially published by the enemy, with remarks by the editors explaining and criticising these documents. *c*) Political memoirs, suitable to guide public opinion.

No. 2.—The Literary section shall relate chiefly to the verification and criticism of the political works published by France and her adherents; references to works which will refute error, and to good political works in general.

No. 3.—The Fly-sheet shall be devoted to articles of less importance, anecdotes, &c.

This journal shall either be printed with two columns, one German, the other French; or contain particular articles in the two languages, at the choice of the *collaborateurs*.

THE BATTLE OF AUSTERLITZ.

(Note 14.)

83. Metternich to Cobenzl, Berlin, December 13, 1805.
84. Metternich and Alopäus to Hardenberg.
85. Metternich to Cobenzl, Berlin, December 16, 1805.

83. I resume my pen in order to have the honor to inform your Excellency of the frightful position in which I have been for some days. A despatch from Count Finkenstein, dated Olmütz, December 3, informs us of the loss of the battle of Austerlitz and the transference of the department of Foreign Affairs to Teschen. All the subsequent accounts, founded on vague and contradictory data, lead us to expect the official news with the greatest impatience.

Marshal de Möllendorf was to leave Berlin to-morrow; the courier—intended to take the order, already signed by the King—was in Baron de Hardenberg's anteroom, when a courier from Count Haugwitz, sent from Vienna on the 6th, came to bring a despatch informing the Court, in a few words:

"Of the battle of the 2nd; of an interview between the Emperors Francis and Napoleon, who promised each other to make peace; of a suspension of arms, and of the sudden departure of the Counts de Stadion and Giulay from Vienna to Nicolsburg, where they are to sign a separate peace." He adds that Count Stadion had promised him to inform him of his departure, which he had foreseen the evening before, but that he had not done so.

To this report was joined the false and exaggerated Bulletins published by Bonaparte about the day of Austerlitz, and a letter from Bacher* to M. de Laforest, which the envoys of France, Holland, and Bavaria had taken care to spread through the city in a few hours.

M. d'Alopéus, who was present at the arrival of this despatch,

* Bacher Theobold was at that time a French agent at Regensburg. His letters contained exaggerated news from the seat of war.

which, considering the gravity of the occasion, was as insulting from its brevity as from the malice of its style, came at once to find me, and we agreed to approach Baron de Hardenberg simultaneously, to beg him to influence the King not to suspend any of the military measures, and to cause the armies to advance towards the place indicated on the frontiers of Bohemia, where he would always be able to stop them if between this and then the news was confirmed. The Baron de Hardenberg brought us in the morning the King's assurance that the military measures dictated by his own security should not be suspended, but that his Majesty would send orders to Count de Haugwitz to await the fresh instructions which could not be sent until a clearer view of the state of things was obtained. The departure of Marshal de Möllendorf was postponed till further orders.

Four weeks having elapsed since the departure of Count de Haugwitz, M. d'Alopéus and I, undeterred by vague and indirect news, yesterday addressed, *mutatis mutandis*, the enclosed Note (No. 84) to Baron de Hardenberg—a measure agreed upon beforehand with him. His reply, also delayed, must be the declaration of war against France. We thought it necessary to enforce our arguments by citing the treaty relative to the division of Poland—a country of which the present constitution is directly menaced by all the measures of Bonaparte, whether public or private.

The united efforts of M. d'Alopéus and myself could accomplish no more than to secure that the military measures should not be relaxed or impeded. We did accomplish this object, but the state of things was one of extreme tension, so that we cannot answer for them beyond a certain point. Another point of view, which seemed to me suitable to the loyal principles of our court, made me offer my personal guarantee that his Imperial Majesty would never draw back from anything which had been dictated by friendship for his Prussian Majesty.

The style of Count de Haugwitz's despatch; the circumstance that M. de Laforest had up to this time received no official information from M. de Talleyrand; the little confidence felt in the Prussian negotiators; lastly, the notorious facts of the unworthy means lately employed by the French to deceive the Prince of Auersperg, all contribute to leave the King, the ministry, and the public in suspense, and prevent the armistice from being looked upon as anything but a purely military measure. His Majesty has, nevertheless, charged his minister to request M. d'Alopéus to convey to his

august master that he was not offended but excessively grieved at his silence.

In one way or other, we certainly ought to be immediately relieved from a state of uncertainty which is worse than death. I believe I cannot better serve the interests of our august master than by continuing without alteration the course pointed out to me in the last despatches of your Excellency, until fresh orders are transmitted to me. I shall, however, be careful to let my conduct be colored by the first news which M. d'Alopéus will probably receive within the next twenty-four hours. If recent times have brought me many a thorn, assuredly the present epoch is the most painful of all, my position being greatly aggravated by the fresh impulse given to all the French party. It cannot be doubted that the day of the dissolution of the coalition will be that of the fall of the present Ministry, and that M. de Haugwitz will only return here to resume the portfolio.

Minute of a Note sent by Metternich and Alopéus to Hardenberg.

84. The sincere and inviolable friendship which unites their Majesties the Emperors of Germany and Austria, the Emperor of All the Russias, and the King of Prussia; the close agreement cemented between them by the Treaty of Potsdam; the conformity of their views and principles, and that of the interests of Russia and Prussia in the present crisis, leave the undersigned no doubt that in here pointing out what the Emperor, his august master, now expects from the King—his friend and ally—M. de Hardenberg will hasten to report it to his Prussian Majesty, and to enable the undersigned to give his court the positive and consoling assurance that the orders which he begged to be sent have already been despatched to those concerned.

The sentiments entertained for the Emperor by the King of Prussia make it quite superfluous to remind him of the dangers which have recently accompanied the courageous efforts which their Majesties have made to sustain a cause which they perhaps would consider as desperate if it were not for the certainty that in four weeks after the departure of Count de Haugwitz—the armistice not being concluded between the belligerent Powers—the Prussian forces will unite with those of the Allies to combat the common enemy, whose rapid progress and exaggerated pretensions leave to Europe no hope of safety but in an obstinate and energetic

resistance. The views and principles of the three Sovereigns cannot differ in this respect: all three know their duties; they can no longer be doubtful; the moment for conquering or perishing has arrived, and if their wisdom has long foreseen this sad alternative, new enterprises on the part of the head of the French Government again identify the interests of their States, and compel a redoubled activity to arrest new disorders and avert new dangers.

The head of the French Government loudly proclaims his desire to support or rather to excite against their sovereigns the peoples whom Austria and Prussia, in concert with Russia, have brought into submission, in order to preserve them from the misfortunes and the crimes which the French Revolution brought forth, and which a vigorous and wise policy knows how to remove; but Bonaparte does not confine himself to this in his plans for disorganization. The German Empire, having fallen under his power, feels the effects of his influence, and propriety is sacrificed to the desire to recompense those who have been constrained, enticed, or misled to make common cause with the oppressors of their country. The Electors of Bavaria, Würtemburg, and Baden have violated every right in defiance of those of the head of the Empire and of their fellow states, by seizing the possessions of the House of Austria, of the *Noblesse immédiate*, the Teutonic orders and those of Malta, included in their territories or adjacent to them. This forgetfulness of all that the laws of the German Empire prescribe to its members is a frightful presage of what may be expected from Bonaparte's views with regard to this part of Europe; and who can calculate the effects of the success of his plans respecting what was once Poland?

These misfortunes can only be avoided by the immediate carrying out of the measures agreed to on November 3, and therefore the undersigned reminds his Excellency Baron de Hardenberg that it is four weeks to-day since the departure of Count Haugwitz, who was entrusted with the negotiation of the armistice to Berlin, and that at present no happy success has crowned these new efforts to restore peace to Europe. He consequently urges the sending of necessary orders, so that the Prussian armies may immediately advance to the positions which they had occupied, towards points where they can meet the enemy and fight them, according to the tenor of the engagements made between Austria, Prussia, and Russia, in case the armistice should not be concluded within the four weeks after the departure of the Russian Plenipotentiary.

The undersigned, in thus acquitting himself of a duty required by the most imperative circumstances, awaits a reply thoroughly conformable to the expectations of his august master, with a certainty founded on the principles of the King, the enlightened judgment of his minister, and the importance of the object itself; and Baron de Hardenberg will surely recognize the justice of not leaving for a moment in uncertainty his Imperial Majesty, who, at the head of his armies, will announce to them as the reward of their courage what a powerful ally is marching against their enemies.

1805.

Metternich to Cobenzl, Berlin, December 16, 1805.

85. Baron de Stutterheim,* who arrived here yesterday morning, has informed me of the present position of affairs. The certainty that the evil is frightful has brought me out of a still worse condition, which your Excellency will have found described in the last despatch which I sent by the courier Beyer on the 13th of this month. I feel my head and hands free. I start again on sure foundations from known data. I know the worst, and may hope once more to serve the Emperor in the most horrible crisis which has ever overtaken his august House. . . . All our troubles arise from one single cause. Our utter want of agreement will end by doubling the power of the enemy, a hundred thousand men will have conquered or paralyzed five hundred thousand—the real force at the disposal of the coalition. But this same fault leaves us on one line alone more than two hundred thousand fighting soldiers intact, thoroughly equipped, and who, led by a man of spirit, will yet rescue the prey from our common enemy. It is this point of view which has sustained me in our frightful position, and this I submitted yesterday to General Stutterheim. I have pointed out to him the existence of these resources, of which a mass of more than a hundred thousand men would have entered Bohemia from the 21st to the 23rd of this month, if the unhappy day—the 2nd—and its immediate consequences had not prevented this operation, which would have been easily combined with our other military operations, if the least agreement, if even a quicker communication had existed between our different head-quarters.

* Baron Stutterheim, an Austrian general, was sent to Berlin with a letter from the Emperor Francis to King William III.

While proving to the General the real existence of these large resources, which he assured me he had hitherto doubted, I did not conceal my fears as to the impossibility of making the best use of them at the present moment, but insisted on the absolute necessity of immediately concerting with him the best plans for preventing the King from giving up, to the great detriment of the cause, the part dictated by honor and his own safety. Being convinced that the most perfect candor towards the King would not fail to have an effect, we concerted our measures and our language, and agreed on the following points :

1. That the General, in the audience which the King would certainly give him during the day, should admit the full extent of the misfortune.

2. That we should go at once to Baron de Hardenberg with the same object.

3. That we should reduce all the arguments to be put before the King and his ministers to the following facts:

That if Austria falls, she will drag with her the independence of the whole of Europe.

That Prussia has gone too far to be able henceforth to reckon on the friendship of France, and that she will not help herself by holding back from the Allies; that, if she was not afraid of uniting her cause to that of the Powers by the treaty of November 3, she ought not to be afraid of actively assisting the three contracting Powers whose fate is bound up in the most intimate manner with her own.

That the present negotiation between Austria and France cannot be regarded as an infraction of the Treaty of Potsdam, but as a measure dictated by irresistible strength.

That if Austria was in a position to diminish her stipulations by the above-named treaty, she was directly authorized by Prussia to do so, in virtue of Article II.

That we ask a decided answer from the King as quickly as possible, informing us of his intentions, desires, and means of assisttance, to prevent our being compelled to make a peace which would sap the foundations of the Austrian Power; or else a decided refusal, which, by setting us free from every tie and every consideration for Prussia, will leave us simply to the calculations of our own convenience.

That we are justified in suspecting the sincerity of the feelings which have guided him in all his stipulations.

These points, which I have drawn from my knowledge of the

country and the persons concerned, being entirely approved by M. de Stutterheim, will guide all our arrangements.

One of the chief motives which ought now to influence Prussia is the question of Hanover. No doubt Napoleon, intoxicated with success, will not give up the provinces upon which the court of Berlin has explained its views to us. The force of the arguments to be drawn from this happy circumstance has not escaped us, and Baron de Hardenberg quite enters into our feeling.

Baron de Hardenberg having privately shown that he was sensible of the thorough want of confidence which we have had in the King's proceedings, I did not conceal from him that two causes have greatly contributed to this: the choice of Count Haugwitz as negotiator, and the delay which had taken place in sending an officer to our general quarters. Baron Hardenberg endeavored to escape from the first of these points, and I therefore inquired if he himself was satisfied with the conduct of Count de Haugwitz since his departure from this place, and he confessed that he was not. "Well, then," said I to him, "how can you expect that we shall be so? This minister leaves the King in perfect ignorance of all that is passing round him, and his Majesty himself begins to suspect him of ill-feeling."

Such are the matters which we thought it right to discuss. I desire that his Imperial Majesty should deign to approve the steps we have taken. I only regard myself as an auxiliary to the commission with which Baron de Stutterheim is charged. He has found the questions stated very differently at Berlin from what he had expected; it is only from him that I have learned the real state of affairs with us. It seems to me that the means of arriving at a peace less humiliating than the one to which we must subscribe if we are deserted by our allies is now all that we can hope for; it is the only point of view we can present to the court of Berlin, and apparently the only one for which we can expect any support. The present position of affairs is so new here that it has been impossible to extract anything more from the King or the Ministry to send by the present courier. Prince Dolgorouki and the Grand-Duke come to-day. From one moment to another news is expected from Count de Haugwitz, and the despatches which the next courier carries to your Excellency will contain a definite reply from Prussia, and state the means she thinks she can make use of to serve us, or rather to serve herself, by preventing us from becoming the prey of our common enemy. The most decided feeling, and the

one which is least concealed from us, is that of fear lest we should sign a separate peace before our communications can reach Hollitsch.

I beg your Excellency to reply to us as quickly as possibly, and to inform us most fully of the views and intentions of our august master. The fulfilment of this request seems to me all-important for the attainment of our object. It would also be well that we should be informed of the maximum of the sacrifices that his Imperial Majesty feels that he could make, in case of the active co-operation of Prussia. This knowledge will enable us to reply more decidedly to the different questions which may be proposed to us.

THE HAUGWITZ MISSION.

1806.

(Note 15.)

86. Metternich to Stadion, Berlin, January 10, 1806.
87. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 7, 1807.

86. Your Excellency is doubtless convinced by the official letters I have addressed to Count de Cobenzl, since the conclusion of the armistice, of the uneasiness manifested on every occasion to see us abandon a cause we are at last believed to understand.

There is no doubt that war was decided on independently of the Second* of December and its immediate consequences; the mission of M. de Phull† had cut short all further evasion. The march of the troops was no longer problematical, and the outposts are spread over all Franconia. In fact, they have entered Bohemia, and it is no longer left to the King to palliate, in the eyes of Bonaparte, a determination which by consolidating the Ministry will raise Prussia, at any rate for the moment, to his system.

Nothing is more unlike this state of things than the conduct of M. de Haugwitz at Vienna. He seized the moment when the arrival of the Austrian negotiators was announced, to carry out a plan conceived just at the time of the signing of the Treaty of Potsdam. . . .

Never has public opinion been more decided than at the moment of the frightful epoch which saw abolished, in a few hours, the results which should have crowned a long series of cares and labors. Every one looks on M. de Haugwitz as ruined. He is included in the proscription of the many other instruments whom Bonaparte employed with so much success to neutralize the Prussian power. The news of the negotiation of an armistice, announced here by the

---

* The day of the battle of Austerlitz.

† Phull, a Prussian colonel, who, with the English military plenipotentiary, Colonel Anstruther, and the Austrian general, Grenneville, arranged (at Berlin) the plans for the campaign.

Ministry with the greatest anxiety, and accompanied with the most positive assurances, not only that we are about to conclude peace with France, but that we considered an alliance offensive and defensive as certain, has suspended all opinions, paralyzed all resources, and was, especially for Baron de Hardenberg, a clap of thunder, which foretold what must necessarily be expected.

I have repeated here what your Excellency will have found in my different despatches, my sole aim being to implore you, M. le Comte, to convince yourself of the incontestable truth that views and affairs at Berlin have gone on an entirely different line from the views and the negotiation of M. de Haugwitz. He would have succeeded entirely but for a blunder of Napoleon's, the matter of the army Bulletin, which showed plainly to the least penetrating eyes who were the friends of France, and produced an effect here entirely contrary to that which its author expected. The only respectable man whose name was included in the list, Marshal de Möllendorf, did not hesitate to say that he would rather have been hanged than have found his name printed in that Bulletin.

The progress of our negotiation, and the silence which we observed, were eagerly seized upon by the Count de Haugwitz to bring forward a plan concerted with Bonaparte, in the long and frequent conferences he had with him at Brünn and Schönbrunn. His return to Berlin was as quick as his journey to Vienna had been long. He approached the questions directly with the King, in the hope, no doubt, of gaining his assent by main force, and it was Baron de Hardenberg who insisted that M. de Haugwitz should be enjoined to put down in writing the objects of the negotiations and propositions with which he was charged. His report has up to the present time furnished material for many councils of state, and an impenetrable secrecy envelops the objects of deliberation and the resolutions they may have given rise to. The French Minister alone is in full negotiation with M. de Haugwitz and M. Lombard; he passes daily several hours with the latter, who up to this time has carefully avoided the appearance of having any connection whatever with the *Corps Diplomatique.*

On the day of the arrival of my last courier, I went to Baron de Hardenberg to tell him the confidential communications I had received. He complained much of the obstinate silence we had hitherto preserved, on the ground that we had thus allowed the French agents to see how little confidence we placed in the determinations of the King. It was not difficult for me to reply to these

reproaches by the proofs with which I was furnished of the conduct which M. de Haugwitz had observed at Vienna. . . .

It is impossible for me to submit to your Excellency any other reports of the present position of affairs than those I have drawn, like all the public, from appearances and vague probabilities. None of my colleagues can learn anything positive with respect to that which M. de Haugwitz—whom one can only consider on this occasion as a direct organ of Bonaparte about the King—has included in a report submitted some days ago to his Majesty. The Russian minister, Prince Dolgorouki, even the Grand-Duke, is not more advanced in the affair than I am, notwithstanding the weight which is undoubtedly given to them by the resolution of the Emperor to place at the command of the King the troops who are now in Lower Saxony and Silesia, and who are in a position to contribute perhaps immediately to views entirely opposed to those of their sovereign. M. d'Alopéus and Prince Dolgorouki sent some days ago a courier to St. Petersburg to inform his Imperial Majesty that all their efforts to learn the least detail of the objects of the negotiation between Prussia and France were vain. It is supposed that the Emperor will withdraw his troops immediately, and that the explanations between him and the King will be of a very decided character.

I cannot doubt that M. de Haugwitz has been the bearer of many plans of aggrandizement and of indemnity for the expenses of the Prussian armament. Knowing the character of this minister, and observing the documents published by France herself, we cannot but suspect that it is Napoleon's desire to satisfy and disgrace the King by the single fact of an amicable arrangement for a grave and direct insult; to establish the theory that what France attempts is right for her alone, and that we shall see an advantageous arrangement for Prussia result from a universal struggle which M. de Haugwitz will make use of to the detriment of the Allies and the general cause. It is no less true that no territorial acquisition, no exchange of domains, can ever compensate for the losses which that monarchy sustains by the extreme aggrandizement of France, and above all by the absolute influence which that colossal power will exercise in Germany. The lines of the Weser, so ardently desired by the court of Berlin, will no longer offer any defence against an enemy which is established behind them. The Bavarian army, which may be regarded henceforth as in the pay of France, will avoid in every war with Napoleon the trouble of attacking the points of defence, which are to be from Minden to the North Sea. The time has gone

by when the malevolence of a minister could make the most of the losses of a neighbor. Prussia suffers directly with us, and the Memoir of M. de Stutterheim contains some very correct views on the urgent necessity of the two Powers uniting in their interests and their measures.

Baron de Hardenberg, seeing the difficulty of his principles being brought forward, has begged his Majesty to accept his resignation. He has given as a cause for his request the state of his health, which is certainly very much shattered, and among other considerations the impossibility of serving the interests of the King in France after the calumnious accusation which Napoleon made against him in his official reports. The King told him in the most flattering terms "that he could not part with him, and that it was owing to him that the last report had given him so much satisfaction." The Queen herself has written a most touching letter to him, begging him not to abandon the King at this critical moment. This minister has therefore decided to keep the portfolio; but it is said that he has declared emphatically that he would not be charged with the present negotiation with France, and it is certain that M. de Laforest sees only M. de Haugwitz.

The Baron de Hardenberg informed me yesterday confidentially of the steps he means to take, using the words that without the blackest ingratitude it would have been impossible for him not to yield to the wishes of the King. I replied to him that I thought he could hardly separate his personal interests from those of the good cause. I congratulated him on his determination, but as a personal friend and a public man connected with our common interests I implored him never to forget that he could ruin the cause in two ways—either by abandoning it, or lending his name and his reputation to the malevolent people who surround him. He reassured me on this last fear, and reiterated what he assuredly thinks. Time alone will show us to what extent he will be able to realize his good intentions. It is impossible not to see that the men who alone can be taxed with his removal are at this moment the most interested in keeping him at his post, and the French diatribe above mentioned has injured them in the opinion of the public more than could have been expected.

Our relations lately established with Prussia may now be regarded as extinct; they could only be re-established on a new basis, on the choice of which will, no doubt, greatly depend the future welfare of the two monarchies.

*Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 7, 1807.**

87. It is with political crimes as with all others: time, which lays all things bare, reveals them sooner or later, and never do they remain unpunished. I could not resist recording in my despatches, and consequently in the archives of the Department of Foreign Affairs, the following fact, which, although entirely foreign to the epoch and to my present sphere, seems to me too characteristic not to mention. My despatches of the end of the year 1805 contain, as far as I remember, the reproach which met me at Berlin, either from Baron de Hardenberg (making allusion at that time to the policy of Count de Haugwitz), or from M. de Haugwitz himself, of having betrayed the secret of the triple convention signed at Potsdam, November 3, 1805. I even think that your Excellency was directly accused by Count de Haugwitz of having divulged to the Emperor Napoleon, at the time of his conferences at Brünn, the engagements which the court of Prussia had contracted with Russia and ourselves. I know only too well that the thing was said over and over again to the King, and it caused a great deal of ill-will against us.

M. de Laforest, who since his departure from Berlin has been here, and has no longer any reason for being on good terms with Count de Haugwitz, told me a few days ago that that minister, immediately after the signing of the Treaty of Potsdam, went to him and read the whole document to him; that he, Laforest, having reproached him for affixing his signature to such a paper, and not having employed all his influence to prevent the King making the engagements it contained: "We could not do otherwise," replied Count de Haugwitz: "and you see that I have taken care to stipulate everything so vaguely, and left ourselves so much latitude, that we are bound to nothing. Assure the Emperor that it is only a joke, and that we are and will remain his best friends."

Any remark on such a thing is superfluous. The author of so many troubles which have since fallen on his country could not more worthily crown his work than by making use of a treaty which he had just signed to violate the intentions of his master, thus endeavoring to embroil the contracting Powers among themselves, and throwing himself into the arms of the only Power whom Prussia had to fear.

* The close connection of the subject of this despatch with that of the preceding one has induced us to place it here, although it belongs to the time of the Paris Embassy of the year 1807.

THE INFLUENCE OF THE PEACE OF PRESBURG.

(Note 14.)

88. Metternich to Stadion, Berlin, January 10, 1806.
89. Metternich's Treatise on a Political Plan, January, 1806.

88. . . . . To express to you, sir, what I suffered on reading the treaty of December 27 is impossible. I pray you to judge from the intimate knowledge you have of my principles, of my attachment for the person of our august master, and his House, what I feel on reading through a document of which every article only offers subjects of regret. The consequences of the Treaty of Presburg seem to me incalculable. What is the side which Russia believes she must take? What will be the fate of the Ottoman Empire placed in immediate contact with France on her weakest side? What will be the final issue of the Prussian negotiations? The peace, nay the very existence, of the Austrian monarchy, appears to me to depend on these three questions, selected from a crowd of others which present themselves to my mind, but which are beyond my sphere to touch upon.

My preceding despatches will unhappily prove that all matters here are more or less disordered by the same causes which have brought about the present state of things. Time and unforeseen circumstances will, perhaps, do more for us than I can at present allow myself to hope; this moment, when all the elements are in combustion, when nothing is in its place, when one man alone in Europe holds the helm with an all-powerful hand, rendered so doubtless by successes far exceeding what even he himself had dared to hope, is so little suited for any conjectures whatever that I suspend all mine.

Your Excellency will be convinced by my former accounts that the attempts of Bonaparte to crush us with odious calumnies, even at a time when we are no longer his enemies, are as active as ever. Whilst placing us by the public articles in the most complete dependence, his agents owe everything to the secret articles of the Treaty

of Presburg. He wishes to deprive us of the interest even which is accorded to misfortune, and follows his usual principle by throwing brands of discord among the Powers, the agreement of whose views should result from their common interests. The twelfth article of the Treaty, which leaves Germany entirely in suspense as to the fate reserved for his Royal Highness the Archduke Ferdinand, has produced here, chiefly on that account, an effect contrary to our wishes. I will not detain you longer than to give the explanations made necessary by one of the paragraphs of the principal despatch of your Excellency.

My different reports will have proved to you, sir, that the certainty that we were really in negotiation for a separate peace has stopped all the King's measures towards bringing us direct help, of which M. de Stutterheim's despatches, and my own of December 16 (No. 85), contained the hope. A prince of reasonable energy, whose best policy would have been to force us to get free, would doubtless not have waited till we called him to our aid, at a time when we are visibly falling beneath the weight which crushes us; but your Excellency knows the King, and the arrival of M. de Haugwitz paralyzed all that we might have expected from the feeble will of that prince. I was sure of his active and decided co-operation if an appeal for help had been addressed to him by us at the time of his signature of the armistice; but that which, according to my firm conviction, was indubitable then could not be attained eight days afterwards.

METTERNICH'S SKETCH OF A POLITICAL SCHEME, JANUARY, 1806.

89. The Peace of Presburg, and the part which Russia and Prussia played there, have sapped the foundations of the independence of the Great Powers. The only means possible for the preservation of the old alliances appears to me the following:

1st. To draw a line from the mouth of the Weser, and following the course of this river, to join the Harz; from there, along the course of the Saale as far as the beginning of the Erzgebirg; the woody and mountainous frontiers of Bohemia, the Inn, the cleared frontiers of the country of Salzburg and Tyrol, the Tagliamento, as far as its mouth in the Adriatic. North Germany being less covered by the Weser than the other parts behind the said line, Prussia should keep the Principality of Minden, and another point suitable for an advanced corps on the left bank of the Weser.

2nd. As one line of fortresses will not bring about the equilibrium between the means of attack and defence, a second chain of fortresses should be established on the Elbe, in the interior of Bohemia, on the Ems, and in Carniola. Places on the Oder, in Prussian and Austrian Silesia, the Riesengebirge, Pless and Theresienstadt, on the Danube, the Save, and the Bukowine, would serve for the third line.

3rd. The three principal Powers—Austria, Russia, and Prussia—should enter into an alliance, purely defensive, of which the conditions should be:

a) A total abandonment beyond this line of the interests of Western Europe, over which France at this moment exercises an influence impossible to destroy.

b) The express stipulation of the integrity of the Ottoman Empire.

c) An offer on the part of the united Powers of mediation between France and England, supported by a declaration to the latter that the Eastern Confederation would break off all commercial relations in case of her refusing to treat with them.

d) The cession of Dalmatia, which, united to the ex-Venetian isles, would form an independent state under the guarantee of Austria, France, Russia, and Prussia. The reunion of Venetian Istria and the Isles of Quarnero with the Austrian Provinces and Croatia.

e) Austria would offer in compensation the abdication of the Imperial Roman crown, on condition of its perpetual extinction.

f) The reunion of Hanover with Prussia, in return for the cession of the Westphalian Provinces and the country of Ansbach.

g) Russia would make peace with France on these conditions, and would recognize the Imperial and Royal title of Napoleon and the new kings.

h) A federal system in the west of Europe, with France at the head, should not be opposed.

i) The Eastern Confederation should take the offensive the very moment that France entertained any project of extension beyond the line marked out, and she would regard herself as forming but one whole.

k) The military system of the three Powers should be established on a scale and a plan agreed upon, in which the Prussian and Saxon armies would form the right wing, Russia the army in reserve. The latter would, with this purpose in view, keep a body of a hundred and fifty thousand men in her possessions in Poland, and would place the rest of her army in *échelons*, to be ready on the shortest notice to go to any place where their presence was required.

l) The Eastern Confederation would declare by a manifesto the object of its formation, and the grounds on which it would rest.

CHANGE OF PRUSSIAN POLITICS AFTER AUSTERLITZ.

(Note 16.)

90. Metternich to Stadion, Berlin, February 28, 1806.
91. Metternich to Stadion, Berlin, February 28, 1806.

90. The chaos has cleared, and Napoleon has gained without a blow a complete victory over Prussia. Your Excellency would learn soon after the reception of the present courier the occupation of the country of Ansbach by the French. All that we know positively about the conditions of arrangement, to which the King thought himself obliged to consent, is limited to the cession to France of the Margraviate of Ansbach, and the Prussian provinces contiguous to the Rhine to be disposed of in favor of a German prince, and the final incorporation of the Electorate of Hanover with the Prussian monarchy. There seems to be no doubt that such were the principal stipulations which M. de Haugwitz signed on December 15, and which the King desired to modify. Napoleon has only followed his usual method in not giving up the least of his demands; and to understand the conduct of the King's cabinet, we must observe the complicity of a minister who, reckoning on the inconceivable weakness of his master, has dared to dispose of integral parts of his kingdom, not only without instructions and unknown to him, but even in direct contradiction to the orders with which he was furnished.

We know now that the order to place the army on a peace footing at the time of the return of the courier sent to Munich, which did not contain a word of ratification on the part of Bonaparte, was signed by the King unknown to Baron de Hardenberg. Count de Haugwitz and his accomplices would of course try to disarm the King, and give Napoleon time to bring the greater part of his army to situations where he could effectually support his threats in case of a refusal from the King to renounce the modifications proposed by Baron de Hardenberg. M. de Haugwitz, without loss of time, sent one of his most intimate friends here to support Bonaparte's

views, fearing no doubt the influence of the Cabinet Minister, and the strength of the weapons furnished by the turn that affairs had taken, so shameful for Prussia. The Marquis de Lucchesini* doubtless never was entrusted with a mission more in accordance with his principles than that of which he has just acquitted himself with so much success. He will return to Paris in a short time to share with his worthy chief the marks of the high satisfaction of the Emperor, whom on this occasion they have marvellously gratified at their master's expense.

The stipulations above mentioned will continue to be enveloped in secrecy until the time when they are brought to the knowledge of the public by the fact itself. I am quite ignorant what are the motives which can guide the King's advisers on this occasion, and that contrary to the advice of Baron de Hardenberg.

It would be difficult to foresee what side England and Russia will take in the actual position of affairs. There seems to be no doubt that Bonaparte will show boundless resentment against the first of these Powers for having deprived him of Hanover; the King having consented to all that Bonaparte demanded from him, the complete demobilization of the army would probably soon follow, the King fearing to meet with a refusal if he should insist on the closing of the ports of the North Sea and Baltic. Will this calculation lead the English Minister to forestall the blow by measures against Prussian commerce? The solution of this question would seem to be equally fatal to both countries; Prussia, at any rate, will be ruined the very day her trade fails.

Baron de Hardenberg has again sent in his resignation. The King obstinately refuses to accept it, and becomes furious when it is mentioned to him. Seeing that he cannot obtain his release, he has refused to sign any documents relative to the present arrangements, even those to which the King has consented; this Prince, therefore, finds himself in the peculiar situation of having two Ministers of Foreign Affairs, of whom one negotiates and disposes of his provinces unknown to him, and the other refuses to add his name to his own. Count de Schulenberg is expected here to concert with him the measures for the incorporation of Hanover.

It would be difficult to form an idea of the indignation which reigns in the Prussian army; the military spirit was in the height of

---

* Lucchesini, the Prussian Envoy to Paris, entrusted with the negotiations concerning Hanover.

its energy at the moment the army was set in motion, and it vigorously resists the attempts which are made to stifle it forever.

Metternich to Stadion, Berlin, February 28, 1806.

91. Baron de Hardenberg, with whom I had a long conversation this morning, in which he confirmed the data contained in my first dispatch of this day, which I had collected shortly after the signature of the Articles, from a trustworthy source, and begged me to transmit them to my court as a confidential communication on his part. He told me that later on he would make it to me officially. Having informed him that his Imperial Majesty had left it to me to choose the time I thought suitable for my journey,* I begged him to tell me if he still thought he could explain his views to me on the future relations between our two courts—relations which became daily more urgent—and that if he thought them impossible in consequence of the victory which the opposite party had obtained, I would no longer delay my departure. He said to me "that his only hope lay in the closest agreement of our two cabinets; that I must know too well how invariable his principles had been to doubt them on this occasion, but that other people had taken great pains constantly to interfere with his views, and do away with their effects." "I will remain in the Ministry," continued he, "as long as the King wishes me to hold the portfolio of Foreign Affairs: I will retire for good whenever he orders me to return it to him. I have always acted from the same point of view, to remove Haugwitz, and work for the union of our courts. Remain here until the return of the courier from Paris; we shall not know till then whether Napoleon regards our affair as terminated. I will then tell you everything; I will speak to you of my fears and hopes for the future, and will regard you as the safest medium by which to transmit them to your master."

I promised to fulfil his wishes, which I had, as your Excellency would see by my last despatches, already taken into my calculations, and he seemed perfectly satisfied.

Our conversation turned on the progress of his colleague's negotiation, about which he spoke in no measured terms; on the necessity of the two courts agreeing about the future arrangements of

* This refers to Metternich's journey to St. Petersburg, to which place he went as Ambassador.

the Empire, of which among other things he promised me the details; and lastly, he spoke of his anxieties, which at this moment chiefly concern the evacuation of Germany by the French. This last question is too closely connected with others politically independent of Prussia, such as the course which the King of Sweden will take, who will not give up the country of Lauenburg, and above all the important consideration of the advantage which Bonaparte derives from the panic caused by a great army, for me to be able to promise direct results from our efforts.

In reiterating to Baron de Hardenberg assurances of the falsity of the imputations which the French party have never ceased to spread here of a projected offensive alliance between the courts of Vienna and Paris, he said he had never believed it himself, but could tell me something confidentially which would prove what means have been used to act on the King. Count de Haugwitz has declared here that he had read letters from Count de Stadion to Talleyrand in which he begged that minister to engage Napoleon to consent to an alliance, of which the end should be, if not the actual division of Prussia, at least the diminishing of her power. I asked him how that minister could hope to find dupes to believe an allegation so improbable. . . .

I found Baron de Hardenberg heart-broken at the cession of Ansbach, and above all at the form of the cession, without any stipulations whatever in favor of its inhabitants; first, abandoning them to the vexatious conduct of the French, and then giving them over bound hand and foot to the administrative principles of Bavaria. He also appeared to me to have decided as to the part he would take, and to desire to draw from the present situation of affairs everything possible in favor of the common cause of all the Governments. It is not difficult to forsee that the exercise of his influence will not be tolerated much longer by France, who sees him to be a zealous adversary and an inconvenient observer of the manœuvres of her friends.

THE PRUSSIAN-FRENCH ALLIANCE.

(Note 17.)

92. Metternich to Stadion, Berlin, March 7, 1806.
93. Metternich's report of a conversation with Hardenberg, April 12, 1806.
94. Metternich's Questions and Hardenberg's Answers.

92. . . . . Every day brings forth new motives, which explain the reticence of the Minister (Baron de Hardenberg) in his communications to the members of the *Corps Diplomatique* in whom he most confides, and the secrecy which the King's cabinet has so well preserved about the progress and the bases of Count de Haugwitz's negotiation.

The rumor of an alliance being concluded between Prussia and France having in the last two days acquired a sort of certainty which it is easy for any man cognizant with Berlin to appreciate at its true value, I went this morning to Baron de Hardenberg, determined to put my question in such a manner that he would either confess or formally disavow it.

I said to him that I thought I ought to tell him at once without any disguise the object of my visit—namely, to ask him a question, an answer to which was clearly due to me, as I had explained everything to Prussia and reassured the King as to all the false rumors which had been spread concerning our relations with France. "Persons well versed in affairs assert," said I to him, "that M. de Haugwitz has not confined himself to a simple reconciliation, but that he has signed an alliance with France; the French party themselves support this rumor. You must, then, be interested in disavowing it if it is false, or informing me of a truth which you can no longer conceal from the knowledge of the Powers."

Baron de Hardenberg replied "that the direct question addressed to him deserved an equally frank reply, and that he would not hesitate to tell me what he had intended to make known with the detailed communications he had promised; that the Count de Haugwitz had really pushed the neglect of his instructions to the point

of signing at Vienna an alliance offensive and defensive with Napoleon; that the King having refused to sanction that article, the Emperor had in his ultimatum brought here by the Marquis Lucchesini consented to the omission of the words 'offensive' and 'defensive,' and had contented himself with declaring the *casum fœderis* to be the reciprocal guarantee of the possessions." "It is," added he, "the only amendment which the King has obtained of all the modifications which he desired to make to the treaty of December 16."

Having observed to him that this treaty must essentially change the state and nature of the relations of the Powers with Prussia, who, seeming to ally her cause with France, could no longer be counted among those who only desired repose and stability in Europe, Baron de Hardenberg interrupted me hastily, and assuring me "that no views offensive to any Power entered into the King's plans; an alliance other than that which depended only on words, and implied other obligations than that of preserving our own possessions, would not agree," said he, "with the principles of the King, and our relations with Russia especially. Believe me, and do all you can personally not to allow any other meaning to be put upon words to which it would be horrible to sacrifice the remains of the hope we may still indulge of stemming the torrent, by understanding one another and together making the most of our ways and means."

I could not but observe to him that the facility with which Napoleon had consented to the omission of terms consented to by M. de Haugwitz, proved more than anything one could say what a wide meaning was in Paris attached to the alliance.

The Minister begged me not to make use of his confidential communication, and zealously protested that he would not cease to maintain and strengthen the most intimate connection with us. I thought myself bound to take *ad referendum* what I had just heard, and renewed my assurances of the great care I would take to contribute as much as possible to the closest agreement between the two courts.

The silence which Baron de Hardenberg has observed to all my colleagues in this interesting matter, and the care which the French party have taken not to let the secret ooze out till quite lately, are sufficiently explained by the desire not to let it reach the ear of the cabinet of St. Petersburg until the last courier sent to the Duke of Brunswick.

Baron de Hardenberg, in his conversation, particularly insisted on the fact that by the unhappy stipulations of December 16 the King's relations would not be altered with any other Power, except England, who would certainly look upon the incorporation of Hanover as a hostile measure. The supposition that the closing of the ports might really be stipulated by the treaty seemed to me to come out too clearly from the avowal that M. de Hardenberg had made to me, for me not to interrogate him on that point. He assured me that there was no question of it, and said the same to the Russian Minister. It is, however, impossible not to see what side the King would take if Bonaparte insisted on putting this new curb on English trade, and the omission of an article relative to it in the Treaty would certainly not be a proof against the possibility of an engagement, either contracted or concerted, with the Count de Haugwitz, whose simplest promises assuredly deserve every credit on the part of the French cabinet.

The French have spread about lately that the time of Bonaparte's entry into Ansbach was concerted with Prussia; this was also reported by the agents of the Prussian government, and I therefore demanded explanations from Baron de Hardenberg: he told me that not only was there nothing, but that M. de Lucchesini had been as much astonished as himself at learning this new act of violence. "On the other hand," said he, "what would you wish the King to do? He has been betrayed and sold, and it only remains for him to put a good face on a bad game."

It is certain that the King was deeply affected on learning the details of the open violation of a territory which, according to all received principles, could not be regarded as ceded till after his ratification.

Baron de Hardenberg, on his side, is inconsolable at the loss of a province whose prosperity he regarded as his work, and which is now crushed under the weight of forty thousand men, of which she has to bear the burden alone.

The manner in which the secret has been kept throughout the course of Count de Haugwitz's negotiation is worthy of remark; your Excellency knows the ground at Berlin too well not to see that this one proof shows how much all branches of the departments are gained over to the interests of France. No such secret could have been kept concerning any other Power treating of affairs with the Prussian cabinet.

The Marquis de Lucchesini went away to-day, well satisfied, no

doubt with his work, and the bearer of a star for M. de Talleyrand of the Order of the Black Eagle, set in diamonds, which cost the King six thousand crowns. The price of this gift is as new in Prussian annals as the kind of decoration, the statutes of the Order having up to this time forbidden the luxury of having the stars set in jewels.

MEMOIR BY METTERNICH, APRIL 12, 1806.

93. To undertake to sketch the political situation of Prussia at this present moment is an attempt the more difficult as the men who have reduced the King to this melancholy state have taken great care to conceal their plots from the public. Up to this moment we had merely a summary of the terms of the Treaty signed at Vienna on December 16, between Count de Haugwitz, M. de Talleyrand, and M. Duroc; and now we know them only from their effect; and it is by the little trouble the French took to conceal or to mask the loss of Prussian independence that we have acquired the full knowledge of the demands of Napoleon, and the concessions of Count de Haugwitz. The intentions of this minister should not in any case be confounded with those of the King. To separate them as to the result of the negotiations is unfortunately no longer possible, and will be still less so when Count de Haugwitz returns to the Department of Foreign Affairs.

Having been commanded by his Imperial Majesty to submit to him on my arrival here a general idea of the political situation of Prussia, and what might in the end be expected from that Power—a question which certainly must have an immense influence on our political system in general, and not less directly on our course with regard to Prussia in particular—I have thought it right to prolong my stay in Berlin, until the time which appeared to me the most decisive for the progress of affairs; namely, that of the final conclusion of arrangements with France, and the resumption of the portfolio by Count de Haugwtiz—a portfolio which, since the month of December last, has been nothing more than a phantom of power in the hands of a minister of probity, attached to the principles of a sound and loyal policy, and too honest a man to suspect that those whom he believed his friends were occupied in preparing his fall, which in any case the force of general circumstances would have brought about.

Feeling sure that the falling minister would only give evasive replies to any questions I might put to him; and that, on the other

hand, all he could say to me about the future would only be conjectures drawn from the character of his successor, whom unhappily the whole of Europe had judged rightly long before his colleague had done so, I did not the less think that I ought to note the annexed Questions (No. 94), and begged him on this important occasion to explain them with all the frankness demanded by his desire to promote the union of our two courts. The replies, written for the most part at his dictation, or faithfully drawn from his own words, prove but too surely that I was not deceived in my expectation.

It appears to me that the political situation of Prussia offers three essential points of view, which, although bound together in their effects, should first be treated separately. I take then the following questions:

1st. What will be the consequences of the Treaty of Alliance with France, as far as Prussia is concerned?

2nd. What may the general cause expect from the future co-operation of that Power?

3rd. What can we in particular expect?

It is certain that Prussia has gained nothing for herself by sacrificing all her relations through the conduct of her minister, and isolating her political course from Powers jealous of their independence, but who yet will find in their close union alone the physical and moral means of securing it.

The negotiations of Potsdam have revealed to us without disguise the views of Prussia respecting an amelioration of her frontier on the French side. The banks of the Weser undoubtedly present the only points suitable for a chain of fortifications; and the country of Hanover, exchanged for the Prussian provinces, offers ample compensation for the concessions projected in Westphalia. The changes effected in the Germanic Constitution, or rather her final destruction, and the extraordinary reinforcement of the Bavarian power, have deprived of their former value the lines formed by one of the most active allies of France; the loss of the Margraviate of Ansbach and Cleves, with other losses which Prussia undoubtedly has still to suffer, lessens in a great measure the value of a country seized by a friendly Power under the mask of the most disinterested service.

What may the general cause expect from the future co-operation of Prussia?

This question appears to me to be resolved by the fact that the

minister who has brought things to the state in which they are has to justify conduct condemned by everybody without exception. He must therefore try to redeem by utility what he has made his master lose in honor. It is assuredly not by such a calculation or line of conduct that the general cause can hope to derive any benefit. The obstacles which in future will be most directly opposed to the agreement of our views with those of the King will be the intermediaries who constantly come between him and us, if ever we attempt to approach him personally. To develop a plan, to allow a glimpse of the first hints of a regenerative system, would be to confide them to the most trusted adherents of France. All promises to the contrary would be vain, and the attempt more dangerous than any good the side could possibly gain by it.

It seems clear to me then, that it is necessary to regard Prussia as directly included in the devastating progress of Bonaparte's policy, and that she must be treated as such.

It is from time alone, circumstances unforeseen but necessary, infallible, and above all from the manner in which we are able to seize them and turn them to profit, that we may hope and expect that which all care, all negotiation, cannot procure for us. Every one who surrounds the King, and his minister for the time being (who, without having his confidence, has all the power), are either weak or sold to Bonaparte; but how much has Bonaparte strengthened our cause by his excessive demands, by the harshness with which he flaunts them in the face of a Power which has done too much to inspire him henceforth with confidence, and too little to save itself and Europe; lastly, in the public opinion which he has entirely turned against him in a state which he already treats as one of his prefectures! Amicable relations not committing us dangerously are the only proper ones for us in future. It seems superfluous to add that the humble labors I have had the honor to lay before his Imperial Majesty have far from exhausted the matter, even so far as the questions themselves are concerned.

How many different points of view are necessary to be touched upon—what a crowd of ideas offer themselves to be discussed, in order to fathom the newly-founded system of a Power of the first rank! But all these points of view are exhausted, all these replies are given by the single fact of the most perfect submission of Prussia to the French system, of her excessive tolerance for any future demands of Bonaparte, all which may be clearly seen in the few lines Baron de Hardenberg has enabled me to send you.

METTERNICH'S QUESTIONS AND HARDENBERG'S ANSWERS.

(Enclosure in 93.)

94. *Question.* What meaning does Prussia attach to her new treaty of alliance with France; does she limit it merely to a reciprocal guarantee of territory; is a certain *status quo* established as its basis, or does it include also the guarantee of the French Empire, with all possible extensions of territory?

Answer. Baron de Hardenberg declares officially that Prussia attributes no other than a merely defensive sense to her alliance. The guarantee of the possession itself is only to be taken in a general sense; the *status quo* is not specially stated. Count Haugwitz, however, understood this to be the same as the treaties with other Powers, as the Presburg Peace with Austria, &c., &c. Baron de Hardenberg believes that these guarantees will not extend to new acquisitions.

Question. Would it be agreeable to Prussia, in respect of her new relations, to solidify, by the closest alliance with Austria, a system through which both kingdoms may be saved from the foreign pressure which threatens both equally?

Answer. Baron de Hardenberg appeals to the sentiments I know him to entertain—namely, that such a union is the only means of safety; but he referred me to the feeling of the future ministry.

Question. Since Prussia believes she can enter into an alliance with France and Russia, would she consider an alliance with Austria, which would in any case be founded on the mutual guarantee of possessions, as incompatible?

Answer. Idem.

Question. Would not Prussia agree to a convention by which the influence of the two Powers in the German Empire can alone be equally maintained?

Answer. Idem.

Question. Since, nevertheless, there exists in the Empire only one

influence, the French, and one law, which consists of the Imperial authority, which last can only be maintained as far as possible by a special union, will Prussia instruct her Comitial ambassadors in their future deliberations of the Empire, to agree with the Imperial voice, either following up the negotiation in this way, or, for special cases, imparting to the Comitial ambassadors the general directions therefor?

Answer. Baron de Hardenberg considers these principles excellent, and wishes that the future ministry may find them so. As for what concerns the Comitial ambassadors, Baron de Hardenberg believes that the King is personally much inclined to such an alliance, and that Count Haugwitz, too, had been of that opinion before his departure for Paris.

Question. What is the Prussian cabinet's point of view with respect to the future formation of *circles* in Germany?

Answer. At the most this desire can only be considered as a possibility.

Question. What is the future arrangement already agreed on, or contemplated, between Prussia and France as to the Westphalian circles?

Answer. Nothing with regard to this has been stipulated; no cession has been made besides Cleves, and even on the French side there has been no question of any.

Question. Prussia's protectorate of North Germany has ceased. In the future will she draw back entirely into herself, or use the remains of her influence to maintain the old or establish a new order of things?

Answer. The King's wish would certainly be to retain the old as much as possible, but he will also not neglect the establishment of the new. Count Haugwitz has busied himself, as we know, with this object.

Question. What does the Prussian court think of the possibility of a system of Imperial defence? It cannot be concealed that a line from the North Sea to the Croatian frontier, and formed of the united forces of Austria, Prussia, and Saxony, must be a great advantage for that part of the kingdom, and prevent it from being so easily threatened by France?

Answer. He quite agreed with me, and protested that his own efforts had been directed on similar principles. He feared, however, that Count Haugwitz had been so in love with his work that all Prussia's guarantees had been disposed of.

Question. Will Prussia in no case allow the French army to march through her states to the obstruction of trade?

Answer. This question can only be answered according to the measure of our weakness at the time. Most certainly up to this time no such question has been mooted.

AT THE TIME OF THE EMBASSY TO PARIS.

1807—1809.

THE PEACE OF TILSIT AND THE SITUATION OF PRUSSIA.

1807.

(Note 19.)

Metternich to Stadion. Paris, July 26, 1807.

95. I have the honor to send to your Excellency the Treaty concluded on the 7th and the 9th of this month, between France, Russia, and Prussia, which was communicated yesterday to the Senate * . . .

People here are not much occupied with the results which the peace may bring to the political relations of Europe. The Parisians, accustomed to see so many thrones fall, and so many new states rise from their dust, are not astonished at the position to which the Prussian monarchy is reduced Their imagination carried them much further in the time which elapsed between the news of the signature of the two treaties, and their communication to the Senate.

They remodelled the whole of Europe. Two empires, one in the west and the other in the east, would draw round them the small confederate States to serve as reciprocal intermediaries. Seventeen new kingdoms, among which figured Austria, Hungary, Bohemia, &c , given to as many princes of our house, a displacement more or less general of the reigning sovereigns, nothing scared these politicians of the *cafés* and the *salons*, until at length all their uncertainties were determined by the text of the Treaty itself.

I only repeat these rhapsodies to prove that the whole of Europe

---

* This has been already published. See Marten's *De Clercq.*

might fall without exciting a single sentiment, either of pain, astonishment, or satisfaction, in a people degraded below all others, beneath all imagination, and who, fatigued and demoralized, with all trace of national spirit destroyed by eighteen years of revolution and crime, now look on with the greatest calmness at all which passes beyond their frontiers. Wise men say that the treaties, being as much for the advantage of Russia as France, necessarily contain a germ which in development can only prove fatal to the latter. The remark is commonly made that the Emperor sacrifices to his resentment a Power which he should have protected to serve him as a counterpoise against Russia; and they repeat the very just reasoning which Napoleon used one day to General de Vincent* in a conference at Warsaw on the true interest of France, which is the very reverse of that excited by his fury and his desire to destroy and to reconstruct. . . .

Prussia has descended from the first rank to be ranged among Powers of the third order. We shall no longer have a powerful enemy on our right flank; but neither shall we find any support there, and even her neutrality will be a drawback in case of a war with France. This latter exercises the most direct influence as far as the centre of what was formerly Poland. The Confederation of the Rhine embraces us on both sides. Any war with France would begin at the same time on the borders of the Inn and the Wieliczka. Our position is infinitely worse by the Treaties of Tilsit; but the monarchy is intact and it is defined. The present state of things in Europe carries the seed of destruction in itself, and the wisdom of our Government should bring about a day when three hundred thousand men united, ruled by one will and directed towards one end, will play the first part in Europe at a time of universal anarchy —one of those epochs which always follow great usurpations and almost efface the traces of the conqueror; an epoch of which no one can foretell the date, but which nothing can retard, save the life of one man, and which all the genius of that same man can the less delay as he has never yet made the least attempt to prevent its certain effects.

It is in truth curious that Napoleon, continually troubling and changing the relations of the whole of Europe, has never taken one single step tending to insure the existence of his successors.

---

* Nicolas Carl Baron Vincent, an Austrian general and landed proprietor in Galicia, afterwards Austrian Ambassador at the Court of Louis XVIII.

THE TREATY OF FONTAINEBLEAU BETWEEN AUSTRIA AND FRANCE.

(Note 22.)

96. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, October 11, 1807.
97. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, October 12, 1807.
98. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, November 12, 1807.

Metternich to Stadion (Private).

96. At last you receive the result of more than a month's labor, anxiety, and especially disgust, impossible to describe. You will judge me, my dear Count, with the same impartiality as I would you; you will read the Convention of October 11, and be terrified at it. I have acted according to my sole and entire conviction; I have acted as a man who is not afraid of committing himself when he desires to avoid greater losses to the Monarchy; I have at length cut the Gordian knot, and if you do not give to my work the respect which I am far from claiming for it, you will at least render justice to my position and intentions. I have never found more bad faith, more impudence, in any of the tortuous negotiations with which I have been charged. Judge me with kindness! I do not think I should be obliged to ask this if things could be understood at a distance as well as they are close at hand.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, October 12, 1807.

97. I have the honor to submit herewith to your Excellency the Convention which I believed it necessary to sign on the 10th of this month, at Fontainebleau, after eight days of debate.*

I submit for the sanction of our august master a work certainly far below what we had a right to expect in the most just of causes; but his Imperial Majesty may believe that nothing could be obtained

* The Treaty of Fontainebleau concerning the boundary between Austria and Italy has already been published. See Neumann, II., 236 and 239.

beyond what he will find in the present Convention. I broke off the negotiation three times, only retaining a single thread, so as to have the power of renewal; I have yielded at last, not only to the firmest conviction, but to irresistible proofs that each delay would only bring the chance of new sacrifices, without hope of anything better. Your Excellency will see by the project of the Convention that the few days that intervened between my last conversation with M. de Champagny and the date of the minister's letter which caused my journey to Fontainebleau were sufficient to bring forth new demands and pretensions altogether unjust on the part of a cabinet which, in the painful negotiation from which I have just come, has never ceased to pretend it was making sacrifices to us, while we alone have had to bear them. It was necessary, no doubt, to trust very much to the confidence of my master to dare to sign articles which so entirely lack all appearance of reciprocity, and which bring such real losses on the kingdom; but his Majesty will deign to consider all my position: that we were negotiating no longer, and that all litigious questions only ended in more exaggerated demands; that the last word of the French cabinet has always been to declare without any disguise that it expected to be deprived of what it holds, and to be prevented from seizing what it most desires. M. de Champagny said to me when I declared that I had neither the will nor the power to sign without receiving new orders from my court: "You may demand them, but events march, and we march with them." It is impossible to oppose anything to an argument of this nature when it comes from a Sovereign who, far from following events, has acquired such power that he prepares and develops them at his will.

The court having returned to Fontainebleau on September 21, I thought it better to wait quietly, after having settled all questions of an external character with the minister, till he should make known to me the time when his Majesty would grant me the private audience I had requested from him. Three days passed uselessly; at last I received, on September 3, a letter from M. de Champagny, to which was annexed a project of the Convention, very different from all we had agreed upon in our last conference. I had declared I could not sign the cession of the territory beyond the Canale: they demanded it as far as the Saga. The questions of the military route, of the passage of Russian garrisons through our states—an odious article which I find upon inquiry would cost an enormous sum—in short, all these demands, totally foreign to the former

points of discussion, were offered for my consent without any explanation or excuse.

I went the same night to Fontainebleau, and yesterday had the first conference with M. de Champagny. The refusal of the Emperor to see me, the part which M. de Champagny has taken in sending me his project of the Convention, rather than inviting me to his house to see it, altogether prevented me from hoping for the smallest success. Decided not to sign it unless I obtained real modifications, I explained myself to the minister with the greatest frankness; I did not spare him a single truth on the proceedings of his master towards a Power which lately he had deceived by promises and protestations entirely different from what he now proposed. I told him that I should quit Fontainebleau the following morning, very undecided if I should even take *ad referendum* the articles of his project of the Convention. We separated without having advanced a single step. I dined with him the same day, and he begged me to come again the following morning.

Three hours of discussion led to another meeting on the following day, when he drew up an agreement which I thought I should be able to sign. M. de Champagny undertook to submit it to the Emperor. We worked anew for more than two hours; I had three other conferences in the following days, and longer discussions than he thought necessary for debating a treaty of peace brought us at length to the signature of the informal work which your Excellency receives by the present courier. . . . .

. . . . Some extremely remarkable circumstances in my last conference, at ten o'clock this morning, are, however, of a kind which necessitates my reporting them here.

Resolved to allow things to come to the last extremity before renouncing all hope of saving the Valley of Robij and the sources of the Natizone, the importance of which is very great in all military aspects, I commenced by declaring the impossibility of acceding to this demand, which had only been made to me the evening before. I resisted to the point of rising to leave the minister's room, saying: "The Emperor my master can alone dispose of his kingdom: we have reached the limits of my powers, and I can only beg you to send me this afternoon an exact copy of this article as well as of those we have both agreed upon; I will submit them to the decision of his Imperial Majesty by a courier, whom I will send to-morrow." As I left the room, M. de Champagny said to me, "But do you know the consequences of your step?"

"I have calculated everything," I replied, "and no secondary consideration shall ever make me deviate from the line I think it right to follow." "Ah well," said M. de Champagny, "our negotiations must then be regarded as broken off; all the points on which we have yielded must be taken up again—we cannot renew the negotiation here: but I must tell you that we shall immediately send the order to General Andréossy * to demand from your court the cession of the whole course of the Isonzo; in fact, the signature of the Convention such as I communicated to you in the first project, and to insist upon it peremptorily."

Thus there only remained to me the alternative of breaking off the discussion, and consequently leaving it to an undetermined period, and to all the malevolence of General Andréossy, who, away from his master, would certainly be much less accommodating about external affairs than the minister himself; or to proceed at once *sub spe rati* to the signature of the articles already drawn up. The first of these alternatives could meet neither the intentions nor the interests of his Imperial Majesty. The second only concerns myself; for even admitting that the Convention was not ratified, the different questions must remain at least in suspense until the return of the courier.

I did not hesitate, and fell back on one modification: I proposed to him the first article as enclosed. But nothing would move him. The line traced by the Emperor's own hand on a map which served us as a basis was the barrier against which all my efforts were broken. After arguing for three hours, we agreed to meet again in the evening to allow his officials time to make the copies.

A singular indiscretion of M. de Marescalchi † has contributed not a little to this decision. This minister has been kept entirely away from the present negotiation. I was convinced of this by the question he put to me some days after I had commenced it with M. de Champagny—namely, why I had not raised the question. He even promised to mention it again to the Emperor, who never wished to listen when he spoke of the subject to him. Having dined with him at Fontainebleau, three days ago, he said to me with an air of satisfaction, "Well, your affair will be arranged now. I have succeeded in making the Emperor listen to me; he told me that he had ordered M. de Champagny to come to an understanding with you

---

* French Ambassador at Vienna.

† Marescalchi, the Italian Ambassador in Paris from 1802 to 1814.

on many points, and he wishes everything settled immediately." "I know that," replied I, "but it is not easy to settle with you, although you have such a simple way with you: you demand everything and give nothing!" "Ah!" said M. de Marescalchi, with a knowing air, "you know the Emperor, and there are many people about him who suggest ideas to him which he has often never had himself; have they, then, already demanded Trieste from you?" "No," said I, "and the Emperor cannot be ignorant that, all compliance having a limit, there are some questions to which there can only be one way of replying!" M. de Marescalchi, seeing he had gone too far, said with an embarrassed air, "Well I can assure you that many people torment him to demand this cession, and do you try to arrange matters as soon as possible, if they have not already demanded it from you."

It cannot be denied that this is rather a favorable omen than otherwise, but it contains nothing new. It is not only Trieste which the Emperor covets, and the rapacity of all those who think it their duty to make their court to him by submitting projects of this kind to him: all extension of every kind suits his views, and those who procure him the means of commerce and navigation undoubtedly minister to his favorite ideas. There has, however, been no question of cessions beyond that contained in the project of Convention by M. de Champagny, of September 30.

I am unhappily but too well convinced in every moment of our negotiation, not only that there is no limit to Napoleon's ambition, but that he has now completely thrown off the mask. M. de Champagny does not use a single expression to me which is not either dictated immediately by the Emperor, or founded on his words. I believed myself authorized to say in the frankest manner, from the time we had agreed to sign, all that I thought of the actual position of affairs and the proceedings of the Emperor. M. de Champagny cannot object to the justice of my reasonings; he therefore constantly falls back on the *beati possidentes*, assuredly the most injurious and the most unworthy of foundations in its present application.

The fact remains, that all my cares to procure any indemnity whatever for Austria have been vain. The Isles of the Quarnero were declared indispensable and necessary for the Italian navigation. The same with Muggia, which, according to other reports, could not be separated from Venetian Istria. I passed at least six hours in refuting all M. de Champagny's sophistical reasons; who

in the course of the discussion declared himself alternately a scribe, a minister, and an impartial judge. Seeing that no territory was to be obtained, I fell back on the numerous estates which are in the districts to be given up. I claimed the right of the Imperial Treasury to the profits from the sale of them in a certain number of years. This proposition, which M. de Champagny took *ad referendum*, was refused, as not terminating the discussion. Braunau and the friendship between the two Empires, so easy to cement when no subject of discussion existed any longer between them, were thrown into one scale, and our cessions into the other. It is worthy of remark that I had never been able to arrive at making M. de Champagny understand that, instead of exchange, there had been nothing but cession on our part; he was constantly objecting the extraordinary advantages that we should derive from the objects of compensation above mentioned. Nothing assuredly could have less resemblance to a negotiation than all the discussions we have had together; but I thought it all the more necessary to terminate them. Three weeks of delay did not seem to me to offer us the least chance of success. From the analogy of the unhappy experiences in all the negotiations with the French Revolutionary Governments—and which of them was ever more revolutionary than this one?—I am convinced that these same conditions, however painful it is to me to submit them for the ratification of his Imperial Majesty, can no longer be obtained on the morrow. I have no doubt that the more your Excellency compares the different data I have sent to-day, the more you will be convinced yourself of this sad truth.*

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, November 12, 1807.

98. I have the honor to lay at the feet of his Imperial Majesty the definite result of the negotiation with which he has deigned to trust me. . . .

The exchange of ratifications has taken place with the usual formalities, and it was on that occasion that M. de Champagny said he was commanded by the Emperor to tell me "that he saw with pleasure the dawn of a new era in our relations with him, that his Majesty had expressly added that he fully recognized the conciliatory spirit I had personally shown in the delicate negotiation I

* Here follow the "Remarks on the Articles of Convention" signed at Fontainebleau, October 10, 1807, which we put aside as they are lengthy and in substance contained in the above.

had undertaken; and was satisfied that a success very promising for the general tranquillity had crowned my efforts."

It would be superfluous to add any reflections to the present despatch. The facts speak for themselves.*

One single and important remark I think ought not to be omitted, because it must necessarily serve as the basis of our present and future political conduct with regard to this cabinet. We find ourselves for the first time in a situation clearly defined and understood by France; no question is left open; it is established that Napoleon has nothing more to demand from us; that our intercourse with him can in future only be friendly and peaceable. They have expressed a wish for an alliance: it is for our dignity to wait for them to apply to us, if they wish for it, and that we should recall with firmness the Emperor's own words, on the first occasion he seeks a quarrel with us.

This occasion will present itself; it may present itself soon, it is even necessary for the progress of French politics that it should come.

---

* The despatch also mentions the subsequent recognition of the Kings of Holland, Westphalia, and Naples by Austria, and the instruction which our Ambassador Count Starhemberg received on the occasion, which led Napoleon to remark "that he considered all difficulties with Austria as wholly terminated."

NAPOLEON'S WAR WITH PORTUGAL, AND THE CONTINENTAL STRUGGLE.

(Note 31.)

99. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, October 16, 1807.

99. I went to Fontainebleau the day before yesterday to be present at the *fêtes* of the next day. The first news I heard there privately was the declaration of war with Portugal. I have received the following information from a perfectly safe source. Since then it has been partly confirmed to me by the Ambassador of Portugal himself.

My report dated September 23 mentions a violent attack made by the Emperor on M. de Lima at a diplomatic audience.* He had just at that time addressed to Portugal the demand that she would close her ports to England, immediately sequestrate all estates belonging to Englishmen, and retain as prisoners of war all the individuals of that nation of whatever age or sex.

The Prince Regent commanded his ambassador to reply to the cabinet of the Tuileries that he was ready to close his ports to the English; he would even allow the Emperor to choose the means of opposing their commerce, but that as his principles were against any oppressive measure on innocent individuals living in his country and trusting to the common rights of men, he would never yield to this last demand.

The Emperor, for all reply, declared war with Portugal; and sent an order to General Junot, who has been for some time commander-in-chief to the army assembled at Bayonne, destined to act against that country, to put it in motion immediately. He sent at the same time a courier to Madrid to demand the co-operation of Spain, of which he had taken care to assure himself beforehand. M. de Lima begged the Emperor to suspend these hostile measures, to grant him a passport to enable him to go to the Prince Regent,

* See page 186.

and only to regard as an *ultimatum* the determination which his Royal Highness should have taken after his arrival at Lisbon. The passport was granted; the Emperor even promised not to publish his declaration till the end of the delay requested by the Ambassador; but he would not consent to revoke the order given to the army to march forward.

M. de Champagny communicated to the Ambassador his master's reply in a private interview, in which the Minister of Foreign Affairs kept back nothing. He said, after long explanations of the part the Emperor had taken of having nothing more to do with England, that, that Power being the sovereign of the sea, the moment had come in which Napoleon wished to be the ruler of the Continent: that all who opposed his views, or made the least resistance, should be crushed; that, in alliance with Russia, he no longer feared any one; that in fact the die was cast.

M. de Lima returned to Paris, to send a courier to announce his near arrival at Lisbon. He committed the great blunder of returning the same night to Fontainebleau, to be present at the diplomatic audience yesterday.

The Emperor began his circuit with me. He spoke to me, in a polite manner, of things altogether indifferent. He only said one word to my neighbor, the Spanish Ambassador, and approaching the Portuguese Ambassador, who by chance found himself beside the Danish Minister, he addressed to both of them one of the most violent tirades that have ever been made to a diplomatic circle. He used almost the same words as M. de Champagny, suppressing, however, that of his pretension to universal domination. He added, "if Portugal does not do what I wish, the House of Braganza will not be reigning in Europe in two months.

"I will no longer tolerate an English Ambassador in Europe; I will declare war against any Power who receives one at his court after two months from this time. I have three hundred thousand Russians at my disposal, and with that powerful ally I can do everything. The English declare that they will no longer respect neutrals on the sea: I will no longer recognize them on the land." And, addressing the Danish Minister, he continued: "The events at Copenhagen are horrible, but the declaration of the King is an infamy."

Continuing his circuit, he apostrophised the Ambassador of Etruria: "Your Queen is in secret correspondence with England," said he to him, "but I have set that to rights."

Stopping before the Senator Groening, he asked him if he were the Deputy of Breme? On his responding in the affirmative, he asked him: "How are things going on with you?" "Badly, Sire," replied M. de Groening. "Ah well, you will do worse yet. Breme and Hamburg are English towns, consequently I shall know how to treat them." He retraced his steps, and concluded the audience after speaking to me about the present place of his Imperial Majesty's residence, and some details of his journey.

Your Excellency can easily picture to yourself the effect these violent outbreaks produced on everybody, which I have only weakened by trying to describe. They immediately gave rise to the most extraordinary conjectures, which we too cannot but entertain.

An hour after this audience I repaired to the Minister of Foreign Affairs.

I had hardly taken a seat, when M. de Champagny told me that he had an entirely confidential communication to make to me. "You see," began he, "what the intentions of England are now. She has lately taken as a basis, and even the King himself has proclaimed, principles incompatible with social order in Europe. The Emperor is determined to oppose with all his might the success of such scenes as are now taking place in Denmark; he cannot content himself with half-measures. England has refused the mediation of Russia. I cannot enter into details enough to prove to you that the propositions I was charged to make last year to Lord Lauderdale, containing abnegation on the Emperor's part, were little consistent with the dignity of his position. England refused peace when he offered it to her; it is therefore necessary to force her to make it.

"There remain only three Powers in Europe—France, Russia, and Austria. It is worthy of you to contribute directly to the salutary work which the Emperor proposes. You have seen for some time that your flag is no more respected than others; but the King has just declared openly that he will no longer recognize neutrality, he asserts that he only seized the Danish fleet to prevent it protecting and covering the commerce of neutrals; he makes use of the specious pretext of taking it from France, while the Emperor has never dreamt of making use of it. Russia makes common cause with us. The whole of Italy obeys the impulsion of France; it only remains that you close all access to the Continent. I believed it right to propose to his Majesty the confidential manner that I use with you to-day. You will thus have the chance of taking the

initiative in measures of common interest. This communication is between ourselves. M. d'Andréossy even has not been told."

M. de Champagny, having at length broken off this sort of discourse, at least ten times longer than I have thought it necessary to report, I took the opportunity of assuring him that I recognized with pleasure as a particular attention the way which he had chosen to make this communication. "But what is the end at which you wish to arrive? You cannot deny that our relations with England are certainly not of a nature to alarm you; our ports even are closed to her, while they are open to the Russians."

"Very well," replied M. de Champagny, "that is one good step; but as to commerce?"

"As to commerce," said I to the Minister, interrupting him, "you will do a real service to our custom-house if you denounce the importation of English merchandise; I can speak for that in this case."

"I know," continued he, "that your laws are altogether prohibitive; but it is for that reason that you are less inclined to submit to vigorous measures when they are taken. You are more than any other Power, a Continental monarchy. You are also more than any other interested in seeing the re-establishment of peace and tranquillity; it is impossible without maritime peace. The Emperor will be obliged until its conclusion to allow his troops to occupy almost all the places they do at present; he desires nothing more than to recall them; you too must wait with eagerness for the moment when you may also reduce your military system; it is therefore necessary to help to bring it about. The Emperor desires that you should declare that, if England does not restore the Danish fleet, and does not revoke the principles announced in her last declaration, you will recall your Minister from London, and that at that date, December 1, you will send the English minister from Vienna."

"I can do no more," said I to him, "than take the Emperor Napoleon's desire *ad referendum*; but without even allowing myself to state the question thoroughly, have you well calculated the loss you will sustain by the total suppression of our navigation? We alone make the coast trade; our flag carries provisions to your coasts and those of the kingdom of Italy. What, then, will you gain by our adding to measures which are already far from bearing the impress of amicable relations?" "We shall lose more than you," replied M. de Champagny; "no one will suffer more from the present state of things and that which would immediately take

place; but we intend to force England to peace, and we shall do it."

"Will Russia second you in these measures?" I asked M. de Champagny.

"We feel sure she will; the Emperor Alexander will adopt any measure of Napoleon's to arrive at the object we both equally desire. Send a courier to Vienna with the communication I have just made to you. We shall have an answer at the same time as you will receive news relative to the Convention. I ought at the same time to tell you that if the reply were negative, the Emperor would oblige you to make the same declaration in an official manner." Here you see all the principal features of a conversation which never lost the most confidential and most amicable tone. I thought I would seize the occasion to touch the chord of the alliance for the first time since the return of the ostensible despatch.

I said to M. de Champagny that the confidential manner he had adopted on this occasion authorized me to be explicit with him. "How is it that you ask us to depart from a state of tacit war (for the closing of the ports cannot be looked upon in any other way), to declare against England in the most decided manner, while when we propose to you to trust to our relations of friendship and goodwill on a basis much more decided, you give us no answer? For some time I have not spoken to you of our more intimate alliance, because it was, doubtless, your part to reply to the last communication which I was authorized to make to you, in the sense and under the same forms that you desire; but this circumstance gives me a right to ask the question."

M. de Champagny involved himself in a sentence which contained no reply to the direct question I had addressed to him; he finished by saying: "But really, by binding your interest to ours, in bringing our interests together, in fact, an intimate connection must follow."

"But I am astonished," said I, "that with one of these propositions the idea of the other has not come to you."

The same ambiguous response, of which I could only gather the question: "What, then, do you really desire?"

"We desire, said I, "to see the end of all these unfortunate prejudices on the one side, and on the other the restoration of a state of security, which can only rest on suitable and certain foundations."

"But a guarantee of your possessions would be given to you,"

said M. de Champagny; "you know that the Emperor has no other views for you—be well convinced of that."

Nothing is more striking, and at the same time more painful for the negotiator charged to treat with M. de Champagny, than the extreme difference there is between his studied part and his improvised response. He rattles off the former with a veritable flow of words; in the latter one can only extract from him detached phrases which have no connection. It is therefore always perfectly easy to see where the lesson for the day stops.

All reflection on the communication which the present report contains seems to me to be rendered superfluous by the positive fact that Napoleon, passing all bounds, beyond even all calculations, has made it understood that he accompanies the official demand, which he addresses now to us in a confidential form, by a declaration of war in case of refusal. I can guarantee this assertion.

He has publicly boasted of having three hundred thousand Russians at his command. I am not convinced of the truth of this, as M. de Champagny would doubtless have been commanded to confirm it to me if the certainty really existed. My question seemed to have taken him unawares; he returned several times to this article, and only used such phrases as "I believe—I have every reason to believe—we have no doubt," &c.

But be that as it may, it does not alter the question of the moment. There has been a total change in Napoleon's manner lately; he seems to think he has reached a point where moderation only exposes him to useless annoyance. The Peace of Tilsit and the extreme weakness of the Emperor Alexander have brought this about. Sure of having paralyzed the cabinet of St. Petersburg for a certain space of time, which the Emperor of the French can calculate better than any one else, it is only necessary to keep his former and future enemies in a passive attitude. He has never lost time, he will lose very little in the interval, and Alexander will recover from his illusions when Napoleon in the course of time leaves him to share his regrets with the rest of Europe, preparatory to his being crushed in an immense crucible.

We are of all the Continental Powers that which is the most directly and the most immediately menaced. The ancient and venerable union of so many happy peoples under the tutelary sceptre of the august House of Austria, will not sustain the first shock—a shock directed by the fury of a man who knows our vulnerable

sides better than we do, who has meditated on the most direct means for our destruction in a way almost incredible, who the day when he entered the lists with us could have no other object than that of annihilating his last and unhappily too feeble counter-weight.

But the fate, the duration, of an empire, can they depend on the frail existence of a single individual? It is no more than right to put this question when the means of avoiding an unhappy conflict are so problematical.

What is the case at present? Does it not offer to us any precious opportunities of replacing our existence entire and intact on a firm foundation? Would it be possible to elude a demand which, by its extreme uselessness in every political point of view, seems to be put forward only to furnish pretexts for embarrassment and confusion, if the counter-blow, which will not fail to act in the most injurious manner on French commerce, does not give it the character of an act of pure and blind rage? These are some of the questions which I do not allow myself to approach. Their solution is reserved for the wisdom of his Imperial Majesty; but it is my most imperative duty to submit to him my firm conviction that on this occasion more than any other the fury of Napoleon will know no bounds, and that his thirst for universal dominion could not be better seconded than by an adequate measure on our part.

ARRIVAL OF THE RUSSIAN AMBASSADOR TOLSTOY IN PARIS, AND THE FRENCH REFERENCE TO RUSSIA.

(Note 23.)

100. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, November 12, 1807.

100. Count de Tolstoy arrived at Paris November 1, accompanied by M. de Nesselrode, counsellor to the embassy, half-a-dozen attachès, and an aide-de-camp.

. . . . It would be difficult to describe to your Excellency the simplicity and perfect freedom with which he explained everything to me. He repeated what had been said to me by Count Nesselrode, that his instructions were to hold by me entirely. He added that he was able to tell me quite confidentially that the Emperor his master remembered with pleasure having known me personally at a time when great hopes had bound the two Empires together; that the position of Russia and Austria had grown worse since then, but that we were happily still standing, and that he reckoned on the kindness I would show to his ambassador here.

I said to Count de Tolstoy: "We all have and can have but one aim, that of preserving our integrity in the midst of the general convulsion. Europe, or rather some parts of ancient Europe, place themselves on one side—the Emperor Napoleon on the other. He will caress you to-day to fall on you to-morrow: he will do the same to us: we both shall have to struggle constantly against his projects of subversion and invasion; the struggle has been open for some time and unhappily has been but too badly managed; our mutual position now demands that it should be confined to the defence of principles which are the foundation of your existence and our own. We have both the same dangerous rocks to avoid —that of open quarrel or that of false caresses: we shall swim between the two, if we are wise and friendly."

"I am quite of your opinion," said Count de Tolstoy to me; "believe me that my court has absolutely the same views, notwith-

standing false appearances. I do not know what these men wish to make of me; but they are fools if they think I shall be their dupe." "Have the air of being so and be not," interrupted I; "let us be friends and communicate our ideas to each other, which taken singly often lead only to mistakes, but which taken as a whole will conduct us to those truths which they naturally wish to conceal."

He informed me that the Emperor had told him, the evening before, that all his differences with Austria were smoothed over, that he had signed a Convention which had cut short everything, and that he would immediately evacuate Braunau. He added, said Count Tolstoy: "The Emperor of Austria has yielded with perfect grace to the equitable measures which I proposed to him concerning England, and I am now about to give the necessary passes to a courier whom Count Metternich is going to send to London."

"Well, what will you do with regard to England?" I asked him. "It would be better,' replied he," "that we should let that pass; and you have done well to follow the path you have chosen."

He asked me for details of our new frontier in Italy, and the terms of the evacuation of Braunau. I told him I saw no difficulty in letting him know of the Convention of the 10th, inasmuch as it contained an article regarding the passage of the Russian troops in Cattaro. "It is, according to all appearance," added I, "a treat they wished to give you here. They would be eager to grant you this demand at Vienna, if it arrived there by your ambassador. I declare to you that this conviction alone has made me put it into our Convention here, where it otherwise would not have been." "You are right," replied the ambassador; "the Emperor has been most eager in telling me this, exactly in the sense you suppose. I am going to ask you a singular question," added he, "but it is necessary that we speak frankly. Have you any secret articles in your Convention?" "I am sure that they wish to make you think so," interrupted I; "and I will easily prove the contrary by showing you the very copy of the Convention I am going to exchange, the only one I have here." "No," replied he, "they have not said so explicitly, but they have done all they could to make me suspect it." "Ah, well," said I, "you see the fruits of your embassy to Paris, and you will see many more like it."

Wishing to sound him on the degree of confidence which he would show me in respect to Turkey, I said that I had heard here on good authority that the fate of that country was to be brought in question. "You are then going to make your peace here with

the Porte?" I asked him. "Yes," replied he; "but it is of all the negotiations the most simple, because we want nothing. I wish you could have seen the astonishment of these gentlemen when I said to them, in the plainest and simplest way, that we should demand no cession from the Porte. I know that it is generally believed among you that we wish to acquire Moldavia and Wallachid; I swear to you there is no truth in it: and what should we do with it?" I remarked to him that the present time appeared to me to induce a preference for Conservative measures, and that a third party could not be injured without a new aggrandizement of France; he was entirely of my opinion, and begged me to assure my court most positively that Russia aspired to no aggrandizement at the expense of Turkey, and begged me to get rid of the false ideas which had taken root among us.

I do not pretend to judge from these appearances the depth of Russian policy; but I have been for some time settled in my own mind that there was extreme exaggeration about the friendly relations between the cabinets of St. Petersburg and the Tuileries, which it is part of the French policy to encourage. My statements support this truth; and I have no doubt now that every day will bring fresh evidence.

Our part seems to me to be determined, and the wisdom of his Imperial Majesty has prepared every means of following a line of conduct marked out by general circumstances and our individual position. We had cause to dread, more than any other conjuncture, the complete union of our two neighboring Powers. This danger is averted; we may, most probably, find ourselves at some time exposed to great preparations on the part of Russia, and to the embarrassment which would necessarily result to us, but we shall have gained one, perhaps two years; our existence, our integrity will be preserved; and if it is impossible to live otherwise than from day to day, we have not less but more chances than any other European Power of arriving intact at the great day which will put an end to a state necessarily precarious, because it is contrary to nature and civilization.

REPORT OF NAPOLEON'S DIVORCE, AND HIS ALLIANCE WITH A GRAND-DUCHESS.

(Note 23.)

101. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, November 30, 1807.
102. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, December 6, 1807.

101. I have had the honor to inform your Excellency, in many of my preceding despatches, of reports which have been spread about for some time of the approaching divorce of the Emperor. After having circulated secretly, it has been for more than two months the subject of public and general discussion. It is with these reports as with all which are not destroyed in the beginning—they are founded on truth, and would be very quickly stifled if they were not indirectly tolerated. But although a conviction of the fact exists, no one knows the details. The following inquiries, and some conversations with persons connected with the Empress, have procured for me information quite private, but which I do not hesitate to guarantee as certain.

The Emperor after his return from the army maintained towards his wife a cold and often embarrassed demeanor. He no longer occupied the same room with her, and many of his daily habits took a different course from what they did formerly. The rumors of the divorce began at that time to assume a more serious form; and reaching the ears of the Empress, she determined to wait till they were confirmed by him in a more direct manner, without showing the least uneasiness to the Emperor.

The Minister of Police went to her one day at Fontainebleau, and after a short preamble, he said to her that the public good, and above all the consolidation of the reigning dynasty, requiring that the Emperor should have children, she would best comply with the wishes of the Senate, in which he joined, by demanding from the Emperor the most painful sacrifice for his heart. The Empress, quite prepared for this, asked Fouché with great calmness, if the step he had taken had been commanded by the Emperor. "No,"

replied he, "I speak to your Majesty as a minister entrusted with the general surveillance, as an individual, as a subject devoted to the glory of his country."

"I am, then, in no way bound to listen to you," interrupted the Empress; "I regard my union with the Emperor as written in the book of Fate. I will never explain myself except to him, and will never do anything he has not commanded."

Many days passed without any mention of this between the Imperial couple, when suddenly the Emperor again began to occupy the same apartment as his wife, and seized a propitious moment to ask her the reason of the sadness which he had noticed for some time. The Empress then related to him the conversation she had had with Fouché. The Emperor repeated that he had never given his minister any such commission. He added, that she ought to know him well enough to be certain that he did not require any intermediation between them; he made her promise to make him acquainted with all she had heard about this affair.

Fouché, shortly afterwards, repeated the same demand to the Empress in a long letter, which is said to be a masterpiece of eloquence and of vigorous reasoning. She went at once to the Emperor, who received her with great coldness, and after many complaints and reproaches on her susceptibility and what he called her jealousy, he repeated what he had said before. He promised to reprimand Fouché, and the courtiers say they really saw some coldness shown by the Emperor to his minister.

His Majesty departed for Italy. The public were always busy with the reports, more or less well authenticated, which no one contradicted; when on the 23rd of the month the Commissary of the Government at the Bank of France called together the merchants assembled at the Bourse, to tell them that he was charged by the Minister of Police formally to contradict the report of the divorce which had been for some time current.

The mere account of what passed in private, taken together with the part played by Fouché, sufficed to prove that there was really something in the affair. No minister would dare to do anything here that was not ordered by the Emperor; above all, none of them would have risked a repetition. Therefore, it is clear that Napoleon does not wish to appear to have given orders.

But if this fact seems to me proved; if it is certainly confirmed, by the confession of several senators, that there is to be a *sénatus-consulte* to petition the head of the state, in the name of the nation,

to assure a succession in the direct line; if it is so even by the anxiety and tears of the Empress, which she does not conceal from her intimate friends; it is the more necessary to discover the Princess upon whom the choice of the Emperor will fall. The public have long ago named her, and my last accounts also mention her. But since Count Tolstoy assured me, in a most positive manner, that he is absolutely ignorant of the application of Napoleon for the hand of a Grand-Duchess, it is difficult to form an opinion of the real state of the negotiation.

It seems to me clear that there has been a question of this alliance between the two sovereigns since the conferences at Tilsit. To attempt to determine the mode, more or less direct, more or less definite, of the proposal of the Emperor of the French, is impossible; it would be no less difficult to decide as to the manner in which Alexander has replied to it, if I did not know the character of this prince, and if I had not found facts to support my suppositions. I think, then, that the Emperor of Russia, too undecided at once to refuse all hope to Napoleon, has not decided the question; but, escaping from the annoyonce of a *tête-à-tête*, he hoped to withdraw from the affair by evasions, and that a feeling of dignity prevented him from saying anything on the subject to his ambassador.

I have come to know in a way which it is impossible to doubt, that General Caulaincourt is commissioned to make the formal proposal. Will it be refused, Yes or No? Your Excellency, who knows the ground at St. Petersburg much better than I do, is more in a position to solve this enigma. Here, all contingencies are prepared for; the public expects a *sénatus-consulte;* but if the divorce does not take place, all the rumors of it will be treated as idle tales, and we shall see nothing clearly till the moment when the Emperor is informed by his ambassador of the views of Alexander I. Probably this negotiation had a direct influence on the choice of M. de Caulaincourt, and was one of the reasons which caused him to be preferred to M. de Laforest.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, December 6, 1807.

102. The affair of the marriage seems unhappily to gain fresh consistency every day. The rumor is so general, the Empress herself speaks so loudly about the divorce, that it would be difficult not to believe in it, and equally difficult to suppose that the court

would tolerate the reports of an alliance if it had no more than the hope of succeeding in the choice of a princess. The Grand-duc de Berg is mentioned as likely to make the formal demand. This affair, in one way or other, must have the most important consequences. If it is proved that alliances between sovereign families have hardly any influence on their political relations in the long run, it is no less true that this will have for the time more influence on the course of the Russian cabinet in a direct manner than any other proposal. If Alexander refuses his sister, we shall see complications arise, the extent of which it is quite impossible to determine. It cannot be repeated too often that any rupture between France and Russia will not be limited to a mere interruption of their relations; the two Powers have become contiguous since the disappearance of one of the great intermediaries, and a state is organized under the direct influence, even under the protection, of France which involves our safety as much as that of Russia.

NAPOLEON'S PLANS FOR THE PARTITION OF TURKEY.

1808.

(Note 31.)

103. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 18, 1808.
104. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 26, 1808.
105. Metternich's Notes of a Conversation with Napoleon, Paris, January 22, 1808.
106. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 26, 1808.

103. M. de Talleyrand, who now makes profession of attachment to the court of Austria, and who has latterly given me evidence of his desire to establish the closest relations between us and France, has had conversations with me on two consecutive days, and I shall convince your Excellency of their importance by merely sketching their principal features.

"The negotiation with England* may be considered as ended," said M. de Talleyrand to me yesterday, on coming out from a long conference with the Emperor; "the consequences which the obstinacy of the English minister must have are immense, and you will have to take one side or the other, and that as quickly as possible. Your relations with France are now on a good footing; you have played a great and honorable part; you must not rest in this, but you must join in the affairs which are coming on. Illusion on your part would be more than dangerous, it would be ruinous. The Emperor has two plans in his head: one rests on real foundations, the other is a romance. The first is the partition of Turkey, the second an expedition to India. You ought to be in both of them; French and Russian soldiers must not appear without Austrian soldiers at the same time; and the French, the Austrians, and the

* Prince Starhemberg was entrusted with the Austrian mediation between France and England, which, however, in consequence of Canning's opposition, came to nothing.

Russians ought to enter Constantinople on the same day. What are your ideas on this matter?"

"My ideas are very simple," said I. "A great Power must do all she can to avert the violent changes which are not happy for any one, above all in an age when so much has already been destroyed. She has two means to make use of—that of open opposition, and that of persuasion. In calculating for open opposition, all the chances of war must be considered: in that of persuasion, the greater or less hope of success. The moment when this Power is convinced that both of these means are vain, she ought to decide to take a decided part."

"That is exactly my way of looking at things," said M. de Talleyrand; "you must take one side, for, do what you may, you will not arrest the torrent: if you put yourself in opposition, you will be crushed; if you remain passive, you will be reduced to the second rank of Powers. You know that new revolutions do not enter into my plans; but in this respect nothing influences the Emperor, whose character you know. France and Russia wish to divide Turkey between them; they ask nothing more than that you should remain quiet spectators; it is Russia especially which desires this, and the two Powers are united by a calculation simple enough, but not very honorable; but the shares would be smaller if made for three than if they are made for two."

"You are going to send a courier to Vienna," added he, "and you will have a fine account to give to your court."

The rest of the conversation ran upon the negotiation with England; M. de Talleyrand showed that the Emperor had made peace on the following conditions:

Both parties to put aside the question of right.

To guarantee to England the possession of Malta and the Cape of Good Hope. Sainte-Lucie and Tabago to be demanded for France.

To guarantee their present possessions to the Kings of Sicily and Sardinia.

To give up Hanover to England, and Pomerania to Sweden.

To give up the Braganzia to Portugal.

The fate of Surinam may be a contested point.

"I am convinced," said he, "that, peace once made, the Emperor would with great difficulty take up his arms again; now, nothing will make him lay them down."

I do not allow myself to decide how far all these statements of M. de Talleyrand are true, and if the finishing stroke does not em-

bellish them somewhat. The *Moniteur* of January 7 and 10 speaks in their favor, and M. de Talleyrand has latterly said to me many times, as well as M. de Tolstoy, that Portugal would not be a point of dispute.

We talked of Prussia. The result which M. de Talleyrand has arrived at is, that Prussia is lost beyond recovery. He maintains that the present moment adds to the ruin; but that the events of the war alone had reduced it to a hopeless condition, and that the finishing touch is being put to it by the fiscal system under which it is placed at this moment. "You owe it to me," said he, "to have concluded the affair of the contributions at Presburg; and the Emperor has often since been angry with me about it; at Tilsit he shut me out of this arrangement, and if the military had meddled with it at Vienna, you would not have finished with it yet."

I saw M. de Talleyrand again this evening. "Well," said he, "have you thought over our conversation of yesterday? How do things appear to you to-day? Do you agree with me?"

"My principles," I replied, "do not change from one day to another, and I am ready to repeat to you all that I said yesterday." "Have you sent your courier?" he asked me. "No; I lose nothing by waiting a day longer; perhaps we shall have news from England, and the company this evening will furnish me with some interesting data." "Do you think that at Vienna they agree with your views?" "You ought to have found out long ago that we look at things rightly," I replied, "and we shall take the part suitable to our true interests; but you fall like a bombshell into my house, and I am going, according to all the rights of war, to send you out of it. Do you think that at St. Petersburg they wish to have a share of Turkey?" "Yes, they thought of it long before we did, because our policy has latterly always been Conservative for the Porte," replied M. de Talleyrand.

"Where do they desire it most? At Paris or at St. Petersburg?" "At St. Petersburg, lately, but I believe they are about equal now."

"Will they apply to us, if we say nothing?" "No, for the reasons which I mentioned yesterday." "But if we propose ourselves, shall we be accepted?" "Yes, because they want you very much."

"Are any bases of partition agreed upon?" "No, but the first incision has been made, for even France will not succeed in making the Russians evacuate Wallachia and Moldavia."

"Do you know Turkey well? and have you not a mistaken idea of the means necessary to overcome her?"

"I am afraid of that, and we are, perhaps, more ignorant than any other European Government of the Porte; you know it better, but you are aware that no such consideration will ever stop the Emperor; he will make its acquaintance on the spot."

"Yes, I believe that we are better able to form an opinion on Turkey, because our judgment would be without partiality, and our only wishes would be for its preservation. The Russians look through Greek spectacles, and no spectacles are good in politics Well! I reply to you, that the conquest of Turkey will cost three hundred thousand men in a few years, from sickness, brigandage, &c., and that in twenty-five or thirty years the country would still show no sign of civilization, under any rule whatever." "I know it, but these considerations will not stop the Emperor."

"What are your ideas on a possible partition? I see nothing which can tempt you in European Turkey; I see, on the other hand, a great many things which tempt the Russians, and many others which in case of a partition would be absolute necessities for us!"

"The Morea, the islands adjacent, and Egypt would suit us You will want the course of the Danube, Bosnia and Bulgaria. If the Russians do not get the Crimea, Constantinople must be yours; in the present position of affairs, they have the most right to get it."

"When do you think the execution of this plan will be commenced?"

"As soon as possible, and therefore you should take your part quickly for in a few months that may not be permitted which at this moment keeps you in the rank which is yours by right."

Your Excellency will acknowledge that politics could not be discussed in a more laconic fashion, a vast empire be more easily divided, nor three or four hundred thousand combatants disposed of more quickly. But this is a true representation of negotiations in Paris; and every negotiator who does not go at this pace will in vain produce truth and right principle, he will die on the way for want of breath, without having been able to come up with his adversaries.

I slipped in the remark that the Emperor, our master, was the enemy of all revolutions, and that in this respect his system of policy had been lately misunderstood. "It is not a question," said M. de Talleyrand, "of a general *levée;* part of your army will suffice, and you will have the more means of reorganizing the remainder of it." "But how could you direct such a combined movement?"

"Can you suppose that the Emperor will give up this business? He will manage all that from Italy."

You will doubtless find matter, sir, in the present report to occupy you long and seriously, but it is only by setting aside all that is unimportant, and stating the matters in question precisely, that I can put my court in a position to see things from a positive point of view. Allow me, very shortly, to state my own

It seems to me probable that the data submitted by M. de Talleyrand are quite in accordance with the views of the Emperor. Everything betokens some great movement, and the Senate was yesterday assembled for a new conscription. M. de Champagny read there a report which is said to have contained passages of great violence against England. The Senators were summoned to this meeting at night.

It seems certain that the great movements which were directed against Spain are no longer pushed forward with the same vigor; the breach with Lucien Bonaparte may have some influence on this object of ambition. The little value that seems to be attached to Portugal shows the great resistance which has been met with; it must now be kept and consequently defended, but I believe that if the conquest had not been already made, it would not now have been undertaken. Marshal Bessières, who was to have commanded the 4th *corps d'armée*, assembling at Bayonne, makes no preparation for departure.

Turkey will therefore be attacked for want of something better to do, and because the Emperor has long desired to strike a blow at English commerce in those parts. Projects of colonization and civilization, great movements in short, are never matters of indifference to Napoleon. Egypt is to him a position which he has taken up, and must defend.

We must sacrifice much for the preservation of the Porte, but our real existence and political credit, the chief elements of the life of a great state, must put limits to our desires. We cannot save Turkey; therefore, we must help in the partition, and endeavor to get as good a share of it as possible. We cannot resist the destructive and invasive principles of the Emperor of the French, and we must therefore turn them away from ourselves.

I do not agree with M. de Talleyrand, with respect to the ambition of the Russians. It doubtless does exist, and is of old standing, but it has been much modified latterly. The Russians would gladly aggrandize themselves at the expense of the Porte, but they

fear to divide the cake with persons of such good appetites, and they fear any sort of contact being again established between themselves and France. This fear, which I imagine the Russians possess, ought to lead them to seek us in one of those occasions when every timid and yet ambitious cabinet, like a timid and ambitious individual, must endeavor to procure the support of a friend.

I do not intend to communicate to Count Tolstoy any of the facts contained in this report; we have many times touched on the principles, and it is after these conversations that I think myself able to establish my argument on the desires of Russia. M. de Tolstoy does not seem to attach much importance to the conquest of the Morea by the French; he thinks, and not without cause, that this possession will absorb and consequently neutralize a great part of her strength, without any fruit for her so long as she is at war with England, and that all the arrangements formed by her would soon be overturned whenever new circumstances should occur in France itself.

If M. de Tolstoy should come to me with any overture, I should behave to him as I did to M. de Talleyrand, and we shall never be in so happy a position as when we are requested not to forget our own interests by two Powers friendly in appearance, but rivals in reality. Napoleon always begins by "acting," and every delay in taking a side seems to me exceedingly dangerous.

It would be very difficult to suppose that Constantinople would be assigned to the Russians; and it seems to me extremely probable that, of the three allied generals, France would have the most pretension to establish her head-quarters there. M. de Talleyrand, in our conversation of yesterday, said to me: "It is necessary that we should become allies, and this benefit will be the result of the Treaty of Tilsit: however paradoxical this assertion may appear, nevertheless it entered my head even at Tilsit, but at that time the Emperor was not of this opinion. This treaty," he continued, "is only an expedient that they wish to pass off as a system; it puts you in the best of positions, because each of the contracting parties needs your services to watch the other; and if you take a prudent course, suitable to the spirit of the times, which neither you nor any one else can change, you will come out of the combat, as a last result, more glorious than any other Power."

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 26, 1808.

104. The Mayence courier having brought me the despatches from your Excellency on the 21st, I asked the same day for a private audience of the Emperor to deliver the letter announcing the marriage of our august master. His Majesty fixed an hour the next day, and I enclose the details of my long conversation with him (No. 105). This account includes three distinct points of view: that of the English negotiations; the question relating to the Porte, the prelude to which I have sketched in one of my last reports (No. 103); and the general relations of the two courts.

Your Excellency will see, from the first, that the Emperor starts from the point that the present English ministry does not wish for peace. He repeated to me several times in the course of our conversation that peace could not be made till there was a change of ministry.

The Emperor made me plunge at once into the discussion on the fate of the Ottoman Porte; and although I had seen a decidedly official tinge in the two conversations that I had had concerning this interesting subject with M. de Talleyrand (No. 103), I was not authorized to believe it would be approached so directly. . . . .

Our long discussion on the ministers of the Five Powers was conducted by the Emperor with extreme moderation in the expression and application of principles. I made my replies as candid as possible; and I have since learned that Napoleon was quite satisfied with my explanations, and, on the whole, with all our conversation. . . . .

METTERNICH'S NOTES OF A CONVERSATION WITH NAPOLEON.

105. In handing his Majesty the letter announcing the marriage of our august master,* I added to the customary compliments that his Majesty should consider as a very good omen the formation of a tie made to ensure internal happiness at a moment when the friendly and satisfactory relations with France assured the external repose of the monarchy. The Emperor spoke much of the high opinion he had of the rare qualities of our new Empress. "The Emperor Francis," added he, "has been very wise to marry again; his simple taste and habits, concentrated as they are in the happiness of those about him, cannot dispense with the domestic life offered by marriage. Besides the personal advantages of the choice he has made, it possesses that of not bringing the chance of foreign intrigues into his court; internal intrigues are always less inconvenient and less dangerous. He told me that he had the honor of knowing the Archduchess (*mère*), and that to give his opinion about her would be only to repeat what the public voice has always proclaimed of the qualities of this august Princess. I also assured his Majesty that in no court and in no country is there less intrigue either foreign or domestic than in ours.

From this question the Emperor passed to the English negotiations. "They do not desire peace," he said; "if they had wished it, they would long ago have taken quite a different route to reach me."

"The English are very cunning when they really desire to gain some object—in this respect I admire Lord Whitworth, who by the most secret paths, by the smallest and most unlikely openings, knows how to get at me. They have so many means of communicating with me that assuredly, when they do desire peace, they will let me know it without disputing over trifles. They know very well that I desire peace, and that is another reason for believing that in this last negotiation they have never really thought of treating.

* With the Grand-Duchess Maria Ludovica von Este.

They are most foolish, for they will oblige me to show them that I have very powerful means to disturb even their internal affairs. What must they needs do? Assert in principle, and lay down as a first condition, the return of my armies into France. I have eight hundred thousand men—every one knows enough of his own private affairs to know how much expense he can bear—I know that I cannot support such a number of troops, therefore I must disarm them; three years would be required to reorganize them; meantime I should place much of my capital in the navy, I should construct and prepare ships." "It seems," said I, "from my last accounts from England, that the ministry fears peace because it offers less favorable chances than war, affairs being as they are now."

"They are wrong," replied the Emperor. "The chances of having for a long period nothing to fear from a French navy are certain; but the English have never known how to make a political calculation. They are always preoccupied by the question of the Pays-Bas, and will not believe that on the Continent nobody thinks of that any longer. If I were an English minister, I would make peace. I should for three or four years distribute many millions in Austria to bring up your finances, for without money there is no energy, and courage will return with prosperity. I should also give much money to the Prussians, to raise them in the same manner; and of course all this should be done in such away that I should suspect nothing. At the end of the time they would be able to engage in a reasonable contest: reasonable it is not for them at present, for it cannot but terminate unfavorably for England." "To give money," said I, "its acceptance must be provided for, and at this moment I see but one common cause on the Continent, and I beg your Majesty to believe we really regard it as such; we have, besides, given undeniable proofs of it." "You know," replied the Emperor, "that I have no reason but to praise the course you have followed since the peace of Presburg; in the last war you maintained the strictest neutrality; when you had no stores and refused them to me, you also refused them to the Russians; you made armaments, but you did not carry them to a point dangerous for me. If you would have made common cause with me, I should have been under very great obligations to you, and I should have been in a position to bestow on you great marks of gratitude. You would not do this, and I cannot complain; but my gratitude cannot be the same. I sent for General Stutterheim at once, when you sent him to Tilsit. The Emperor of Russia refused

to see him, which was another reason for me to receive him and show my satisfaction at your thorough neutrality."

On this I repeated to him all that on former occasions I had said to Champagny and Talleyrand.

He passed on to English affairs, and I now come to the interesting part of our conversation.

"How is it that the question of Constantinople does not enter into the ideas of the English Ministers?" asked the Emperor.

"Probably," said I, "because they do not think the existence of the Porte can be threatened by your Majesty, who of all the allies of the Porte have always the most loudly declared for its preservation! and after us perhaps no Power has so direct an interest in supporting her as France."

"Our interest is more decided that yours," replied the Emperor. "You can only desire the preservation of the Porte since it has fallen into its present state of weakness; formerly you were and you ought to be rivals, but at no time in history have questions arisen in this way between France and Turkey. Imperative circumstances alone can force me to strike a blow at this Power, which I ought to sustain by every means. The English constrain me in spite of myself, and I must seek them where I can find them. I have no need of anything. I want no aggrandizement. Egypt and some colonies would be advantageous to them, but this advantage cannot equal the prodigious aggrandizement of Russia. You cannot see this aggrandizement either with indifference, and I see that what ought really to unite us very closely is the partition of Turkey. The day when the Russians," he took himself up here, and recalling the word Russians substituted the phrase: "When they are established at Constantinople, you will need France to help you against the Russians, and France will need you to counterbalance them. It is not yet a question of partition, but when it is a question of it I shall tell you, and you will have to join in it. Whatever may be the part which falls to you, you will have a very strong interest in having a hand in the affair, and you must have it. You have just and geographical claims on the course of the Danube."

I replied to the Emperor that it was with real surprise that I found the question mooted of the destruction of an Empire in the preservation of which we were both so greatly interested. That, on the one hand, I could not but share his opinion on the results which would necessarily follow the fall of the Ottoman Empire. That if France herself abandoned that old ally, we doubtless should not

have strength to sustain her alone; if it must fall to pieces, I added, in the nature of things we cannot be indifferent either to the choice of acquisitions made by the dividing Powers, or on the share which should come to us. "Your Majesty sees," I said, "that I speak with the greatest candor. I can do so all the more because your Majesty must know that on a question so new, so unforeseen, I cannot have the least instruction from my court, and that all that I say to your Majesty can only be the result of the first effect produced on myself. Therefore I rest only on the following general statements:—That in Europe three Powers only exist; that these Powers have a mutual interest to take care of; that we, being placed between Russia and France, have a much more direct interest in being well with France, because she can do us more harm than Russia; that France will always find it best to depend on our principles rather than on those of the court of St. Petersburg; that in the great questions which arise between France and that Power we cannot but be always very directly interested; that, in fact, if a neighboring Empire must fall, it is worthy of a great Power to sustain it, or at least to interfere in the questions which must arise from every revolution of that kind."

"You are perfectly right," said the Emperor, and he went off into declamations against the Russians, against their want of civilization and of stability in their views and principles. He went over this question thoroughly with a full knowledge of the cause, and if he bases his plans on the co-operation of Russia, he will certainly not give up the conduct of them.

He came back to our affairs. "There are many little questions," said he, "but they are nothing; and, as I have just assured you, I have no matter of complaint against you since the Peace of Presburg; if there are some little pin-pricks, we return pin-pricks."

"Your Majesty doubtless refers to Count de Merveldt," said I. "I see that your Majesty thinks there is something there to complain of; but if some slight mistakes may have been committed by him, they as little contradict the intentions of our court as they do the fine qualities which justify his master's choice. Besides, your Majesty must be aware that the Emperor had no intention of leaving him long at St. Petersburg."

"I know all," replied the Emperor. "General Merveldt and M. Savary have had some conversations quite out of place on both sides; Madame de Merveldt even was complained of." Here he told me, with full details, the history of a dinner, and asserted that

she gave her hand to the English Minister, refusing it to M. Savary, adding, "If he had not been an Englishman it would not have been so much noticed; perhaps, too, Savary came forward too quickly, but as my aide-de-camp he thought he was authorized to do so. However, that is nothing, and only proves what I am quite convinced of, that soldiers are of no use for diplomatic missions. You, too, have a man amongst you who is of no more use; General Andréossy, like all his comrades, does not start from the one point of view worthy of a diplomatist, that of considering themselves simply as agents of peace, and woe to the ambassador who does not sacrifice everything to preserve peace, or who has to reproach himself with the contrary." "Since your Majesty," said I, "has alluded to General Andréossy, I will confess that I quite agree that soldiers are hardly ever suitable for diplomatic appointments; they think they fail in their duty whenever they work against what forms the true field for their activity; if they do not avow this principle, it secretly influences their actions and manners. General Andréossy gives daily proof of this fact." The Emperor, whilst saying that military reports are bad, exaggerated, and bitter, recurred several times to the animosity existing in society at Vienna; and to his wish that the Emperor and his Minister should some day express their disapprobation of the feeling against France. He repeated himself over and over again for ten minutes on the influence which the sovereign exercises on the opinion of society. I showed him that there is a great difference between perfect civility and expressions of affection; that the Viennese public never failed in the first—the Government would not allow them to do so; "as to love," I added, "history affords no example of a people not preserving some feeling of resentment against another with whom they have long been fighting, and it is very natural that those who have been beaten should have the most of this feeling; be friends for some time, and you will see even these slight traces of it disappear."

"We are so," returned the Emperor, "and that in spite of what your society may think. At Vienna it was not believed that I should give up Braunau, after I had signed the treaty; I never break my word. Then I think it is very natural that many of your nobles should feel some bitterness; when, like the Fürstenbergs, for instance, they have been sovereign princes, it must be hard, I allow, to belong to others less important than yourself; but this is the force of circumstances, against which it is ridiculous to fight. A word from the Emperor or a word from Stadion, spoken with

energy, would put an end to all that. Andréossy is of no use, but I think there is some personal animosity between him and Stadion."

"So little on the part of Stadion," I replied, "that on every opportunity he gives a real proof of abnegation in not showing to your Majesty's ambassador that he does not follow the line that we desire to see him take; let him observe and write, but let him observe justly and write truly—let him write history, in fact, and not romance, and General Andréossy will please Vienna better and be better pleased himself."

The Emperor repeated himself on the impossibility of the Generals not being acrimonious in their relations. "You see," said he, "there is General Tolstoy, a very brave and loyal man, whom I cannot but praise, and who serves his court well; but he too has had some conversations with the military men, which have ended by making some bitterness, and which are much out of place from people who have been beaten. You have succeeded here with me and with the public, because you do not talk, and people cannot quote any sayings of yours. Think all you like—thoughts are free, and no one has any right to interfere with them; but talk never advances anything." "Well, Sire," I interrupted, "order your ambassador at Vienna to act as I do, and we shall both be the better in consequence." The Emperor spoke to me again of Count de Merveldt; he assured me he had been much inclined to wish him well. "I knew him very well at Montebello and Campoformio," said he; "he is clever, and we have always treated him well; if it had been wished to send him here, I should have accepted him with pleasure, but the misfortune common to most military men has ruined him." "General de Vincent," said I to the Emperor, "has, however, furnished a striking exception to this rule." "Yes, but they are very rare," replied the Emperor. By this very preaching against the thing he proved to me that, though a sovereign, he still retained a strong dash of the military spirit which he condemned.

He spoke again of the war against the Prussians, the disorganization of that state, the weakness of its ministry, and the duplicity of Haugwitz, who had offered to him twenty times, and amongst others at Brünn, the partition of Austria, and of this he authorized me to ask M. de Champagny to show me the proofs.

He had kept his luncheon and his attendants waiting for nearly two hours; we had walked up and down his room fifty times, when at last he said, "I have nothing more to add, let us recapitulate our conversation.

"You will acquaint your court that since the Peace of Presburg not only have I had nothing to complain of in her conduct, but I have much cause to praise the strict neutrality which she has observed latterly; that there is at present no question of the division of Turkey, but that whenever there is you will not only be allowed, but called as by right to defend and discuss with us your interests and your views."

I said to the Emperor that I would do as he wished, and left him.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 26, 1808.

106. Your Excellency's despatches contain the most complete and precise instructions it was possible to give me on questions of immense importance. They show that I have had the happiness of proceeding in a manner which his Imperial Majesty thinks according to his interests.

The next day after the arrival of the courier I went to M. de Talleyrand and told him that this courier had brought a reply to my despatch containing the details of our first conversations. "The answer is what I expected and wished," said I. "I am bidden to speak to you frankly, to tell you that nothing would pain the Emperor so much, or be so contrary to his principles, and his conviction of the true interests of his empire, as the destruction of the Porte. I am desired to bring forward all the good reasons which ought to prevent this desire, even on the part of France. They will support the Porte as long as possible; they will join in the partition only when it is impossible to arrest it, on the express condition, however, of the most perfect agreement between the three Powers." "The question seems to me rather remote. You have put yourself in the best position, and you will not find any one more interested in your cause than I am. I hate the idea of the partition of the Porte. To tell you the truth, it is opposed to my political principles; but nothing can hold the Emperor back. Stand by this truth, consider it certain, and let your court look at it in the same light as I do. If I were Emperor of Austria I would say as Frederick II. did to the King of France, "Not a shot shall be fired in Europe without my permission." Then you would assert yourselves, then you would come out victorious from the combat in which so many others have fallen. "When your courier left were the particulars known of your conversation with the Emperor?" (No. 105). "No,"

I replied, "but those particulars will only strengthen the opinion of the Emperor Francis, which I have announced to you; they will prove to him, what you can now confirm, that the enterprises themselves are adjourned." "Do not say adjourned," interrupted M. de Talleyrand, "I said 'only less imminent.'" "But do you believe that Russia shares Napoleon's views?" I asked. "Heartily," said he; "the conquest of Turkey is one of the favorite ideas of the Emperor Alexander. He connects it with the glory of his reign, the pledge of his personal security. He has so expressed himself in many conversations with me."

I asked M. de Talleyrand's advice, which seemed to me most essential, as to my conduct with regard to M. de Champagny. I informed him that my court had seen with pleasure that, up to the present time, I had treated the questions only in an unofficial manner; but he could not but see the false light in which I should be placed with the Minister for Foreign Affairs since my conversation with the Emperor, if he should have informed M. de Champagny of the particulars of our conversation. "I have no doubt some excuse," I added, "for not hastening to mention a subject which is odious to us, but he must not think that I discussed the question unknown to him." M. de Talleyrand assured me, not only that he was not aware that the Emperor had spoken of it to M. de Champagny, but he had reason to suppose that the secret was restricted to the sovereign, Talleyrand, and myself. I then agreed with him that I would wait till M. de Champagny spoke to me of himself, and that M. de Talleyrand should report to his master the details of that day's conversation.

You now see how things are at this moment in France. I avoid as much as possible showing either eagerness or anxiety. I take the attitude of an attentive listener, not putting myself forward to answer, and my part is taken from reasons so strong that it will depend on myself alone to make the most of my rights, and use them whenever I feel that the moment is come. These particulars correspond entirely with the wish expressed by your Excellency in the despatch of Feb. 8, "only to use the data formerly given according to circumstances." Accustomed strictly to follow the orders of my court whenever my part becomes an active one, I shall keep my full instructions to myself at present, when circumstances absolutely require perfect calm.

Two very important questions arise from all the data which I have given to his Imperial Majesty with regard to the great enter-

prise first announced to me by M. de Talleyrand, and since confirmed by Napoleon himself.

Does Russia agree with France on the general principle of the partition of Turkey ?

Will France make use of our assent to make Russia enter into her projects ?

M. de Talleyrand maintained the first of these statements, at least, as to the desire of Russia.

M. de Tolstoy positively denies the statement as to any actual stipulations. This does not, however, amount to a direct contradiction.

Since my conversation with the Emperor I take the second point of view—namely, that France wishes to make use of our consent to make Russia join in the projects of partition, which we dread. I see no fear of complication but in this supposition; this, therefore, we must not lose sight of; it is of a kind extremely likely to be made use of by French policy; they may, supposing that the cabinet of St. Petersburg is averse to the partition, represent us as having been the first to moot this question, and the only persons who desire it. We must therefore counteract this manœuvre, without committing ourselves in case it does not exist, the means to which end are ready to my hand.

I have already had the honor to acquaint your Excellency that I had, after the first overtures of M. de Talleyrand, mentioned to M. de Tolstoy the possibility of the destruction of the Porte, as a political dream of mine. I said to him that, after my conversation with the Emperor, this dream had acquired a certain degree of strength from a word of Napoleon's with regard to the necessity of dealing some blows at England, whenever the opportunity occurred, and that even the word Constantinople had fallen from him. He showed much curiosity as to the details which accompanied this expression. I did not tell him anything more, but confined myself to saying one day, "Woe to you, if you do not find that word grave enough to excite all your attention and ours." I tried to discover whether a similar string had not been touched with him; this question made in twenty different ways brought me nothing but answers similar to the first made to me by M. de Tolstoy—"No ! and if they spoke to me of the partition of Turkey I should reply: Begin by carrying out the Treaty of Tilsit, and we will discuss the other question afterwards." "But," asked I, "shall you refuse when they insist, and will you make war to defend the Porte against French attacks ?"

The Ambassador declared that if the cake could not be saved it must be fairly divided. It then occurred to him that, as they begin to know his sentiments here, perhaps M. de Caulaincourt was intended to make the direct overtures to St. Petersburg.

I took the opportunity of the arrival of a courier to tell Count Tolstoy, that being accustomed to ask instructions from my court long in advance, I had now received some with regard to my political dream, which was no longer a dream, since the word Constantinople had been pronounced. "Well," I said to him, "these instructions are just what I had expected, and they will increase your confidence in my power of judging both my master and his minister. They will prevent it as long as they reasonably can; they will act when they must act; but what pleases me especially is the order to come to an understanding with you and to assure you that we look at this matter as one of common interest. This is what I shall say here whenever they tell me anything more precise, and this is what I authorize you to communicate to your court." He made me promise to keep him thoroughly informed of all that is said here on the subject.

This is how matters stand with M. de Tolstoy. A courier, whom he had to send a few days after our conversation, carried the account of our conversation to St. Petersburg. The ambassador cannot have communicated anything but what I have just had the honor to state to your Excellency, and we may expect an answer from the Russian cabinet with respect to the communication, so decided as to its principle, but so vague in regard to its execution, of the overtures of France as to the fate of the Porte. It is now the part of his Majesty's ambassador at St. Petersburg to influence the answer M. de Tolstoy is ordered to give me.

Our position, then, seems quite what we could wish. This is generally the case with questions which are simply and frankly handled. You mention three, sir, in your despatch of February 1, which undoubtedly are of the highest interest:

1st. Whether France has already made overtures to Russia similar to those which I have mentioned?

2nd. How they have been received, and from what point of view they are considered?

3rd. How far have the explanations between the two courts gone with regard to the plans of operation and of partition?

I have replied as far as I could to the two first in the present despatch. A great system of abandonment to the views of France

springs directly from the Treaty of Tilsit; but I do not believe that the destruction of the Porte was stipulated there. Your Excellency will be convinced that I have every reason to suppose that this affair has not passed through the hands of M. de Tolstoy, and that it never will do so.

The answer must therefore return some day from St. Petersburg, if M. de Caulaincourt treats of it; and from this point of view it may perhaps be possible for our ambassador to furnish us with very interesting matter.

Supposing that the affair should be mooted in Russia, I see no reason to suppose that the military plans would be stopped. M. de Tolstoy assures me that they urge his court very much to an operation against the Swedes. It does not appear that his court wishes much to take it up, and if it does so, it will be as a pretext for reinforcing the army as much as possible. All my conversations with the ambassador, which I have twenty times turned on plans of operations against the Turks (if this scourge is unhappily forced upon us) prove that he entirely ignores the views of France and her plans of operation with respect to the East.

In these conversations the subject of the Servians was several times touched upon. Count Tolstoy has never denied the conditions under which he did not hesitate to sign a peace with the Turks—namely, the independence of Wallachia and Moldavia under the protection of the last treaty, and that of Servia under the protection and guarantee of Russia and Austria. One of the phrases which I see in the last despatches of Count de Merveldt shows me that the ambassador really ought to have his powers extended, so as to be able to advance or retard the peace negotiations. M. de Romanzow, at the beginning of January, seemed to be convinced that the negotiations were entered upon here. M. de Tolstoy has always refused the wish, which the ambassador several times expressed, that he should open the conferences; he endeavors to show the court here France's want of faith towards Prussia. The little zeal shown by the cabinet of the Tuileries in the course of its mediation proves decidedly that it aims at the destruction of the Porte; it never keeps a question open but with the intention of destroying the subject of it.

I believe it is urgent that, in the plan of operations, the clause should be expressed that it can only be executed by the three Imperial courts, with complete exclusion of the troops of the Confederation. Russia would have an interest equal to ours, in getting

rid of the active co-operation of small sovereigns, greedy of acquisitions and compensation for the expense of the war, which, in consequence of the present state of Germany and Prussia, could only be taken from Austria or Russia, cessions that your Excellency regards with reason as absolutely inadmissible under the point of view of "no aggrandizements of any kind."

The most frank and simple explanations on all these objects with respect to the two Imperial courts appear to me as agreeable to the true interest of the cause as natural in an occurrence where we only desire the preservation of a third Power; and where our co-operation in a sense opposed to our principles, far from being sought by us, will only be the result of the necessity in which every great Power finds itself of joining in what it cannot hinder without endangering its existence.

ON THE NECESSITY OF AN AUSTRO-RUSSIAN ALLIANCE.

(Note 31.)

107. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 27, 1808.

107. The catastrophes which overthrew the throne of Spain are assuredly made to fill the measure of the crafty, destructive, and criminal policy of Napoleon; a policy which he has never ceased to follow since his accession. Let us be thoroughly persuaded of this truth, let us get rid of all illusion, and we shall gain that strength which comes only in great crises. The overthrow of Spain is not, so far as regards principle, more than the reunion of Liguria, the present organization of Holland, the hundred and one destructions that we have seen, and at which all the Powers of Europe have looked on with more or less good-will, with more or less calmness. The shock of a great throne's fall is terrible; it resounds afar, and yet principle is not more violated than it is by the march of the squadron that tears an unhappy Bourbon from his asylum to shoot him at Vincennes.

The sceptre of Charles IV. has not been his for several years. He, the weak and feeble heir to the heritage of his fathers, and his unfortunate successor, are now summoned before a new and monstrous tribunal. A King who dare not abdicate in favor of his legitimate successor, and a son who dare not reign, except by the authority of a French ambassador, in reality reigns no longer. Your Excellency will see from the frightful article that I have marked in the semi-official Journal of April 24, that this tribunal does exist; Spain then has no longer a sovereign; the arbiter of the *Grand Empire* has in fact declared himself its master. He has long shown that he is master of all Europe on this side the Inn and the Vistula.

In 1805 and 1806 I cherished the dream of opposing to this Colossus a barrier marked out by the Weser, the Thuringian forests, and the western frontiers of the Austrian monarchy. Prussia has

rejected the plans, which would save herself and her neighbors; she must necessarily be the victim of her selfish calculations, and not only Prussia, but all Powers who follow the same course, will be so.

This line, the only one which would cover our right flank, and relieve us from all anxiety in our rear, and which—since the Peace of Presburg and the loss of Venice (the principal and most precious of all the acquisitions that Austria can make), above all since the cession of Dalmatia—only leaves our left flank to be protected, can no longer be maintained. Prussia is effaced from the list of Powers; Turkey, whose weakness is even a benefit to us, is an immediate point of contact with France; we shall save her from total destruction by our geographical position alone. She cannot be attacked but by passing through us. To remain constant to old ideas, to old and impracticable plans, would be destruction; to have no plan would be ruin.

Austria and Prussia are intact; Turkey vegetates, but it exists. Spain will no doubt change masters, her fall will not alter our position; it adds nothing to the power of France. Napoleon will return to his capital neither more strong nor less troubled than when he left it. To hope that any time will be allowed to pass without movement on his part would be a mere illusion; to follow implicitly all his wishes would be to carry out his projects for destruction; to oppose him face to face would be to expose ourselves to be crushed under his weight; we can then only aim only at modifying his plans. We must enter into them to have the right to do this; we must have a firm and fixed plan to make this possible. To this all my political calculations tend, and it seems to me that it is to this end we ought to direct all our efforts.

We should be very wrong to despise what is going on in Spain, but I freely confess that the fall of that throne is not a surprise to me; my despatches testify that I have long believed in the possibility of this catastrophe. Napoleon only lifts the veil a little more —it is transparent enough—which covers his general intentions; he himself thinks he has done nothing extraordinary or new since his return from the Pyrenees. Everything which is on this side the line of the Confederation seems to him so entirely under his good pleasure that the changes he has made in Spain seem to him hardly greater than the nomination of his brother-in-law to the government of Piedmont. But as it is impossible that he should not look beyond the confines of what he calls his Empire, we shall no doubt

be exposed to great complications in a short time. We have still the power of looking forward, of determining our wishes and our course; we shall not have the time or the possibility of doing so when direct questions are put to us. I am happy to feel convinced that our august master wisely occupies himself in determining the foundations of his future conduct. May he graciously permit me to touch upon some of the most threatening questions!

There remain three Powers which may furnish battle-fields to the man who cannot be satisfied without them—Austria, Russia, and Turkey. An alliance, however monstrous it may be, guarantees Russia for the time from a direct attack. Nothing points to any hostile views of Napoleon against Austria; all the measures he has taken for some time aim at the destruction of the Porte. It can only be saved by the firm will and close agreement of the cabinets of Vienna and St. Petersburg, by immediate peace with Russia, and by a successful war of these two Imperial courts against France. It will not suffice for Turkey to avoid the blows which Napoleon is preparing, that we should stand on one side; our inaction would not save her, and it would ruin us.

All the Powers—I except England. who, having committed the mistake of signing the Peace of Amiens, did not make another by not preparing at once for a new war—have lost by attaching to the treaties they concluded with France the importance of a peace. Peace does not exist with a revolutionary system, and whether Robespierre declares eternal war against the *Châteaux*, or Napoleon makes it against the Powers, the tyranny is the same, and the danger is only more general. To believe that we can continue beyond a certain time quiet spectators of the changes present and to come in Europe, and to found this hope on the promises of France, would be strangely to deceive ourselves. If France invites us to rest, it should only be another motive to prevent us from confounding this offer with a state of calm and quiet, which must be renounced so long as Napoleon lives.

Turkey is threatened; she will fall, because this man has never threatened in vain, and because I see nowhere the necessary means of saving it. Therefore all the anxieties with which the complications resulting from this overthrow can inspire us, far from paralyzing us, should stimulate our faculties. Shall we refuse to act in concert? they will act without us. Shall we refuse a passage to the French troops through our territory? we must then be ready to fight to stop them, or see them effect the passage against our will.

It remains to discover whether our refusal would not suit Napoleon better than our consent.

Nothing assuredly can be more dangerous than to admit French troops into our territory; the recent example of Spain proves this sufficiently.

Your Excellency knows that I have always held that the salvation of Austria and Russia depends on their perfect agreement on all questions of common interest. Let us suppose that it is possible to establish this agreement, the order of things should be, that these two Powers should use all their efforts to dissuade Napoleon from the destructive projects against the Porte, but that they should end by taking common part in it, in case their efforts should be fruitless. It will then be a question of diplomatic and, above all, military measures, to guard the two Empires against the enterprises which the French may attempt beyond the lines which their troops must traverse. At that moment the Austrian and Prussian armies which are not destined to act in Turkey (and there would remain great masses) should be regarded as one and the same army, and take military positions strong enough to allow them to close the way behind the French armies. Supposing, on the contrary, that the cabinet of St. Petersburg continues to follow as imprudently as it does the impulsion it receives from France; that it even exaggerates it, as it has not ceased to do—in that supposition it becomes only more urgent to take an active part in projects impossible even to modify, if we do not enter into them immediately. If France and Russia agree to the destruction of Turkey, and ask of us a passage for the French troops, shall we refuse it? I suppose that we might refuse it, and that the interests the two allies would have in our not troubling their plans, or hindering their execution, would prevent them from insisting on this demand; but how should we oppose the return of the French army after having conquered Turkey?

Your Excellency sees that I here maintain the possibility that the French armies might arrive at Constantinople only by way of Albania and Ukrania. I do not know whether this possibility exists, but it hardly seems probable that, even in that case, Napoleon would long make the troops respect the neutrality of Galicia by taking them along the frontier.

I resume this long and doubtless too minute reasoning. It appears to me certain—

1st. That it is impossible to regard a state of peace with France as a state of repose.

2nd. That the return of Napoleon after his expedition to Spain will be the signal for fresh movements.

3rd. That the Western part of Europe being conquered, and having submitted to changes of dynasty and government which Napoleon has long meditated, he can only direct his activity towards the East.

4th. That everything indicates that the partition of Turkey is the first object to which it tends.

5th. That an alliance, offensive and defensive, between Russia and Austria, having for its object a successful war against France, alone can arrest Napoleon in his projects.

6th. That this alliance, considering the moral and physical dispositions of the two Empires, not being possible, it is essential to think of an agreement likely to guarantee their mutual existence.

7th. That if we cannot arrive at an agreement with Russia, by persuasion, to stop the destructive plans of Napoleon against the Porte, it would be necessary to take an active part in them; that even if Turkey could be protected from the danger which threatens it, it would be no less necessary to concert measures for opposing the restless activity of that prince.

8th. That if Napoleon does not renounce this attack, which he could scarcely undertake without us, it would be necessary to take diplomatic and military measures to prevent him from departing from the line of conduct agreed upon.

I should look upon this last enterprise as entirely chimerical, if the conquest of Turkey presented as few difficulties as that of Portugal, and if we were as isolated and as weak as Spain; if we had the *élite* of our army in the Baltic, a sovereign such as Charles IV., and ministers such as the Prince de la Paix. But it is in these important matters that the difference of our position from that of Spain consists. Our dangers are great—they are imminent; the fall of the last throne of the Bourbons does not augment them; it will have been an immense benefit if it arouses generally a feeling of indignation, and with us in particular the conviction that peace with Napoleon is not peace, and that we can only save ourselves by the wisest activity, and by the constant employment of our powerful resources.

FIRST SIGNS OF NAPOLEON'S WARLIKE VIEWS AGAINST AUSTRIA.

(Note 26.)

108. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, June 23, 1808.
109. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, July 1, 1808.

108. Your Excellency sends me reports from our military commanders which render it necessary to keep a watch on the movements of the French army. The remarks of these officers agree with the rumors heard throughout Europe; an imposing force is placed on one of our frontiers, furnished with everything necessary to enable it to cross it. At Paris and in Germany nothing is heard of but the approaching war with Austria; motives often the most ridiculous are alleged for this war. They are sometimes our pretended armaments; sometimes the petitions which they have made to us for the good of the Church and its visible head; sometimes a guarantee that they have demanded our neutrality in case of a rupture between France and Russia. Others say that the Emperor of the French will not any longer endure our Imperial title; that we wish to make war on the Turks and divide the spoil with Russia, or rather that we intend to conclude with the Porte a treaty against France. I make here a short *résumé* of the rumors which are circulated, giving a list of specimens; each day destroys those of the evening before, but only contradicts the motives of the war; the rumor of war continues, and nothing contradicts that rumor.

An immense responsibility would rest on the head of the man who should take upon himself to assert the pacific intentions of Napoleon. Your Excellency knows my way of thinking entirely. His Imperial Majesty has often deigned to appreciate my opinion; there is certainly in me no partiality for a man whom, I believe, I long ago judged more truly than many of his contemporaries. The great confidence of our august master, and that of your Excellency, authorize me to supply as soon as possible, by a reasoning which I have based upon facts, what is lacking in posi-

tive data on the great question Does Napoleon wish to make war with us at the present time or not? Every sign answers in the the affirmative. Our situation is different from what it was before end of the last war with Prussia; we no longer go through the intermediate steps which formerly were necessary to precede the opening of a campaign. Napoleon has no preparations to make; he has two hundred thousand men in front of us, on our two flanks, and at our rear. He has not to pass the Rhine with the new troops to fall on us: he can enter Galicia before we know at Vienna that he has made war upon us; he might invade a great part of the Austrian kingdom, and the event would make no more sensation or noise than five or six years ago the arrival of a French squadron in the Margraviate of Baden would have done. Such is the situation of Europe—such is ours in particular.

We cannot, therefore, any longer stop at possibilities; we must simply calculate probabilities. Napoleon meditates our destruction; he meditates it because our existence is incompatible, as to principles, and as to the extent of our territory, with a universal supremacy, to which at this moment three Powers are opposed, Russia, Austria, and Spain on the part of the Bourbons. The two first up to the present time are but inert masses: the latter will succumb under the weight of the French power. Will Napoleon make war against Austria before having subdued Spain sufficiently to be able to abandon the King he has just proclaimed to his own forces? Will he make war on us without being certain of the side Russia would take on this occasion? It seems to me that these are the two points to which all our calculations should be directed.

The different reports which I have added to my preceding despatch must have proved to your Excellency that the submission of the Peninsula will cost great efforts. It seems that the almost general rising was not foreseen by Napoleon; we have never before seen him enter on a campaign without strong reserves: on this occasion he had none. We do not flatter ourselves that the devotion of the Spanish nation will prevent its fall; it will succumb as all isolated efforts must; but at any rate it will make a vigorous resistance: it seems susceptible of organization and to necessitate strong measures; besides, the season is advancing.

If Napoleon thinks his presence necessary for the subjugation of a people in revolt, there is all the more reason we should do him the justice to believe that he would not trust the management of an enterprise such as the annihilation of the Austrian monarchy to any

other than himself. The affairs of Spain will not exempt us, except by some extraordinary chance, from fighting for our very existence. But I do not believe that Napoleon will try this adventure before having finished with the other, thus exposing himself to the probable miscarriage of a plan so long conceived, and with the success of which the fate of one of his brothers and the sort of prestige which up to this time has accompanied all his enterprises are intimately connected. Nothing offers less foundation for the calculation of probabilities than an insurrection; it may be prolonged indefinitely, it may cease to-day or to-morrow; but we are in the middle of the year, and I do not think this is quite the time he would choose by preference for the opening of a campaign which, although directed towards the South, may bring complications in the North.

Your Excellency has observed very judiciously the danger there would be in agitating officially questions which up to the present time have not been touched upon. This reflection would have always prevented my doing so, except by express command, even if the Emperor were in Paris. It nevertheless appeared to me very important to take a step which, without committing us, may help to clear up a few questions. I have after mature deliberation decided on the following, which, being very frank and loyal, must necessarily confuse the adverse party, a position always favorable to the cause one pleads.

Reports are circulated which succeed each other with a rapidity which prove direct machination. Whether Napoleon spreads them or tolerates them, the inference that we draw from the fact and the results are the same: he knows these reports. I went to the Minister of Police. I said to him that for a long time I had been tempted to speak to him of these things, but that I always despised common reports too much to be able to make up my mind. "The case is changed now," continued I. "I receive news from Vienna which proves to me that these same reports are spread there; my letters from Germany contain the same; and there is such similarity in the accounts, which contain too much nonsense to have been invented in perfect agreement in the four corners of Europe, that I cannot but see them to be the result of machinations. I do not inquire the source—that is nothing; but it is necessary that you come to my help to combat these reports. The pacific intentions of my court are known; personally you know my way of thinking; it is not necessary to prove to you that we do not dream of war—

no one even asserts it—but to reassure the Austrian, French, and German public of your intentions with regard to us. These are times when one cannot be silent without becoming an accomplice with those who speak; for some time I have had no complaint to make against your journals, but now give me an opportunity of praising them. Have an article inserted which will prove to all readers that our relations are perfect; contradict distinctly the intentions they attribute to you, and which you allow them to attribute to you. On every occasion here I pronounce myself a minister of peace; furnish me with a good weapon to justify to my court the opinion I have always declared of the sincerity of the Emperor's intentions with regard to us."

"I know all these tales," said Fouché. "I am ignorant of their origin; but my reports to the Emperor have always been to the effect that you would lose no opportunity of contradicting them and declaring them to be completely false. You understand that I cannot approach the political question. Does the Emperor wish to make war upon you, or not? He does not tell me, and I have no right to ask him; if you wish to know my private opinion, I will tell you that I believe he neither wishes nor would do it. To-morrow I will cause an article to be inserted in a journal in the sense you desire; you understand that I cannot say all I would wish, but I will tell the truth. I detest rumors of that kind. Does the Emperor spread them? He allows them, there is no doubt, for he can stop them in a moment. Does he wish to occupy the nation, to distract its attention from a point which has not gained its assent? Does he wish to impose upon you? Is he afraid that you will seize this opportunity to declare war against him? Does he believe that you will not recognize the changes he is effecting in Spain, in consequence of your rights over that crown? I know not, but I am too anxious for peace not to seize with pleasure an occasion for serving that cause. All military men, officers, generals, and marshals, are for war. Since the latter have been dukes, they wish to be archdukes, and so on. I believe that a war with you would be not merely, as any war would be, a misfortune: it would have the particular character of dragging the universe into the waves, for where would this scourge stop? When war had been made on you, Russia would remain, and then China. In short, I detest war, and the rumors of which you complain, for they will end sooner or later in leading to it. No one knows better than I do how this concatenation is brought about: all military men wish

for war and collect such rumors; there is no wretched maker of projects who does not bring his ideas to the Emperor; his agents and foreign spies, who are all rogues, make their reports in that sense, to pay their court; and the Emperor ends by believing them. To morrow you shall have an article as good as it is possible for me to make it.'

I had no difficulty in agreeing with the minister's opinions. I observed to him that if the Emperor allowed these rumors, with the intention of holding us in check, he deceived himself altogether. We can be won by confidence, but are only estranged by the contrary. "What do you say, for example," continued I, "of the manœuvring of troops which has placed your Silesian army in the most menacing position on our frontier? Why is each officer of that same army allowed to spread the report that in a short time that frontier will be free? The Emperor Francis is animated by one desire, that of peace and harmony between the two courts; he has never ceased to give proofs of this, and his wish is based on the true interests of his Empire. Napoleon, and all the alarmists who surround him, cannot suspect him. It would be madness on our part to provoke a war with France: it would be weakness not to repulse an attack with vigor. Consider our policy from this point of view, and you will know the whole secret of our policy." Fouché interrupted me to ask if the news I had just told him of a movement of the French army was in a public newspaper, as in that case he would contradict it. "No," said I, "all the reports from our frontiers bring it, and the result has been a sudden fall in the stocks, which cannot be indifferent to us. We defend the same cause: why should influence be used unfavorable to our credit?" Fouché told me that the following day he would take care to ascribe the fall of stocks to speculation. He spoke very frankly with respect to the publication of a report of the death of the King of England * by the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and used among other energetic phrases the following: "I am glad that M. de Champagny has put his name to such an article rather than I; I never would have done it; there is in the publication of a thing known to be false something unworthy of the master and his servant."

It is impossible that Fouché does not know the real source of the disquieting news which was the subject of our interview. He asked

---

* Apparently a false report of the death of the King of England was circulated at this time: he did not die till 1820.

me if I had written to Champagny. I told him no, and that if Champagny were here, I should have preferred to speak to him of a thing which I deplore equally as a friend to peace, as a cosmopolitan, and as Austrian Ambassador. "I have no complaints to make," said I to him; "no question has been opened between the two courts, still less a subject of any discussion whatever."

Fouché does not, then, oppose the Emperor's intentions, by slipping in articles of more or less tranquillizing views. I have said above that it did not appear to me that it could be intended by the Emperor to subdue Spain and make war upon us at the same time.

A new point of view, which struck me the more inasmuch as I did not yet know the proclamation of Palafox, was that of our pretensions to the crown of Spain.*

Might it not be possible that this was the principal motive of all the reports, which Napoleon spreads and visibly maintains, to keep us, so to speak, at bay? A direct analogy comes to support this supposition. Your Excellency will remember that, at the time of my negotiation at Fontainebleau, there was a ridiculous vehemence in the demand for my recognition of the new King. The Emperor, who, more than any one, sacrifices to his prejudices, believed that he could more easily obtain the cession of a province than the recognition of the Kings, his brothers; I am not astonished to find the same fear in him at the present moment.

I hope your Excellency will treat the present report with indulgence. It is useless to tell you of the singular position in which I am placed. Deprived, since the departure of M. de Talleyrand, of all means of contact, or connection, otherwise than by writing (the most sterile of all), with the Government with whom I am charged to overlook and defend our interests, deprived even of all means of control in the official way, I am alone, entirely isolated, crushed with an immense responsibility. I should be an alarmist if I were credulous; I should be a quietist if I despised these same rumors.

I would rather risk falling into snares, such as those which befell M. de Lucchesini, than lead my court into error by not giving the alarm. My reports have for some time rather borne the impress of alarm than that of extreme security. It is not with the latter feel-

---

* In the proclamation of the Spanish General Palafox, May 25, 1808, a reference was made to the Archduke Charles of Austria, nephew of Charles III., as King of Spain.—Ed.

ing that, at this moment, I have the conviction that we shall not be attacked by France immediately. When shall we be? I do not know, but it is in the nature and policy of Napoleon that it will be at the very first moment that appears favorable to him. I do not believe that he would prefer the present time. But it may immediately become favorable, and it is with extreme satisfaction that I see efforts made, by our august master, well calculated for the good of his House and his states.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, July 1, 1808.

109. If it is difficult to know exactly what Napoleon's plans are, it is possible to understand them to a certain extent by agreements which are much more the result of a military arrangement than mine; but data furnished by an observer, however little instructed he may be, if he is impartial, are precious to the head of military affairs. They acquire much value when they are based on certain facts.

Your Excellency has for some time heard the formation of camps spoken of, which the French armies are to form in Prussia. The scarcity of food in many provinces, the total ruin of the inhabitants of the towns, serve as a pretext, and were perhaps the real reason of these assemblies. Camps are to be formed near Stargard, Berlin, &c.

Subsequent orders assign them a different direction. The troops of Davoust and De Mortier (comprising the Saxons and the Polonese, about a hundred and twenty thousand strong) have received orders to assemble in the neighborhood of Schweidnitz, in Silesia. It is doubtless this movement which has thrown Bohemia into alarm.

The Marshals Soult and Victor, instead of remaining on the right bank of the Oder, are to form two camps near New and Old Ruppin and Rathenau. (Their divisions may be estimated at nearly seventy thousand men.)

An army of nearly twenty thousand men is to assemble at Merve, on the Vistula.

The idea is secretly being put forward, that the Prussian Government, to lighten their expenses in a moment of extreme penury, will include in the inventory to the French troops the fortresses in Silesia, which they have not yet occupied.

These measures, which I can answer for as exact, seem to be ad-

journed. The court is more able than I am to observe the movements of the French troops in Silesia, but it is the fact that a concentration there seems really necessary in consequence of the want of food in the provinces in which the troops are, who, after this movement, will encamp in the most fertile and best preserved part of the Prussian monarchy.

I hope his Imperial Majesty will allow me to submit to him a slight sketch which, bearing simply on the military operations, is perhaps on my part only a foolish dream. But I take the map in hand and calculate by analogy: all Napoleon's campaigns resemble each other!

Is it not easy to see in the army of Silesia, the principal body, which would be destined to operate in a short straight line towards the center of the kingdom? Penetrating Moravia, it isolates Bohemia, divides Galicia; it is sixty leagues to Vienna, and would penetrate Hungary as easily as Galicia.

Might not the camps of Rathenau and Ruppin be regarded as the reserves of the principal army?

The assembled army near Merve is obviously only for observation on the Vistula, and is strong enough to dispute some important passages.

Napoleon's movements are always concentric: he does not act from one point alone. The first control of this plan would be the certain connection of the different armies in country formerly Venetian; this would establish a basis of operations of which the extreme angles would be in Italy and Silesia. Austria and Bohemia would be conquered by the fact of the entry of the enemy into Moravia, or at least would find themselves so much beyond the lines that, their defence being impossible for us, their attack would be useless. The troops of Marmont would penetrate Hungary lower down, and any success on the part of the Italian army would immediately send us back into the center of the kingdom. The Bavarian and Confederate armies would occupy in this manner without difficulty the provinces within their reach. We ought, then, to calculate our defensive measures as if we had a war to sustain against Prussia and France united. Are they not really united under one chief, with more powerful moral and physical means than those which they had formerly?

This plan is, no doubt, only practicable on the supposition of the most perfect impassibility of Russia.

Her army is composed of twenty-three divisions, of which six

are in Moldavia and Wallachia, with from eight to ten thousand Cossacks; four in Finland; four in Courland, Livonia, and on the coasts of the Baltic, three never move from Siberia and the Caucasus.

There remain five divisions in the Polish provinces, to which must be added the greater part of the cavalry of the divisions, which are in Finland.

These five divisions, which may amount to about ninety thousand men, are then the only ones which, in the first moments of an energetic declaration on the part of Russia, we could count upon; but they would probably commence their operations by retaking Galicia, against which no doubt all the moral and military means would be used at first by the French. Could we indeed count, after the first defeat, on the help of a Power which was afraid to decide before the hostilities, and would not that help be so tardy as to destroy the chances a victory might offer?

I will sum up.

We have, then, an army of nearly two hundred and twenty thousand men, who can begin a campaign on our back and on our flank, in Silesia and in Prussia. This army has lately divided itself into a first line, a reserve, and a corps for observation on the Vistula.

The orders for this division of the army have not been carried out up to this moment.

There are, then, motives for this adjournment, and these motives are, no doubt, the efforts necessitated by the insurgent Spaniards.

This same army has not to wait for immediate reinforcements; all who can possibly be collected are transported in haste towards the Pyrenees.

The Emperor wished to call the conscription of 1810, but strong representations of the extreme youth of the individuals who would compose it have made him prefer to draw from the reserve of 1802, the only one which has not been employed, a measure which will make a great sensation, because it bears only on men established in homes of their own. I have no data of the number of men it can furnish, but we shall soon see it published.

The produce of the new conscription will no doubt, in the first instance, bear towards the coast of Spain, but as certainly will go to recruit the armies in Prussia the day the insurrection is put down.

We have at this moment to direct our means of defence against an army equal in number to our own, and which is disposed at all vulnerable points, not only of the frontier, but even of the interior of our Empire.

Does not this embarrassing position demand measures prompt, because fate has given us a moment of respite; energetic, because after them we can dispose of no more? Should secondary considerations prevent precautions which our welfare imperiously demands?

To provoke a war with France would be madness; it must therefore be avoided, but it can only be avoided by strong measures. Those which his Imperial Majesty has arranged—all the last military steps—have assuredly tended to put the army on the most respectable footing; but our army, however strong, good, and well ordered it may be, is it in number sufficient to prevent the final ruin of a monarchy attacked on all her frontiers at one time, and deprived at the opening of a campaign of her most precious resources and most important provinces? It is, therefore, not in ourselves alone that we must seek our safety; it is as necessary for our political intelligence as our military measures.

I look upon the present moment as the last in which it will be possible for us to open up chances of preservation; these chances are frail, because, according to my calculations, they depend only on Russia.

It appears to me urgent, and, I should say, of the last urgency, to explain ourselves very frankly, and, above all, very directly with that Power. What can there be of a dangerous nature in the following declaration, which a prudent and penetrating ambassador would make, of the urgency of the case? He would say to Alexander:—

"Our position becomes more embarrassing day by day. Two hundred thousand men threaten to penetrate the interior of our kingdom. France herself accredits the rumor; she forces us to measures of precaution, which she tolerates because she does not fear them, but of which she will make a grievance the first day she requires a pretext. We wish nothing from any one: we only wish for peace; but we can only insure it by uniting with you; you owe your existence to our preservation. Not to wish for peace is not to wish to save your existence. Look at Spain. The day which sees the reigning dynasty descend from that throne is an appeal to all the sovereigns; we would never allow a proposal that you should descend from yours. What will you say the day that proposition is made to the Emperor Francis? It is not in the nature of things that two Powers should come to an understanding at the time of a crisis, and even if they did, they would do more harm than could be conceived. We demand from you, therefore, a positive declaration of the course you will take when Napoleon, on his return from

Spain, or regarding that conquest as certain, will turn his attention towards the East. There he will encounter Austria, Turkey, and lastly, Russia. Are you in agreement with him about the division of Turkey? We will put ourselves on one side: but he cannot amuse both of us with projects tending only to the removal from the centre of our empires of the strength necessary for our own defence. If he wishes to attack us what part will you play? Do you wish to prevent war? Then, pronounce against it with energy at Paris itself, and the odds are against Napoleon forcing it on us. Are you afraid to take this step, which the tone of conversation throughout Europe authorizes you to take, the duty of which is even imposed upon you? At least let us agree about military measures; that in the first moment of hostilities we may regard your army in Poland as the right wing of ours, your armies in Moldavia and Wallachia as reserves. Let us combine a military plan on this principle, the only one which would make the French troops against us infinitely more feeble than ours. Let us, at any rate, base a plan of operation upon it. Tell us, in the contrary case, that you will leave us to our own resources, that you will allow the Galicians to rise without being afraid for your Polish provinces, and that you consider yourselves powerful enough to stand alone, while you are afraid to support us. It is necessary that we should have a prompt and precise reply on all these points, and we only wait for that to regulate our political and military conduct."

In admitting the first proposition we should only be fulfilling our duty, a duty dedicated to his Imperial Majesty by what he owes to his House and his subjects. We should have lost nothing by admitting the second, and we should, in one way or the other, have put an end to the state of uncertainty about our existence and means of defending ourselves against attack, which is often more painful than annihilation itself. Besides, none of the above reasons which I have put into the mouth of our negotiator in Russia is new to them. The Count de Tolstoy always spoke in that tone, and it is impossible that the evidence of facts should not end by a triumph over the apathetic security of that Government.

I submit this report to his Imperial Majesty as a proof of attachment and disinterestedness on the part of one of his servants; who, as to the first, will never change, and who proves the second by daring to give his views on military questions, which are beyond his province, for which he claims the indulgence of the enlightened men to whom they may be communicated.

OF THE NECESSITY OF A CENSORSHIP OF THE PRESS.

(Note 20.)

110. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, June 23, 1808.

110. I have a confused idea of having one day drawn your Excellency's attention to the editors of the Frankfort and Augsburg Gazettes.

There is a most urgent necessity to exercise some influence over newspapers in general, and particularly over these two, which never cease spreading lies, often of the most ridiculous nature, about us. It is from these that most of the articles are extracted which are found in the French journals. Why should not correct news be communicated to the different newspapers? Why do they not control their correspondents at Vienna, and why should they not refute these lies in the places where they are published?

A great fault which all the Governments, and particularly our own, have committed since the commencement of the French Revolution, is that they have regarded as useless, as beneath their dignity and that of the good cause, and indeed even as dangerous, to speak truth to the public, and to speak it incessantly. This fact is never more incontestable than when the French are concerned. They have the game to themselves; they have only occupied an empty place by seizing the desks of the journalists, and no one can reproach them with silence; they have taken up the weapon we have disdained to make use of, and they are now employing it against ourselves.

The use of a thing is confounded everywhere with its abuse; the condition of a pamphleteer with that of a political writer; the man who reasons, with the one who simply relates correct facts! Public opinion is the most powerful of all means; like religion, it penetrates the most hidden recesses, where administrative measures have no influence. To despise public opinion is as dangerous as to despise moral principles; and if the latter will rise up even when

they have been almost stifled, it is not so with opinion; it requires peculiar cultivation, a continued and sustained perseverance. Posterity will hardly believe that we have regarded silence as an efficacious weapon to oppose to the clamors of our opponents, and that in a century of words!

Who can blame us if we will not allow the public to be supplied with lies about us?

There is not one of the above-mentioned papers which does not say under the heading of Vienna that we are in full negotiation on important points, or which does not publish lies about facts and individuals. The public cannot distinguish if news is true or false. False news has the air of being true if no one can be found to contradict it, and I place the Emperor Napoleon at the head of the credulous public. There is a great difference between what he conceives and what is insinuated to him; it would be found very difficult to change what he wishes, but his credulity may be imposed upon.

I beg your Excellency to pay particular attention to this subject. Nothing is more easy than to avoid the official style in these publications, which have no merit if they bear that impression. I speak to you from a place where, more than anywhere else, I can appreciate the success of the efforts of the Government to influence the public. The newspapers are worth to Napoleon an army of three hundred thousand men, for such a force would not overlook the interior better, or frighten foreign Powers more, than half a dozen of his paid pamphleteers

ALARM AT THE AUSTRIAN ARMAMENTS.

(Note 26.)

111. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, July 25, 1808.
112. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 2, 1808.
113. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 2, 1808.

111. The courier Beck has brought me the despatches sent by your Excellency.

I send him back at once with the news which, according to all accounts, demands the chief attention of his Imperial Majesty. He will be convinced that we have arrived at the moment when the intentions of Napoleon toward us are becoming manifest. . . . *

The great question of peace and war is being agitated, for how can the remarks which are made on our military armaments be otherwise described ?

Does Napoleon believe the moment has come to throw off the mask, and execute plans which he has long delayed ?

Does he find the present moment suitable to his interests, and does he merely wish to be enlightened as to the organic measures which, by augmenting our real strength, might at any time be inconvenient to him; and which his suspicious nature may lead him to regard otherwise than in the defensive character they so clearly bear ?

If we admit the first supposition, we can hardly avoid war; on the second supposition we might do so, unless we directly provoke it. Eight or ten days should suffice to discover what is Napoleon's real plan.

The course he has followed for some time resembles his well-known tactics, when he wishes to begin a quarrel. In preceding despatches I have shown my way of judging of the warlike rumors which for some time he has himself positively encouraged, by these rumors he provokes us to take measures for our safety, then he asks

* The enclosures with this despatch are a letter of Champagny to Metternich, dated Bayonne, and the answer dated Paris. See Note 26.

us why we are alarming our neighbors: such is constantly his manner of proceeding. These same rumors have, during the latter part of the Emperor's stay at Bayonne, acquired great intensity among the hangers-on of the court, even in the Imperial family itself. The Emperor gives no explanation. I receive these facts from an absolutely authentic source.

From the same data which I have quoted, the conviction is forced upon me that the present moment is not the one Napoleon would choose for opening up complications with us, and that it will be only if we ourselves wish to make war that it will be made upon us.

If we reflect that Napoleon has but to say the one word—"disarm!"—to place us in the alternative either of making war or of remaining in a state of weakness which would at once make us the victims of the least of his whims, we cannot deny that he has been moderate in the manner he has chosen to speak to us of our armaments. Is not this the beginning of a discussion of which we now first get a first glimpse? Has he not wished to discover our decision, rather than retard it? In eight days we shall know what we are to believe.

I have maintained the sound principle that, our measures being permanent, they cannot be regarded as offensive. I have compared them to the establishment of the conscription in all the states subject to French influence. If ever they ask us in a more peremptory manner for a reduction, I should find in what has gone before a text for all possible replies. France cannot demand from us the revocation of an organic measure suited to the spirit of the century, and provoked by her own example, without coming to this demand, simple, and explicit: "I wish you to be weak, because I and my allies wish to be strong, and remain so." Such is doubtless his real thought; but it is not in the nature of Napoleon to unveil himself thus. One can disperse an assembled army, but one cannot alter constitutional laws. It is therefore important to separate these two things, and to prove that our military measures come under the head of the last category.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 2, 1808.

(Note 26.)

112. I send Count de Mier with the enclosed confidential note, which I received yesterday from M. de Champagny, dated Toulouse.

July 27. Your Excellency will find also the private letter to which I thought I ought to limit my reply.

All argument ceases at the reading of compositions such as those which M. de Champagny addresses to me. Does the Emperor wish to make war upon us ?—does he wish to sound our inclination to make war upon him ? However improbable this latter supposition may be, is it not nevertheless possible ? But neither one nor the other can alter the part we have to take. . . .

Your Excellency will see that I have confined my letter of to-day to explanations as frank as they are simple—as void of oratorical phrases as they are strong in reasoning and in facts. Nothing is left for Napoleon but the power of leaving it unanswered. That is what he did with the one I sent on July 22; and that it is that makes me desire to approach him as soon as possible—a desire assuredly quite disinterested !

The present crisis is doubtless the most painful that can occur to the Austrian kingdom. Its fate, its existence will depend on the part the Emperor determines to take. To annul measures purely Conservative would be to deliver itself bound, hand and foot, to the man who has never yet rewarded concessions except by fresh demands; directly to provoke war, and consequently to depart from the system which his Majesty has so wisely adopted, would be insanity. The question, therefore, will be to find a middle course, which will combine the safety of the Empire with the care required more for our own preservation than our relations with France, and will enable us to await the only end we may reasonably hope to arrive at—that of retarding as long as possible the explosion with which Napoleon will never cease to threaten us.

I have indicated, in one of the reports last sent, a plan for the union of one or more centres of troops, in a position remote enough to be able to offer the enemy a line of attack involving less risk than scattered bodies, which might be cut off or turned—a manœuvre at which he constantly aims. Would it not be possible to draw a political advantage from a measure which would really be military and Conservative, by taking upon me to declare to Napoleon "that, in order to give fresh proof of his Majesty's intention not to act hostilely towards any point whatever occupied by the French armies or by the allies of France, and to silence the odious imputations of calumny, his Majesty had ordered a retrograde movement of his armies? Is this possible, is it feasible in a military sense? It is not for me to decide, but I believe it my duty

to suggest to my court the best means of opposing facts to imputations, the most worthy, and consequently the strongest, measure which can be opposed to the whims of a man who is never so carried away by passion as not to desire to clothe the most odious enterprises with an appearance of right and reason, but unhappily too violent not to overthrow at the last any obstacle to his ridiculously gigantic views.

M. de Champagny, in his note, speaks of Russia; his assurance that she will never come to our assistance shows the Emperor's uneasiness.

He speaks of future arrangements in Europe; this can only refer to Turkey, for there is no need of our co-operation in those arrangements which he reckons on establishing in states subject to his influence. Such are the measures which, many persons assert, the States of the Confederation will soon be able to submit to him, to satisfy his views as to a new title with which he will replace that of Protector.

As to the march of troops from the interior of France towards the Rhine, this is for the moment nothing but a vain threat. He can create a new army; we have, during the last twenty years, seen too many astonishing examples of such creations to doubt that with which he now threatens us, but it is a fact that he cannot at this moment send an army to the Rhine which would in any way deserve the name.

The Emperor must make a new conscription. His armies in Spain require considerable reinforcements; he must have a reserve in case he should wish to make war upon us. He has not too many soldiers, even supposing the contrary. Spain can no longer serve as a motive in the eyes of a nation indignant at the policy he has followed in that country. The *Corps Législatif* will soon re-assemble. It will be necessary to find a pretext for the *sénatus-consulte;* they will make use of us to demand that, which the nation will agree to willingly.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 2, 1808.

113. I had barely finished the preceding despatch when I received the enclosed note from M. de Champagny, dated July 29.*

The despatches being concluded, I send the documents, and your

* See Note 26.

Excellency may sign without retouching them. You will see that the questions have, if not changed, at any rate taken a turn altogether different since the Emperor saw my letters to M. de Champagny, dated July 22.

There is nothing to add to Champagny's last note, which is evidently dictated by the Emperor himself. He does not wish for war at this moment, but he will make war upon us before very long. This is the result I extract from a composition containing a crowd of considerations which I cannot enter into, not wishing to delay the courier's departure. It is sufficient for me to declare to your Excellency that if we act adroitly, if we know how to turn to our own profit the weak side Napoleon presents to us, we can, with less charlatanism than he, derive great benefit from the present position of affairs.

We will not allow ourselves to be imposed on by grand words; all he has said of his armies and of their number is false. If sixty thousand men can march towards the Rhine, what is the meaning of the embarrassment the affairs of Spain are causing him? The enclosed sketches which I send to your Excellency are exact. But let us sacrifice some forms; let us keep from the excesses which he is committing; let us organize our real strength as far as possible without giving rise to complaints which appear only due to the less essential parts of our military organization; let us take him at his word, let him withdraw his troops; let him proclaim peace; let us in revenge punish the guilty, if any exist, at Trieste; let us yield to a pacific impulsion, if he will prove his intentions by facts—and we shall have attained a grand, an immense object, that of the adjournment of the war.

I cannot send to your Excellency the reply I shall make to M. de Champagny. I shall—not to delay the departure of the courier—be content with telling you that I will write to him to-morrow, and that by founding all I shall say to him on the constant desire of the Emperor to maintain peace, I shall leave the course open to my court.

THE FAMOUS AUDIENCE, AUGUST 15, 1808.

(Note 27.)

114. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 17, 1808.
115. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 17, 1808.

114. . . . All seemed to announce the near arrival of Napoleon. Public opinion was divided as to the place where he would dismount. Many people asserted that he would avoid showing himself to the Parisians, and go to Rambouillet. He completely baffled that calculation, and arrived on the 14th, at four o'clock in the afternoon, at St. Cloud. We received the same day, at eleven o'clock P.M., the announcement of a diplomatic audience for the next day, his fête day. If his hasty and unexpected arrival at St. Cloud may have been caused by the reports that the public thought he would not show himself in Paris on August 15, it may also have been caused by the desire of bringing about a scene unique of its kind and unlike anything that had occurred in diplomatic circles up to this time. He wished to speak to me, but not alone; he wished to do it in the face of Europe, and yesterday was on that account a day of very extraordinary interest.

After Napoleon had received the compliments of all the constituent bodies of the state, the *Corps Diplomatique* was introduced to the audience at the usual hour. The Nuncio not being there, I placed myself first. The Russian Ambassador put himself at my right hand; the Dutch and other Ministers continued the circle. The Turkish Ambassador was the fifth or sixth in the line. All these details are of importance.

He commenced his round with me, and spoke to me of the heat of the past summer, of the health of my family, &c. He addressed questions equally insignificant to my neighbor; and after having hurried round very quickly, he returned to Count de Tolstoy, and said to him: "Well, you have good news from Finland?" The Ambassador having confirmed this fact, "The English expedition," replied the Emperor, "has not been of much use to the King of Sweden; they have sent the troops to Spain who should have helped him.

I am sorry that the English have not disembarked there fifty thousand men; they may remain there one, two, even three months, they will not remain four."

Then, turning towards me, he said, with an air which did not usually announce the approach of a storm: "Well, and is Austria arming considerably?" "No, sire," I replied; "she is but carrying out the organic measures which, since the peace of Presburg, she had conceived, but delayed. In doing that, she only follows the example of many of her neighbors, and maintains the position she ought to hold." Seizing upon that, he said to me, with ample paraphrase, almost word for word what is contained in the note of July 30,* which was written to me evidently under his dictation by M. de Champagny. To repeat to your Excellency the replies which I made to him, would be really to copy my letters to the Minister of Foreign Affairs. I will content myself with gathering together here the facts and phrases which will clear the ground still better than that correspondence.

The Emperor made no mention to me of the reserves; he only spoke of calling out the militia, and especially of the precipitation with which we had executed our military measures. "Do you want to attack any one," added he, "or are you afraid of some one? Has any one ever seen such haste? If you had put it at a year, or eighteen months, it would have been nothing; but to order everything to be ready on July 16, as if on that day you were to be attacked! You have by that act given an impulse to the public mind which you will find it very difficult to set at rest. You see what has passed at Trieste: my consul has been insulted there. That fact alone was sufficient to have caused war, if I had wished it. I have treated Austria with much respect; she has not been deprived of any of her importance. I could demand fifty millions from Trieste; I have not done so. If ever I return there, I should have to burn the city! I do not wish for war; I do not want anything from you. The Emperor Francis, Count Stadion, Count Metternich, M de Champagny do not wish it; no sensible men wish it; and I, who know the course of human affairs, I tell you that I believe we shall have it in spite of the wishes of sensible people. An invisible hand is at play; that hand is the hand of England. M. Adair† is again *en route* for

* See Note 26.

† Robert Adair, English Ambassador at Vienna from June 1806 to May 1809, was, as Napoleon hints, removed from his post at Vienna in consequence of a secret understanding between Austria and England.—Ed.

Malta; he has left Vienna quite satisfied. England has gained fifty per cent. by your armaments—(what a good objection I could have made to him!); since she hopes to entice you again, this has made her more tenacious, more intractable than ever. You force me to arm the Confederation, to tell them to hold themselves in readiness. You prevent me from withdrawing my troops from Prussia, and making them return to France. What I had ordered, fifteen days afterwards I was forced by you to counter-order, withdrawing not less than a hundred thousand men. I am frank. You are ruining yourselves, you are ruining me. England can give you money, but not enough; and she gives me none. The States of the Confederation, already very unfortunate, are being ruined; and when all the male population of Europe are under arms, it will be necessary to raise the women! Can this state of things last? It must bring us to war against our will. What do you hope for? Are you in agreement with Russia? I do not believe it; but in that case you will present me a respectable line of defence! (These sentences were addressed as much to M. de Tolstoy as to me; that ambassador preserved the most imperturbable attitude.) But on the contrary supposition, what can you do against France and Russia united? And the first war with Austria will be a war to the death; you must either come to Paris, or I must make a conquest of your kingdom. Your armaments are equally displeasing to St. Petersburg. Do you know how this will end? The Emperor Alexander will tell you that he desires you to stop, and you will do it; and then it will be no longer you on whom I shall depend for the maintenance of tranquillity in Europe, it will be Russia. I shall not submit to you the future arrangements of many questions in which you are interested; I shall treat solely with Russia, and you will only be spectators."

From that I could not doubt that he intended to speak to me of Turkey (the Turkish Ambassador being but three steps from me). "See," continued he, "the conduct held by your minister at Constantinople. He does all he can to fan the discord with France. We know all; the Turks tell us everything. You have taken steps about the Servians by which they recognize you as their sovereign. It is by your armaments that you hope some day to go halves with us in our arrangements? You deceive yourselves. I will never allow myself to be imposed upon by an armed Power. I will never treat with one who wishes to impose upon me."

I denied strongly all these supposed facts and ridiculously false assertions. I denied emphatically the negotiation with the Servians.

I took up the position that our chief end was that of maintaining the Porte in its integrity; and that far from desiring its fall, we should regard its preservation as a safeguard to our interests; that consequently the imputations made to M. de Sturmer,* concerning which I had already had full explanations with M. de Champagny, were either based on gratuitous suppositions, or, if these accusations were true, on a direct contravention to the most explicit instructions which that minister had received, instructions the less doubtful inasmuch as they were founded on the very principles I was here to establish as our own.

This conversation, in which I replied with extreme frankness and the greatest calmness (replies which, indeed, were only paraphrases of my last letters), lasted an hour and a quarter. The Emperor did not raise his voice a single moment; he never quitted the tone and expressions of the most astonishing moderation. He would certainly have said the same thing in a more energetic fashion if we had been alone, and I should have replied to him in the same manner; here we had the appearance of chatting, and of making a political discussion, including and maintaining the most immediate interests of two great Powers, touching on the intentions, the most secret relations past, present, and future, between these Powers, and concerning the whole of Europe. A conversation such as this, in which the Emperor agitated the question of the division of Turkey before the representative of that Power, is doubtless without example in the records of diplomacy.

It is superfluous to tell your Excellency of the effect which this long conversation produced on all who were present. Nothing else is spoken of in Paris: it was so extraordinary, and based upon antecedents of which those present were so completely ignorant, that the versions given of it and conjectures about it partake more of individual passions and desires.

The Emperor did not spare me some military discussions. He at first exclaimed about the uselessness of a national levy, then contradicted himself in declaring that measure useful under certain conditions; lastly, he blamed our excessive expenditure; a moment afterwards he said he had no objection to the provisioning of our fortresses, declaring it a measure of pure defence. He replied to the objection I made as to his armies on the march, we having

---

* Austrian Internuncio at Constantinople; father of the subsequent representative of Austria at the Porte.

opposed no assembly of troops which could in any way bear an offensive character: "No, you have no assembly, but your troops are placed in such a manner as to be able immediately to form real *corps d'armées*. These are things," added he, "on which military men cannot be deceived."

I said to him, *à propos* of illusions, that like Prussia we wished to make the most of our real forces. "Believe me, sire, if you count our soldiers, we also count yours, and we know exactly what your strength is." He replied: "But you have three hundred thousand regular troops; you could have four hundred thousand if you liked, and what more would any one have?" Alluding always to the levying of the militia, having laid down a series of principles as to the political views which Austria ought to entertain—very good principles—and having added, "You think the same," I said to him, smiling: "Not only do I think the same, sire, but I feel as if I were debating our interests with the Minister of Foreign Affairs of Austria, so true is much that your Majesty tells me; and assuredly nothing could less resemble a dispute between two Powers than our present discussion." The Emperor smiled in his turn, and said to me: "You see, too, how calm I am." I have since seen how important he considered it that this shade in his conduct and proceedings should not escape me.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 17, 1808.

115. . . . M. de Champagny has many times tried to discover the effect which my conversation with the Emperor produced upon me. I confined myself to the very summary assurance that I saw in that same conversation a new hope for the preservation of peace. He told me that such was the Emperor's wish. I assured him that I could answer for the same intentions on the part of my master.

"Yes," said M. de Champagny to me; "but intentions do not suffice, facts are necessary."

Seeing he had arrived at the point I expected, I put off our conversation till the following day. This fragment of conversation had taken place before dinner.* On rising from table, finding me in a corner of the drawing-room with the Ambassadors of Russia and Holland (my two nearest neighbors in the diplomatic circle),

* M. de Champagny invited the whole *Corps Diplomatique* to dinner on the day of the great audience.

talking of the scene which occupied all the diplomatists grouped in the four corners of the apartment, the Minister of Foreign Affairs approached us and said: "Well, how does the diplomatic committee decide?" "It decides," said I, "that Europe holds a new pledge of peace." He concurred entirely in this view, and dwelt much on the freedom and simplicity of the Emperor's explanations, and also on the proofs of the purity of his intentions. The two ambassadors agreed in this.

. . . The Ambassador of Russia, who never loses an opportunity of serving the cause which we have both so much at heart, preserved this morning a countenance quite suitable to the dignity of his position and to my wishes. He had opposed the most imperturbable *sang-froid* to all the overtures by which Napoleon had tried to make him give some sign in his favor. M. de Champagny gave him an occasion of serving us more actively. Having approached him, and asked his opinion about the Emperor's interview with me, Count de Tolstoy said to him, with that calmness and frankness which, if not necessary qualities in every man full of a good cause, was certainly the best of all manners to be adopted by the Russian Ambassador at Paris: "I think the Emperor Napoleon has spoken well, and that he is quite right. But I also am a military man; I tell you that Austria cannot dream of making war against France and Russia united. If Austria has anxieties, they arise from your surrounding her with armies, withdraw them, according to the stipulations of the Treaty of Tilsit, we can send an army of a hundred thousand men to the confines of Galicia, and we will answer for the maintenance of the most complete tranquillity." The Minister of Foreign Affairs, surprised, begged M. de Tolstoy to call on him the following morning to continue this conversation. . . .

Having repaired the following day to the minister at the hour agreed upon, I repeated to him what I had said the evening before on the contents of the last despatches of your Excellency. I told him at the same time that, sending a courier to Vienna, I thought it my duty to beg him to inform the Emperor that, in giving an account of the conversation we had had, I had given fresh guarantees of the pacific intentions of my court, which had given rise to his Majesty's explanations; "I believe by that," said I, "to have attained the end which his Majesty himself proposed."

The minister received this assurance with evident satisfaction. "The Emperor," said he, "asked me this morning if I had seen

you, and what you thought of the explanations which he had with you yesterday; I replied that, as far as you had allowed me to see, there seemed to be no doubt that you had understood them in a pacific sense. His Majesty seemed quite satisfied. You must have remarked," added the minister, "the complete justice which his Majesty is pleased to render to the intentions of the Emperor of Austria, to those of Count de Stadion, and to your own. The Emperor does not fear war, but he desires peace above all. He hopes that you will continue, as you have done up to this time, to employ yourself in this noble aim."

"What," said I to him, "can all my endeavors do, if the Emperor, in spite of his conviction that my master, that his minister, that all sensible men in the kingdom do not wish for war, never ceases to answer them with talk about Teplitz and Eger, the clamors of a drunken populace at Trieste, &c.? I did not come to you to-day to make any communications: I have told you that I had none to make before the return of M. de Mier; but I desire to come to an understanding with you on some basis applicable to our future relations. You assure me that the Emperor does not wish for war."

"No," said M. de Champagny, "he does not wish for war."

"Well," replied I, "what is the use of the stories with which he tries to amuse us, and which his conviction of the pacific intentions of my court should have immediately reduced to nothing? How can you expect good relations without reciprocity? I declare to you, then, that for each speech of an Austrian merchant I will reply to you with a letter from a French merchant; that to the chattering of Teplitz I will bring that of Spa and Aix-la-Chapelle; to the gossip about the warlike intentions of Austria I can oppose at least an equal quantity about the warlike intentions of France. Shall we come to an end in this way? And whose fault will it be? Those who wish for peace should wish for the means of preserving it, and whoever does not wish for the means, consequently cannot wish for peace. Let us begin by giving our word that we will pronounce judgment only on ourselves and our own actions."

The minister, in his usual manner, without objecting at all to the argument I had advanced, spoke to me of the people of Trieste, of so many letters speaking of war, of the impulse given to Austrian feeling against France by the proclamations of the Archdukes (the Emperor is most annoyed, I do not know why, about those of Grätz and Trieste). "Let us agree nevertheless," said he, "that if

so many things do not prove the hostile intentions of the head of the Government, they prove the hatred of the public."

"Ah," replied I, "give up the expectation of love from a foreign people: strength is scarcely ever pleasant. We, who have done little ill to the French people, have never aspired to be loved; let us, then, on this point maintain the most complete reciprocity; let our Governments be united, and our people will be friendly; let us commence with the one, and that will lead on to the other."

M. de Champagny, without replying to my just observation, said: "But it is necessary that the Emperor should be reassured on these points; he has returned sooner than he intended to Paris, for the purpose of clearing up these questions, and to speak to you; he wishes to be made absolutely easy on your account."

"He never will be," replied I, "if he does not place himself at the point of view I have mentioned. You wish for facts? We furnish them in exact proportion to yours; if you do not wish for war, we do not wish for it; if you do not fear it, neither do we. The Emperor has declared, in the last letter which he has made you write, many propositions to which he desires to bind himself. I cannot say anything decisive before I know the intentions of my master; but I reply that if you proclaim we shall proclaim, that if you are quiet we shall be so, and that if you remain quiet so shall we. I have another request to make to you in my own name," said I: "that the Emperor for once will show that he desires peace by paying no regard to anything that may be done, said, or written with us before the arrival of my despatch of August 2 (Nos. 112, 113). I have seen with the greatest pain that his Majesty has not acceded to my just and pacific demand that he would suspend all operations till the return of my courier. What do you think our people at home must think of your demands and your acts? Do you think they are likely to reassure the Government and the people? Do they not impede the peaceful intentions of our Government?" M. de Champagny replied that my desire was extremely proper and that he would submit it to the Emperor, and it would certainly be granted by him. "As to measures," he added, "they were ordered before I received your letter." "You see," I replied, "the inconvenience of the Emperor's journeys; he who is the centre, the pivot of European politics, is for six months of the year three hundred leagues from the representatives of the great Powers who are sent to his court because they feel the necessity of diplomatic relations other than those proceeding from inferior agents, who may be

ill affected, and who, unhappily, too often write in a sense which, perhaps without cause, they think is that of their master." M. de Champagny did not reply to this, and I do not think he could reply to so evident a truth.

It is important to observe everything, even shades of feeling, at a time like this. I am convinced that the Emperor does not think at the same time of the conquest of Spain and of war with us. One certain proof that he is tacking is the flattering promise he has made to Prince William of Prussia and Baron de Brockhausen* since his return from Bayonne, and those of the same kind M. de Champagny has made to M. de Tolstoy.

This ambassador came yesterday out of the minister's room just at the moment when I was going in. The minister had addressed to Count Tolstoy the same question that he had asked me as to the impressions made by the audience; he asked him with evident interest whether he had seen me since yesterday, what I thought, &c., &c. M. de Tolstoy having told the minister that he and I were entirely of the same opinion that peace should be consolidated by frank discussions, and of one mind concerning the confidential and friendly form in which the Emperor had made these explanations, M. de Champagny begged him to write on this matter to Petersburg. Your Excellency has seen above that it was the Minister of Foreign Affairs who, at the conclusion of a court conversation, invited the ambassador of All the Russias to come and see him. The latter, after the reception given to his proposition the evening before, had reason to believe that the minister would bring back the conversation to a subject quite agreeable to the desires which the Emperor had expressed on the intervention of Russia in our differences. But it appeared—and the reason of it is clear—that M. de Champagny, having reported to his master M. de Tolstoy's words, had not been authorized to provoke the renewal of a proposal which tended to nothing less than the placing of a hundred thousand Russians on the flank of the French army. He did not mention the matter, and Count Tolstoy passed on to another question no less important, which is that of the carrying out of the whole Treaty of Tilsit, a question which interests us as much as it does Russia herself. . . .

The minister with many fine phrases insinuated that France would arrange her own affairs with Prussia. The ambassador then

* Prussian Ambassador in Paris.

replied quietly and with dignity: "Then the Treaty of Tilsit exists no more, for of what other interests did it treat than those of Prussia? You, then, in fact annul that treaty, and replace us in a state of war?"

M. de Champagny, thunderstruck, very hastily replied that he had not heard any but pecuniary matters between France and Prussia spoken of, details which he did not suppose would interest Russia, and he offered at the same time to make him fully acquainted with everything; and the conference ended by a formal promise being made by the minister that they would immediately proceed to carry out the stipulations of the Treaty of Tilsit.

Your Excellency can now compare all these different facts and statements. You will observe the position of affairs in Spain together with the threats used to Austria; you will doubtless trace the connection, which seems to me so evident, between the first overtures of M. de Champagny and General Andréossy with the return of the Emperor to Paris, and the call for a new conscription with the return of part of the army to France; you will see the motives which may lead the Emperor not to expose an immoral enterprise to the blame which always attends unsuccessful undertakings; you will calculate the military resources needed to enable him to support a disastrous war, while at the same time he would run the risk of a new war with Austria, in which he is far from being able to rely on the perfect quiescence of Russia; and I suppose that your Excellency will agree with me as to the possibility not only of our being able to avoid this war by wise and moderate conduct, but even to draw from the present complication a very great part for our political consideration. If the demon of war, if that invisible hand—which I do not believe to be so invisible as the Emperor asserts—in spite of all our desires will wave the brand of discord so as to force us again to a legitimate defence, is the present moment propitious for this defence? I do not believe it, so true is it that the same measures which the Emperor now condemns ought either to guarantee us peace, or save us in a war; that, consequently, these measures are good. But because they are so, they do not suit the Emperor of the French. If I have the conviction that the Emperor does not at present wish to make war upon us, if I have supported this conviction on a number of the most valuable data, I am also unhappily convinced that many people exhaust all their powers to bring about war. All the smaller Powers, excited by the desire of obtaining some portion of the spoil; all their agents,

who think to serve the glory of what they call their country, and who only aim at paying their court to the Emperor; all the French agents, who hope to rise a step in their master's confidence; all the soldiers, who fear a civil war, in which they could neither pillage nor gain glory from the "*bulletins*," but might meet their deaths; all the ambitious, all the speculators will move heaven and earth to provoke a war with Austria. One of their constant means is to try to persuade the Emperor that we desire it; and that it is an unpardonable imprudence to await the moment which we think propitious to fall upon him. All those efforts act like drops of water: they penetrate, they unite, they swell, and too often end by carrying with them the strongest wills; and the Emperor's will is never strong when it is a question of opposing war.

NAPOLEON'S SPECIAL AUDIENCE, AUGUST 25, 1808.

(Note 27.)

116. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 26, 1808.
117. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 26, 1808.

116. The most mature deliberation on the orders of your Excellency, just transmitted to me, shows me that all my instructions are concentrated in the following passage, which I extract from your despatch.

"Your duty is to remove the remotest possible reason which the French cabinet can allege to justify an attack on Austria; and at the same time you can and you ought to agree to all that does not lead to a revocation of the measures which we have executed, or a diminution or dispersion of our army of the line. These are the limits of your powers."

Explanations on past accusations having nothing to do with the affairs of the day can only, as it appears to me, be referred to from an historical point of view, to show our perfect loyalty. But I must try to advance the present business as much as possible.

I went the next day, the 24th, to the Minister of Foreign Affairs. I informed him that I was desired to request an audience from his Imperial Majesty. To give here the conversation that I had with M. de Champagny would be to repeat what I said with more detail to the Emperor.

The Emperor received me yesterday at seven in the evening, before going to the play at St. Cloud.

I began by saying that the Emperor, my master, had expressly desired me to seek an audience; that the object of his Imperial Majesty in so doing was solely for the purpose of expressing, through his ambassador, the renewed assurance of his sentiments. "I acquit myself of my august master's order," said I, "with all the more satisfaction that I can do so at a moment when I may regard the late discussions as entirely terminated. Your Majesty has promised me the retreat of your troops from those points which

threaten Austria. I promise you, in the name of my master, the most strict accomplishment of all that was announced in the patents published by us in the month of May last. Our reserves will be, till September 1, all occupied in agriculture; the exercises of the militia will conclude with the fine weather. Has your Majesty been dissatisfied at the assembling of five regiments near Cracow? They shall be dispersed. We have no other measure to revoke, because no other measure has been taken in opposition to the threatening position of the French army and its allies."

"Let us be neither Emperor of the French nor Austrian Ambassador," returned the Emperor. "I will speak to you as a man whom I esteem, and we need make no speeches, for we are not as we were the other day in the presence of a large audience. I look upon all as concluded: therefore there is no need to return to that subject. I have never believed that the Emperor or Count Stadion or the Archduke Charles wished for war. You are not on good terms with Russia; you cannot make war on me without her; but I feared that you might, by some false steps, be dragged into war without wishing it. One ought not to put oneself in a position where a spark may decide one's fate. Consider, one simple wrong word on your part personally, one single false step, would have provoked it. I speak quite frankly. You see how imminent the danger was. I know what is required of our Government. I am a soldier, therefore all that you may say will never make me look at your armaments and the present disposition of your army otherwise than as they are. A Power that wishes to make war does not form camps. It is quite possible to meet at a given point without camps previously made; they can be formed even in marching. Grant that it was the affairs in Spain which alarmed you; you already imagined your throne overturned, as I had overturned that one: which is not to be wondered at—the same thing was said by the public in Paris. But what a difference! Do you know why I made a change in Spain? Because I want to secure complete tranquillity; because, since the famous proclamation at the time of the campaign in Prussia, the miserable Prince de la Paix himself had, what no one would believe, increased the army by fifty thousand men; because Spain, instead of putting her capital in the navy which I required to force England to peace,—she became daily more and more intractable,—spent it all in reinforcing the army, which could only be used against me. I cannot blame them: I was too strong for them. And then the throne was occupied by Bourbons;

they are my personal enemies. They and I cannot occupy thrones at the same time in Europe. The other dynasties have not that peculiarity. I make a great difference between the House of Lorraine and that of the Bourbons. Why believe in my extreme, immoderate ambition? You see it is a prudential calculation of true political interest which made me profit by the dissensions in the royal House. It has been said that it was I who fomented them. That is not true. But I must have on the throne of Spain a prince who would have no anxiety on my account, and who on his side gives me none; the interests of Spain, even of America, demand it."

I did not interrupt these speeches except by some observations to rectify the assertions of the Emperor about our armaments, which I declared have not, and never had, any other object but to insure the safety of the Austrian monarchy, and the internal and external consideration which it has a right to claim.

"What has annoyed me," said the Emperor, "is that at Vienna they denied the armaments." "How could they deny," asked I, "what has been done in consequence of patents printed, published, and circulated through the whole of Europe?" "No," replied the Emperor; "Count Stadion denied them in his conversations with Andréossy." "He may have denied," said I, "what did not exist —that is, offensive and hostile intentions. He could not deny the very simple means of defence that we have adopted. Besides, I know the very words which M. de Stadion has used."

The Emperor then passed on to a discussion which lasted more than half an hour on the want of friendliness in the relations of the two courts. He complained (while begging me never to mention such trivial matters to my court) that the Emperor and Empress, in the diplomatic audiences, never asked the French Ambassador after his health. "Do you think," said he, "that when in every audience I ask you questions of this kind, I do it in order to be informed of what I know? No, it is only for the public, to show what good relations exist between the sovereigns. You see the footing on which I am with the Emperor Alexander. We make each other presents; these presents do not enrich us, but they strengthen the ties between us. I had wished to give a wedding present to your Empress, but she had never pronounced my name. Do you not see that these presents serve me here? Well, not one mark of attention on your part! Here we treat you personally better than we ought, because we wish you well. With you, never any little attention to my ambassador at Vienna more than to those bestowed or an

envoy of Bavaria or Wurtemburg. Less attention is always paid to him than to a Russian ambassador. You have seen the care that is taken here to receive one of your archdukes pleasantly. These little things are great when it comes to results."

I took up the question lightly, although it contained very substantial truths, if not in its present application, at least in principle. I said to him that if we had seen the least advance on his part, that if we had not even feared to involve ourselves by acting without meeting any reciprocal action, we should have wished nothing better than to put ourselves on a pleasant footing with him, always much more agreeable than constant explanations. "I reply to you, sire," said I, "that I should be very quickly ordered to present some vases if they would help to consolidate good relations between us."

The Emperor replied: "But I have given you such good opportunities! At Tilsit I received a general whom the Emperor Alexander had refused to see. There has been no desire to take up the thread; your people are so awkward! You might then have placed yourselves on the same intimate footing as Russia; you have not been willing to do so, and that must have been a very great advantage to your finances." "Do you desire an alliance?" said I, interrupting the Emperor. "I am ready to agree to the bases, and I can assure your Majesty that I could not advise my court of a more flattering result to our discussions."

"Preliminaries are necessary to such a state of things," said the Emperor; "treaties are nothing, the manner of acting is everything."

"But I have seen none but the most bitter feelings between France and Russia," I replied, "till the time of Tilsit; they immediately gave place to the most intimate relations, with all sorts of pleasant refinements."

The Emperor did not well know how to reply. He spoke of the personal character of the Emperor Alexander, of his extreme attachment to the prince, of the proofs which they had given of their especial and reciprocal esteem. He assured me that he should be attached to him all his life, and that, in spite of what might be generally thought, he considered him a wise prince, firm in his government, and faithful to principles once established. He added that the good relations between France and Russia ought to be attributed to him alone; that there was at St. Petersburg a great party against France, &c.

After a conversation of an hour and a quarter, which was much more like a quarrel between lovers than a discussion between a sovereign and an ambassador, they came to tell the Emperor that the play had been waiting for him for an hour. He said to me, "You must take the blame of that to-day; but let us continue. I understand, then, that by the 1st of September next you will have brought back your reserves, raised the camp near Cracow, brought the interior of the monarchy into perfect repose, and, finally, that you believe your court will recognize the Kings. If they will not do so, let them say so at once, or let them show some little good grace and say a civil word or two to the *chargé d'affaires* of Spain at Vienna. The Emperor Alexander did not wait for me to ask this; he wrote a letter to me at once as soon as he heard of the changes in Spain. For my part, tell the Emperor that I consider everything concluded; that I shall withdraw my troops from Prussia and the Duchy of Warsaw beyond the Elbe; that I only wish for direct influence in Europe to the banks of the Rhine, and indirectly as far as the Elbe, the Inn, and the Isonzo. The thing is quite simple; I think I am the stronger for not going as far as the Vistula, but keeping myself more concentrated. Prussia will become the strongest Power of the second order. She will always be your friend: your interest and hers make that necessary. I have nothing to object; I do not desire to extend my influence beyond the natural line I have pointed out to you. Russia is at the present moment given up to her own political calculations; she makes conquests in Sweden, she desires to grapple with Turkey, she does not evacuate the Principalities, and yet I evacuate Prussia! I must have a conscription to reinforce the Spanish army, which will have to make great efforts. But for your attitude those efforts would have been small: now they must be considerable. I have armed the Confederation to replace fifty or sixty thousand men whom I take from my army in Germany. There is one point in Europe on which we both ought to fix our eyes: you see what is passing at Constantinople; if you had taken a different line latterly, we should understand one another now; but, things being as they are, in consequence of your attitude, I must come to an understanding with Russia. But in this matter I have only an indirect interest and little to claim from the Porte—some consideration, a change in some little things, may on their side lead to modifications in your favor. Explain thoroughly to the Emperor that it is not an ambitious motive which has directed me in the affairs of Spain, but simply the question of the Bourbons,

and the incompatibility of their existence with mine, a principle which does not apply to any other reigning House in Europe; and tell him that I certainly consider everything between us as ended."

I had asked Champagny to have Séguier* recalled, I now repeated the request to the Emperor. He promised this to me; he will not recall him at once, because he will not appear to yield to the populace of Trieste, but he will do it in obedience to the principle of never leaving an agent in a foreign country who is displeasing to that country. He said that if Séguier had talked in the way I mentioned, he was quite criminal.

The result of this conversation, which I can only consider the last scene of the discussion which has occupied us since the month of June, appears to me to be as follows:

The Emperor Napoleon, being obliged to make great efforts for the conquest of Spain, does not at this moment think of attacking us. Austria having, on her side, attained the very great object of fairly completing her means of internal defence, can consolidate her forces; she has gained a no less important point by preserving an honorable attitude in the last discussion, such as becomes a Power of the first class, without fear or reproach.

Although I can only hope for the solution of a question which threatens many complications by the efforts of a people on whose help one can never reckon, I think I can maintain the dignity of the court and the cause which I have the happiness to defend. The approval of our august master will be the best recompense I can desire.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 26, 1808.

117. I suppose that your Excellency will have perfectly agreed with the conclusion of the preceding despatch. It requires no explanation, but it shows some favorable chances in its application to our future line of conduct. Austria has attained an immense end. She has profited by the only moment given her to heal her wounds, and step once more on to the theatre of Europe stronger and more powerful than ever. The most unforeseen events have come to her help; perhaps she could not have carried out what she had so wisely conceived without these same events, but these events taking

* French Consul at Trieste.

place we have carried them out; let us only take care to establish them and profit by them.

The Emperor had really nothing to say to me yesterday, therefore he kept to trifles; but they are not trifles to him. We shall bring about better relations by little forms than by great concessions. If we one day wish for war, let us make it decidedly; wishing for peace, make it pleasant by the observance of small matters of form. Our position is too well established for us to fear committing ourselves by forms and ceremonies, however punctilious they may be. I said yesterday to the Emperor that these forms could only exist with the most perfect reciprocity. Let us feel our way, and stop if they do not respond to us in the same sense.

As to our military measures, let us start from the point of view that war cannot take place under a year; the conquest of Spain will be, whether impossible or quickly over, yet costly. It will demand great present efforts, and not smaller ones to maintain it. The Emperor will be occupied for several months beyond the Pyrenees; his best troops will go in that direction. He will raise a conscription; but he would not even if he could employ it entirely to fight against us. He respects us too much to attack us with raw recruits; he has just shown in Spain that recruits are only good when interspersed with old soldiers, or to give chase to a vanquished enemy. And what chances may not occur before the end of a year! The Emperor will day by day be less likely to risk the chances of a disputed war; such a war is odious to the public mind, and to bring back the armies of the Pyrenees towards the Inn is not the affair of a moment, and cannot be done for a mere whim.

I foresee that after the evacuation of Prussia (and the treaty is really ready to be signed) he will leave the army in Germany, and probably in Italy, to observe us: the merest prudence demands this. Let us not appear to see it; let us be calm and quiet, trust to our vast resources in case of danger, and show that we consider the present a favorable time for internal amelioration, quite exempt from all cause of anxiety from without.

This is how things appear to me, and therefore I do not hesitate to submit my views frankly to our august master.

I yesterday expressed my desire to accompany the Emperor on his first journey, being convinced that good relations between great Powers require to be ceaselessly cultivated. I told him that in case he did not grant my wish, I should request my master to

allow me to go to Vienna, if it were only for two or three weeks. I expressed myself decidedly for one or other alternative, being convinced of the utility of the first, and failing that, to give me a chance of requesting his Imperial Majesty to recall me to Vienna, where I should regard my presence at a time of the greatest stagnation in affairs as perhaps useful by giving the opportunity for verbal explanations.

THE MEETING OF THE MONARCHS AT ERFURT

(Note 24.)

118. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 14, 1808.
119. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 14, 1808.
120. Metternich to Stadion, September 22, 1808.
121. Metternich to Stadion, September 23, 1808.

118. An officer of the Guards, who arrived here the day before yesterday as courier from St. Petersburg, brought the Emperor the decision of the Emperor Alexander as to the time and place determined on for their interview. The two Sovereigns should go to Erfurt on September 27. The Emperor of the French should take the road by Metz, Frankfort, and Mayence, and reckons on returning here by October 15. The *Corps Législatif* is convoked for the 22nd of the same month, and his Majesty will go about that time to rejoin the army assembled at the foot of the Pyrenees.

Napoleon will be accompanied by MM. de Talleyrand, de Champagny, Maret, and Duroc; General Nansouty and two chamberlains will form the rest of the suite. MM. de Romanzow, de Tolstoy, and de Caulaincourt will accompany the Emperor Alexander. The Emperor Napoleon has hinted to M. de Tolstoy that he should invite him to accompany him. This ambassador has taken the Sovereign at his word, and assumed the fact in his subsequent conversations with M. de Champagny.

Convinced that on great occasions great measures must be taken, I yesterday presented myself to M. de Talleyrand, after much deliberation for and against the step I was contemplating. It was he who confided to me the details of his Majesty's journey, which I have just had the honor to communicate to your Excellency. He asked me if I had had any reply to the project of our august master's going to surprise the two Sovereigns at Erfurt; he insisted over and over again on the extreme utility of this step. He made an immense difference between the presence of our august master himself and the sending of one of the princes of the House, and thought the latter not of much use.

I then submitted to him the question whether there would be any difficulty in what I had in my private name suggested as to my being invited to accompany Napoleon. I attributed my desire to the nature of the relations which exist between Austria and France, and the importance which our intervention would have in the questions concerning a general peace, if such should be the object of the interview. I spoke of the embarrassment in which they placed themselves here by a refusal which showed us that, the presence of a man charged with the interests of Austria being unwelcome, the deliberations at Erfurt would be of a character which might endanger those very interests; and remarked to him lastly that a step taken in my private name, and with all necessary care, could not expose the dignity of my court, if, above all, I manifested my desire to prove to all Europe the real existence of good relations between our two Governments. M. de Talleyrand entered completely into my way of looking at things, and he approved my calculations and the conclusions I drew from them, and we agreed that I should make an advance to M. de Champagny in the way I had explained.

In fact, I went to see the minister just as he had left the Vice-Grand Elector. I turned the conversation on the Emperor's journey. M. de Champagny told me that he had submitted to his Majesty my wish to be informed of the time of his departure (a wish which I had never expressed), that many of the members of the *Corps Diplomatique* had the same desire, and that his Majesty, who, however, had not given him any orders, would no doubt enable him to inform me of it several days beforehand. I put some questions to M. de Champagny on the determinations of the Emperor Alexander with regard to the choice of persons who are to accompany the Emperor of the French. He only replied in his usual manner in monosyllables. "I do not know," said I, "why I should ask you questions on the things that I know. But why does not the Emperor give to Europe an evident proof of our good relations by admitting me into his suite? I take the same point of view that the Emperor himself took in the last conversation I had with him on the subject of our good relations (No. 116). From this the idea has come to me of the real utility, both for our separate relations and the cause of general peace, of my admission as the ambassador of a friendly and influential Power at the interview of Erfurt."

M. de Champagny was embarrassed to reply, and as he always in moments of difficulty chooses the least plausible arguments, he said

that I knew his Majesty was not in the habit of being accompanied by the *Corps Diplomatique;* that this was nothing but a long-arranged interview between two friends; that I was quite right to insist on the re-establishment of better relations between the two courts; and that he especially begged me to believe that in the interview in question our interests will not be in any way involved.

"If I could believe that," I replied, "I should not even mention the idea which has occurred to me; I should in that case regard my presence quite as useless to hinder the evil as in the contrary supposition it seems to me suited to assure the good. The meeting of the two Emperors bears a more serious character than that of a simple meeting of friends; they would not be accompanied by their ministers if great interests were not concerned, and what are those to which Austria can be indifferent? Is it a question of achieving a general peace? We are not less interested, and not less useful, than France and Russia. Is it a question of regulating the relations of the Continental Powers among themselves? Austria occupies there a too prominent place for an arrangement of this kind to take place without her. I believe I shall serve you," added I, "by furnishing you with so natural a means of attaining the great end that I suppose to be the only one which the Emperor Napoleon can propose to himself. I am besides quite at ease in speaking to you of all this, for the most that my court knows is that the interview is decided on; I am without orders and without instructions, and it is easy for you to calculate from the very dates themselves that I cannot speak as an Austrian ambassador, but merely as a private person."

M. de Champagny then objected that the other members of the diplomatic body would be able to make the same claim. "The Spanish and Persian Ambassadors will perhaps express the same desire."

"It is not a question of claims," replied I. "I submit to you a wish for which there is good reason; besides," added I, smiling, "I cannot, either from a moral or political point of view, agree to your comparing an ambassador of Austria with the envoy of a Khan of Persia; we form a veritable diplomatic antithesis."

M. de Champagny, doubtless seeing that he was treading on dangerous ground, told me that he would communicate my idea to the Emperor. He agreed with me on the terms to be used, which were quite in agreement with my wishes.

I am far from asserting that my project can be executed. It

offers the double advantage of enabling me to watch the French negotiators and influence the Russian. This last point would be of great importance, but the more favorable the chances seem to be the less I allow myself to look at the possibility.

Be that as it may, I believe I have done my duty in not neglecting the only step at my disposal, and especially in doing it so as not to commit my court in any way, M. de Champagny having undertaken to sound the ground before bringing a refusal upon me.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 14, 1808.

119. It would be difficult beforehand to form a correct idea of what may be the result of the interview between the two Emperors. I believe even they themselves do not know. Napoleon knows what his intentions are and what projects he will bring forward. Alexander believes that everything will be as he wishes. The former wants all he can get; the latter may agree to far more than he wishes or intends to agree to. There are events independent of all calculation: above calculation when it concerns Napoleon; below it when it relates to a cabinet such as that of St. Petersburg.

The only foundation we can go upon is the position of affairs at the time of the interview, the more or less complications that Napoleon may take an interest in bringing forth, the more or less courage which Alexander can bring to bear in this same position of affairs.

I send to-day to your Excellency communications of great interest, which will enable you to form your opinion on this position.

You will receive in No. 1 the *Moniteur* of September 5, which puts forth officially, on the very day of the sitting of the Senate, the point of view imposed on the public by the court with regard to the march of events in Spain.

In No. 2 the *Moniteur* of September 7, which contains the first published details of the sitting of the Senate on the 5th.

In No. 3 more details of that same sitting.

In No. 4 the remarks which have been made in several newspapers on the defection of General de la Romana and on the affairs of Spain and Portugal.

All these papers take us back by similarity of phrases and style to 1793. None of them present us with any fixed plan for the future. The Senate has decreed that the war with Spain is right,

and founded on a system of sound policy; the power of a Senate does not extend to eternal principles or the opinion of the people.

Rhetorical phrases are pushed to the point of supposing that the shades of Henry IV., Francis I., and Louis XIV. smile at the generous enterprise of Napoleon in overthrowing the throne of their great-grandson. The shades of these princes cannot avenge the insult done to them.

Everything is overturned, principles, proprietors, and historical authority, to establish new principles of policy and the rights of men. Neither M. de Champagny, nor Clarke, nor the orators of the tribunes of 1793, will ever prove to the French people and the public of Europe that the way to force England to peace is to furnish her with new and immense means of making war; they will never make it believed that the existence of a feeble Bourbon on the throne of Spain was more dangerous to the well-being of France than the indefinite struggle in which she finds herself engaged in the Peninsula, or than the loss of America.

The levying of 80,000 conscripts, taken from the reserves of the last few years, is justified by the obligation of sustaining the national honor, and they taunt Austria with the calling under arms children of seventeen years; but the people are no more deceived as to the real motive which endangers the glory of their armies than as to the supposed intentions of Austria.

They pay some respect to us in the speeches of the ministers, but we are reviled by the orators in the Senate. The first are the manifestoes to the Powers, the last are addressed to the French nation. The people of Europe are no longer to be moved by these speeches; all opinions are united in this fact, that the internal and foreign position of Napoleon has sustained terrible checks in consequence of his calculations as foolhardy as they are false.

According to my opinion, Napoleon has sustained reverses which he must repair, and the interview with his august ally should furnish him with the means.

Does he wish to repair his failures on the same stage on which he has sustained him, or does he not rather seek another part of Europe in which to recover what his own plans and the faults of his generals have caused him to lose in public opinion? This question, recently a very sensible one, exists no longer. There is now no alternative. He must use every effort to terminate the work commenced. The march of his armies, his last public acts, leave no doubt on the subject. The principal end of the interview must

therefore be that of making himself easy against any possibility of annoyance and attack on the part of Austria and Russia.

Can he arrive at that end by complicating the questions between France and Austria? I think not.

Can he wish to breed dissension between Austria and Russia to attain this end? Two Powers which have neither the wish nor the motive to fight will explain to each other instead of fighting, and these explanations will lead too easily to their union for him to give rise to them.

Will he make known to the Russian Cabinet all his projects for the future? Does he hope by that proof of confidence to bring it to declare itself implicitly an accomplice of his plans?

To make many insidious and vague overtures, to obtain formal promises in exchange, to caress the self-love of Alexander, to flatter the presumption of his minister and profit by it, to persuade Russia to hold us in check, to promise him the division and the greater part of Turkey, to guarantee him Finland—these are, no doubt, the things Napoleon will propose.

M. de Talleyrand will on his side do all he can to enter into a negotiation with England. That would be, for mankind in general, the happiest end of this journey.

What is, on the contrary, the part indicated to us by the present situation? Let us seek it in the military resources which Austria has so wisely displayed latterly; it is to those we owe our safety. A Power of the first rank can only sustain itself by its own weight. If France threw herself upon us with the forces of Russia joined with hers, we should run the risk of being crushed. The first does not dream of making war upon us at this moment; the second no longer dreams of it at all. An Emperor who, according to the idea of M. de Talleyrand, should appear in person in the midst of the Congress at Erfurt, and should say, "I put 400,000 soldiers, and all my people armed, in the balance of justice; I am ready to perish sword in hand if any one wishes to try to crush me; I maintain that peace can only exist with my assent; I wish only for peace, but in that peace a state of things suitable to the dignity of my crown," would very much embarrass the strength of Napoleon and the weakness of Alexander.

A proof that questions eminently political are to be discussed is found in the departure of many of the *employés* of the Department of Foreign Affairs. The chief of division, La Besnardière, will go to-morrow morning.

One thing appears to me incontestable—that is, that we cannot remain idle spectators of the conferences which are now beginning.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 22, 1808.

120. I hasten to have the honor of informing your Excellency of the departure of his Majesty for Erfurt at the very moment of his starting. He reckons on arriving on the 26th of this month, and remaining twenty days.

M. de Talleyrand has preceded the Emperor by four days.

M. de Champagny left us yesterday. The Russian Ambassador is in the immediate suite of the Emperor.

The evening before M. de Talleyrand's departure I called upon him. He again expressed his wish that our august master could resolve to take the personal step he had advised formerly. "All the Kings and princes of the Confederation will repair to Erfurt," added he; "the prince who is not there will have the appearance of being a neutral or an enemy. The Emperor of Austria cannot be in the first case, for nothing can take place in Europe without his offering either a hindrance or a facility. For myself, I would desire that at the right moment the Emperor Francis should arrive as a hindrance.

He asked me if, in speaking at Vienna of this idea of the journey, I had made mention of it as entirely his own. I said "Yes." "Well," replied he, "I hope your court will attach a little more importance to it; in any case address whatever you may send to me at Erfurt. You may count on my care: I regard your interests as my own; such is my way of thinking altogether at this moment of the greatest importance."

Proceeding to M. de Champagny to take leave of him, I found his door closed to every one except me. He came to meet me, and told me he hoped he had not been acting contrary to my wishes, by informing his Majesty of an idea I had expressed in our last interview. "The Emperor," added he, "has expressly charged me to tell you that, if he consulted only his good-will towards you individually, he would not hesitate a moment to invite you to accompany him, but it would not do on this occasion to make an exception in favor of the Austrian Ambassador. The Emperor has not admitted into his suite any member of the *Corps Diplomatique* except M. de Tolstoy, and he hopes that you will not see in that fact a mark of particular favor for him: he has an interview with the Emperor of

Russia; he brings with him his ambassador, because the Emperor Alexander is accompanied by M. de Caulaincourt; if he went to see the Emperor Francis he would propose to you to go with him, to the exclusion of all your colleagues. The Emperor Francis came alone to Presburg on a very solemn occasion; no particular attention is paid to General Andréossy. Believe me that the Emperor has rendered to you a hundredfold any little private attentions his ambassador has received at Vienna. As things now are, the Emperor can carefully avoid showing to another ambassador a preference over you, but at the same time he cannot show a preference to you over any other. You must see this case in the relations of the Emperor with the Russian Ambassador; nothing is done for him officially, while everything of a private nature is returned to M. de Caulaincourt at St. Petersburg."

I said to M. de Champagny that my conduct must have convinced his court that I knew very well how to distinguish between private courtesy and official diplomatic favors; that the Emperor had an undoubted right to receive into his suite and to take on his journey whom he thought proper; that, on the other hand, I could not admit that nothing had been done at Vienna for the Ambassador of France. "It would not be difficult for me," added I, "to prove that he has been treated with marked and particular favor; we are now taking the point of view of the most perfect reciprocity of all the courts; although an ambassador is to be found at Paris who has received attentions which are not accorded to me, we should still be acting contrary to our general rule in treating the Ambassador of France less well than his colleagues. But we are not talking of a thing which belongs in the least to etiquette. Your Excellency will always find me taking the same course—giving to both courts the means of understanding and furthering their own interests by facilitating the means of showing to each other reciprocal esteem and consideration. Such is my invariable aim. The same point of view makes me desire to accompany the Emperor. It is a fact that in all which can or should be treated of at Erfurt, Austria must have the greatest weight for or against. You wish only for peace, Austria only wishes for peace; having then but one aim, we must wish to attain it by the same means."

"The Emperor," replied M. de Champagny, "has expressly charged me to tell you that he finds in the wish I have submitted to him on your part, of accompanying him to Erfurt, a new proof of the good spirit which animates you; but the public attach a very exagger-

ated value to an interview agreed upon for more than eight months, put off from one time to another, and which is, in reality, nothing but a meeting of two friends. It is expected to affect all the interests and relations of the Continent; some reference will, of course, be made to affairs, but that will be only a secondary matter."

I interrupted the minister to tell him that I was far from sharing the exaggerated opinions of the public, and equally far from allowing my opinion and my calculations to be influenced by any reasoning whatever. "I know better than the Parisians," said I, "our strength and our real weight. I do too much justice to the position Austria occupies among the Powers of Europe not to regard as vain and illusory an enterprise intended to regulate the fate of the Continent without her concurrence. I am perfectly easy on that head."

Here the minister repeated what he had just said about the object of the interview, adding some phrases to assure me that the interview would contain nothing which would involve the interests of Austria, and that it was really principally to concert means to force England to peace, which, indeed, must be done. "You are not," continued he, "in a proper geographical position to influence England in that respect, and Russia alone united to France can force her to that result."

I observed to M. de Champagny that if they wished to force England to peace, Austria could not long remain a stranger to the enterprise; that I was astonished to hear him say we had no influence over that Power, when the Emperor himself had said to me, before a number of witnesses, that the English funds had risen 50 per cent. from the simple probability that Austria might again enter the lists with France; that, on the other side, in calculating only the state of suffering in which we found ourselves in a great many respects, in consequence of our concurrence with Continental measures, I could but suppose that this same concurrence of Austria must have an equally powerful influence on the adverse party.

M. de Champagny, by way of reply, launched forth into protestations on the services we had rendered to the common cause by the measures we had adopted and executed. His principal object was to bring out tranquillizing speeches for Austria, personally polite to me, but telling me in a manner meant to be gracious, but made awkward by the turn given to it by M. de Champagny, that they did not wish for us, and thought they could arrange alone with the Emperor of Russia.

Let us bring together all that is contained in my later despatches,

that which I have now added, and what the Emperor said to me at the diplomatic audience of August 15, and at the private audience on the 25th of the same month (Nos. 114 and 116), and I find myself perfectly correct in what I took the liberty to submit to your Excellency in my despatch of the 14th of the month (No. 119).

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 23, 1808.

121. The Emperor's suite is composed as I had the honor to inform your Excellency. The Prince of Neuchâtel has left to-day with his Majesty. The Russian Ambassador went yesterday.

His Majesty's departure has been delayed one day, but the reason is not known. He sent the day before yesterday an aide-de-camp of the Prince of Neuchâtel to meet the Emperor Alexander, with orders to return as soon as he had joined that prince.

Thirty-two actors and *figuranti* of the Théâtre-Français have been sent with all haste to Erfurt. They compose only the *cadre* of the drama, and, excepting the two or three principal performers, more regard has been had to the persons of the actresses than to their talent. This circumstance, which has not escaped public malice, has amused the Parisians. This levying *en masse* of the drama is a very expensive piece of attention; each individual receives a thousand crowns for the expenses of the journey, the principal ones have eight thousand francs as a gift, and so on with the rest.

THE QUESTION OF THE RECOGNITION OF THE KINGS OF SPAIN AND NAPLES BY AUSTRIA.

(Note 24.)

122. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, August 23, 1808.
123. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 24, 1808.
124. Metternich's note concerning the recognition of the Kings of Spain and Naples at the Congress of Erfurt. September, 1808.

122. "The Emperor has charged me," said M. de Champagny, "to beg you to come and talk of an object which he has very much at heart, and which will immediately put an end to all the explanations which have been going on between us for some time. You doubtless know that I am about to conclude an arrangement with the Prussian Minister at Paris which will terminate all the differences which still exist with that Power. The Emperor is sure that both you and the whole of Europe will acknowledge in the withdrawal of his troops beyond the Elbe a pledge of his pacific intentions. The camps in Silesia have alarmed you; you will, therefore, find in the absolute evacuation of that province sufficient reasons for tranquillity. The Emperor desires, on his part, that you will give him—to him and to Europe—a pledge of your pacific intentions, and of the happy and intimate relations that exist between you and France; he desires that you will recognize the new Kings of Spain and Naples."

I replied to the Minister of Foreign Affairs that I would transmit with pleasure this wish of the Emperor Napoleon to my court; that, without being able to reply officially to a new question, I did not hesitate to express my private conviction that his Imperial Majesty would seize with pleasure an opportunity which gave the Emperor Napoleon a safe means of baffling the calculations of all the malevolents in Europe, by withdrawing from our frontiers and from a friendly country armies whose presence alone led to a crowd of conjectures and interpretations.

"I may as well tell you," interrupted the minister, "that Russia

has already recognized the new King of Spain. While we were at Bayonne, a courier from St. Petersburg brought to M. de Strogonoff * the order to recognize whatever Sovereign the Emperor Napoleon designated for the throne of Spain. The Emperor Alexander added that, the public voice naming King Joseph, his Majesty would have particular satisfaction in recognizing him. King Joseph's accession to the throne," added the minister, "has taken place by virtue of treaties concluded according to principles in conformity with the rights of the public. The Emperor intends to communicate them to the Senate immediately."

"The Emperor, my master," replied I, "has never needed any example whatever to guide him in his political career and in the friendly relations which he desires to maintain with France. The Emperor Napoleon will, then, find nothing more in the determination which the Emperor Francis will necessarily take than the simple desire to prove to France the sentiments which animate him towards her."

M. de Champagny appeared perfectly satisfied with what I had told him. He asked if he might communicate the sense of our interview to his Majesty, and said that he had addressed a short note to me, which contained the Emperor's wish in a very succinct manner. I authorized him to take the first step, and assured him that I would immediately transmit his note to Vienna. He ended our conversation by telling me that he had intimated to M. de Brockhausen † that the ratification of the arrangement which he had negotiated with him relative to the entire evacuation of the Prussian provinces would not take place till the return of my courier from Vienna, and consequently depended on questions opened between France and Austria.

To finish a question the same day as Napoleon raises it, is ordinarily to win at all hazards. It was with that view that, two months before the demand was actually addressed to me, I begged for precise instructions on this questions, foreseeing not only that it would be made, but above all that the Emperor would attach to the recognition a value great enough for us to be able to derive a real advantage from it. What worse calculation than that of the Minister of St. Petersburg to recognize in advance, and implicitly, any disposition that prince would make! What a proof, among many, how

---

* Gregor von Strogonoff, Russian Ambassador in Madrid.—Ed.

† Prussian Ambassador in Paris.—Ed.

little is known of the character of the Emperor of the French, and of the French character in general! The fact that no one has done the same, but the Prince Primate, is the most severe censure that can be passed on this proof of eagerness and submission from one of the first Powers in Europe.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 24, 1808.

123. Nothing is more impossible to bring together than eternal and incontestable principles and a system of conduct adopted and followed inversely to these same principles for a long series of years.

The elevation of King Joseph to the throne of Spain is incompatible with those principles; it is more so even than that of many members of the Napoleonic dynasty, inasmuch as the means used to place him on the throne are not justified by the pretext of a right of conquest. The crown was not vacant. Nothing could less resemble voluntary abdications than those of Ferdinand VII. and Charles IV.; they were not obliged, as I had the honor to inform your Excellency lately, to sign acts of renunciation for the younger branches, therefore there still exist imprescriptible rights to this crown among many members of the reigning family; they exist in the younger branches not less justly called to the succession; but these same rights form the indictment of all the Powers, which have recognized Napoleon in the place of Louis XVIII. That was the first, the grand usurpation; all the others are but corollaries. The Powers, by recognizing that, have admitted that they have sacrificed the principles on which their own crowns depend to imperious and secondary conditions; but the principle has not the less been injured, and the conduct of the Powers put in opposition with that same principle. At the time of the proclamation of Joseph, I wished that my court would take its stand on a question common to all the Powers, but which had particular considerations for us. I then wished to know the side decidedly taken for or against the recognition, foreseeing, what has since happened, that Napoleon would make this demand one of those brusque incidents which are only too characteristic of him and his political career.

Measures on his part, as false as they were unhappy in their execution, relieve us from the embarrassment in which we should have been found but for the noble effort of the Spaniards; but those same misfortunes lead him to address to us much more

peremptorily the demand for the recognition. If he makes this demand a pretext to account for the recall of his troops from our frontiers, it is nevertheless true that this recognition has a value for him, which, besides its political importance, is worth a hundredfold more as a personal object. . . . Your Excellency will permit me to submit a calculation to you which the delay of the arrival of the courier from Vienna has enabled me to make. I have supposed that his Majesty, informed in the mean time of the approaching interview between the two Emperors at Erfurt, would have decided to send there a person of confidence; that this person would be charged to make the recognition of the new Kings a subject of negotiation; that he would put this demand in opposition to the exclusion of Austria from this interview; that he would do all in his power to make it advantageous for his side; that he would make this new condescension of Austria of as much more value as the attitude of France became more menacing. This step appeared to me more simple, as Napoleon had in the mean time withdrawn his troops, which he has done without waiting for what we were to do; but my calculation would have been wrong, because his Majesty was ignorant that the interview was decidedly settled; contradictory news have even been received from St. Petersburg in the probability of an event which unquestionably is a real political catastrophe.

The Emperor has gone: his minister is at Erfurt. M. de Vincent will be able to judge if our conditional recognition is not taken for a definitive recognition, if some advantage is not obtained by a manner more pronounced for or against. M. de Vincent, as negotiator on the spot, is indeed the only person who can obtain any advantage from all which he will be commanded to say. I, who am so far off, who can only write, and consequently can do nothing that would have any influence—I know too well the pace of affairs with Napoleon not to be convinced of my uselessness for the time being.

My Ideas concerning the Recognition of the Kings of Spain and Naples at the Congress of Erfurt, September, 1808.

124. The objects I proposed to myself in the month of September, 1808, were as follows:

1. To put an end to all questions relative to our armaments.
2. To offer to my court, by the recognition of the new Kings, a

way of commencing with France more amicable relations apparently; and, by putting delays in the way of the recognition, to furnish it with means no less certain of coming to a clear understanding on the general interests of Europe.

I have attained the first of these objects by Champagny's official Note, which declares that the Emperor is quite at his ease as to our intentions towards him, and which puts an end to all discussion on the Austrian armaments.

We are asked in this same Note for the recognition of the Kings, as a pleasure to be conferred upon Napoleon, who in this fact would find a sufficient guarantee of our intentions towards him.

I obtained an official and written declaration; I replied to the demand for the recognition of the Kings by verbal assurances of the amicable intentions of my court. I accepted as definite the assurance of the end of our discussions.

The Conferences of Erfurt were concluded at that time. An incident of so much importance ought to influence the determinations of my court.

It, too, can only keep three ends in view:

1st. No longer to allow its armaments to be talked of.

2nd. Not to recognize the new Kings, without deriving some substantial benefit for itself and for the whole of Europe.

3rd. To be informed of the aim and result of the Conferences of Erfurt, and, if possible, not to be kept out of these Conferences.

It appears to me that these results might have been obtained if his Majesty, in sending General de Vincent to Erfurt, had entrusted him with an autograph letter to the Emperor of the French to the following effect:

"It is with infinite satisfaction that I am convinced, by the official communication from M. de Champagny to my ambassador, that the explanations which I have caused to be given to your Majesty have sufficed to convince you of the pacific and amicable intentions with which I am animated for your person. Your Majesty has made known to me at the same time the desire that I should recognize the new Kings of Spain and Naples; that wish which, at the time it was addressed to me, was only of importance as giving a new proof of my desire to do all I can to cement the most intimate relations between us, can now hardly be separated from the subjects to be treated of at Erfurt. I send you Baron de Vincent, bearing assurances that on this occasion, as on all others, I shall esteem myself happy in combining the best relations between our two

crowns with the general interests of Europe, with which they are so intimately connected. The confidence which your Majesty evinces in me, and which must have a powerful influence on the cause of peace, my first desire, induces on my part the recognition which your Majesty desires, and which cannot but furnish you with a new proof of the real sentiments which animate me."

Order to M. de Vincent:

1st. To enter on no official discussion on our armaments, and to treat that affair as terminated.

2nd. To give official assurance that the recognition of the Kings will meet with no difficulty on the very day the Count receives the communication of the stipulations of Erfurt.

3rd. To say that the recognition would have met with no difficulties but for the incident of Erfurt.

The letter to the Emperor of Russia should contain explanations on our armaments, and the repetition of all we should bring forward as a condition of our recognition.

This conduct, without passing any criticism on that of Alexander, can only serve to induce him to make overtures on his part. The more rashness he showed in the recognition of the Kings, the more he would wish to make us sharers in his action.

OF TALLEYRAND'S SITUATION AND PARTY.

(Note 33.)

125. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, September 24, 1808.

125. It is necessary to be at Paris, and to be there for some time, to be able to judge of the real position of M. de Talleyrand.

In M. de Talleyrand one cannot but separate the moral man from the political man. He had not been, he could not be, what he is, if he were moral. He is, on the other hand, pre-eminently a politician, and, as a politician, a man of systems. As such he may be useful or dangerous; at this moment he is useful, and I do not fear to defend this statement, in spite of the powerful arguments contained in your Excellency's remarks.

Two parties exist in France, as much opposed one to the other as the interests of Europe are to the individual ideas of the Emperor.

At the head of one of these parties is the Emperor with all the military men. The first only desires to extend his influence by force; and it is to a degree of nepotism of which there is, perhaps, not another example—a sentiment at least as strong in him as egotism—it is, besides, to a warlike turn which long habit has given to his mind, and to the impetuosity of his character, that we owe all the violent changes which in a way contrary to all reason, contrary to all the calculations of a decided and healthful policy, he has attempted, and, unhappily, executed but too well. Napoleon sees nothing in France but himself; nothing in Europe, or in the whole world, but his family. When we see him, contrary to all prudence, isolating himself from all the members of his family, to place them on distant thrones, acquired at the price of much blood and many sacrifices; overthrowing the feeble princes who were entirely submissive to his will, even to his whims, to give these crowns to his brothers or relations on whom he exercises infinitely less influence —a fact seen day by day to his great vexation—we discover that

even his ambition yields to his leaning to nepotism. The soldiers desire nothing but to fight, especially since those who escape death are sure of immense rewards. There is in France but one profession which opens the way to everything—fortune, titles, and the constant protection of the sovereign—this is the military profession; one might say that France is peopled entirely by soldiers, and by citizens created to work for them by the sweat of their brows.

The other party is composed of the great mass of the nation, an inert and unpliable mass, like the residuum of an extinct volcano. At the head of this mass are the most eminent persons of the state, and principally M. de Talleyrand, the Minister of Police, and all those who have fortunes to preserve, who can feel no stability in institutions founded on ruins, and which the restless genius of the Emperor only surrounds with new ruins. The war of 1806 and 1807 has strengthened Napoleon's resources; but the ill success of the enterprise against Spain in 1808 made this party (which has existed since 1805), and their arguments, popular; and what previous successes could not subdue, was consolidated by reverses provoked by the most disastrous and immoral calculations. It is in the nature of things that two parties directly opposed cannot gain strength except at the expense of one another. The reverse in Spain; the destruction of several bodies of troops; the return to the interior of France of troops which had hitherto been housed and fed at the expense of the foreigner; the stagnation of a number of pecuniary resources: these facts, joined to a hundred other considerations, have enfeebled the destructive party, and consequently reinforced that of consolidation, which is composed of elements equally conservative for us.

M. de Talleyrand is doubtless more dangerous than an incapable minister, as he has proved during the twelve years of his ministry. But what was danger as long as it was used in a destructive sense, turns to profit at the head of the opposition.

Your Excellency is mistaken if you attribute anything that seems more regular in the progress of affairs to the influence of M. de Talleyrand. He can make no demand on the gratitude of the Kings. That which at a distance takes the shape of prudence, close at hand is seen to be but fear. Spain, and nothing but Spain, the disasters,* the destruction of a large and fine army—these are the

* This may refer to the capitulation of Baylen.—Ed.

great motive powers. The only thing which I have no doubt is due to M. de Talleyrand is the exchange of the decorations; but it is not at this moment dictated by the idea of disgracing, but rather of reuniting us.

Men like M. de Talleyrand are like sharp-edged instruments, with which it is dangerous to play; but for great wounds great remedies are necessary, and he who has to treat them ought not to be afraid to use the instrument that cuts the best.

NAPOLEON'S RETURN FROM ERFURT.

(Note 24.)

126. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, October 30, 1808.

126. The return of General de Vincent must have secured for his Imperial Majesty full information as to the Conferences at Erfurt and the turn which matters have taken there. I have the less hurried to send off this courier that I might be able to tell your Excellency of the return of the Emperor to his capital and his departure for Bayonne, for which place he started yesterday afternoon. . . .

I went to find M. de Champagny, who, by the manner in which he received me, showed at once that, if they were out of humor with us, they felt it their interest to conceal it. Our conversation, though turning on the Erfurt Conferences, is not worth relating. M. de Champagny merely repeated that nothing had occurred there contrary to the interests of Austria. He also spoke of the steps taken with regard to England without entering into any detail.

The diplomatic audience of the 23rd passed without any incident. The Emperor was extremely polite to me, and our conversation at the second turn—the critical moment in which he hurls his *oral* manifestoes—touched only upon the duration and forms of the Diet of Hungary—a dangerous subject, and which, while affording matter for comment, was probably started by the Emperor on this occasion to show his good temper. . . .

One circumstance is worthy of remark, because it shows how important it is not to allow one's self to be imposed upon by the assertions of the French, however emphatic they may seem to be—namely, that since the return of the Emperor here, neither he nor the minister have touched, even distantly, the subject of the recognition of the Kings, which was promised but not carried out. As I wished to ease my mind on this subject, I found an occasion quite naturally, when resuming the course of this negotiation, to establish the point of view from which we must now start.

"We have reorganized our military system," I said to M. de Champagny. "You have taken the alarm, and you have asked to be reassured. We have explained ourselves with the candor which becomes a great Power. The Emperor, after some discussion, has told me that all is concluded. He has officially declared that the recognition of the new Kings would be a sufficient guarantee on our part of the good intentions which he had never any right to doubt. I beg to inform you that the Emperor, my master, derives the answer to a question which is quite new to him from his friendly sentiments towards the Emperor of the French, and in the interests of the dignity of his crown and his people. The news of the Conferences of Erfurt arrived at Vienna at the same time as my courier. The courts of France and Russia have both since that approached the Emperor on the subject of the recognition of the Kings. My master, who could not do otherwise than leave in suspense a question concerning the general relations of Europe and the private relations of the two Emperors who met at Erfurt, had, up to the time of the departure of the courier, not been informed of anything that had passed there.

"I do not allow myself to doubt," I added, "that M. de Vincent has been put in a position by the two Sovereigns to whom he was sent, to enable his Imperial Majesty to judge of their views, and consequently of his own interests."

"But," said M. de Champagny, "when the Emperor expressed a wish for the recognition of the Kings, he made at the same time a promise to draw back his troops to the frontiers."

"You have withdrawn your troops," I replied, "before you knew whether we should recognize the Kings, and we could not but see that this fact proved the statement I have always maintained, that the Emperor Napoleon, whatever he might try to make us believe, was far from ascribing our military reforms to offensive intentions; all that he said to the contrary was nothing but talk; I have gained a fresh proof of this from the account of Napoleon's first conversation with M. de Vincent at Erfurt. The Emperor," I added, "had seemingly calculated that M. de Vincent might not know what he had said to me and what you had written to me, that our armaments were no subject of anxiety to him. As to our ignorance about the time of the Conferences at Erfurt, supposing that this secret was the result of a calculation on your part, it would show that you tried to carry off our recognition by surprise—and I cannot allow myself to admit this supposition."

M. de Champagny, having nothing to say in defence of this statement, abandoned it at once, and protested that the interests of Austria had never suffered by the meeting of the two Emperors. . . .

One truth, very evident to me, is that the result of the Erfurt Conferences has not at all corresponded with the ideas which were taken there.

ON THE EVENTUALITIES OF A WAR WITH FRANCE.

(Note 28.)

127–128. Two Memoirs by Metternich drawn up in Vienna, December 4, 1808.

127. It is very necessary to begin a work of the nature which I propose by fixing the points of departure and the points to be arrived at.

I left Vienna in 1806, shortly after the Peace of Presburg. The Austrian monarchy, sapped in its foundations, only figured in the balance of Powers as an inert mass in opposition to France. Her military state disorganized, without confidence in herself, deprived of a great quantity of material resources, she awaited a new creation. Victorious France covered nearly the whole of the ancient Empire of Germany with armies intoxicated with a success as rapid as easily bought with but little fatigue, privation, or loss. The war of 1805 by its results had only served to double the military and financial resources of France; the military resources by new conscriptions and the union of new confederates; the financial by new imposts, for which the war served as a pretext, and by the possibility of keeping the armies for an indefinite time on the soil and at the expense of the foreigner.

It would be difficult to estimate in the same proportion the moral support which has been brought to Napoleon's aid. His views grew and increased by reason of this extraordinary and unexpected support: his star made wise men tremble among his own people; he appeared invincible.

It seemed to be proved in the eyes of all, that the foreigner's safety consisted in his following a course uniform with Napoleon's. Thirteen years of war, maintained with more or less equal chances, had not, till the campaign of 1805, made our strength at all doubtful, but only the right employment of that strength. It was otherwise with the Peace of Presburg: the last rampart of Europe's independence was undermined, it had fallen to pieces; the public of Europe, France, and, above all, of Germany, even our people,

no longer doubted that the only chance of safety for Austria was now to be found in the closest friendship with France, or, at least, in a system of the strictest neutrality.

Few statesmen in the quiet of their study guessed that friendship and neutrality are two words void of meaning to Napoleon, relating, as they do, to ideas impossible to be realized by any Power which cannot confound submission and ruin with friendship and neutrality. The end proves that their calculations were right; but it was reserved to Napoleon himself to substantiate that truth.

Napoleon, who always prepared the ground for his future activity, whilst the public (and unhappily for too long a time the cabinets also) believed him to be solely occupied with the object of the moment (vast enough, no doubt, to absorb common powers), had, during the war of 1805, prepared for war with Prussia.

That war, more disastrous in its results in exact proportion to the difference between the real and intrinsic strength of Prussia and Austria, above all in exact proportion to the moral state of their armies, of which one, proved by misfortune, and under skilful guidance, was able to resist him, while the other was impregnated with the poison of long inaction—that war, I say, seemed to have been undertaken for the destruction of the partisans of the system of neutrality. If in December, 1805, it seemed proved that it was impossible to succeed as an enemy of Napoleon, it was decidedly proved in 1806 that the part of neutrals was not more easy to sustain.

But we now come to a time when the last of the positions in which a Power can be placed, with regard to France, could not escape his attacks more than the others. Napoleon, before the end of the war with Prussia, prepared the destruction of Spain. The fall of the oldest, the most tried, the most disinterested of the allies, not only of Napoleon, but of all the preceding Governments of France (this is important to remark because it overthrows the argument based on dynastic incompatibilities), must prove to the world that friendship is unavailing to preserve any Power, if that Power crosses the path of the Emperor of the French.

Neither enemy, nor neutral, nor friend—what part, then, remains for a Power to take which cannot, like Portugal, separate itself by the sea from the scourge which destroys Europe? It must preserve its own identity, and the example of Austria shows that this can be done when no time is lost in repairing the passing disasters caused by a permanent danger. Providence determines the limits of every usurping Power. Spain was called to save Europe; yet these

chances, too, would have passed in vain, if we had waited for them to occur before taking up the only attitude proper to us.

My reports for nearly a year past contain too many facts on which may be founded a precise calculation of the evil undoubtedly caused to France by the perfidious enterprise against Spain for it to be necessary to repeat them here. Admitting that Napoleon's resources against us were reduced by half (a very safe supposition), and that our available resources are doubled (an equally moderate supposition), the strength of Austria, as compared with that of France in 1805, will be quadrupled at the close of 1808.

This mathematical calculation rests on the following data, impossible to estimate long before, but immense in their results and in their influence on Napoleon's future views, and on the possibility of his carrying them out.

It is no longer the nation that fights: the present war is Napoleon's war—it is not even that of his army. He felt this when he announced to the assembled representatives of his people that his inclinations and taste drove him to throw himself into the whirlpool of a war which had become a civil war. He had wished to gain the army by throwing himself into its arms. Accustomed to conquer under him, the presence of the head of the state is no doubt necessary to that army; but the sovereign who declares to his people that his army is equally necessary to him reveals a fearful secret—he is no longer the father of his people: he is the chief of his army.

And such is in fact the relation between Napoleon and the French nation. It is only possible for a man who is able on the spot to judge of the dispositions of the nation, to ascertain the extent of the influence which these last enterprises have had on the mind of the French people.

But we will not endeavor to found our calculations on the dispositions of a people as little friendly with foreign nations, and more tolerant of the whims of its rulers, than any other. The French people can and ought to be considered by us only so far as it offers less resistance to efforts which should tempt men drawn from its bosom and animated by a spirit of regeneration.

I have long since pointed out the existence of a party opposed to Napoleon's views of invasion. This party meditated, drew together, and increased in silence; it was reserved for Napoleon himself to give it force and consistency. Such will always be the result of an enterprise as false as was the expedition against Spain in both conception and execution.

Two men in France hold at this moment the first rank in opinion and influence—M. de Talleyrand and M. Fouché. Formerly opposed in views and interests, they have been drawn together by circumstances; I do not hesitate to say that at the present time their object and their means of attaining it are the same. These last offer chances of success, because they are agreeable to the wishes of a nation exhausted by a long succession of efforts, and terrified with the career which the present master of their destinies marks out for them—of a people as little disposed as any other to maintain, at the price of its blood and treasure, projects which are only personal to that master.

M. de Talleyrand has, since the campaign of 1805, opposed with all his influence, as Minister of Foreign Affairs, the destructive plans of Napoleon—a subordinate influence as to the political point of view of the Emperor, but powerful in the practical means of execution. We positively owe to him some more or less favorable aspects in the Presburg negotiation; he also opposed as long as he could the campaign against Prussia. The passion of the Emperor overcame on this occasion every consideration presented to him by his minister; but after the end of the campaign the latter was, under some brilliant pretext or other, dismissed, and his place was confided to a man whom Napoleon saw to be an instrument more incapable, but also more submissive.

In this new situation, M. de Talleyrand bethought himself of making friends with Fouché. A mutual interest united them. To consolidate the new order of things in their country; to bring back the thoughts of the Emperor to internal affairs; to labor towards a general peace—these were their objects. The choice of means was common to both. M. de Talleyrand could not hope, without the active assistance of Fouché, for any success in his plans, which were founded on the hope of keeping Napoleon within certain limits, and consequently of securing the new order of things established by him in France and in Europe on some sort of foundation. Fouché, on his side, yielded to the political conceptions of Talleyrand, whom we always see rise to the occasion. Means of maintaining peace between the Continental Powers must therefore be devised, to make its possible to hope for success to a plan which must be popular in its results. The course which M. de Talleyrand followed in his relations with M. de Vincent and myself, the different explanations between Fouché and myself contained in my despatches, agree with the point of view arranged between them.

It was at this period (shortly after the return of Napoleon from the Polish campaign) that the two intriguers wished to persuade the Emperor of the necessity of establishing the new order of things by a direct succession to the Empire. Fouché undertook to make this desire reach the Emperor through the voice of the public, necessarily easy to guide in that direction; he even spoke of it to the Emperor. M. de Talleyrand seconded all his measures; they wished to bring Josephine herself to seek a separation from her husband. She baffled all the calculations, all the manœuvres of her adversaries; her part was easy in calling to her help the strong tincture of superstition really possessed by the Emperor; she had besides only to combat projects of which the result would naturally be to fix the spirit of a man of restless temperament, and therefore of restless taste. The Grand-Duchess of Berg was let into the secret by the two ministers, her influence on her brother being very great; from this period dates the estrangement between the two sisters-in-law which was never overcome.

The plan failed, and we come to a new era for Napoleon, France, and the whole of Europe.

The Emperor, absorbed by his plans of invasion in Spain, would listen to no remonstrances against a project as impolitic in conception as ridiculous and criminal in his means of carrying it out! Guided by his own insatiable ambition, encouraged by the perfidious advice of Murat, who aimed at nothing less than filling the throne of Spain and of the Indies, all his measures were directed to one end. Misguided by the agents of the Prince of Peace, he believed the expulsion of the Bourbons easy.* It would have offered less difficulty without the revolution of Aranjuez, which put the succession to the throne into the most advantageous contact with the nation; the strength of the armies intended for the invasion of Spain were only calculated on the scale of the resistance which a feeble Government had opposed, since the Peace of Basle, to the exactions of France. They deceived themselves: the short reign of Ferdinand had restrung a people full of honor and spirit. The Grand Duke de Berg fired on these people; the expulsion and destruction of the French armies was the necessary result of so many false measures.†

---

* They had assured the Emperor that the only difficulty he would meet with in Spain would be the bad impression produced by his refusal to reign there in person.

† Napoleon was so mistaken as to the resistance he would encounter in

The perfidious conduct of Napoleon towards King Ferdinand resounded through all France; the defeats of the French army could not be concealed. The southern provinces are in such close contact with those of the northeast of Spain, the relations of people to people are so intimate, that all the care, all the vigilance of the police, the most active which ever existed, would not have succeeded in allaying the unfavorable impression regarding the head of the state which the nation drew from the news of each day; but this same police were not active on this occasion.

Napoleon, partly to punish M. de Talleyrand for the opposition which he had made to his projects against Spain, partly tempted by the central position of Valençay, established the Spanish princes in that place, where they lived at the expense of the proprietor, till the day when their House was restored. This was only one of the many false measures which latterly darkened Napoleon's star; but it would be difficult to say what may be the consequences of this measure.

M. de Talleyrand, summoned to Nantes to be near the Emperor, gained a new sphere of activity by this new mark of favor. He returned to Paris, declared himself without reserve protector of the Prince of the Asturias, and his opposition to the past and future calculations of the Emperor for the conquest of Spain increased more and more.

It was at this time that the relations of this minister with myself took an entirely different turn. Deceived in his hope of holding Napoleon to the limits in which the plainest spirit of self-preservation ought to have kept him, as well as the desire of firmly establishing his dynasty and his institutions, Talleyrand's plans took an entirely new turn, and this turn was favorable to the independence of Europe, and consequently to ours. If I am here more explicit with respect to his views than I was able to be in my despatches, I cannot add anything to the details, which these same reports contain, on the course which he began to pursue, and which he followed till the return of Napoleon from Erfurt.

That journey, undertaken with the express object of persuading the Emperor of Russia to take active measures against us (a very natural wish on the part of Napoleon at a moment when a great part of his army was occupied at the foot of the Pyrenees, and

---

Spain that, at first, he only wished to send to that country the division of Dupont.

when he wanted to devote the rest of his army to the conquest of Spain), offered a very different point of view to Talleyrand. Napoleon aimed at causing a quarrel to succeed the coolness which had reigned between us and Russia for some time. Talleyrand, on the contrary, sought to draw us nearer to that Power. The latter seemed to have succeeded in his enterprise at the expense of his antagonist, for thus we may regard the relations between the Sovereign of France and the first of his servants.

A man whom I have long pointed out as holding a memorable place in the scenes of these latter times, Count de Tolstoy, did not belie his character on an occasion of great interest for the safety of the world. This ambassador (dismissed from the Erfurt Conference by Count Romanzow and summoned by Napoleon), whom some very just prejudices had always held at a distance from Talleyrand, but who had the same object in getting admitted into Napoleon's suite, was to meet Talleyrand at Erfurt. This event, which I looked upon beforehand as a valuable control of the real intentions of Talleyrand, actually took place. The Ambassador of France in Russia was charged with the arrangement. It was he who, by acting as intermediary on this important occasion, gave us a proof of the claim which M. de Talleyrand had often made of having a boundless influence on the mind of M. de Caulaincourt.

The first day of his arrival Talleyrand presented himself to the Emperor Alexander, and said to him the memorable words: "Sire, what are you going to do here? It rests with you to save Europe, and you can only accomplish this by resisting Napoleon. The French people are civilized, its Sovereign is not; the Sovereign of Russia is civilized, and his people are not; it is therefore for the Sovereign of Russia to be allied with the French people.*

The result of the conferences, which M. de Talleyrand announced to me soon after his return from Paris, may be resumed in his conviction "that since the battle of Austerlitz the relations of Alexander with Austria have not been more favorable." "It only depends on you," said he, "and on your ambassador at St. Petersburg, to renew the intimate relations with Russia which existed before that event. It is this alliance alone which can save to Europe the remains of her independence; Caulaincourt, entirely

* He said to him at another interview: "The Rhine, the Alps, the Pyrenees are the conquests of France. The rest are the conquests of the Emperor of France, and we shall not hold them."

devoted to my political point of view, is instructed in a way to second all the steps of Prince Schwarzenberg."

M. de Tolstoy, whom I found here, has confirmed entirely what M. de Talleyrand told me. The conduct of Caulaincourt at Erfurt, with respect to this ambassador, leaves no doubt of the extent of his devotion to the Vice-Grand Elector. Twenty explanations that I had with the latter, before my departure from Paris, never deviated from the following point of view: That the interest of France herself demands that the Powers which are able to make a stand against Napoleon should unite to oppose a barrier to his insatiable ambition; that the cause of Napoleon is no longer that of France; and, lastly, that Europe can only be saved by the intimate alliance of Austria and Russia.

We have, therefore, arrived at a period when allies seem to offer themselves to us even in the interior of this Empire. These allies are not vile and low *intriguants;* the men who may represent the nation claim our support; this support is our cause itself, our cause wholly and that of posterity.

It is certainly not without the strictest examination that it is possible to enter into the solution of questions of the nature of that which I have just stated. But what they ask ought to explain the true position of M. de Talleyrand and his friends. The first moments of our ambassador's stay at St. Petersburg, and those after my return to Paris, will determine our opinion irrevocably. But it is indispensably necessary, in order to attain this object, to establish our political point of view, and to be entirely at one amongst ourselves and in respect to the means to be employed.

Three objects of great importance now occupy the political theatre of Europe.

The victories or the defeats of Napoleon in Spain.

The rupture with England, or the entrance into negotiation with her.

The reconciliation between Russia and Austria.

What I have mentioned as to the aid to be expected from the political course of influential men in France cannot but enter into our calculations; it ought not to be neglected. But being favorable in all its aspects, I should not call the attention of my court to it if were not a question when to commence a course which, above all things, should be fixed in principle. It is then that it will be infinitely important not to lose sight of the necessity of reconciling, as closely as possible, our outward course with that which we

follow in private. One false step on our part might stultify, at one stroke, the good intentions of some of the heads of the administration in France; one tergiversation would take away all their confidence: if, then, the general safety points to the necessity of having fixed immovable bases, not only for our political point of view, but also for the means of carrying it out, I believe I have fulfilled a great duty in bringing to the knowledge of his Imperial Majesty data too secret, too important, and too dangerous to have been confided even to a courier.

I join to the present memoir a paper (No. 128) giving some ideas on our present and future relations with Russia—by which I have not thought fit to interrupt this memoir.

These observations will determine, better than I can express, the immense difference between Austria's relations, internal and external, in the years 1805 and 1808—a difference which we owe to the energy which has been employed by the heads of the administration of our vast Empire during this period, and the uniform course which his Imperial Majesty has followed with regard to foreign affairs.

MEMOIR NO. II.

128. The war in Spain, which in my principal memoir I have considered from a moral point of view, is not less important to be explained in its military aspect. I find that the French forces are reduced one-half since the insurrection in Spain. This calculation is by no means exaggerated.

I believe that if on twenty occasions (often only too decisive) one is deceived by calculating the effective number of combatants that the French generals directed, on this or that point of attack, too low, one is not less often deceived in a contrary way, as to the total force of the national army; fatal errors, which cause us to despise the imposing masses whose marches and manœuvres—as bold as they were rapid—have placed them in presence of our armies, at the same time terrifying us by a national military condition which is infinitely below our calculations. The war against Spain divulges a great secret—namely, that Napoleon has but one army, his *grande armée*. This great army, the same that he organized before the war of 1805, on the coasts of the Channel,* and which fought under his command in the years 1805, 1806, and 1807, was not weakened by the first expedition against Spain and Portugal.

The greater part of the conscription of 1807 and 1808 was employed in the formation of new companies in the interior of France, to which the depôts of existing regiments served as a nucleus.

The conquest, or rather the occupation of the Peninsula (for to this the Emperor professed to limit this operation), was confided to the troops of the new levée. The first reverses of the French in Spain may be partly attributed to the crude formation of this army;

* This army was created by Napoleon *under the pretext* of an invasion of England, an operation of which he never thought. His real design was that of making war on us. Napoleon, in one of our conversations, made this avowal himself, which did not astonish me, my conviction having always been that such a rash and doubtful expedition beyond the sea had never been seriously contemplated by him.—(A. d. B.)

but these same reverses are important to be observed, because they show that thousands of French conscripts, left to themselves, without support from older regiments of the line, were worth no more than raw recruits of any other nation, when not amalgamated with old soldiers.

It would be difficult to believe that of 89,000 men, who originally passed the Pyrenees, there still remained 20,000 at the opening of the campaign in November, 1808. One of the most serious losses which this army sustained was that of nearly the whole Imperial Guard, which had been sent out to strengthen the French forces in Spain.

The political mistakes, military and administrative, committed by the French Government in Spain, having roused the whole French nation, Napoleon found himself forced to call his great army to his aid.

The questions which I propose to consider may be classed in the following manner:—

1st. What are the total forces of France and her allies at this present moment?

2nd. After deducting from the whole of these forces the number of men employed in the conquest of Spain, what number of effective troops could Napoleon bring against us?

3rd. What resources has Napoleon for carrying on the war against Spain and against us at the same time?

Ad primum. I add to this present memoir a brief summary of the French armies, from which I learn their numbers (as far as they can be calculated) in the month of June last. I add to this estimate the two new conscriptions—namely, that of the reserves of the four last, and that of 1810. I have deducted the losses which the army has sustained since that epoch.

Ad secundum. Admitting that Napoleon employs at this moment 200,000 men in Spain, he could dispose of a force of 226,000 men to make war on Austria, and retain the necessary forces in the countries subject to his direct influence.

Ad tertium. On what resources does the Emperor of the French rely to maintain the war against Spain and against us? This question, of extreme importance in all our military calculations, appears to me decided by the last publications in France.

The later reserves (not called out by the last decree) were promised that in no case should they be called on for active service. The French, therefore, are living on anticipation, and an anticipa-

tion of two years offers already so many conditions in its disfavor that it would be difficult to believe that it could be extended. The conscripts of 1810 are seventeen years of age; it appears hardly probable that, even in an extreme case, they would, or rather that they could, put children of fifteen or sixteen years old under arms and make them take the field at once.

The summary of the military position appears to me to be the following:

(*a*) Napoleon can fight us now with 206,000 men, of whom 107,000 are French, 99,000 confederates and allies.

(*b*) His reserves can after a time only be composed of conscripts below the age for service.

But I believe in the continuation of the war in Spain. This hypothesis leads me naturally to make some inquiries into the nature and means of feeding this war from one side or the other.

It is as difficult to estimate the Spanish people by the standard of other European nations as it would be possible to calculate the chances of the war in Spain by the chances of those which the French army have sustained up to the present time. If the national character has not since the earliest times been belied, several considerations are peculiar to this war. It is at the same time a national, a religious, and a commercial war.

It has become national by the conduct of Napoleon towards the reigning family and towards the assembly of the Junta at Bayonne.

No people wish for a foreign master or for foreign rule; every reform, however salutary it may be, becomes odious if it emanates from outside. Louis XIV., in placing his grandson on the Spanish throne, never lost sight of this important consideration. Far from committing the mistake of imposing on the nation laws made under his immediate authority and dictated by foreign influence, he pushed his scruples so far as not to allow the new King to be accompanied by one single Frenchman. Many errors were committed in consequence in the interior of the kingdom; intriguers played upon the credit of the King of France; and this consideration was not foreign to the national movement which imprinted such a special character on the War of Succession; but Louis XIV. would never have consented to sign a constitution for the Peninsula. The genius of Napoleon, which is not limited to military ambition, but which leads him to aspire to be a universal legislator, has made him commit faults which, more even than the change of

dynasty, have influenced the nation, and placed it in the situation we now see. If ever a war was national, it is the present one.

The certainty of the destruction of the religious orders, the pillage of the churches, the total remodelling of the most opulent clergy in Europe, have rendered it a religious war. All the pains taken by the Emperor to enlighten the people will be fruitless, as long as all means of communication with this same people are placed at the disposition of the clergy.*

The geographical position of Spain, its immense colonies separated so long from the mother-country (whilst this latter made the most generous sacrifices in favor of the French system), and lost on the day when she first submitted to this system and to her conquerors, gives to the present war a commercial character. Thus, whilst honor, national sentiment, religion, pecuniary and commercial interests—all these powerful motives, unite under one banner 100,000 generous, brave, sober, and enduring men, Napoleon has entered upon a contest quite new to him. Germany and Italy have spoilt him. Composed of twenty different peoples, he had only to disunite what had never been united, to divide that which had long been divided. Such would have always been the essential difference between war south of the Pyrenees and that in the neighborhood of the Rhine or the Alps; but the imprudent course which he followed in this affair has created fresh obstacles of an infinitely grave character.

Calculations on military operations are so little in my line that I make them only with great reserve. But how can one refuse to see that in the present contest Napoleon will find considerable obstacles to vanquish? It is certain that in the War of Succession Turenne would have been embarrassed to make war in Spain with 50,000 men. Now 200,000 men are thrown upon a single narrow line of operations, and they advance into a country which offers neither provisions nor forage. The baggage-trains even must keep to the line of operations itself, without being able to deviate from it.

The geographical position of the Peninsula obliges the Emperor, on the other hand, entirely to change his system of war and attack. We have been accustomed to see him start from a large base and converge towards one centre. This manœuvre, which always made

* The Spanish peasant not being able to read, all proclamations and addresses must be interpreted to him by the clergy or by *employés*, all interested in the maintenance of the old order of things.

him arrive at the point he wished with masses infinitely stronger than those which the enemy could oppose to him on this unknown point, appears to me absolutely necessary when armies advance without supplies and live simply on requisitions. It is far different in the present war. Admitting that all the line of the Pyrenees can serve him as the basis of operations—a basis at any rate rendered very unquiet by the most warlike and most resolute people of the Peninsula—he must renounce the idea of conquering Spain entirely, or act on divergent lines. Of what use can requisitions be in a country where the traveller finds nothing but what he carries with him, where the peasant only cultivates the ground for the strictest necessaries for his family, and where the household deserts its hearth on the approach of the enemy?

If the genius of Napoleon is incontestable, if it is fertile, immense, the difficulties that I have alluded to are not less great, and the contest in which he has engaged *de gaieté de cœur* certainly offers, under all aspects, much interest to the political and military observer.

Men of all sides and of all parties, who are cool in their calculations and impartial in their judgments, are united in the conviction:—

(*a*) That if, in spite of all the difficulties which it presents, the *conquest* of Spain is not only possible, but must be the necessary result of a long contest between France and Spain, the submission of the Peninsula will not be accomplished with ease.

(*b*) Even as to the conquest, all depends on the kind of warfare which the Spaniards adopt. If they keep it up in an active, irregular manner, full of stratagems and tricks—in a word, if they give it the character of a civil and national war, Napoleon's embarrassment may be great. If, on the contrary, the Spanish defence takes a regular course, the conquest will be greatly facilitated.

One last question I must consider, and that is—Can Napoleon abandon Spain in case of his wishing to bring all his forces against us?

Such recklessness is not in Napoleon's character. No doubt, as a last resource, and as the sole chance of safety, he would abandon the interests of his brother; but are not these interests his own? Could he, under the most favorable suppositions, dream of driving back on us the whole of his forces? Ferdinand VII.—for he alone it is whom he would replace on the throne of Spain—will he for certain be his friend, his ally, and in consequence the enemy of

England? Will he deprive himself of the resources which the colonies furnish, to wait till Napoleon, after having finished his contest with some one else, returns to take him up again? Would not propositions be made to Ferdinand VII. in a moment of great embarrassment to Napoleon? Will the young King, who may promise everything whilst he is in France, be able to keep these forced promises, when once he is restored to his people? I do not think it possible to believe this; one must therefore suppose:—

That, under the most fortunate circumstances—that is to say, in case of the pacification and conquest of Spain—the disposable forces of Napoleon will be weakened by more than 120,000 men necessary for the occupation of the Peninsula; one must further calculate other losses that the conquest would involve, a reserve for supplying this army, &c.

Thus the forces of Austria, so inferior to those of France before the insurrection in Spain, will be at least equal to them immediately after that event.

METTERNICH'S RETURN TO PARIS.

1809.

(Note 30.)

129. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 11, 1809.

129. The rigor of the season has delayed my arrival here till the beginning of the year. Though the rumor of the Emperor's return to Paris had less probability the nearer I approached the capital, I still continued my journey night and day, that I might lose no chance of being present at the first diplomatic audience, supposing that circumstances, which it was impossible to calculate, might have drawn his Majesty to Paris. I was convinced directly I arrived that there was still the most absolute uncertainty about the time of his return. Instead of the Emperor, I saw the Empress the very day of my arrival: she granted an audience on New Year's Day to the Diplomatic Corps.

My return here gave great pleasure to the court and to the members of the Government. It dissipated for several days the anxiety that the public had felt about the prolongation of my absence. The war in Spain offering fewer results every day, calculations on a speedy resort to arms in Austria seemed to gain more ground.

The Spanish war, the extravagance of the bulletins, the certainty of the rupture of the negotiation with England, the strength and imposing attitude of Austria (quiet as she may be)—these are the subjects which I find occupying all minds here. The eleven days which have passed since my arrival have not at all changed this aspect of affairs· the colors, in fact, have deepened since the day before yesterday, by the arrival of unfavorable news from Spain.

The day after my arrival I saw M. de Champagny. Our conversation was confined to small matters; it could not be otherwise. I began by saying that I believed I could announce nothing more agreeable to the wishes of the friends of peace than the fact that I

had left my court as pacific in its intentions as I had found it on arriving.

M. de Champagny replied that France on her side only desired peace, as she had proved by withdrawing her armies from Germany. "You know what are her desires," added he; "she has explained them to you." I pretended not to understand to what this phrase related; but M. de Champagny repeating it at every moment in the course of a conversation as vague on one side as on the other, I endeavored to fix the question in the following manner. "I found," said I to him, "M. de Vincent at Vienna. He arrived from Erfurt a few days before me, and brought with him the general assurances of the good intentions which the Emperor Napoleon had given him. True friends of peace might without doubt have desired that they should be more full, and more suited to establish relations of confidence between the two courts. A very natural explanation, which M. de Vincent took to Erfurt, has been declared inadmissible by the Emperor. Your ambassador has even been charged to declare the same at Vienna. The Emperor Napoleon therefore evidently foresaw that circumstances independent of his will might place him in doubt as to the future fate of the Spanish monarchy. M. de Champagny expressed his astonishment that General Andréossy had made a declaration which he had not been authorized to make. I saw M. de Romanzow the same day, whom I found more than ever occupied about our recognition of the Kings. He furnished me with the true key of this anxiety on his part. "The recognition of the King of Spain is my affair," said he, "entirely my personal affair. It is I who persuaded the Emperor Alexander to agree to it; I look upon it as the foundation of peace for the continent of Europe."

After having spoken to him in the sense of the explanations with which his Imperial Majesty had charged Prince Schwarzenberg at St. Petersburg, I made him understand that I felt the foundation of which he spoke a little shaken by the last despatches of Napoleon from Madrid. "These are only words," replied the Russian Minister. "But the nomination of Joseph as Lieutenant-General of his own kingdom is a fact," I replied, "and a fact which may be followed by the union of Spain with France. Napoleon, who generally says less than he does, has not advanced this statement without some purpose. It may perhaps only arise from his desire to terrify the people of the Peninsula as to such a union, but it is not the less done to perplex the question of Joseph's capacity, and to defy

Europe with respect to the new kingdom that the Emperor may destine for him in compensation for that of Spain, which would augment the power of France." "I cannot be uneasy about it," said M. de Romanzow; "in a long course of centuries one cannot prevent a great genius like Napoleon's arising, and it is useless to wish to educate him. We must give him no cause for discontent, and must limit our policy to that end." I did not find myself strong enough to combat this argument.

The most complete stagnation reigning here about affairs, I have had no further motive for conversing with the Minister of Foreign Affairs. Since our first interview, I have not seen him except in society. I know that in the report which he made to the Emperor of this interview he has removed the uncertainty under which I had been left. M. de Romanzow, for his part, imagined he saw warlike intentions in the fact that I did not bring here the recognition of the Kings. Your Excellency will find in these two opinions the most faithful picture of the relative position of the two ministers. M. de Champagny desires peace in the interest of his master; M. de Romanzow desires it for himself. I have neglected nothing to persuade both of them of the reality of our pacific intentions, and I had many circumstances to urge in favor of my argument.

From the frontiers of Austria to the centre of Paris I have found but one opinion accepted by the public—that is, that in the spring at latest Austria will take the field against France. This conclusion is drawn from the relative position of the two Powers. Napoleon is seen to be occupied 600 leagues from the frontier of our Empire; the greatest part of his forces are directed towards that distant point, and are there busied in a grave and difficult task The measures which he takes from a distance announce, on the other hand, that he casts an observing eye himself upon us; in fact, everything, the designs which are attributed to him, the strength of Austria, the momentary but very real embarrassment of France, the state of decay of the Porte, the necessary tendency of Prussia to repair the losses which she has sustained, the journey of the King of Prussia to St. Petersburg, the general conviction that Russia will be forced by internal considerations to change her system, the rupture of the negotiation with England, the ferment which is springing up in the people of Germany and Italy—everything, I say, leads the public to make remarks and comments on the future.

But it would be superfluous to tell your Excellency how many

passions, views, and individual interests modify these criticisms; how many are influenced by fear, hope, and anxiety. My position here has in consequence undergone a complete change. I was before aware of the interest which Austria's unhappy fate has lately excited everywhere: arrogance with some, compassion with others; arrogance has given place to anxiety, compassion to hope. If in times past I showed to the politicians of the *cafés* and *salons* the most unalterable serenity, I do not now make the less profession of the most perfect calm.

NAPOLEON'S RETURN FROM SPAIN.

(Note 30.)

130. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 17, 1809.
131. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 25, 1809.
132. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 2, 1809.

130. I draw from a reliable source what I believe to be the true motive of the Emperor's return to Paris. My position becomes very delicate; I am guided in all its details by the instructions agreed on at the time of my departure from Vienna.

I had yesterday a very long conversation with Talleyrand. He appeared absolutely ignorant of the Emperor's views, or rather he supposes them everything and nothing. Napoleon's interest is so clearly in direct opposition to any complication with Austria that he ought to avoid rather than provoke one; but we do not see that he follows a line of conduct conformable to these same interests. All the French officials increase the irritation which is, and invent that which does not exist. The fears which they excite may lead to terrible results and to a choice of desperate means.

Let our eyes be constantly fixed on Poland; surely here is a cause in common with Russia. On the other hand, one cannot sufficiently watch the army of Davoust. It appears to me that every position or offensive demonstration on his part should cause immediately very plain, prompt, but calm explanations on our part. In this way we may give the initiative to the warlike measures of France. Our conduct ought to put a limit to the world's misfortunes.

I do not know how to add anything to what I sent by my last courier about M. de Talleyrand. I see him, and his friend Fouché, always the same—very decided in seizing an opportunity, if the occasion presents itself, but not having enough courage to make one. They are in the position of passengers who, seeing the helm in the hands of a mad pilot guiding the vessel on to rocks, which he runs against quite merrily, are ready to seize the helm just at the moment

when their safety would be still more threatened by doing so—at the very moment, in fact, when the first shock of the vessel would overturn the pilot himself.

The mere reading of the bulletins is sufficient to make us see the very difficult position in which the French army finds itself in Spain. Indeed, that position appears, from these data, infinitely worse than one had imagined. Commercial letters, which seem from time to time to undergo postal inquisition, always contain the most gloomy news. The Emperor's return proves more than all the rest. It is said (and it appears with truth) that the loss in the affairs with the English has been horrible.

Count de Romanzow dreams only of peace with England since the news of the probability of a Regency. He has delayed his departure indefinitely, convinced, he says, that he would not make three stages without being recalled to Paris. What a false calculation!

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, January 25, 1809.

131. The Emperor arrived here the day before yesterday. This journey has been very sudden. He only took six days in travelling the distance from Valladolid to Paris; he rode on horseback from the first of these towns to Burgos.

I have the honor to inform your Excellency that many of the reports of General Andréossy, of Marshal Davoust, and a number of officials who for more than two years have done nothing but alarm Europe on our account, have appeared for some time to find more credit with the Emperor. This anxiety has increased since the journey of the King of Prussia to St. Petersburg, since the truce with Sweden, and certainly since a number of reports from Germany, speaking of arrangements between the Northern Powers.

M. de Romanzow came to see me the day before yesterday. I gave him a *résumé* of our political situation; which, I think, I ought to put before your Excellency, to make you thoroughly acquainted with what I said.

"Austria," said I, "is the most central power in Europe. France and Russia, after having been at war, have become allies. What is the motive of this alliance? Does it tend to secure peace to Europe? It will fail always in this object, if Austria is not allowed to join. An alliance between the three Imperial Courts, an alliance between Austria and Russia, or between Austria and France, might ensure peace to the Continent. The alliance between France and

Russia, to the exclusion of the intermediary masses, is against the peace of Europe, because laws of the most simple prudence may keep these same intermediate powers in a continual excitement. Peace and anxiety are two entirely opposite ideas.

"But France and Russia have contracted a separate alliance. Austria has been repulsed on all sides; one is driven to say to her, 'Keep yourself quiet if you wish to be left quiet.' There remains therefore for her only to create means of defence equally independent of all the world, to depend entirely on her own strength. At this epoch the Emperor of the French turns towards Spain. I was in the months of June and July last made personally aware, if not of the pacific intentions of this prince towards us, at least of the certainty that we should not have war at this juncture. At Vienna they believed my words, in spite of the clamor of all the French generals and officials. You yourself at this time believed in war. Events in Spain then drew nearly all the French forces from above the Pyrenees. Austria, in spite, of this remained calm; what further proof could she give of the true intentions of her sovereign?

"Napoleon now declares that the Spanish affairs are settled, and that he considers the kingdom as conquered. He seizes this very moment to load us with injuries. He caused his return to Paris to be preceded by diatribes directed against us, by appeals to our provinces not to serve in the cause of their master. He returns: and all France, all the Confederation, say he is going to advance against us. It is only, then, on the guarantee of the Minister of Foreign Affairs for Russia, that I can reassure my court with respect to Napoleon's intentions, that I can again combat the general opinion, believed and sustained as it is by the French officials themselves."

M. de Romanzow told me that it would doubtless be difficult for him to guarantee the intentions of Napoleon; that no one could guarantee them, but that he, Romanzow, did not believe he had warlike views; he added that we had certainly brought these fresh attacks on ourselves by the refusal to recognize the Kings.

I maintained that the world "refusal" appeared to me altogether improper. He withdrew it at once, and returned to the subject of the attenuation which he begged me to give to some articles in the newspapers. I replied that it was not possible for me to weaken the impression that probably would be produced upon my court and nation by the articles in these papers; that this impression, at a moment when even the safety of the Empire was at stake, could

hardly be influenced by a foreign minister; all that I could take on myself would be to submit them to the consideration of his Imperial Majesty himself.

The Emperor received us yesterday at a diplomatic audience. The Prince de Kourakin delivered his credentials before the general audience. His Majesty took his two rounds as usual. All the Diplomatic Corps expected a scene between him and me. I foresaw the contrary, and I was not deceived. The Emperor does not care to amuse the curious; he addressed me with some commonplace observations on his first round, and on the second he did not speak a single word to me. I shared this coldness only with the Prussian Minister.

Such are the facts. I do not accompany them by any explanation; they speak for themselves; they serve to show on which side the pacific intentions are; they do more—they determine the question.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 2, 1809.

132. The very day of my courier's departure there was an evening reception at the court. The Emperor, who generally treats me with the greatest attention, did not come near me all the evening, and avoided speaking to me. He confined himself to saying a few words to Madame de Metternich. Meanwhile the public journals are completely silent. Very reassuring ideas are spread amongst the public about the relations between the two courts.

These notions are very generally believed, and have a favorable influence on the funds.

The Emperor was present last Sunday, January 29, at a ball given by the Queen of Holland. The only foreigners who received invitations were M. de Romanzow, Kourakin, Prince Wolkouski, and his wife.

His Majesty took the two first into an adjoining room. There, in a conversation which lasted nearly three hours, the Emperor decided absolutely against us, and on the necessity he felt to take serious steps. He quoted two particular facts which have recently occurred at Trieste and on the Isonzo,* and added that he was obliged to give a great blow to Austria, that that Power was completely rotten, that she had no leader, &c. The Prince de Koura-

* See Note 26.

kin having observed that all he knew of Austria's designs had always been pacific, the Emperor spoke of our armaments, ridiculed our military arrangements very much, and maintained their complete uselessness; he added, it was not possible to make war with soldiers who were *tout nus*.

M. de Romanzow, who in the course of this conversation objected to nothing, went away quite convinced that the part of the Emperor was decided, and that war was henceforth inevitable.

These details, which I believe I have gained from a reliable source, as well as all the facts which I can gather, appear to me to be of a nature to be presented, without commentary and without dispute, to the deep penetration of his Imperial Majesty. In a critical moment like the present, the faithful minister is he who abstains from all argument, and makes but few commentaries upon a subject on which often the fate of his country and that of the whole of Europe depends. If French officials at home and abroad had acted like myself, peace between our two Empires might not have been disturbed.

War will be the triumph of their conduct, a sad triumph for ministers of peace!

All that we see tends manifestly towards war. The apparent calm of the present moment is the precursor of the tempest. The Imperial Guard is arriving here from the Pyrenees. The corps which are in Dauphiné are under orders to remain; movements amongst the troops in Germany are talked of.

We have just heard that several marshals are recalled from Spain. I can speak certainly of the speedy return of the Duke of Dantzig. Marshal Davoust is also expected immediately.

All that is passing in the States of the Confederation (of which your Excellency is infinitely more capable of judging than I am) may serve to explain better than I can the questions of the moment. It is doubtless too easy to calculate Napoleon's course by former ones; there is now so much identity with that which he followed before the campaigns of 1805 and 1806 that a similarity in the results of this course seems to ensue very naturally. But what a difference between the position of Austria and Prussia in these two years, and that which appears now to place France in opposition to us! Austria in the most perfect calm, isolated by the Powers themselves, who appear now to consider it a crime that she reposes with dignity on her own means of defence—Austria, I say, unquestionably cannot be taxed with bringing on war: not to give

herself up, feet and hands tied, not to expose herself to succumb to the first blow cannot be a crime. And such is our position, the attitude which so disquiets a Power who asserts that she has five times as many troops at her disposal as we have. If war is made, one cannot too often repeat that it will not be we who have wished for it.

TALLEYRAND IN DISGRACE.

(Note 33.)

133. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 2, 1809.

133. The nomination of a new High Chamberlain is an event of the greatest interest to every observer of what is going on in Paris. Here is the course of this affair, as far as I have been able to learn it.

Last Saturday, the 28th, M. de Talleyrand visited the Emperor, with the Arch-Chancellor and the Minister of the Marine. The Emperor made a very lively attack on a party which he imagines to exist, at the head of which he places M. de Talleyrand and M. Fouché, and of which he asserts the aim is to impede his projects of government. He said they calumniated his ministers and wished to give him others; he declared his esteem for M. de Champagny, and that he would make him as powerful as M. de Talleyrand; that he esteemed the Minister of Justice and of Finance equally; that he knew if by chance he had perished in Spain, they would have endeavored to place his brother on the throne. He passed from that to some political discussions, and specially spoke against the Peace of Presburg, which he called an infamous and corrupt business.

Some moments afterwards Marshal Duroc called on M. de Talleyrand to demand his seals of office. The nomination of M. de Montesquieu was declared on the evening of the next day, Sunday. He expected it as little as the public, who by this fact judged that M. de Talleyrand was in a kind of disgrace. The turn which his Majesty gave (in the *Moniteur* of January 30) to the nomination of the new Grand Chamberlain partly silenced the reports which were circulating amongst the public.

It appears generally that the Emperor, since his return, is irritated against a number of distinguished individuals occupying places more or less influential. It is announced as very probable that General Savary will be nominated to the French Government

very shortly. This being a great extension of power, and General Savary being known as one of the men in whom the Emperor has so much confidence that on every occasion he is entrusted with the most secret and difficult commissions, the public draws the conclusion that his Majesty wishes to create a counter-police, in order to watch the party which he supposes to exist.*

* In an earlier despatch, of July 13, 1808, Count Metternich wrote to Count Stadion: "The rumor of the disgrace of M. de Talleyrand has for some time spread amongst the public. M. de Talleyrand, since the campaign against Prussia, is in opposition to the Emperor's system of invasion. He expressed himself strongly against the overthrow of Spain. Indiscreet friends have spread the late minister's opinion; zealous enemies appear to have seized this pretext to malign him."—ED.

ROMANZOW'S MISSION IN PARIS.

134. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 1, 1809.
135. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 9, 1809.
136. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 17, 1809.

134. I have been to see M. de Romanzow to-day. There is nothing definite to be drawn from him. He asked me what I thought of the war. I replied that I thought that it was rather for me to address this question to him. He did not hide from me that he believed the Emperor's course was taken, and that still more prudence was required on our part. "What do you call prudence?" said I to him. "If Napoleon takes an offensive or even a distrustful attitude against us, we must depart from the footing of peace on which our army now stands. Do you wish that we should allow ourselves to be surprised in our quarters?"

"I work hard to keep him quiet," said Romanzow. "I have a most trying task; but beware of involving yourself; that might have incalculable results."

"I suppose," replied I, "that the first news from Prince Schwarzenberg will be of a nature to show that the Emperor, my master, was right to make him his Envoy. One cannot do the Emperor Alexander the injustice of believing that he could ever be found on a course hostile to us."

"That depends on the position," replied M. Romanzow. "There might be very embarrassing anterior engagements."

"Embarrassing in case of the aggression of France," replied I; "the question from which side the war comes should be more clear to you than to any one else."

"When once the guns are heard," said M. de Romanzow, "it is very difficult to decide from which side the aggression is."

"War does not date from the first shot," replied I; "a moral war precedes that of arms. Suppose that we are disturbed to the point of being compelled to take the attitude of repelling force by force, and that you were then told, 'You see it is they who make war on us,' would you believe that version?"

M. de Romanzow lost himself in phrases which sometimes led to the conviction that it was not possible to avoid war, sometimes to the hope that he might succeed in quieting Napoleon; spoke of the necessity for our being very prudent, said that we should be on our guard, that we should not arm ourselves, &c.

On my visit to this minister all my energies were directed to proving, as decidedly as possible, that it is not we who put ourselves in a state of hostility.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 9, 1809.

135. Romanzow is more and more convinced that war is inevitable; he draws this conclusion from the silence which the Emperor preserves about us when with him. He continues to do all that he can to persuade the Emperor. Nevertheless, it appears to me that he should neglect nothing in explaining at St. Petersburg, step by step, each attempt, each measure that we take; the essential point is to keep that court acquainted with the French initiative; the passion of Napoleon furnishes us day by day with proofs in support of this idea. It is said that many French troops are marching towards Savoy. People who know the available resources of France have much difficulty in following the calculations of the Emperor. Nevertheless, it is certain he is not ready, because if he were so he would already be in the field; let us observe things from this point of view, and we shall not be deceived. He said yesterday to Romanzow: "Everything has failed; my calculations prove that I lose more by the present state of things than by war." What hope is there, then, of the Russian Minister being able to persuade him of the contrary ?

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 17, 1809.

136. M. de Romanzow left us the day before yesterday.

This minister's sojourn here appears to me to have been perfectly useless. Always vacillating, sometimes confident and sometimes discouraged, his desire of making a maritime peace has not been crowned with more success than, unfortunately, he appears to have had in preserving the continental peace. I have seen enough to judge of him in his relations with his own court as well as with that of France. A great change which has come over him is that of the conviction—if this word can be employed of a man who changes

daily—that Russia has not employed the true means, or rather that she could employ others, to preserve peace. He did not appear to me lately adverse to the idea of establishing a union between the three Powers which would lead to a general arrangement fitted to maintain peace. This is the extension which just at the last he gave to his idea of a guarantee. He could make no objection when I remarked to him that this project would not have been chimerical had it been made at the Peace of Tilsit, or even at the time of Erfurt, by extending this interview to the three Emperors, or at least by summoning an Austrian minister. It appears to me useful to add here the fact, which I learned from a reliable source, and which serves to fix opinion irrevocably as to the side which has desired the continuation of a state of tension very easy to change into a state of war: Alexander at the time of the interview at Erfurt desired that Austria should be summoned to the conclave. Napoleon refused this.

I repeat, if Russia wished, she might maintain peace in Europe; if, instead of being caressing to France and menacing towards Austria, she had acted with the most perfect impassibility, with the most impartial justice, the *rôle* of mediator, of armed protector of the peace, war might have been avoided. But the cabinet which is contemptible enough in its actions to menace those whom it ought to reassure, and on the contrary to cajole the Power which for some time had prepared and brought on the actual state of things, could by its representative only offer me the habitual incongruities which I encountered in him continually.

In the last conversation I had with M. de Romanzow he constantly insisted that he feared my court had been led into error, and that it believed he, M. Romanzow, wished to encourage us in war. I reassured him completely on this question; and I cannot better conform to his wishes than by expressing here my firm conviction that no one regrets more than this minister the explosion which he foresees as only too likely, and that no one is more pacific than he; but though his wishes equal ours for the maintenance of peace, unfortunately he is deceived, and will always deceive himself about the means of maintaining and assuring this peace, so much desired by him and by us.

M. de Romanzow, at the last hour of his stay, furnished me with a proof which irresistibly supports my assertion at the beginning of the present despatch of the entire uselessness of this minister's stay in Paris. He told me that there were twenty motives to keep him

here; but that the wish to labor for the preservation of peace between Austria and France led him to hasten his departure for St. Petersburg. I could not hide from him my conviction that he would have difficulty in finishing, at a distance, that which even on the spot he had not been able to begin; and I pointed out to him the four weeks which he would pass on the road as the critical moment of the crisis. He could not deny this: and the fact of the Russian Minister of Foreign Affairs leaving Paris, with the idea of conducting affairs better by taking the post of courier, certainly offers one of those political phenomena to which lately the impartial observer has become only too well accustomed.

The private conversations which M. de Romanzow had almost daily with the Emperor had much influence on the versatility of the political views of this minister. He told me one day, for instance, that the real cause of the Emperor's irritation against us was the uneasiness that our armaments caused him. It was not difficult for me to prove to him that the Emperor of the French, impregnable on his own hearth, having the Confederation as an advanced post against us, and Russia as a support in case of attack from us, merely mocked Austria when he pretended to be uneasy about her measures for defence—measures to which a Power finds herself forced when placed in the middle of the Continent in a veritable state of political siege. I could understand that our preparations for defence might not be agreeable to him if he had the intention of dividing Austria; but if he wishes for our preservation, the organization of our forces should rather satisfy than annoy him. M. de Romanzow replied that certainly the French Emperor could not fear us, but that the attention which we compelled him to fix on us prevented him from attempting anything serious against England. He wished to prove this to me, by a number of reasons, which he said he had gathered from his Majesty himself; that but for our armaments, the Emperor would have attempted an invasion of England, and an expedition to the Mediterranean. It was not more difficult for me to refute this second argument, than that of his uneasiness. How, said I, would the Emperor, without entirely exhausting his resources, think of sending all his armies into the interior, supporting them at his own expense, and both make war on Spain, and at the same time, a large, new, and above all, maritime armament? If war breaks out, it can only be because France desires it—and the Emperor of the French does desire it, because he needs more or less virgin soil to explore, because he has need to

occupy his armies, and to entertain them at the expense of others M. de Romanzow did not dispute my argument.

He came to visit me two days after this conversation, and repeated, nearly word for word, the arguments which I had made use of on my visit to him, as if he had been inspired with them that morning in a long conversation he had had with the Emperor. He wants money, said he—he does not hide it; he wishes for war against Austria to procure it; but when he has finished that, he will come and seek it from us.

Just at the moment of his departure, M. de Romanzow was informed by the Minister of Foreign Affairs of the conclusion of peace between the Porte and England. M. de Champagny wished to persuade him to put off his journey. To this he did not consent.

THE PEACE BETWEEN ENGLAND AND THE PORTE, AND THE AUDIENCE OF THE DIPLOMATIC CORPS WITH NAPOLEON.

(Note 31.)

137. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 23, 1809.

137. My last reports have informed you, sir, of the great sensation that the certainty of the conclusion of peace between the Porte and England has produced here. It is very natural that they make a grievance of it with us. At a moment when they seek to pick a quarrel with us about everything, this was too good an occasion to be lost. There would be, in any case, so many cries of "well played!" on our part that, independent of considerations relative to Russia, it would be rather a sentiment of modesty, the desire not to meddle with what is absolutely foreign to us, which might lead us to take exception to the honor that is done to us in one of the most important events of the present time.

The correspondence between M. de la Tour-Maubourg and our *Internonce* appears to me to show as much impudence on the part of the first, as meekness on the part of the second.* Who would

* The cause for this violent correspondence is laid to the following: Count La Tour-Maubourg expressed, in a note (dated March, 1808) to the Austrian *Internonce*, his displeasure that the latter had not given official information to the Porte of the rupture of diplomatic intercourse between Austria and London, but had left it to be gathered from the public papers. "I will not dissimulate, sir," writes the French representative, "that the language of persons who speak to the minister in your name is a subject of astonishment to me. The system which has just been adopted at Vienna cannot have good effects, nor give to Europe a speedy and solid peace, unless it is followed by the other courts of Europe. It appears to me, in consequence, surprising that, instead of supporting and encouraging the Turks in the war which they have with England, and reminding them that this Power has only withdrawn from this war with shame, the persons who speak in your name only occupy themselves in suggesting to the ministers imaginary fears. This conduct, so little in harmony with the sentiments which his Majesty the Emperor of Aus-

not acknowledge that, whilst rendering a French official his due, one must not hesitate to repulse an insult by a most decided and energetic attitude? If M. de la Tour-Maubourg had addressed the letter to me which he dared to write to a man whose public character is so much respected as M. de Stürmer, he would have been very much embarrassed in producing my reply.

It is for this very reason that I regret not having been commissioned to carry a formal and official complaint against this *representative*. The very day of the arrival of the courier who brought the important news of the conclusion of peace, I went to visit M. de Champagny. I told him that I had seen the courier that evening. "He tells me that which you have known for two days, and which has not caused less astonishment at Vienna than at Paris—the peace between the Porte and England. This question does not concern us; but our embassies at Constantinople have just had a disagreement, which certainly does."

"M. de la Tour-Maubourg," said M. de Champagny to me, "actually speaks of an altercation which he has had with M. de Stürmer, but he does not enter into any details, and promises to send them to us by the first courier."

"I am not astonished at it," replied I; "they would hardly boast of proceedings such as these. I am not only instructed to speak to you about this, but I have even been furnished with documents having relation to this inconceivable affair, with the intention of enabling me to reply to any questions which may be asked. It is not, therefore, the Ambassador who speaks to you, but Count Metternich who hastens to furnish you with a fresh proof in support of his old theory that it is your foreign officials who in great part cause the misfortunes of Europe; they it is who, animated by I know not what evil spirit, seek to embroil matters as much as they can. You believed you had grievances against one of our Ambassadors: it pleased the Emperor, my master, to recall him; he gives you now a proof of moderation, of which I avow I should not have myself been capable, in not addressing to you a very peremptory demand for the recall of M. de la Tour-Maubourg."

I read the correspondence to him. M. de Champagny could not advance anything in the least to serve the cause he defended.

He told me he should perhaps be instructed to complain to me,

---

tria publicly professes, appears to me so singular that I am obliged to make it known at my court."—Ed.

about the part that it was said our *Internonce* had taken at the pacification between Turkey and England. I replied that if ever he brought me such a complaint, I should reply that the part of the *Internonce* had been so circumscribed that, when the peace was already signed, he wrote to Vienna that the negotiation on the Dardanelles would without doubt remain suspended till the issue of that of Jassy. He asked me if I knew anything of the conditions of peace? I told him that our ignorance on this subject was a fresh proof of our complicity. It is a fact that here as little is known as with us.

We have just received notice of a diplomatic audience for to-morrow. I foresee the possibility that the Emperor may question me about the event of Pera; all my coolness may perhaps not suffice, in this case, to avoid an explanation to which I do not feel myself drawn by any political motive.

We went the day before yesterday, Sunday, at eleven o'clock in the morning, to the Tuileries. My appearance there now always makes an excitement. We were introduced to the audience. The Emperor approached me and asked for news of Madame de Metternich's health, a phrase which he always makes use of with me when he wishes to say nothing. I replied that she was "much as usual;" and with this small, very small incident, the crowd of spectators and gossips had to be content. He made his round, and on his return asked the Minister of Bavaria, in a low voice, if the Bavarian fortresses were in a state of defence, and especially Passau?

He approached the Prussian Minister a second time, and spoke to him in the most friendly terms about his master's journey into Russia.

He asked the Marquis Almenara if he had not left Turkey in open rebellion? The Spanish Minister replied in the affirmative.

He then said to the Russian Ambassador, "You know what has passed at Constantinople between the Imperial *Internonce* and my representative?" Prince Kourakin replied, "Yes, sire, but it appears to me that we must wait for the details." The Emperor, without considering this observation, uttered these remarkable words: "They wish it then; very well, they shall see what it is."

The Emperor did not speak to me again, and finished the audience. He has since told several persons of his household that he had treated me badly, but that he could not do otherwise, because his ambassador had been treated in the same manner at Vienna.

CAUSES OF NAPOLEON'S DELAYING THE WAR.

(Note 31.)

138. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 23, 1809.

138. It would be very difficult to submit to your Excellency a well-grounded opinion upon the actual position of our affairs. My last despatch contained several ideas about the calm and silence which the Emperor preserves both in private and public. But this calm, this attitude which he maintains, and which are the most certain proof that his decision is made, on what do they rest? I did not dare to admit in my last despatch the possibility that the Emperor had actually deceived himself about our true position. I shall not ever admit it, and suppositions similar to those in the article marked in the journal enclosed, called the *Publiciste*, of February 22, 1809, could not be advanced but for the idlers in the interior of France. In excluding the possibility of a complete illusion about our means of defence, the Emperor must admit as the first line of his calculation—

That the means of Austria will be exposed to the extravagant chances of the campaign of 1805, or rather,

That there exists a party in the interior of our empire very decided in favor of France; that it can reckon on Hungary (I do not mention Galicia); or

That the noise which it makes in Europe will terrify us, and we shall give in—that is to say, we shall consent without a blow to make such a modification in our political and military relations, in our very existence, as he would impose upon us; or, in short,

That his military forces, not being ready, nor yet arrived at the points which he judges most favorable for an attack, he hopes to keep us in a state of uncertainty which will permit him to assemble, to augment his forces, and to convey them to those points which, in his military operations, he looks on as cardinal points—in a word, we shall let favorable opportunities slip from us, and await those which will be favorable for him.

I do not hesitate to speak decidedly upon this last hypothesis. It is in the character of the Emperor. He will seek explanations, he will assure us by all possible means that he does not wish for war; he would be at the head of his army if it had arrived where he expects it; but, as he does not reassure us, and is not yet at headquarters, the present moment is not yet his. This theory appears clear to me because it is simple. No doubt the Emperor reckons on our want of energy, on our habit of neglecting the moral and military means which, in preceding wars, we never called to our aid. He hopes, perhaps, that the known manœuvres of General Andréossy and of many subaltern officials in the interior of our country, and above all in Hungary, will excite revolt or a refusal of help to our Government. But as it depends on us not to repeat old mistakes, as our resources are as substantial now as they were hypothetical in 1805, I can only give a secondary place to the calculation of our mistakes in favor of the enemy, and I do not believe at all in the bad moral tendencies of the interior of our country—always excepting Galicia. Napoleon, who, up to the beginning of the affairs in Spain, had always calculated justly, can but separate the question of the commencement of the war which he wishes to undertake from that of its continuance. The first battle, the first moments of the campaign appear to me more worthy of being weighed by him on the present occasion than on any other. He must know the general feeling of minds in Germany and Italy. Even here we are able to gather too many notions about this last country to have any doubt about the effect which the beginning of an unsuccessful French campaign would produce there. He needs, therefore, more caution, more prudence in the question which he now approaches than in any former one; and here, I cannot doubt, is the explanation of what even in Paris appears problematical in the present conduct of the Emperor to all those who do not look upon articles in the gazettes as also articles of faith. These persons oppose to the folly of the assertion that we have not 146,000 men and not 100 guns the very simple question, "How can a Power in such a state of decay cause disquiet to the Sovereign of France, the ruler of two-thirds of Europe and the ally of the rest, with the exception also of this Austria, so despicable and so despised?" It is, therefore, only a desire for general destruction, for universal dominion, which can lead him to wish to strike off the surface of the Continent this Power, already too independent. Assuredly, admitting this suppo-

sition, there was never a defence more legitimate than that of Austria, and does not the Emperor himself force us to it?

For several days the most pacific rumors have been spread abroad. These rumors are carefully circulated by the police, and by persons who are near the Emperor. It is said that Count de Mier has carried to Vienna proposals for a very satisfactory arrangement; they pretend not to doubt that we could remain at peace by means of some slight concessions. This game is as simple as its design is evident. All Napoleon's tactics at this moment tend to gaining time, and after having provoked a very just alarm amongst us, and military measures suggested by this same uneasiness, he looks upon our means of defence as so many steps against himself. But if Austria wishes for war or enters into it (terms of the Erfurt Treaty), Russia can and ought to be invited to fulfil the engagements which she has made. This incontestable truth should prevent us from being duped by a state of apparent calm, and enable us to express ourselves as frankly as possible at the court of St. Petersburg. Convinced that in important times exceptional measures are necessary, and not being able to separate the force of a measure from extreme simplicity I believe that nothing would be more out of place than to address the question, of how he regards the present state of affairs, to the Emperor of Russia, or to take account of the embarrassment in which France places us, far less to notice the provocations of France, but to ask him simply, Yes or No, if he looks on our military measures as free, or as imposed by a foreign impulse and beyond our province. This question decided, this Yes or No pronounced, would serve as a basis for all our future relations with Russia. I do not see that the latter could refuse to answer questions of fact, and in no wise hypothetical questions, which, above all, far from troubling the state of quiescence over which Alexander watches, would furnish him with the means of preserving it in his own empire.

ON THE QUESTION OF GUARANTEES.

(Note 31.)

139. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, February 27, 1809.
140. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, March 16, 1809.

139. Prince de Kourakin has just given me a fresh proof of his wishes for the preservation of peace by speaking to me of the guarantee which Austria could obtain.

Doubtless nothing would be more happy than a state of things which from its stability, its reciprocity, its political and military convenience, should enable the Powers to reduce their means of defence. Call this condition guarantee, peace, equilibrium: the name matters not. No doubt a reunion of the three Imperial courts could attain this end. It is that which the political principles of M. de Kourakin make him consider as the most desirable of all. Who aspires more than Austria to such a state, who solicits it more, and finds itself more united in intentions and wishes with this minister? I believe that one could not better determine Napoleon's intentions than by addressing to him the following demand very promptly: Austria wishes for peace because she has always wished it, because it is for her interest. The idea of the guarantee has fallen through; it appears to be desired that she should diminish her means of defence. Without doubt it does not enter into your ideas, if you aim at a state of repose infinitely desirable and generally useful, that Austria has less means of defence than the other Powers have means of attack, taken in proportion. Austria wishes to reduce her army; how much would you reduce yours?

I do not think a single objection to a demand so simple, and so just, can be found by any one. It is thus that the questions should have been proposed by Russia; they could be so still if Russia was not seven hundred leagues from the volcano which consumes Europe. Your Excellency without doubt agrees with me on the only interpretation which the word guarantee can have. I have on every occasion, and according to my firmest conviction, explained

it in this sense to Prince Kourakin, and I cannot let this opportunity pass without again assuring the Emperor of the purity of this ambassador's views. All his endeavors tend now to avoid an explosion which would without doubt be very disastrous. The ambassador of a Power who is friendly to Austria, bound to her existence by his own interests, cannot undertake a more noble enterprise. But the difficulty, the impossibility perhaps of succeeding, does it not prove, better than all the arguments in the world, who troubles the peace of Europe, who troubles it by inclination and principle, and who in consequence will always refuse the establishment of an order of things which would not produce war, or the possibility of making it to-day or to-morrow ?

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, March 16, 1809.

140. The Minister Champagny invited me on the 13th to visit him. M. de Champagny, in a long conversation, did not cease to protest that the Emperor desired to preserve peace with Austria. He added that his master wished nothing from us; that our integrity pleased him; that, in spite of the chances of success which his position offered him, he was far from wishing for new conquests—that they would embarrass him; that he did not aim at all at general dominion. I protested as strongly the pacific intentions of my court; I supported my argument by the evidence of facts, by proofs furnished on many occasions by our august master of his amicable and pacific intentions towards France. M. de Champagny quoted as proof of the intentions of Napoleon towards Austria, the retreat of the French troops from Germany. I found my proofs in the strict neutrality of Austria during the campaigns of 1806 and 1807 (neutrality which turned so much to the disadvantage of Russia that from this epoch date the reproaches that that Power has cast on us); in our perfect tranquillity during the months of October, November, December, and January last, when a great part of the French troops had actually left Germany, and when our state of peace was as complete as in February, 1809. It was with this discussion as with all the others: each party stuck to his opinion and his proofs. M. de Champagny himself made this remark: "Our two masters are, then, animated by the same spirit, but their armies do not the less find themselves in opposition."

The minister had on a preceding occasion pronounced the word guarantee; having asked him then what he meant by guarantee, he

said he could not give me any explanations, not being instructed to speak to me about it. This same phrase having been made use of in our conversation yesterday, I insisted again on some explanation. M. de Champagny replied that he supposed that M. de Romanzow had spoken to me of it. I could not but tell him that this minister had actually on several occasions made use of the same phrase, but that all the explanations which I received were equally limited to the assurance that he was not authorized to give me any, this idea being merely a personal one.

Knowing the wishes of my court, the extreme care which our august master has taken for a number of years to preserve the most amicable relations with all his neighbors, all the ineffectual efforts on his part to establish between Austria and France relations conformable to the general interests of Europe—interests which certainly are concentrated in a state of general peace—I repeated to the minister that on every opportunity I should endeavor to convey to my court any idea which the Emperor of the French could suggest for the establishment of a state of affairs in conformity with the wishes of the Emperor my master.

I concluded from several of the minister's phrases, accompanied by the remark, several times repeated, "that in any contest which might occur Russia would be on the side of France," that the courts of the Tuileries and St. Petersburg might well guarantee Austria reciprocally, and that the latter, in compensation, would reduce a part of her military forces. I defined the question more by expressing my doubts to M. de Champagny that a real guarantee could exist without the most perfect reciprocity; and in adding that I could not believe a Power of the first rank, and who herself can offer a reciprocity of guarantee, could find in a perfectly passive state a proper security to reassure her in all future cases. I added that the existence of a great Power should be settled and strengthened both by its diplomatic relations and by its military force. How would it be possible to replace this true and only equilibrium between Powers of the same order—these proofs, these pledges of their reciprocal independence! Apart from this principle I could not doubt that, if ever there was a question of the reduction of the military forces of the Austrian Empire, she would find herself in perfect harmony with that which would equally please France, Russia, and the States of the Confederation. The minister did not hide from me that France, being at war with England, could not think of reforming her army, but rather of a more active employment of

it against this Power, and that she could only leave in Germany the necessary number of troops; that the military state of the Confederation, being determined by the federal act, could not suffer any modification.

This point led us to speak of the war with England. M. de Champagny told me that the war with Spain was as good as ended, and that it no longer required to employ the same number of troops in that kingdom. He spoke of the very true idea, that England will always find, in the hope of war breaking out between the Continental Powers, a pretext, perhaps even a reason, for not agreeing to a maritime peace. I could not help reminding him that since the interview at Erfurt, and at the time of the overtures which were made at its conclusion to the cabinet of St. James's, I established and defended the same point in favor of the admission of Austria into a union which alone will ensure the peace of the Continent and, if possible, maritime peace. I founded on this truth another motive for desiring that it were possible to establish an order of affairs in Europe which, by forming honorable relations between the three Imperial courts, would not be less useful to all the Powers who feel the need of peace and repose, at the head of which I do not hesitate to place ourselves.

THE LAST DESPATCHES OF THE AUSTRIAN AMBASSADOR AT PARIS.

(Note 31.)

141. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 3, 1809.
142. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 11, 1809.
143. Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 18, 1809.
144. Critical Remarks on the French War Manifesto, April 25, 1809. (Extract from a Memoir of Metternich's.)

141. I can but regard the present despatch as the last that I shall be likely to address to your Excellency. I do not betray any private judgment on the conduct which is shown to me here. If it is painful for me individually, I add this sacrifice with pleasure to those which an ambassador to the Emperor at Paris is daily obliged to make in his service. The more the enemy permits direct violation of the right of nations, the more he renders his cause a bad one, and the more he furnishes proofs of his humor on the true position of matters, humor which never exists with Napoleon without fixed motives. He preserved up to the last moment gentleness in his relations with Prussia.

I allow myself, after the course which affairs have taken, and the effect they have upon myself, to admit all the chances, even the least probable, in consulting the most common laws of the rights of nations. I should not be at all astonished if they refuse my passports at the moment when I receive the order to demand them.

The Emperor probably not being in Paris, they will act as with my courier passport. I shall ask, and no one will reply. If they stop my couriers, I shall not even be in a position to make a demand. I have several ideas already in support of my supposition. They do me the honor of supposing that my presence might be of some use at Vienna from the knowledge which I have of places, and, above all, of individuals. I believe that, whilst enduring this separation from my country, I fulfil a sacred duty in placing here in the hands of his Majesty my wishes and my feeble counsels on the general character to be impressed on the course of affairs.

Napoleon, by his passionate disposition and by his excessive ambition, has provoked these present complications. He believes in the chances of success; on the other hand, he is not deceived about the nature of the contest in which he engages with us, or our real means of resistance. He founds his hope of success on his military genius, on the spirit which animates his generals and soldiers. For the first time he begins an immense contest with inferior resources; he hopes to double these by extra mobilization. He founds his hope on the slowness of our movements, on the repose that we might take after the first success, on the discouragement and weakening of our moral forces, as well as the paralyzing of our physical forces after the first defeat. The Emperor said lately to some one: "The Austrians make a tremendous beginning; I may have the disadvantage at first, but I shall regain it."

This certainly can only be calculated by the insufficiencies of our moral forces. Peace or war do not depend on us.

Let us be prepared for strong blows, and, above all, unexpected ones; let us oppose the utmost activity to his; let us follow his principles, not regarding ourselves as conquerors till the day after the battle, nor as vanquished till four days afterwards.

Do not let us be disconcerted by these enterprises, however bold, however hazardous they are. Once the first cannon shot fired, do not less us give up the advantages of the attack; let us have the most determined will, let not our wishes be confined to this or that success, let us be ambitious on all points. Let us hold always the glove in one hand and the olive branch in the other; always ready to negotiate, but only negotiating whilst advancing. Here is Napoleon's system; may he find enemies who will carry on war (undoubtedly provoked by himself) as he would carry it on himself!

The military resources are equal, the feelings of the people are on our side, why should not success also be for us? If Napoleon has no illusions, do not let us have any either. If he has chances of success, so have we; if a total defeat would sap the foundations of the Austrian monarchy (a defeat not very easy, in spite of all that has been affirmed), defeats would sap the very existence of Napoleon. It appears to me that at Vienna, ever since the new dynasty has reigned in France, an erroneous point of view has been taken in contrasting France with Austria or any other Power.

France, since the Peace of Luneville, no longer makes war. It is *Napoleon* who makes it with French supplies; it is now, in the present moment, *Napoleon* who makes war on Austria. One man

must, according to the plainest calculations, run at least as much risk as an ancient and formidable Empire. We cannot but admit this point: to base our calculations on the opposite supposition, to admit that it is France and all her allies who rise against Austria, would be to fall again into the very error that I undertake to combat.

I regard it as so much the more dangerous as it impresses a character on the management of all measures of the war opposed to that which alone can serve us. My opinion has the more weight as Napoleon does not make war on the Austrians, Bohemians, or Hungarians; he makes it on the Sovereign who unites these nations under one sceptre. The contest which engages him is the challenge of Napoleon to Francis I. The people of our Empire all press round the throne of the august House which has secured for them centuries of prosperity and happiness. I am far from seeing the same devotion here. The contest is, therefore, not equal: it is entirely to the advantage of our august master. These advantages cannot be annulled but by cowardice, moral weakness, or treason. May Austria sustain her ancient glory in sustaining her Sovereign; may the Sovereign grant to his people the means of employing usefully the force of his will, by placing according to principle questions as this ought to be, and by impressing on the entire machine a course conformable to these principles!

Bohemia should be warned that it is known from French publications that there is a design to make of her country a tributary state like Bavaria; Austria should know that some French marshal is perhaps destined to govern her with the title of Archduke. Hungary need not flatter herself that she will remain united as a nation. The French Government does not hide its intentions: let us profit by them. In a word, let us fight the enemy with his own weapons, let us send him back his own balls; let us, in short, destroy this prestige, this gentle illusion which up to the present time has served the cause of the French Government. We must destroy this illusion or we shall cease to exist. It is not we who have placed these points thus—it is the opposing party itself.

The history of the last campaigns furnishes the ordinary observer only with extraordinary French victories; it furnishes to the enlightened observer—opportunities lost by both parties—causes abandoned in moments of the enemy's greatest embarrassment—hazardous, irregular enterprises of Napoleon—cowardly, feeble, contemptible resistance of the allies. Let us never forget that it is

in the way we profit by the first fortunate blow, and in our perseverance, that we can alone look for the general welfare. Any individual who is not penetrated by these truths will only serve the enemy's cause; and he will serve that of his master in a moment, perhaps the present one, when the whole nation proves that his cause is her own. If unfortunately the Government itself—and everything proves the contrary—is not convinced of this, if it can have a single doubt about the true views of Napoleon, or the necessity of making war and peace in the same way as he does, a frightful gulf would open before us. The die is cast, it has been against the will, against the dearest wishes of the Emperor; but those alone who have done this may at last prove victims of their foolish and immoral enterprise. We shall not attain this end except in fighting our enemy, without a moment's intermission, with his own weapons and resources. We are, for the first time for some years, strong in ourselves: let us be so altogether, let us take advantage of our strength, and never forget that the year 1809 is the last of the old, or the first of a new era.

It is no doubt unnecessary to recommend all the commanding officers of the army never to enter into the least *pourparler* with the enemy; that every envoy shall be sent back to head-quarters. Napoleon has never begun *pourparlers* except to gain time or to cause alarm; he is silent except when he aims at one or other of these ends. A great difference must be made between the sending of simple regimental officers bearing letters, or the sending of a Savary, Duroc, or others—the first being always that which needs a reply; the second comes only to spy, surprise, deceive. The commanding officer after a repulse or after a victory should follow no direction which has not come from the commander-in-chief. They should always test the news which the enemy gives them, as it often bears the character of the greatest probability, being, or not being, true. It appears absurd to give a warning so simple; but all absurdity vanishes when one can convince one's self on the spot of the daily course of the French cabinet, of the character which it displays with a perfect uniformity in all occurrences. The entire machine rests on that, all its actions must then on every occasion respond to the first and motive power.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 11, 1809.

142. The present war affords three chances.

1st. It may have a speedy and fortunate result for France.

Austria, in this case, is swept out of the list of Powers, her vast states are dismembered. Europe undergoes a complete reform. A central and oppressive Government weighs down feeble tributaries solely occupied in dragging on a miserable existence and riveting their chains. Spain is subjugated; the Ottoman Porte banished to the Bosphorus; the frontier of the great Empire stretches from the Baltic to the Black Sea; Russia in a few months driven back to Asia. Napoleon's fixed plan is executed. He is the Sovereign of Europe: his death will be the signal for a new and frightful revolution; many of the divided elements will try to reunite. New princes will have new crowns to defend; dethroned sovereigns will be recalled by old subjects; a real civil war will establish itself for half a century in the vast Empire of the Continent the very day when the iron arm which holds the reins shall fall into dust.

2nd. The war may go on slowly: its results may be favorable to Austria.

These two last chances are entirely in our favor. The consequences of having to sustain a war for several months are incalculable for Napoleon. What might have been the consequences of a delay of the battle of Austerlitz ?—I do not speak of its loss—and let us compare the position of Napoleon in the month of December, 1805, with that of the moment when he enters the field in 1809 !

The war against Austria in 1805 was unpopular in France; that of 1809 is still more so. The treasury of the state was then full: now it is emptied in a great measure by the Spanish war. Napoleon then employed his whole army; it was composed of old regiments, intoxicated by former successes; fresh successes, and of a kind of which history hardly offers any example, had led it almost without striking a blow to the centre of the Austrian monarchy. Now the greatest part of his army is occupied in Spain; the resistance of the people of the Peninsula has broken the charm in the eyes of all the European nations; bloody defeats have to be effaced by future successes. Conscriptions are to be anticipated, reserves to be put in motion. For some time Napoleon has lived on anticipations; the reserves are destroyed. The Head of the old German Empire, in 1805, had only enemies in Germany. Now the cause of Austria is that of all nations up to the banks of the Rhine.

In 1805 (and this consideration appears one of the greatest to me) we submitted to the counsel of a cabinet which, facts proved only too well, could not govern itself; at present we are guided only by our own proper calculations. Our position is, therefore, no doubt

better; it is far beyond what the boldest wishes could have formerly imagined. If we succumb, it will only be from our own fault or from delay.

3rd. If Austria, though not having a prodigious success here in the autumn (and why should she not have it?), has no great reverses; if she sustains the contest with equal chances, what will be the situation of France, or rather of Napoleon in France, at that epoch? I defy a politician the most versed in knowledge of the character of the public mind, and in that of the true position of affairs, to decide this question.

Metternich to Stadion, Paris, April 18, 1809.

143. The Emperor, informed on April 12, at ten o'clock in the evening, by telegraphic signals, of the Austrian army having crossed the Inn, started five hours afterwards for Strasbourg, where he arrived on the 15th at five o'clock in the morning. The ordinary gathering at the court had been announced for the 13th. The Empress, awakened by the noise which she heard in the apartments of the Emperor, went to him, and having entreated him to allow her to accompany him immediately, her Majesty started with only one attendant. The household followed several days afterwards. The Queen of Holland and her children will also go to Strasbourg in the course of this week.

The Senate was assembled on the 14th. M. de Champagny read a report there * which, as it appears to me, only contains the account of the conversations between him and me, and the communication of the French notes. The report of the meeting having been sent the same day to the Emperor, it will not be published for two or three days. The Emperor has asked for, and the Senate has granted, a fresh levy, 40,000 conscripts, of which 20,000 are to be charged on the earlier reserves, and 20,000 on those of the year 1810. This measure is in direct contradiction with the promise made last year to the old reserves that they were never to be called to active service, and the rumor of it which has reached the public has not produced a favorable impression. It appears that they also intend to put the National Guard on active service.

M. de Champagny invited me to visit him on the morning of the 15th. He told me that I ought to know that all was at an end be-

* Published in the *Moniteur* of April 25, 1809.

tween us, and he asked me if I had no news. I remarked that, as my couriers had been intercepted, it was hardly possible for me to have any. He told me then that the Emperor, who held himself prepared to start at any moment, had not gone till after we had declared war. He took a paper from his bureau and begged me to read it, to convince me of this last fact. It was the letter addressed on April 3 by his Imperial Highness the generalissimo to the commander-in-chief of the French army in Bavaria. I remarked to the minister that this paper proved clearly the existence of a declaration of the Emperor my master to the Emperor of the French. M. de Champagny said that he did not know of it; that he knew of a declaration addressed to the Powers. "One does not exclude the other," replied I; "but that to the Emperor Napoleon is doubtless earlier. It is possible that by intercepting the couriers you have deprived Europe of a last and precious means of preserving peace between the two Empires." M. de Champagny said several sentences to which I could attach no meaning. There appears here to be a singular difference between the Emperor and his minister. The first told all the world that he intercepted three couriers, two coming from Vienna and the last that I sent from here. Champagny assured me that only one had been stopped, coming from Vienna, and that this courier could not have arrived here till April 10 or 12, therefore after the passage of the Inn. He had assured me three or four days before that none had been intercepted. I therefore give the preference to the version given by his Majesty himself.

M. de Champagny, in consequence of the request I made to him that I should not be less well treated than my predecessor, to whom in 1805 at least they delivered open despatches—a hope which the minister did not entirely gratify—told me that the Emperor, finding that after the rupture it would be inconvenient for the ambassadors to prolong their stay, had authorized him to return me my passport.

He added that his Majesty had nevertheless charged him to express to me the complete satisfaction that my conduct had given him during the term of my ambassadorship; that, to give me a proof of the same, he made me the offer, if it suited my private convenience, to leave my family here as long as I wished; that his Majesty himself would be responsible for their safety, and that Madame Metternich should have the necessary passports whenever she wished for them, and for any route she wished to take. I replied by the assurance of my extreme gratitude for the personally

flattering sentiments which the Emperor expressed to me by his deputy; that as to my passports, I did not consider myself authorized to demand them without definite orders from my court; but that, the Emperor being without doubt in a position to limit the duration of my stay here, I begged him to tell me if his Majesty had fixed a day for my departure.

M. de Champagny replied he had not, but that the Emperor hoped that it would not be delayed. I foresaw then that if he gave me my passports willingly I must make use of them during the week. I asked at the same time if M. Dodun had received orders to quit Vienna; he replied in the affirmative.

I have since been informed that M. de Champagny was embarrassed in explaining to his master the duration of my stay up to the beginning of the following week, the time which I had fixed on. I therefore resolved to hasten my departure, and I intend to start next Friday, the 21st of the month. Having asked M. de Champagny if the Emperor had fixed any route for me to travel by, he informed me that, knowing there was uneasiness at Vienna on my account—a reason which added to his wish for my speedy return to my court—the Emperor would take as an insult any *détour* that I might make to avoid his armies. I shall therefore travel by the Strasbourg route straight to the head-quarters of his Imperial Highness the Archduke Charles. I shall be accompanied by Prince Esterhazy, MM. Mier, Lefevre, and d'Ugarte. M. de Floret will follow me in a fortnight. Not knowing by what route to send my family to avoid the annoyance of armies or popular tumults, of which rumors, true or false, are spreading here as if coming from the north of Germany, I have decided to leave them here till, having arrived at the Imperial court, I may be able to make some other plans. M. Neuman remains with them.*

Critical Remarks on the French War Manifesto, April 25, 1809.

144. The epoch of the war with Austria must be determined by two causes—by great success or great defeats in Spain.

The division of Europe into Powers, of which the strongest would not have more than three or four millions of subjects, has

* Metternich's residence in Paris was prolonged till May 26. He was treated as a prisoner, and subsequently exchanged at Komorn. The reader will find a full account of these events in the Autobiographical Memoir.—Ed.

for some time been in Napoleon's plan. All his enterprises, all his military efforts, aim only at this end, above all since Austria's unfortunate war in 1805 facilitated the execution of this plan.

To create a vast empire, to become chief and protector of twenty or thirty small states, such was the design at which Napoleon aimed ever since that time. He did not dread the frightful convulsions which Europe would necessarily experience before the realization of this plan; he was not held back by any moral principle; nothing could, therefore, counterbalance his unmeasured ambition and the effects of the low flattery of those who surrounded him, who never worked but in the way they knew would be most agreeable to the secret wishes of their master. To extend this division up to the borders of the Niemen, Borysthene, and to the confines of Hungary and Turkey, to make use of the short-sighted course of the cabinet at St. Petersburg for the destruction of the Ottoman Porte, then to fall with all the power of ancient Europe upon Russia, and drive her back into the steppes of Tartary and behind the Volga—such is the plan of universal dominion which Napoleon dreams of, and in which his confederates frankly support him. They and he cannot hide from themselves that up to the present time he has done nothing in his own country to settle his dynasty on such a basis as to secure the rule even of his immediate successor. Plunged by taste, by the need of moral and physical movement, into the vast career of conquest, it is no longer in France, in the attitude of the sovereign of this vast empire towards his subjects, that Napoleon and his confidants seek their security and that of their descendants—it is in the weakness of their neighbors and in the destruction of ancient Europe. "It is we who place princes on the thrones created by us," says Napoleon's party.

None will be powerful enough to put themselves at the head of a coalition against the chiefs of this league; the jealousy of colleagues, the military depôts and police spread by France on all the surface of the great federation, will discover schemes and annul them before they can be tried. The Emperor of the French, if he were even feeble and without strength of character, will maintain order solely by his position, by the need that the entire federation will have of him and of his authority.

Woe to the state who sees at the head of its administration men so narrow and so corrupt as not to acknowledge the truth of this design or the dangers of its realization!

Napoleon, after the Peace of Tilsit, had the choice between the

overthrow of Austria and that of Spain. He preferred beginning with the second, because he believed he could accomplish it without striking a blow. Nothing would have been less popular in France than an immediate war, after the sad and disastrous campaigns in Poland. The *grande armée* itself, weary and dispirited, longed for repose. Napoleon did not doubt but that he should show Europe the novel spectacle of the fall of one of the first thrones without a blow being struck. These are the only true motives of a course which appears enigmatical to an observer who does not possess the means of verification, and one from which the interested partisan of the Napoleonic system endeavors to draw the conclusion that the Emperor did not wish for a war with Austria, or he would have made one in 1807 or 1808. If, on the contrary, it were possible, at this moment of truce, to draw any other conclusion than that Napoleon was deceived in his calculations about the Spanish revolution, it would certainly be that the Emperor was perfectly convinced that Francis I. would not make war until he was forced to it, and that in consequence the moment of the explosion was entirely in his own hands. I have before shown that the submission of the Peninsula or great reverses there would infallibly serve as a signal for a war with Austria.

To penetrate into the real course of Napoleon's policy is sufficient to convince one that the destruction of a Bourbon throne was merely a pacific interlude between the war of 1809 and that against Austria, the principle of which he signed at Tilsit. The day when the new King quietly seated himself on the throne of Spain and the Indies served as the signal of war with Austria.

But every chance turned against the destroyers of this throne. Napoleon, shut up in Castille, his armies threatened on all sides, destroyed, or on the verge of being so, was compelled to think of a pretext for leaving a kingdom in open insurrection without appearing willingly to abandon his brother to all the dangers of his position, or to abandon an enterprise as unfortunate in its execution as it was criminal in its design. He made war on Austria. This decision was taken the day when he signed at Valladolid the order to the Confederation to keep their armies in readiness.*

* In Champagny's report to Napoleon, which had to serve as a war manifesto, it says: "Your Majesty wrote from Valladolid to the Princes of the Confederation, to request them to prepare their contingents—a measure of simple precaution called forth by the fears which they have long felt for your Majesty and which your Majesty realized on returning to Paris."—ED.

He ought by this determination to attain one of the following ends—either to make Austria succumb in this critical moment to his immense military forces, and to conquer her easily without means of resistance, and consequently without further efforts on his part than the 60,000 French and 80,000 confederates and allies in Germany; or to prevent an attack on our part, to which we might have been tempted for some months by the necessity of employing our forces, and by the general feeling of European nations. One or other of these alternatives would draw him from Spain, and might with success turn either to his future or present advantage. Such is the war of 1809, and such were the wishes of Napoleon.

The preservation of the Spanish throne appears to be at variance with the plan of division which I mentioned. But the division of the Peninsula was no less decided on than that of the rest of Europe. The French domain extended to the Ebro, took away from the Spanish crown its most powerful bulwarks, and Portugal would have formed one or two distinct states. The Spanish colonies were not left out of Napoleon's views, and he hoped to recover on the American continent rich compensations for the loss of the old French colonies.

The Spanish insurrection thwarted a plan which was given up on the first indication of a popular movement in this kingdom.

FROM THE PERIOD WHEN METTERNICH WAS PRIME MINISTER.

1809—1810.

145. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Komorn, July 20, 1809.
146. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Komorn, August 10, 1809.
147. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Komorn, August 11, 1809.
148. Decree of the Emperor Francis, August 14, 1809.

145. The events which befell the great army on the 5th and 6th of July resulted in an armistice which, from its extent, exercised a decided influence on the political and military relations of the monarchy.

Not to accept the armistice was impossible on account of the state of the army at that time. Your Majesty, therefore, ordered your brother to carry it out. There remained but two things to be done —to use the interval for negotiation, and to place the army so that it should support the negotiation, and in case of the renewal of hostilities, be turned to good use.

Your Majesty has made use of the preliminary conferences of Prince Liechtenstein with the Emperor Napoleon to inform him of the nomination of peace negotiators. It is to be supposed that the opportunity was taken. These were necessary instructions, and in relations like the present can only proceed from your Majesty.

It is not to be supposed that Napoleon would agree to the *status ante bellum*. These conditions had to be signed without hesitation, since the true end of the war was unattainable by reason of the reverses our arms had sustained. But it was not to be expected that, as Napoleon declared to Prince John Liechtenstein, Austria would be ready to lose as she did by the Presburg Peace, not less than three or four million subjects.

This supposition must be founded on the idea that our position is the same as it was at the end of the campaign of 1805. But it is in no way the same, either in military or political respects.

At the end of 1805 our forces were quite crippled, nearly de-

stroyed. Now, on the contrary, we have still two hundred and fifty thousand men to present to the enemy, and a campaign behind us in which this army covered itself with honor, and went near to utterly destroying the enemy.

On the other hand, in the year 1805, our rear was quite secured by Russia, while our flank was protected by the whole strength of Prussia; we entered into negotiations at Presburg and had to make cessions which diminished the state, but did not destroy it. We had, behind us and on our right flank, faithful allies. The Emperor of Austria was still a German Emperor. France's influence in Germany was still usurpation.

Now Prussia is destroyed. Russia is an ally of France, France the master of Germany. Austria also stands alone, without any support but in herself. Our political situation is also beyond comparison worse than that of 1805.

The cessions which then took place might weaken, but now there are hardly any which do not bring ruin to the empire.

In the year 1805 a faithful servant of the state might still advise: now he must limit himself to laying before your Majesty a statement of the position of affairs. To the monarch alone is it reserved to choose between many difficulties and dangers. In the idea of choice there still remains an available resource. But for this there would only be capitulation or moral and political death.

I venture to maintain the truth of the assertion that every cession now strikes at the very life of the state. From the day of the signature of a peace negotiated by means of cessions, our existence depends on blind fate.

It cannot, however, be concealed from your Majesty that if a fresh blow should unhappily fall, or a happier chance not be properly used, the present united states of Austria would be in danger of being entirely disunited.

It is possible that Napoleon might be got rid of by the cession of Salzburg, the circle of the Inn, and part or the whole of the Littorale and of Galicia. Such a demand—joined perhaps with the disarming of the population and reduction of the army to forty or fifty thousand men—is surely only to be answered in the negative.

Perhaps, and probably, he would make only part of these demands: Salzburg and the circle of the Inn, or Salzburg and the Littorale, or Salzburg and Galicia.

These different cessions seem to me to react on the monarchy in different ways. From a military point of view Salzburg has the

greatest, West Galicia the least value. Financially considered, the Littorale has the first position. I confess I do not see that it is possible to relinquish the Littorale.

If, then, Napoleon insists on cessions, and if your Majesty prefer some concession to open combat, it is necessary to decide beforehand what cession and to what extent shall be fixed by your Majesty as the ultimatum. The reduction of the army is a question connected with that of cession. This seems to me, however, of less importance. As soon as peace is concluded we must reduce the army from financial reasons. These reductions are in reality only nominal so long as the *cadres* are carefully maintained. Napoleon and our finances both lay down the same law for us in this matter.

It is different with the reserves and *landwehr* system. On these points very little can be conceded.

Napoleon will require contributions for three reasons: he requires money; by taking it he injures our finances, and by extravagant demands keeps the quarrel open.

Different opinions exist in the Finance Department as to the possibility of bearing the contributions of money. Count O'Donell denies the possibility; Count Pergen thinks a contribution of even twenty millions could be easily borne. I share the opinion of Count O'Donell, as also does Count Stadion.

The guarantee for the Austrian loan in Holland, which seems to have been taken by France, leads one to fear fresh complications. This point must receive special consideration.

The retaining of the Imperial title by your Majesty must not be called in question. I could never agree to the relinquishing of this, for Napoleon connects with the Imperial dignity the idea of supremacy and independence.

These are the chief points on which instruction is needed.

In another paper I will give my views of the present position of the monarchy after the conclusion of peace.

In conclusion, I entreat that more prompt and vigorous military measures may be adopted. Your Majesty's firm will alone can save the state. If two hundred and fifty thousand men cannot obtain a bearable peace, what prospect of support has the monarchy from an army of fifty or a hundred thousand men? And even if the present demoralized condition of the army makes an unhappy peace preferable to the chances of war, yet it is not a question of capitulation. The first will only be possible if your Majesty endeavors to cen

tralize the forces and remove the unhappy influences of divided powers. No one but your Majesty has the decision of peace or war.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Komorn, August 10, 1809.

146. In the former report (No. 145) I considered the chances of peace and war; in the present one I will confine myself to the conclusion of peace.

After the Presburg Peace we were not only permitted, we were summoned to work for the restoration of a general peace in Europe. Our object must be to seek security for this in the emancipation of our independence. What means we have to attain that end depends on the condition of our army.

Whatever the conditions of the peace may be, the result will come to this, that we shall find our safety only by accommodating ourselves to the triumphant system of France. That this system, being entirely contrary to all sound principles of policy—being opposed to every great union of states—is most unsuitable for us, I need not repeat to your Majesty. My principles are unchangeable, but to necessity we must yield. If the present war, with extraordinary means, is unsuccessful, to repeat the attempt with reduced strength against a stronger adversary would be an act of insanity.

From the day when peace is signed we must confine our system to tacking, and turning, and flattering. Thus alone may we possibly preserve our existence, till the day of general deliverance. Without the assistance of Russia, opposition to the universal pressure is not to be thought of. That vacillating court will awake more quickly if it finds that nothing more is to be gained by its miserable policy. Always in contradiction to itself and its principles of yesterday, it will perhaps serve as a support to us when it finds an eager rival cross its path. For us there remains but one expedient, to increase our strength for better days, to work out our preservation by gentle means, without looking back upon our former course.

One of the first conditions will be the closing of the harbors against England. We must also join unconditionally in the general continental system, objectless as it is.

The recognition of the Spanish usurpation is the second consequence of the peace.

We may be asked for active assistance; but never would I consent to an action so degrading both morally and politically.

One question, which touches on the inner life of the states, is that of the subjugation of the Roman See. If it can be passed over in silence, so much the better. But should it be discussed, the incorporation of the States of the Church, with the recognition of all the changes of recent times, without expressly touching on ecclesiastical questions, would be the preferable modification.

The truce which has been concluded has made it impossible to escape entirely from contributions. The various opinions of those versed in financial usages amounts to this, that the last-made contribution should be accepted as the maximum. An attempt, however, should be made to apply to the contribution the four-and-twenty millions which, by the Peace of Presburg, were to be paid to France. Austria's demand on France would merely be to be left alone. The retreat of the enemy must take place immediately after peace is signed.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Komorn, August 11, 1809.

147. The negotiation which is to decide upon the proximate and the remote condition of the monarchy remains where it was. I have been honored by your Majesty with the conduct of this negotiation.

It is scarcely possible that the minister should not be judged exclusively by the results of his work. In conflict with all parties—in conflict, alas! with the principles admitted to be true—he undertakes a work occasioned by necessity and temporary complications. Everything which in the usual course of things turns to the advantage of the negotiator, everything which in this case, too, is in favor of the negotiation (the great amount of our resources), increases the responsibility of the negotiator in the eyes of the nation and of all Europe. . . .

The conviction, the profound consciousness of having stood by the monarchy in the time of danger, of having to the utmost of my power served him to the sacrifice of myself, to the disregard of every subordinate consideration, without courting the favor of any one, can alone support me in the work which I undertake at your Majesty's command. I start early to-morrow for the place which has been fixed upon for the negotiation (Altenburg). On July 20 I had the honor to submit to your Majesty my first note on the future

negotiations. Appended to this your Majesty will receive a second, which confines itself merely (No. 146) to a general sketch of the peace, and to the future state of our political relations, as seen in the peace itself.

It only remains for me to ask your Majesty for definite directions upon our present labors.

Resolution of the Emperor Francis, August 14, 1809.

148. The principles upon which the negotiation must proceed are the following:

With the forces which the monarchy still possesses it is not forced to capitulate. There can only be a question of an acceptable peace which does not undermine the existence of the Empire, and which will not lead to its certain destruction.

Resting on these principles, the negotiators will endeavor—since it requires time to bring the armies into the field—to gain time till the end of August, and to use this interval to discover Napoleon's views, whether he means an acceptable peace, or whether he means to make demands which would bring about the destruction of the monarchy or new wars, when it would be our duty to take up arms to avert the mischief.

In the meantime, the views of Russia must be discovered, and we must hold ourselves ready for action.

Although, apart from extraordinary and unexpected events, I should regard every peace with Napoleon as extremely dangerous for the monarchy, on account of the consequences which would spring from it, yet there might be cases where such a peace would be necessary—such as our relations with Russia, and still more the views of the greater part of my subjects.

I should regard the following as inadmissible conditions:

The reduction of the army before the evacuation of all my provinces by the enemy.

The abolishing of the *landwehr* and reserve system, or of any like institutions under other names.

The payment of exorbitant contributions.

The payment of debts to foreign Powers of a similar kind.

The cession of sea-coasts, to the commercial ruin of my monarchy.

The subjects of negotiation are, the exchange of West Galicia for Tyrol, or for Istria and Dalmatia.

Compensation of my claims on France.

In all cessions and exchanges my approval is always previously to be obtained.

Proposals to be made for the provisional suspension of contributions, and for the destiny of Tyrol and Vorarlberg . . . . the best provision is to be made, as an affair on which my honor depends.

Also the utmost possible care must be devoted to the interests of allies, such as the King of Sicily and Sardinia, and of those of my servants who have suffered much from their fidelity to my interests.

FRANCIS.

THE ORGANIZATION OF A SECRET STATE-OFFICE.

(Note 43.)

149. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Totis, November 11, 1809, with the Decree of November 14, 1809.

149. May it please your Majesty! The sketch is with great deference enclosed of a plan of organization for a Secret State-Office, specifying the business to be transacted in each department and the officers required in each.*

---

* This is omitted as being entirely without interest, as well as unintelligible to English readers.—TR.

THE MARRIAGE OF NAPOLEON WITH MARIE LOUISE.

1810.

150. Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, December 25, 1809.
151. Countess Metternich to her Husband (letter), Paris, January 3, 1810.
152. Metternich to his Wife (answer), Vienna, January 27, 1810.
153. Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, January 27, 1810.
154. Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, February 14, 1810.
155. Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, February 19, 1810.

150. You desire, my Prince, to receive precise directions on the intentions of his Imperial Majesty relative to a question which may immediately come before us. If Napoleon's divorce takes place, it is possible that you will be consulted as to an alliance with the House of Austria. I know there is a party in Paris which will exert itself directly in favor of this idea, the same which for a long time tried to put limits to the violent changes in Europe. My reports in 1808 contain very exact notions on this subject. If the divorce of the Emperor Napoleon did not take place at that time, the motive of the delay was the impediment which he foresaw in the development of his political system by an alliance with one of the first Powers of Europe. If the divorce of the Empress was certain, the same calculation might keep him from thinking of the daughter of our august master; the fact of the demand itself might furnish you with a ground on which to calculate the extent of his destructive projects against us, and the time more or less distant which he fixes for their execution.

The Emperor, our august master, has on all occasions proved that the safety of the state is his first law. What sovereign has sacrificed to this principle more opinions, just resentments, and private happiness? If the deepest feelings rise in the heart of any father against the mere fact of an alliance with Napoleon, how much must these feelings be increased when this father finds himself the sovereign of a great empire? Nevertheless, his Majesty, to whom nothing is repugnant which can contribute to assure the

well-being and tranquillity of the state, far from rejecting this idea, authorizes you, sir, to follow it up and to refuse no overtures which may be made on the subject. It is, nevertheless, only possible that you can approach the question with the following restrictions:

1st. Every overture should be received by you in a non-official character; and your Highness should only undertake the affair by showing your personal good-will in feeling the ground with us.

2nd. You will assert as a private remark coming from yourself, my Prince, that though no secondary consideration, no prejudice will ever influence the decisions of the Emperor, there are laws to which he will always submit. His Majesty will never force a beloved daughter to a marriage which she abhors, and he will never consent to a marriage which would not be in conformity with the principles of our religion.

3rd. You will also try to determine as far as possible the advantages that France would offer to Austria in case of the conclusion of a family alliance. The personal character that you will maintain in these first overtures will greatly facilitate their conclusion.

Such are the directions which at this moment I have the honor of transmitting to your Highness, and which alone suit the general position of affairs, and ours in particular.

I ought to inform you, my Prince, that, before his departure, M. Alexandre de Laborde, whose part in the last peace is known to your Highness, came to see me, to sound me on the possibility of a family alliance. He discussed the marriage of the Prince Imperial with the daughter of Lucien, as well as that of the Archduchess Louise with Napoleon. I hardly left him hope for the first, and expressed myself about the second in the sense of the instructions which I have the honor of forwarding to you to-day.

Laborde, who lately has been directly employed by Napoleon in his relations with us, will not fail to prepare the ground in this sense, and I make it clearer for your Highness by informing you of this circumstance.

Countess Metternich to her Husband, January 3, 1810.

151. To-day I have some very extraordinary things to tell you, and I almost believe that my letter will form an essential part of the transaction.

First, I must tell you that I was presented to the Emperor last Sunday. I had only mentioned it verbally to Champagny, when I

received a letter from M. de Ségur, which informed me that the Emperor had fixed on Sunday, and that I must choose some lady of the court to present me. In my wisdom I chose the Duchess of Bassano, and after having waited with twenty other ladies, amongst whom were the Princess d'Isenbourg, Madame de Tyszkiewitz, and others, from two o'clock till half-past six in the evening, I was introduced the first, and the Emperor received me in a manner I could hardly have believed. He showed real joy at seeing me again, and seemed pleased that I had remained here during the war. He spoke of you, and said: "M. de Metternich has the first place in the monarchy; he knows this country well; he can be useful." This phrase struck me particularly in connection with what follows.

The next morning Madame d'Audenarde came to visit me, and told me that the Empress much wished to see me. I went to Malmaison the next day, which was yesterday. When I arrived the Vice-King, who is indeed the best of creatures, was the only person in the room—he is the Queen of Holland in man's attire. He spoke much of you, and in the middle of our conversation the Queen came in, who was much pleased that we had so quickly renewed our acquaintance; then, taking me aside, she said, "You know we are all Austrian at heart, but you will never guess that my brother has had the courage to advise the Emperor to ask the hand of your Archduchess." I had hardly recovered from my astonishment when the Empress entered, and after having spoken to me of all the events which had just happened and of all that she has suffered, she said, "I have a plan which occupies me entirely, the success of which alone could make me hope that the sacrifice I am about to make will not be a pure loss; it is that the Emperor should marry your Archduchess. I spoke to him of it yesterday, and he said his choice was not yet fixed; but," added she, "he believes that this would be his choice, if he were certain of being accepted by you." I said everything I could to assure her that for myself individually I should regard this marriage as a great happiness; but I could not help adding that it would be painful for an Archduchess of Austria to establish herself in France. She said, "We must try to arrange all that;" and then expressed regret that you were not here. "It must be represented to your Emperor that his ruin and that of his country is certain if he does not consent, and it is perhaps the only means of preventing the Emperor from making a schism with the Holy See." She told me that the Emperor would breakfast with her to-day, and

that she would then let me know something positive. This very moment I have received a note from Cochelet, telling me that the Queen expects me to-morrow morning; we must therefore wait and hear what she has to say.

I have not seen the Queen of Holland again, because she is ill. I have therefore nothing positive to say to you on the affair in question; but if I wished to tell you of all the honors with which I have been overwhelmed, I should not finish so soon. At the last reception I played with the Emperor. You can well believe that it was no trifling matter for me; nevertheless I came out with glory. He commenced by praising very highly my tiara of diamonds and my *robe d'or*, and then questioned me a great deal on my family and all my relations; he would have it, notwithstanding all I could say to him, that Louis Kaunitz was my brother. You can hardly believe what an effect all this had. When the game was over I was surrounded and courted by all the great dignitaries, marshals, ministers, &c. I had opportunities for philosophical reflection on the vicissitude of human things.

Metternich to his Wife, Vienna, January 27, 1810.

152. It was with great interest that I read the information contained in your last letter about the interview you had had with the Empress. That princess has lately shown a strength of character which ought very much to increase the feelings of veneration which for some time France and the whole of Europe have evinced for her.

She has spoken to you with such freedom as to enable you to reply in the same way to her, and I desire very much that you will seek an opportunity to do so. There are some questions which are so delicate that they cannot be approached too carefully. The Empress placing herself before you with that nobleness which characterizes her, you should respond candidly to the flattering proof of confidence she has given you. It would be superfluous to mention twenty considerations which may come out of questions such as those which the Empress touched upon to you.

I regard this affair as the greatest which could at this moment occupy Europe. I believe the choice which the Emperor has made will prove as conducive to the general interests of the numerous class who, after so many and such frightful revolutions, long for peace, as to the private interests of that prince. This consideration led me, from the first moment I was informed of the probability of

a divorce, to turn to the princess who might be called to take this part. There were many reasons for the Archduchess presenting herself to my mind; I believed it my duty to assure myself of the disposition of my master, so as to prevent any hint of a proposal if his consent had proved impossible to obtain. I found the Emperor on this occasion, as on all others, without prejudice, fair, loyal, strong in principles and will; I found him both the sovereign of a vast empire, and the tender father of a daughter who merits his love by every attraction which can be found in a child.

I saw at once that I might make my calculations with confidence; your last letter has proved, to my great satisfaction, that they are entirely agreeable to the wishes of the Empress Josephine. Two obstacles nevertheless are present to my mind: the first, the most insurmountable, that of religion, seems no longer to exist; but the Archduchess is ignorant, as is only right, of the views concerning her, and it is not from the Empress Josephine, who gives us so many decided proofs of her confidence, from her who to so many qualities unites that of a tender mother, that I should try to conceal the crowd of considerations which will necessarily present themselves to the mind of the Archduchess Louise when they speak to her of her establishment. But our princesses are little accustomed to choose their husbands from affection, and the respect due to the wish of a father, from a child so good and well brought up as the Archduchess, makes me hope that there will be no obstacle on her part. I shall then consider myself authorized to bring forward this question the same day the views of the Emperor of the French call upon me to do so, and there is no reason why you should not reply to the Empress Josephine's proof of confidence in you by confessing this secret to her.

Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, January 27, 1810.

153. It is with very great interest that his Imperial Majesty has learned the details which you sent him by the last courier with regard to the marriage of the Emperor of the French.

It would be difficult to draw a precise conclusion from the different data we have received. There is a certain official character in the explanations, however vague they may be, between your Highness and the Minister of Foreign Affairs. The proceedings of M. de Laborde, the talk of so many persons attached to the Government, show all the same wish; above all, the direct overtures which have

taken place, on the part of the Empress and the Queen of Holland through Madame de Metternich, would lead to the supposition that the Emperor has decided, as the Empress says, if our august master consents to grant him the Archduchess. On the other hand, the proposals which are generally said to have been made in Russia do not agree with this supposition. These questions should, in any case, be made clear soon after the arrival of the present courier, if they are not before that time. We cannot suppose, after all they have said to us, that it has not entered into the intentions of the court of France to ally itself with the Imperial House of Austria. Following a very simple calculation, and referring to the great publicity which has been given to the demand said to have been made in Russia, and the secret ways that are followed with us, one might perhaps be authorized to suppose that the direct views are now on our side; but all calculations are useless in a transaction of this kind with Napoleon, and we can only follow a calm and uniform course, the result of which must, in one way or another, turn to our advantage.

Your Highness has seen, by the former instructions I have had the honor to address to you, that his Imperial Majesty, to whom the good of his people will be always the supreme law, will not hesitate to make his august daughter a guarantee of relations which will insure the repose and prosperity of his monarchy.

The religious question removed, there only remains that of the consent of the Archduchess Marie Louise. The well-know sentiments of all the members of a House which only exists for the good of its subjects do not permit us to doubt that her Imperial Highness will consent to an alliance which certainly offers very important points for her consideration.

I cannot see any good reason for doubting the success of the project, but it is necessary to determine its existence without committing ourselves, and to prepare to turn success or failure to advantage.

After the many hints of which your Highness' last despatch gives an account, we cannot doubt that it is expected in Paris that by the present courier you will receive instructions which will enable you to reply in an unequivocal manner to the questions which have as yet only been agitated, as well as to those which may be addressed to you more directly.

The most decided overture having been made by the Empress and the Queen of Holland to Madame de Metternich, his Majesty believes

it to be no less his duty to follow this unofficial course, and to let his real intentions be known to the Emperor Napoleon. I have the honor to enclose to your Highness a copy of the letter which I addressed to Madame de Metternich on this subject. You would do well to hold a similar language to M. de Laborde, and if the question should be put directly by the Duke de Cadore, to that minister himself.

We believe, by so sincere an attitude, we shall establish new claims to the esteem of the Emperor of the French. This should be of use to us, even in the supposition that this prince will contract other ties. The reproach, so often put forward, of a private prejudice nourished by our august master and his cabinet against the Sovereign of France, must certainly fall before such evident proofs. His Imperial Majesty on every occasion sacrifices private resentments, unhappily too often provoked, to the important consideration of the repose and well-being of his people.

The Emperor commands me to declare to you, my Prince, his complete satisfaction with the steps you have taken in the conduct of an affair so delicate as the present, and in the manner in which you have placed the question, thus binding the evident interest of the Empire to the consent of the Emperor and his august daughter, and you will do well, my Prince, to continue to pursue the same line.

Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, February 14, 1810.

154. The courier Laforet brought us on the 7th of this month the dispatches from your Highness of January 31 last. Their contents prove that the calculations which we made in the despatches sent from here on January 27 are confirmed.

The last overtures which have been made to you, sir, in the affair of the marriage, authorize us to suppose that the explanations, precise but unofficial in form, which the courier Renard brought to you, will bring you more direct proposals on the part of the French cabinet.

In considering the ordinary course of the Emperor of the French, from the time that the first notions relative to the marriage were agitated, we have thought right to put your Highness in a position to reply to any hint that may be made to you.

Our last despatches will have shown that our august master, having only the well-being of his people in view, would not refuse

to give the Archduchess to the Emperor of the French. But as her Imperial Highness was not, at the time of the departure of the last courier, informed of a question which for some time has occupied the whole of Europe, I was not able to speak positively of her consent. I have now the satisfaction to tell you confidentially that, however, when her august father opened to her the possibility of Napoleon seeking her hand, the Archduchess Marie Louise only saw another opportunity of displaying the most absolute devotion to her beloved father. She feels all the force of the sacrifice, but her filial love outweighs all secondary considerations, and her consent may be regarded as certain, whenever his Imperial Majesty thinks right to ask it. This state of things allows us to wait with calmness till the official proposal of the Sovereign of France be actually made. If the last explanations, which the Emperor commanded me to make at the very source, though Madame de Metternich, and which your Highness has been authorized to support, have not led to more direct overtures before the arrival of the present courier, there is nothing to prevent your Highness from making use in a quiet way of the important fact I have communicated to you, without pressing it too eagerly, which might deprive us, when the official demand is made, of bringing forward many questions of the highest importance.

No doubt the measures of Napoleon against the Head of the Church are embarrassing at this moment. The hints of the Empress Josephine to Madame de Metternich, and those which have since been made to your Highness, tend directly to bind the cause of the Church to the arrangement of the marriage. If the manner in which, on principle, we have advanced the questions relative to religion has contributed to reveal the religious views of the Emperor of the French, it seems to us not less evident that, with circumspect and skilful management, it may be reserved to our august master to play an important part in the arrangement of the affairs of the Church, even profiting by the embarrassment which these cause Napoleon. You cannot be too much impressed with this point of view, as the occasion for making use of it may occur at any moment. We cannot lay too much stress on the necessity that the Emperor, our master, should receive, on placing his august daughter in a foreign country, the most complete guarantee for the repose of her conscience, and what we could not obtain recently for the Holy See might perhaps be secured when the Emperor of the French becomes convinced, by the opposition he daily encoun-

ters on the part of his own clergy, of the difficulties presented by the destruction of religious peace.

There are many other questions of greater interest which we will reserve to the time when the formal proposal arrives. We are far from thinking an alliance with a prince whose system is daily only too evident a sufficient compensation for the sacrifice made by the head of the first sovereign house of Europe in acceding to this arrangement. To obtain as much as possible by the sacrifice must be our first consideration, and the views of the Emperor, always benevolent and moderate, aim in the first place at the safety and future tranquillity of his people.

Metternich to Schwarzenberg, Vienna, February 19, 1810.

155. It is impossible that the important event which is about to be consummated should not spread great uneasiness in many states of Europe; it will be received with joy in other parts of the Continent. Russia, Prussia, and the Ottoman Porte, will see more or less, in a family alliance between the two Emperors, an entire abandonment of Austria to the French system. The court of St. Petersburg, calculating our policy from her own point of view, will discover a system of conquest to indemnify us for our losses. The other two Powers will be afraid that certain parts of their dominions will excite our covetousness.

The wishes of his Majesty are limited to the hope of being able to gain, by the immense sacrifices he has made, some years of repose, and the possibility of healing many wounds caused by the constantly renewed struggles of the last few years.

We are far from deceiving ourselves as to the very great distance there is between the marriage with an Austrian Princess and the abandonment by the Emperor Napoleon of the system of conquests; but we do not despair of turning to profit the moments of repose which necessarily would begin for us, in order to consolidate our internal affairs and temper the views of the Emperor of the French. The very fact of his marriage with one of our princesses is an impediment to the rapidity of his destructive progress, since the people subject to the authority of Napoleon believe they see in it a pledge of peace. But if our ambition confines itself to a pacific attitude, we do not the less believe it ought to be shared by our neighbors. We undertake to reassure Prussia and the Ottoman Porte. The retreat of the troops from Germany and the Illyrian

Provinces serve us to this end, and we are anxious to make it valued as the first consequence of our present attitude. Your Highness should, in your despatches, make this explicit with the missions of these two Powers.

We have adopted a very different plan with Russia. We are informed by the last despatches from M. de Saint-Julien of his uneasiness with regard to our presumed connection with France.

The effect that this supposition must produce on a cabinet as feebly conducted as that of St. Petersburg is not to be contradicted; since it began to fear us, it has sought every possible means to establish its former connection with us, and we believe we could not be placed in a better position, for attaining this end, than by preserving the most perfect impassibility and showing without temper the contempt we have lately felt for its conduct.

At a distance it would be difficult to judge of the sensation generally produced here by the news of the marriage. The secret of the negotiation had been kept so strictly that it was only on the very day of the arrival of M. de Floret that the thing reached the public. The first effect on the exchange was such that the rate would have been to-day at three hundred, and even less, but that the Government had interest to hold it at a more advanced price; and it was only by buying in the space of two days a million of specie that it was able to fix it at three hundred and seventy. Few things have ever obtained a more universal assent on the part of the real body of the nation.

The diplomatists suspected nothing either, and the Count de Schouvaloff was terrified at the news.

The preparations for the fêtes now occupy both the court and the public. I have had the honor to send to your Highness, by the last courier, the programme for the few days to be disposed of. His Imperial Majesty has commanded that here, following the strictest etiquette and the protocol which was used at the time of the marriage of Marie Antoinette, nothing must be spared to give the greatest possible *éclat* to the ceremony. Your Highness will do well to explain this, for we know by experience how much the Emperor of the French thinks of these details.

AT THE TIME OF THE SPECIAL MISSION IN PARIS.

1810.

METTERNICH'S ARRIVAL IN PARIS, AND HIS INTERVIEW WITH NAPOLEON IN CAMPIÈGNE.

(Note 46.)

156. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), April 4, 1810.
157. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), April 4, 1810.

156. . . . I met, on entering Paris, Prince Schwarzenberg and Madame de Metternich on their way to Chalons, going by invitation of the Emperor to meet her Majesty the Empress. I did not stop, and on arriving at the capital, I wrote to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, who had been since the previous evening at Compiègne, to ask him the place and time when I could give to his Imperial Majesty the letters of which I was the bearer. He invited me to repair to Compiègne on the following day. I was told at the same time, by a letter from the Grand Marshal of the palace, that his Majesty the Emperor had assigned me an hotel at Paris, where I should be lodged at the expense of the court.

Your Majesty's ambassador, undertaking to mention in his despatches everything relating to the stay we made at Compiègne, I am bound to bear witness that it would be difficult for this court to be more refined in its conduct tc us than it has been.

The Emperor received me on the day of my arrival, before dinner. I gave him the letters from your Imperial Majesty. He received me with evident marks of satisfaction. He did not hesitate to express what he felt as to the conclusion of the affair which exclusively occupies him at this moment; he entered into all the details on the progress of that same affair, and always returned to the theme, that we had neglected nothing to render the

happy event as pleasant and agreeable as possible to him. He spoke of the entire oblivion of the past, of the happy and calm period we were coming to, of the impossibility of anything henceforth disturbing the natural connection which would be established between us, &c., &c. I expressed to him my desire to be authorized to arrange during my sojourn at Paris many matters of great importance for us, and of common utility for the two empires. He received my request with gratitude, and told me that he would immediately give orders to the Duke de Cadore concerning my proposition. The ecclesiastical question in the affair of the divorce led us in our conversation, which had already lasted nearly half an hour, to speak of the quarrel with the Holy See. The Emperor entered into many details. The result of this first interview was the assurance that he would consider an interview between the Holy Father and himself as a very happy occurrence. In proportion as I saw that he looked upon our good offices as useful for himself, I diminished my eagerness to intermeddle in a discussion so delicate, and I put the question in such a way as to leave him in no doubt that, if we undertook to carry words of peace between him and the Holy See, we should establish certain rights to his gratitude.

Dinner being announced, we broke off our conversation, which, besides the conviction that the first moments the Emperor had passed with the august daughter of your Imperial Majesty seemed to have given him an assured pledge of domestic happiness, convinced me that my journey here will not be without utility for the interests of the monarchy.

Invited to dinner the following day, on rising from table the Emperor engaged me in a conversation which lasted more than three hours, and in which we touched on nearly all possible questions, both private and general.

I will not take up too much of your Majesty's precious time by retracing the details of our interview; I confined myself to determining the most essential points, and especially those which have been developed as I expected.

We are called upon to carry out our mediation between the Holy See and France. The Emperor desires that we should send some one to Savona, and he appears to me not unwilling to come to an arrangement on any basis but that of Rome. I have not entered as much into the question as I should desire, not having yet received the help promised me by the Archbishop of Vienna, whose previous

knowledge seems to me very necessary, so as not to venture on subjects from which it would be difficult to withdraw.

I have every hope that I shall be able to negotiate the loan required by the finances of your Imperial Majesty.

I shall regulate the commercial relations. I do not allow myself yet to prejudge the question of Fiume.

The Emperor—than whom no one could have been more flattered by the honor which your Majesty has conferred upon him by granting him the hand of your daughter—calculating the happy results which this union must have for him in many ways, convinced till the last moment that the consent of your Majesty would never be obtained, is at this moment in the best possible disposition to render himself useful and agreeable to Austria. There are few branches of the internal administration of our States which we did not touch upon in our conversation. He knows all their machinery, and appreciates them at their proper value. He renders full justice to the character and intentions of your Imperial Majesty. The Emperor spoke to me of two projects he had conceived to ruin us, supposing that we had continued the war without success. "I had ready three hundred millions of notes of the bank at Vienna," said he to me. "I would have inundated you. On the other hand, I would have guaranteed the Hungarian Constitution." I replied to him that in the first measure I saw only a means of putting us at our ease, and of discharging your Majesty's conscience on the bankruptcy which would have been inevitable in the above-mentioned supposition. I assured him that I did not attach any value to the guarantee of the Hungarian Constitution, a vain measure in case of success on our side, and adding nothing to our misfortunes in the contrary event. The Emperor began to laugh, and said: "I shall send the false notes to you, and I wish to show you that it is necessary you should begin to think of reforming Hungary, without which you will never be really strong."

I showed great anxiety to be put in possession of the notes and said that as to his ideas of reform in Hungary, we were entirely of his opinion, but that your Majesty could not wish for a thing without the means of executing it, and therefore had never declared yourself on a circumstance so important. We spoke of the last war. Many very interesting confessions escaped the Emperor: "I should have been lost," said he, "if at the renewing of hostilities in the month of September you had beaten me." Seeing that he had said too much, he corrected himself, and replaced the word *lost* by that

of *very much embarrassed.* I would not let him off, and assured him that I should hold to his first expression, and that this conviction had much strengthened me in my attitude at Altenburg. I thanked him personally for having refused me at the time of the negotiations of Vienna, and assured him that *I* never would have made the last peace there. "Well," interrupted he, "and what would you have done?" "I should have made a peace much more suitable," said I, "to our real strength, and consequently much better, or war." "You would have been wrong to make war upon me," replied the Emperor. "I was difficult to dislodge from Vienna, but you would have made a better peace. Well, you sent me very feeble negotiators."

The Emperor told me that he had received news from St. Petersburg which showed him that his marriage had produced a very strong sensation there. I told him I had no doubt of it, but that I was not without uneasiness as to the results of the new position of affairs. The height of our wishes is peace and tranquillity; it cannot, therefore, enter into our views that Russia should involve herself. "What do you mean by involving herself?" demanded the Emperor. "Russia acts only from fear," said I; "she fears France, she will dread our connection with that power, and anxiety upon anxiety will go far to move her." Upon that he entered into many details of his relations with Russia, which all confirmed what I had but too much reason to fear—that things have come to a point which will need all the wisdom and all the calmness of your Imperial Majesty's policy to avoid a quarrel. The Emperor seized this opportunity to speak to me of M. de Romanzow's* last stay here. He spoke strongly with respect to this minister, whom he taxed with want of judgment and character, and of sacrificing everything to his own fancies. If I had not known the Emperor, I should have been astonished to hear him maintain the theory, so often defended by me and attacked by him—that it was to the feeble conduct of the Russian minister that we owed the last war.

The Emperor spoke to me of Prussia with very little caution. "What a country and what a Government!" cried he. "If they are to be pitied," said I, "it is certainly the Emperor of the French alone who can save them or crush them. The former appears to me infinitely more in harmony with the interests of the whole of Europe, and more worthy of your Majesty." "But to whom would

* See the Romanzow Mission (No. 134-136).

you that one should speak in that unhappy country? They have neither sovereign, nor people, nor minister, nor money. I do not wish to crush Prussia, but she must fulfil the engagements she has undertaken."

I broached the question of the negotiation with England. I knew that frequent conferences had taken place between the two Governments; I said so to the Emperor. His Majesty did not deny this, but expressed his conviction that peace would not be possible unless Lord Grenville was at the head of the British Ministry. He believed Lord Wellesley little fit to follow a negotiation, because 'the interests of Spain and Portugal have become his own cause, and, so to speak, that of the name of Wellesley. I submitted to the Emperor whether it would not be in the natural order of things that the intervention of Austria—the only Power of the first rank entirely removed from all questions of maritime legislation, and consequently the only one essentially neutral—should be claimed on an occasion so important for the welfare of the whole world. The Emperor made no objection to my idea, which he even admitted to be quite natural; "but," added he, "it is not necessary to think of a negotiation at this moment. The ministers are too much occupied with their own affairs and with supporting themselves against the attacks of Parliament for it to be possible, for some weeks, or, indeed, before the end of the session, to begin seriously and with hope of success any negotiation whatever. We will talk, then, of France and Austria."

These, Sire, are the principal features of a picture which I am the less able to fill in as the negotiation I am beginning now with the Minister of Foreign Affairs can alone clear up the questions and place them in their true light. The principal impression made upon me in the course of my long conversation—an impression which no one is more able than myself to appreciate from the comparisons that I am able to make with former epochs—is, that Napoleon has a very decided feeling at the present time that our existence, far from being incompatible with his own, may serve him as a shield.

This good feeling will permit me perhaps, during the short sojourn which I make here, to bring about happy results for the monarchy. I shall clear up many questions, and shall place many others as they ought to be; and lastly, I shall communicate several important and really useful results to your Majesty.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, April 4, 1810.

157. The despatch which I respectfully take the liberty of addressing to your Majesty by the present courier will only acquaint you with the most important points of our present attitude. It is not at the moment when I am trying to reunite the scattered elements, to make them serve as a basis to an edifice on which our existence may rest, that I should permit myself to form a judgment on any question. I have always had the hope that my journey to Paris would be really useful: I am now convinced of it. The direct news from St. Petersburg which arrived here the day before yesterday proves that they are beginning to be in better spirits there. Count de Romanzow, always careful for the true interests of his country, now appears to wish to press on his court the course of action to which he nerved himself. It had proposed a convention relative to the affairs of the Grand-Duchy of Warsaw which the Emperor of the French has not ratified. The Russian cabinet is uneasy about this refusal; uneasiness with the feeble and presumptuous often takes the form of arrogance and menace. This will certainly happen at St. Petersburg, and, foreseeing the blow, I believed it my duty to prepare and propose the questions to Napoleon as I have done. Your Imperial Majesty will condescend to convince yourself by my preceding humble despatch (No. 156). Our manifesto is published; we wish for peace and tranquillity. I have declared your Imperial Majesty the apostle of this noble cause. Nothing will prevent you from holding the same language on every occasion, as well at Paris as at St. Petersburg; and your Majesty will have the glory—following a course worthy, upright, and calm—of being the mediator of the destinies of Europe.

Maréchal Kalckreuth arrives here to-day. The King sends him to compliment the Emperor on his marriage—a feeble expedient at this frightful crisis. The fate of Prussia is in the hands of Russia. If she quarrels with France, Prussia will be the first victim. I have, however, no doubt that the frank and loyal conduct of your Imperial Majesty to the cabinet of Berlin has produced there the best effect.

The attitude of your Majesty's ambassador at Paris is now the same as that of the Russian ambassador before the last war. Every one pays him attention, and the French public, always following the impulses given by the court, give them a coloring on the pres-

ent occasion which did not exist formerly. It has less the appearance of following a foreign impulse than its own. A general enthusiasm reigns, which increases every day among all classes of people. The cause of peace and of general order, consequently that of Austria, has made many allies.

METTERNICH AS MEDIATOR BETWEEN PIUS VII. AND NAPOLEON.

(Note 47.)

158. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Paris, April 26, 1810.
159. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Paris, May 6, 1810.
160. Instruction for Ritter von Lebzeltern.
161. Observations by the Emperor Napoleon.
162. Lebzeltern to Metternich, Savona, May 15, 1810.
163. Results of Lebzeltern's Mission, Metternich's Despatch to the Emperor Ffancis, Paris, June 12, 1810.
164. Pius VII. to Metternich, Savona, May 21, 1810.

158. I have decided to send M. de Lebzeltern to Savona in two days. He will go there under the ostensible and natural pretext of treating with the Holy Father of things which concern our affairs. He will enter on these general questions in such a manner as not to complicate them more than they are already, and not to throw the odium of a refusal on the Pope in the case, unhappily too probable, of his not acceding to any arrangements.

The Emperor, with whom I have debated the religious question a great deal, is so much committed to it, and so certain of not being able to bend the Pope to his will, that he will not press some of his ideas if his Holiness will on his side give up some points which, however, could only with great difficulty be abandoned by the court of Rome. I believe that it would not be impossible for a skilful Sovereign Pontiff to return to Rome, under certain modifications, but saving the essential rights of his dignity. Unfortunately, the Pope has spoken on several points in a manner which he will be obliged to retract, and his position is therefore much complicated. If the attempt does not succeed, your Imperial Majesty will yet have played the best part, a part the most worthy of the first Christian Prince.

Not till the next post can I have the honor of submitting to you, Sire, the details of the instructions I have given to M. de Lebzeltern. Wishing to move safely, and to run no risks with his Holi-

ness, I have insisted on the Emperor communicating to me his views in writing. But foreseeing that this kind of declaration would not pass the most narrow limits of what he would be ready to grant, and not wishing to deprive the head of the Church of the possibility of obtaining more, I have informed his Majesty that I should only regard these as preliminary ideas to which on neither side should be attached any precise value. I thus attain the object of not placing your Imperial Majesty in an attitude unfavorable to the part of a mediator, by appearing to have decided in favor of one of the parties. So to arrange matters has not been the least task that I have had to fulfil. The Emperor has made the affair drag on up to the present time, in the hope that he could bring me to take his view; he has never ceased to insist on the utility of our adopting similar points of view, sufficiently decided to be presented as such to the Holy Father. I was firm, and I flatter myself I have avoided a rock very dangerous for the interests of the Church and for our own cause.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Paris, May 6, 1810.

159. My last very humble despatch (No. 158) has informed you, Sire, of the first conversations that I had with the Emperor on the subject of the relations with Pius VII. They have proved to your Imperial Majesty that this prince, whilst seeking our mediation, does not the less aim at complicating us in his previous measures. I have defended our independence of opinion and attitude with the greatest warmth, and by never ceasing to maintain that the part of mediator is the only one suitable to the Sovereign of Austria, and that this part can only be sustained by consideration of all the past events. I have at last persuaded Napoleon to entrust me with a memoir which, without any official value, leaves every latitude for reconciliation.

I have the honor of submitting to your Majesty the enclosed instructions which I gave to the Chevalier de Lebzeltern (No. 160). The original French memoir (No. 161) is one of the enclosures in this budget. M. de Lebzeltern started yesterday for Savona, and will return here on May 23rd, or 25th at latest. Your Imperial Majesty will see, in reading the memoir (which M. de Champagny has returned to me) of my instructions to Chevalier Lebzeltern, that the first part has been drawn up by the French cabinet, as one might have foreseen, in a sense infinitely more strict than it was in

the private conversations which I had with the Emperor. I did not hesitate to base my instructions on the conclusions to which I have actually arrived. I have too many opportunities of judging of the real embarrassment in which the Emperor finds himself, of his desire to get out of a quarrel whose duration even embitters him, not to be convinced that if the Sovereign Pontiff was able to accede to these arrangements (which at the same time are impossible if he does not consent to some modification of his temporal power), he could attain what I have shortly pointed out in the document which I have sent to M. de Lebzeltern.

Whilst giving a certain publicity to the despatch of the embassy's counsellor with the object of regulating our own ecclesiastical relations with the Pope, I have aimed at not making things worse, in case his journey should prove fruitless, and should not lead to any result favorable to the general cause of Christianity. It appeared important to me, in the first instance, to avoid allowing the Pope to compromise himself by a direct refusal (unfortunately, only too probable), to agree with such an arrangement. I flatter myself that your Imperial Majesty will deign to honor with your approbation my mode of acting. I have endeavored to be worthy of it in the whole conduct of this affair. The private acquaintance that I have made here with the *Sacred College*, the inconsistency which I remark in the conduct of its members, the isolation of the Pope, several measures on his part which it would be very difficult for him to retrace—all these conclusions unfortunately only make me fear for the success of the holy enterprise of your Imperial Majesty. But if we do not succeed, we shall have done no harm, and you will not be the less able to enjoy perfect satisfaction in the efforts you have made to hasten the moment of the triumph of Religion, and to re-establish on the most desirable footing the relations of the Holy See with the Catholic Powers.

Instruction for Herr Ritter Lebzeltern, Paris, May 6, 1810.

160. It is necessary in the first place to explain the question of the moment. The Emperor of the French has embarked in an enterprise which in principle does not appear to present any difficulties to him. Moral force has again sustained its rights against purely material force; the Holy Father, in resisting Napoleon's desires, while sacrificing some precarious advantages, has retired into impregnable entrenchments, and the discussion between the adverse

parties has necessarily ceased since the open violence to his person has placed the Pope in a perfectly passive attitude. Things are come to the point when the intervention of a third party can alone smooth a difference which, if it still subsisted at the death of the present Pope, would lead indubitably to a schism in the Church. I cannot stop to speak of the difficulties without number which, for some time, have resulted from the actual position of things for all the Catholic states; they are such that the Emperor of Austria would see himself without doubt called to play a most glorious part, if he could succeed in obtaining by his good offices that which appears as if it could only be obtained through him.

Napoleon desires an arrangement with the Holy Father. It is to be supposed that if he still had the choice, he would not undertake what, after the experience he has just had, cannot but present insurmountable obstacles. He has, on the other hand, made a great advance. He has laid down certain principles; he has incorporated Rome with his Empire: so many false steps would appear impossible to retrace if we had not seen the French Government continually retract principles and facts previously advanced and established. A skilful Sovereign Pontiff, ready to seize the weakness of his adversary's position without disgracing him, and resting on the idea that in great political crises one must trust much to the future, would doubtless be able to restore many matters to a good footing. M. de Lebzeltern should undertake the task of putting this possibility before the Holy Father.

M. de Lebzeltern will go to Savona under the ostensible pretext of obtaining from the Pope several concessions desirable for the ecclesiastical administration of Austria.

In the conversations which he will have with the Holy Father, he will speak only in the general sense which I have taken care to use in my letter to the Pope, of our august master's desire to see a reconciliation take place between him and the Emperor of the French. He will rest his motives on the advantages which would result to the Pope by his re-establishment on the Papal throne, even in a condition modified in its temporal relations. The inevitable evils which would be created for the Church in the case of a vacancy in the first office of Christianity are also points which should be noticed by the negotiator.

But there is another important consideration which cannot be too explicitly set forth, and by which it would be difficult not to be struck.

If the Emperor of the French is unquestionably compromised in a question which it will be very difficult for him to bring to an end by force alone, it is not the less true that the obstacles which he has encountered up to the present time, in the opposition of the clergy subject to his domination, will diminish every day. As dispute excites minds, nourishes hatred, strengthens motives, so a state of stagnation cannot but turn to the disadvantage of the weaker party, and we cannot but see that the crafty conduct of the Sovereign of France has placed the head of the Church in this last situation. The evangelical spirit is dying out in the dioceses for want of instituted bishops; the canonical spirit grows weaker in the Universal Church for want of a head. The Holy Father should not confound the present time with the middle ages, when the affairs of religion were in every one's eyes the first affairs of the State, and when a disagreement with the Sovereign Pontiff affected the general interests. Millions of men will soon forget, in our times of quietism, even the existence of the Pope; the clergy will end by supplying his place, and the grave questions which will be agitated after the death of Pius VII. will be no more than a subject for discussion between cabinets whose interest it will be not to let them depart from the diplomatic line. Napoleon understands this fact so well that, at the present time, he aims at reinforcing his opposition by ours, and at changing our part of mediator into that of an ally for his own cause.

Our most constant care must be to avoid this rock. I have determined our attitude; I have marked it out with Napoleon in such a manner as to prevent his making us deviate from our course—the only one which can lead to a salutary end. He gave me the enclosed memorandum (No. 161), which contains only summaries of facts, and has been expressly declared to have no official value. As I do not wish to prejudge questions which it may not be possible for us to arrange, I confide a copy of this memorandum to M Lebzeltern, only for his private information. The following conclusions, which I have been able to draw up after several conversations with the Emperor, are the only ones proper to guide us in case of the Holy Father wishing to come to terms.

1st. I am convinced that the Emperor has entirely given up the idea of fixing the seat of the Catholic Church at Paris, which would cease by such a translation to be that of the Universal Church.

What the memorandum says of contrary intentions is only from Napoleon's pen a means of negotiation.

2nd. The memorandum barely touches the question of the return of the Holy Father to Rome. The Emperor went much further in his conversations with me. I do not believe it impossible to re-establish the pontifical chair in that ancient capital of the Christian world, if the Pope would accept some modifications concerning his temporal power over the patrimony of St. Peter.

3rd. The Emperor will not oppose any of the Pope's external forms of independence, such as the reception and sending of ambassadors, couriers, &c.

4th. I have no reason to doubt that he might secure an independent revenue for the Sovereign Pontiff, as far as the idea of independence can be allied to the supremacy which the Emperor of the French exercises over all the small states of Europe.

5th. The Emperor is ready to renounce the oath which, after the last *Senatus-Consulte*, the future Popes were bound to take about the Gallican Church.

M. de Lebzeltern can only make these ideas the subject of verbal and entirely confidential communications. If the results which they have in view are to be attained, it can only be by a course as skilful as pliable on the part of the Holy Father. Would he risk compromising the moral height on which he is placed at present? Will he be convinced of the advantages which may result for the Christian cause from a skilfully calculated compliance on his part? The more difficult it is to judge these questions in advance, the less reasonable it would be to extend the mission of our ambassador beyond that of a simple observer. M. de Lebzeltern is not charged with a negotiation, but simply with introductory *pourparlers*, not compromising either party, and capable of leading to a negotiation the success of which we should consider a very happy circumstance.

The Chevalier Lebzeltern will doubtless encounter great difficulties from the isolated situation of the Pope. All that I have been able to obtain from the Emperor, after reiterated representations, has been an agreement that if his Holiness should desire a council, he might choose such persons as he would consider suitable, the Emperor refusing the assembly of all the Sacred College.

Supposing that M. Lebzeltern's journey led to no other result than some private arrangement for the Austrian Church, it will not be less useful for him to sound the Pope in order to know if the permanent presence of an Austrian envoy near his person would be agreeable to him—the Emperor having consented to this.

OBSERVATIONS BY THE EMPEROR NAPOLEON.

161. I. It is for the interest of France and Austria to be of one accord and to prevent schism. The similarity of religion between Vienna and Paris has always been one of the points of union. It is an advantage which these two courts have had for many centuries over other courts.

II. The Emperor Napoleon will make no schism in spiritual matters. He has quite decided to remain in the religion of St. Louis, which the school of theology in France has professed since the time of that sainted King till that of Louis XV.

III. To judge by the *Senatus-Consulte* and by other measures, one might believe the Emperor's wish to be, whilst preserving the denomination of the Roman Church and the bishopric of Rome to the Pope, to make the Pontiff reside at Paris, where he would be nearer Madrid, Vienna, and Lisbon, and more in the centre of the Catholic Church, and because a residence in that city, where there is more movement amongst men and affairs, is likely to give him more influence amongst those whom he ought to direct. What proves that such is the Emperor's idea is:

1st. The meeting of the members of the Sacred College; it appears that he had wished to have them assemble in Paris, above all in the event of the Pope's death.

2nd. The arrival at Paris of the archives from Rome, the *Daterie* and *Pénitencerie*, which have already passed the Alps.

3rd. Several millions devoted to the enlargement, decorating, and furnishing of the archiepiscopal palace, a number of the surrounding houses being already demolished to make a garden for it.

IV. On the other hand, Rome has been united to the Empire, all the monks have been sent away, the Code Napoléon published, and everything in that country has taken a French aspect. The Pope is at Savona; he is well treated; from thence he manages, when he wishes it, all Christendom, through the Bishop of Savona. He receives freely everything that is addressed to him. His style and dignity are placed on a much higher level than they were at Rome.

The Emperor no longer seeks the Pope. He has obtained what he wanted. His clergy are united in doctrine, which is that of the Gallican Church; his bishops are devoted to him.

Two difficulties may still be raised: the first, on the subject of dispensation; but the bishops lend themselves to it, and the Code Napoléon not exacting the intervention of priests to secure the civil effects of marriage, this object has not more importance than it had formerly.

The second difficulty is caused by the refusal to institute bishops. It is known that Napoleon has called together a council of fifteen of the principal doctors of the Church, who have declared that if the Pope should continue to refuse the institution of bishops, the Emperor could call a council which should provide for their institution. The Emperor, then, has this means of instituting bishops, which would result in diminishing the prerogatives of the Pope; but one may suppose that the Emperor will not give himself this trouble. What does it matter to him who governs the dioceses, provided they are governed? According to the sacred canons and the usage of the Church, the chapter appoints vicars to fulfil the functions of the bishop, and this nomination is submitted to the Emperor. A very good spirit animates the French chapters; the vicars nominated by them are entirely devoted to the Emperor. Thus the Emperor obtains a double advantage, that of nominating the bishop and influencing the nomination of the vicars; and if these last are not bishops, they have not the less the administration of the diocese.

This state of things may last twenty or thirty years; the Papal system alone can support it, and it would only be a feeling of discontent with the Pope, and not necessity, which might lead to the assembling of a council.

Thus the Emperor has no need of the Pope. Twenty bishops on their own account have just written to the Pope in the strongest manner, to make him understand that if he refuses their canonical institution they know how to procure it. This measure, taken without the knowledge of the Emperor, has been produced by the indignation excited by the conduct of the Pope, who is seen to sacrifice the interests of religion and to place the Church in a state of suffering—simply for the sake of temporal interests.

V. Such is the situation of the affairs of the Pope and of France. The Emperor has no advances to make with regard to the Pope; he has no need of him. Everything is arranged for getting rid of

him, and the Emperor, having a new organization all ready, has not any dangerous consequence to dread from the present state of things. The Pope is in quite a different position: it is for him to take the first step. He has need of the Emperor, whose power can extend or diminish the Pope's influence as he chooses. He ought to take this step as a reparation of the wrong and also of the ridicule which he caused when he tried to excommunicate the Emperor, and in what manner?—by an act which almost provoked assassination. The Emperor has all the merit of generosity and good manner in this matter. By the conduct of Charles V. and other princes in similar circumstances, one sees what he might have done, and can recognize his moderation and nobleness.

VI. What is the interest of Austria and the other Catholic Powers? It is to free themselves from the Papal authority while making use of their Church; or to insist in a firm and loyal manner on an arrangement between the Emperor and the Pope. If Austria, the first of these Catholic Powers, prefers the latter, she ought to make the Pope understand what he does not suspect—the true situation of affairs in France—and convince him that in the interests of Christianity he ought to make an arrangement. Does he wish to return to Rome? He cannot do so without renouncing his ancient sovereignty heartily, and sincerely acknowledging the union of that city with the empire. Does this acknowledgment wound his pride or his delicacy? It may be thought that this return of the Pope to Rome would be contrary to the true interests of Christianity, from the difficult position of the Holy Father—on one side exposed to regrets, on the other an object of suspicion—which might lead a second time to the scandalous catastrophe which so profoundly affected the Emperor, and obliged the Pope to be again removed without any order from the Emperor, because his presence appeared to menace public tranquillity If these inconveniences are seen, then Austria should insist on the Emperor Napoleon renouncing his project of bringing the Pope to Paris, and arrange for placing him at Avignon. There he would be treated as a spiritual sovereign, and in a manner suitable to his dignity. He could have envoys abroad, receive the ambassadors of foreign courts charged only with the spiritual affairs of their country. The envoys and ambassadors would enjoy all the privileges of their titles, and would send and receive their couriers. All Christendom might contribute to augment the revenue of the Pope. The position of the Propaganda and the Cardinals would be determined, the number of these for

each country being determined according to its population. Cardinals' hats might be attached to certain sees, but always leaving those to remain which have already been settled by the concordats for dispensations and the institution of bishops.

VII. These arrangements would be in conformity with the interests of France and Austria. If the Pope were settled at Avignon, France would have no interest in exacting from the Pope a formal renunciation of his ancient sovereignty. It would suffice if he agreed to make no law contrary to the rights of France. He would be also dispensed from the oath not to violate the rights of the Gallican Church. It would be taken for granted that such is his intention, and, moreover, the *Senatus-Consulte* does not impose this obligation on Popes except at the time of their accession.

Such an arrangement seems to unite all advantages, and to be the most easy of execution.

Austria is the Power best placed for mediating in this affair, for if she assembles a Council in her States when the Emperor assembles one in his (which comprehends all Catholicism), the influence of the Pope would be much compromised. He would be in danger of losing his best prerogatives, and Austria can make him fear this danger.

VIII. Perhaps these observations may not give the ideas of the Emperor exactly; perhaps the Emperor may not be so compliant as is supposed. His position is so good that in a few years the Pope will end by doing all that the Emperor wishes. The course now followed by the Emperor and the ulterior measures that he may take are nothing new in France. They have always been indicated by parliaments and bishops, but the court of France has often been stopped in this course by the influence of the King's confessors and by the intrigues of the court of Rome.

Lebzeltern to Metternich on the Audience with Pius VII., Savona, May 15, 1810.

162. My audience yesterday evening with the Holy Father lasted an hour, and I was not deceived in my anticipation that, on seeing me again, he would show an emotion of which I received the most flattering and unequivocal proofs.

The Pope, faithful to his attachment for my court, told me how very sensible he was of his Majesty's attention, of the professions of sympathy which I transmitted to him in the name of my august

master. He was surprised at the complaisance of the Emperor Napoleon in consenting to my mission, and struck by my assurances that that sovereign—yielding readily and with the best grace—had not opposed free access to the head of the Church and showed real pleasure in the faithful addressing their petitions to him. He appeared sincerely to interest himself in the details which, in the course of our conversation, I gave him about the august marriage, which would offer the most certain guarantee of a lasting peace, and which, while securing domestic happiness to his Majesty, had gained the approval of all the people. The Pope appeared to forget for a moment his grievances and troubles, and to take a real and sincere interest in that event. He said to me: "Would to heaven that this unexpected event would consolidate the peace of the Continent! No one desires more than I that the Emperor Napoleon may be happy, and I desire it with all my heart. He is a prince who unites in himself so many eminent qualities. Would to God that he would discover his own true interests! It is in his power, by reconciling himself with the Church, to confer the greatest blessings on religion, to draw down on himself and his family the benedictions of nations and of posterity, and to leave a name glorious to it and to them."

Soon afterwards, some bitter memories and reflections coming across this outburst of enthusiasm, which he freely expressed with his habitual candor, his isolation and other disagreeable subjects were discussed . . .

When I spoke to the Holy Father of the embarrassment of our bishops, of the imminent dangers which menaced the Church if it remained in its present state of inaction, he replied: "I have felt this a great deal; it is the only thought that occupies me. This interruption of every relation with the foreign clergy, the difficulty of communication even with the French bishops, is a subject of profound grief to me. Although detained here, without free correspondence, without any news except the very vaguest which I can gather from some numbers of the *Moniteur*, which the General his the kindness to send to me, I well know what must be the embarrassment of the bishops. I have not ceased to complain of my situation under these circumstances; a real schism is established *de facto*. I ask nothing for myself from the Emperor; I have nothing more to lose; I have sacrificed everything to duty; I am old, without wants; what personal consideration, therefore, could deter me from the path which duty and conscience have prescribed for

me, or make me desire the least thing for myself? I do not want pensions or honors; the alms of the faithful will suffice; there have been other Popes poorer than I, and I think of nothing beyond the narrow walls where you see me; but I ardently desire that my communications should be restored with the bishops and the faithful. It would suffice if the petitions of the latter could reach me freely, and I might have the means of exercising my functions. I am always repeating this to the General. And they ought not to leave me without assistance (this they have carried so far that I have been obliged to raise a servant, whose writing is legible, to the post of secretary), nor prevent me from performing my spiritual functions for want of people absolutely necessary to me, and the difficulty experienced by the faithful in gaining access to my person. I have done what depended on myself, having, without assistance, sent off more than five hundred dispensations, and coming as far as I possibly could to the assistance of those bishops of the French Empire whose entreaties have reached me; but, besides that physical strength fails me, there are matters which ought to be examined and discussed, and there are forms to observe which, *bizarres* as they may be, are yet necessary although I understand nothing about them."

I assured him that I could not doubt that the Emperor Napoleon would consent, if the Pope desired it, that he should have the necessary assistance in so laborious a task; I showed him that he would have done better to speak or do something to show his wishes to the Emperor. "He knows how perfectly isolated I am. The repeated complaints and entreaties which I have addressed to the Préfet and to the General must be known to him. You cannot imagine," added the Pope, "the consolation that I feel in seeing you charge yourself with affairs relating to my clergy. This is the first channel which opens before me." I seized this occasion to assure him that the Emperor, far from opposing his fulfilling the duties of his high mission, left him quite at liberty, and I profited by the happy mood of the Holy Father to beg him to give as much latitude as possible to the favors asked of him by our bishops. He promised me to do his part, and repeated that the bishops of the Church would always find their spiritual head a tender and indulgent father.

Among the subjects which greatly annoyed the Holy Father, he took much to heart the detention of Cardinal Pacca and his nephew at Fenestrelle. "He may," said he, "have done some bad offices

with regard to his Majesty, but he cannot make them a matter of personal offence. He was my State Secretary at an unhappy time, and he is the innocent victim; but," added he, "that cannot be his fault in the eyes of the Emperor. You know, like all the world, that I wrote my protestations myself; that in order not to involve any one I took my own defence entirely upon myself; it was necessary for form's sake that the Secretary of State should lend his name." The other causes of the Pope's annoyance are: the summons of his cardinals and ministers and their stay in Paris; the deportation of many bishops who literally followed his instructions; and, lastly, that he had not obtained leave for Monsignor Minocchio, his confessor, Monsignor Devotis, his secretary, Monsignor Testa, another secretary, and some copyists to be sent to him.

The Pope did not say one word concerning his temporal affairs or his sovereignty in Rome. He, however, alluded to this in the following words: "When opinions are founded on the voice of conscience and on the feeling of our own duties, they became immovable, and there is no physicial force in the world which can long contend with a moral force of this nature. What I have pronounced through my See on these sad events as they have occurred was dictated by similar sentiments, and consequently cannot vary, whenever I may be obliged to declare myself."

I thought the Pope somewhat aged, but looking well; calm as usual, and not speaking with the slightest bitterness, even when he touched on those subjects which he must have felt most deeply. He seemed to me, too, firm in his opinions. There are certainly some which will never change, and cannot change; every attempt to move him in this respect would be vain, and to touch on certain questions will never produce any other effect than to excite long theological discussions, on which both sides have already exhausted everything they have to say; after many repetitions, each one will remain of the same opinion and even follow it. This applies just us much to our court as to that of France. Provided that the Pope tolerates certain laws, and that the sovereigns carry out what they think to be the interest of their states, what would be gained by exciting the formal recognition of principles which the Holy Father cannot approve? Constant use makes these laws daily more valuable, and much more so when they are not brought under discussion.

But I hope that your Excellency will allow me to reserve my judgment as to the Holy Father's state of mind. I have only

sounded the way. I have even avoided, in this first interview, giving my opinion on many subjects, and it will only be when he has eased his mind of a weight augmented by long restraint, that I shall really know what he thinks, and therefore how he will act. Many little matters, however, not unfavorable to our views, will not escape your Excellency's penetration and observation.

If the Emperor Napoleon thinks proper in his generosity to liberate the Cardinal and Monsignor Pacca, and to do some little personal kindnesses of this kind, I am certain they would make a deep impression on the heart and mind of the Holy Father, having observed how much he has already felt the circumstance that his Majesty has facilitated my mission to him. I have never seen any one more easy to touch by such attentions than his Holiness. This shows the qualities of his heart, and during my long administration at Rome I have always worked in this way with great success.

The Pope praised very much the manner and attentions of the Prefect and Count Berthier. Up to this time he has constantly refused to leave the bishop's palace, where he lives, and only walks in his room and in a very small garden. The flow of people brought daily to his feet by devotion does not at all diminish. The Prefect, Count de Chabrol, and the General, are on their side well satisfied with the great circumspection of the Pope and his kindness to them.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Paris, June 12, 1810.

163. I most respectfully take the liberty of submitting to your Imperial Majesty in the present report the whole of the negotiation with Pius VII., as carried on by M. de Lebzeltern.

When our envoy arrived at his destination he found some difficulty in approaching the Holy Father. The Duke de Cadore had, in following out a system which I knew to belong to his character of a trifler and a bungler, omitted to let the military authorities at Savona know of the mission of M. de Lebzeltern. The firmness shown by the latter to the French general enabled him to triumph over this unforeseen obstacle before the arrival of an express order from the Emperor, which I got him to send as soon as I knew of the difficulty. . . .

M. de Lebzeltern brought me the letter (No. 164) which I have the honor of enclosing to your Majesty. This was written in answer to the letter which I had sent him by our envoy.

The *résumé* of the verbal report made to me by M. de Lebzeltern since his return shows me:

1st. That the Holy Father had not expected a step of the kind just taken by the court of Austria and sanctioned by the French Government; that he was extremely flattered by the former, and from the second gathered some hope of its return to principles more suited to the interests of Christianity.

2nd. That his Holiness, left quite without help and support, urged in the first place the obtaining of a Council.

3rd. That, from a religious and proper principle, his Holiness would devote himself to the full exercise of his spiritual functions, in any place, if he were supplied with the indispensable means to do so, and if the Emperor of the French showed, by some actions, a willingness to approach him, and if he did not, on the other hand, exact, as a *sine qua non*, the express renunciation of his temporal rights.

4th. That, on the contrary supposition, the Pope had decided to leave the defence of his Church to God Himself, and that, strong in his conscience, the Holy Father would wait without capitulation the end of the persecution

These are the points to which I believe the questions may be reduced, and I will later on submit to your Majesty a fuller report of the different conversations that M. de Lebzeltern has had with the Holy Father, and which he is at this moment occupied in writing down.

The Emperor having sent for me to Saint-Cloud on the 8th of this month, I had a very long conversation with him on the affairs of the Church. I was unhappily soon convinced how little he was disposed to enter into the conciliatory views of your Majesty, and I had only too many causes to congratulate myself with having, from the first beginning of this negotiation, followed a line of conduct persistently impartial. The Emperor began the conversation by saying that the Pope did not desire a reconciliation; that since the arrival of Chevalier de Lebzeltern, he had addressed a letter to Cardinal Fesch which contained threats and invectives against him —Napoleon; that, on the other hand, he did not cease to excite, by all spiritual means, the people of the Roman states to resistance and revolt; that the priests at Rome refused to admit to the Sacrament those of the inhabitants who were inscribed on the list of national guards, &c.

I expressed to the Emperor my surprise at conduct so contrary to

the effect that our envoy thought he had produced on the mind of the Holy Father; and from the style of the letter which I had received from his Holiness himself, I thought I could not be wrong in assuring the Emperor that there must be some mistake of dates in his charges. He said this was not the case; but I am since convinced that I was right. The letter mentioned as having been sent to Cardinal Fesch was sent to Savona the day of the arrival of M. de Lebzeltern, and the conduct of the Roman authorities was founded on the instructions the Holy Father had left at home, before he left his country.

The Emperor continued to say that the paper which I had communicated to M. de Champagny showed that the Pope did not think of a reconciliation; *that he was not yet ripe;* that he, Napoleon, would go on with the business, and that the Holy Father would one day repent of having let slip so favorable an opportunity as the present for submitting to the force of circumstances.

I observed to his Majesty that it appeared to me that the Holy Father had seized the opportunity which was offered to him as far as he could in his isolated position. I added that when his Holiness expressed to me his wish to come to an understanding with the Emperor of the French, he could not have deceived himself as to the character of the overtures made to him through me: That M. de Lebzeltern had been ordered never to take the attitude of a French negotiator; that he had expressed the wish of the Emperor, his master, to serve the interests of religion with a prince who had become his son-in-law, but that he had not prejudged, nor even indicated, the nature of those interests of which the Pope himself must be the best judge. That the Sovereign Pontiff, by calling for a Council, evidently showed that he was ready to reply to the overtures which might be made, or to make them himself.

"But," interrupted the Emperor, "how could you wish that I should take the initiative, and grant to the Holy Father to surround himself with a Council which he will make use of against myself?"

"I foresaw this objection," I replied. "To avoid your Majesty having to take the initiative, we as a Power friendly to both parties ask for this Council. If your Majesty fears to grant it, your Majesty must feel conscious that your proposals will not be acceptable." The Emperor was astonished at my reply, and could not make any objection to it. He asked me if I thought that the Holy Father would accept a Council which he would compose. It was not diffi-

cult to show him that a Council, whose members were to be chosen by an adversary could never fulfil the Pope's object.

Our conversation always returned to the ecclesiastical question, and I left the Emperor, after going over the questions and reducing them to the simple proposition to grant the Pope a Council to be chosen by him.

In the morning I went to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, to whom I gave an account of my conversation with his Majesty, and I thought I ought to repeat my request in an official manner, begging him to transmit it to his Majesty. I did not conceal my personal conviction that the Emperor had no intention of a reconciliation with the Holy Father, and I asked him to rectify the date of the letter to Cardinal Fesch. The minister undertook to report to his Majesty all I had just said.

This, sire, is the state of the question with regard to the Holy See. Your Imperial Majesty will deign to believe that in the present position of affairs the part you have taken is the most worthy of you; the attitude of the Holy Father is strengthened by the embarrassment of the Emperor of the French in having to refuse the just demand of a Council; and if, as is too much to be feared, Napoleon persists in views destructive of all ecclesiastical organization, your Majesty will have no less employed your good offices in a cause which is only compromising to those who attack it. I shall regulate my subsequent measures by the reply which the Emperor makes to me, and in the very probable supposition that he will not consent, I shall remind him of his promise not to oppose your Majesty's placing an agent near the person of the Holy Father.

M. de Lebzeltern must have convinced himself, during the journey which he made in Italy, of the impression produced in that country by the violent changes introduced by the Emperor of the French, and above all, by his conduct to the Holy Father. All eyes are turned upon us, and the arrival of an Austrian diplomatist at Savona has made a sensation, and has aroused universal hopes. If, as is too probable, they are not accomplished, many minds will be still more stimulated against the oppressive government under which this unhappy country groans.

Pius VII. to Metternich, Savona, May 21, 1810.*

164. *Dilecte Fili*—Salutem et Apostolicam Benedictionem.

Signore Cavaliere Lebzeltern has delivered to us your most gracious letter, in which you make mention of the profound sympathy which your august sovereign takes in our distressing vicissitudes, of the desire he cherishes of contributing to our help, and of the prayers which without ceasing he addresses to Heaven for the well-being of the Catholic religion in its present low estate. Although we have never doubted of these religious sentiments of his Imperial Majesty, which become not only his piety, but still more his duties as a prince by birth the protector of the Church, we must nevertheless confess that this has been for us a supreme comfort amid all the great afflictions which wound our heart, and with the consciousness of which we are continually imbued. God knoweth how greatly we desire to re-establish the good harmony with his Majesty the Emperor Napoleon, to whom we have given on many occasions the clearest proofs of our special love, which, notwithstanding our calamities, we still preserve towards him undiminished. But since this harmony might induce us to make conditions not suitable to the dignity of the Holy See and to the Vicar of Jesus Christ, we, constant in our desire not to be wanting in our duties, have at last lost the hope of attaining this so desirable end. Notwithstanding if ever Heaven, from whom all good things do come, should bless the religious efforts of his Imperial Majesty, and these should succeed in bringing the Emperor Napoleon to recognize the justice of our cause, we need not say how great would be our gratitude and satisfaction, nor how abundantly God would recompense you for all that you have done for an object which so greatly concerns religion. We have expressed ourselves in similar terms to Signore Cavaliere Lebzeltern, reposing in him that perfect confidence which his personal qualities have inspired us with, and feeling towards him that esteem with which we have always regarded him.

From the same Signore Cavaliere Lebzeltern we have just received the note on the powers which we are asked to grant to the bishops of the Empire of Austria. In consequence of this we have delivered

* Translated from the Italian.

to the above-mentioned Cavaliere a letter to our Nuncio, whom we commission in the first place to thank his Majesty for all the assurances made to us in his name, and then to place himself in correspondence with the Archbishop of Vienna, who in his own name and the name of the other bishops has preferred the like petition, so that the wants of the faithful may be aided, in furtherance of which we have renewed powers which were soon to be extinct, so that bishops, in cases where it would not be easy to have recourse to us, might grant dispensations of the second degree of consanguinity, and of the first and second degrees of affinity. We are therefore persuaded that his Majesty will not cease to demand for his subjects the right of free and open communication with the head of the Church. Though deprived of all the resources necessary for the due exercise of our office, isolated, without being able to consult with any one on the most important affairs, we shall nevertheless not fail to devote ourselves to all the petitions which reach us, and this we shall continue to do, whilst God gives us health, and so far as we may be permitted.

As long as we continue in this destitute and isolated condition, his Imperial Majesty will do us the justice to allow for the physical impossibility which prevents us from making provision for the bishoprics vacant in Germany; and the Emperor may be assured that we shall occupy ourselves without delay with these matters, as soon as we shall be surrounded by our ministers, the consistory of cardinals, and the other means which are necessary for the due despatch of business so important. In the meantime, it is requisite that the administration of the vacant dioceses should be provided for by capitular vicars, in the manner prescribed by the canons, as had been done under Pius VI. of glorious memory, and also in other similar circumstances for a still longer period.

Lastly, we must profess our true esteem for your venerable person, our especial satisfaction for the exact manner with which you have signified to us the dispositions of his Imperial Majesty, and the desire which remains with us to find some occasion to give you a distinguished mark of it. Meantime we pour on you with our whole heart our apostolical blessings.

Given at Savona, May 21, 1810,

In the eleventh year of our Pontificate.

THE RORGED VIENNA BANK-NOTES.

(Note 52.)

165. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, 1810.
166. Metternich to Champagny, 1810.
167. Champagny to Metternich, 1810.

165. Councillor Raab, who was sent here by the Department of Finance to see to the destruction of the Vienna bank-notes manufactured in Paris last year, came to see me immediately on his arrival. I had told him that, having just obtained from the late Minister-General of Police information on the fate of the notes, &c., &c., I had reason to believe that the destruction of these things had been ordered by the Emperor, in spite of my repeated demands that they should be delivered up to us; I nevertheless took the opportunity offered me by the arrival of an *employé* of our finances to bring out the facts, and the same day I addressed the note a copy of which is enclosed (No. 166) to the Duke of Cadore.

The next day the Emperor kept me in his closet after his levée. He told me that the Minister for Foreign Affairs had submitted my note to him; that he hastened to reply directly with the assurance that the things which I claimed no longer existed, and that he had ordered the immediate destruction of them as soon as he was informed of the abuse which had been made of some of the notes. I expressed my regrets that his Majesty had not preferred to act on his first idea of delivering to us the *corpora delicti*, which, in spite of the confidence that we might have in his promise, would certainly have had a much better effect on the finances of your Imperial Majesty in a question which exacts a quite mathematical certainty. The Emperor said to me: "Reassure the Emperor, your master; give him my word that nothing remains of all the fabrication, and that he can never hear anything more of them. Let there be no longer the least anxiety about it with your people."

Your Majesty will please to observe that all insistence being useless in a matter beyond our control, it only remains for me to keep the Emperor to his personal engagement, and I repeated his words to

him. Seeing my persistence, he laughed, and said: "It seems to me that you have not too much confidence in me. Well, give my word, as sovereign to sovereign, that nothing of all that now exists."

A few days afterwards I received the note (No. 167) enclosed from the Minister of Foreign Affairs, which treats of the same subject.

There remains nothing to object, and I therefore send back to Vienna Sieur Frappart, who was sent here some weeks ago, charged with the first inquiries which took place on the appearance of the forged notes.

Councillor Raab, being charged to procure several patterns from the *Département des Monnaies*, will leave Paris as soon as he has done so.

Metternich to Champagny, Paris, June 19, 1810.

166. Shortly after my arrival in Paris the Emperor did me the honor to speak of a great manufacture of Vienna bank-notes. His Majesty declared that this measure was intended for a quite different period from the present, and led me to hope that the mass of false notes would be sent to me.

Since that I have told your Excellency of the giving out of a sum equivalent to nearly two hundred million florins by these same notes. Search made by our administration to discover the distributors has been seconded by the French police; several guilty persons have been arrested in Paris. The inquiries ordered on this occasion by his Majesty are a new proof of his friendly sentiments towards the Emperor, my master.

His Majesty has just ordered me to make known his desire that the French Government would tranquillize the Austrian finances with respect to the possibility of an even involuntary abuse, by causing the false notes, dies, &c., &c., to be sent back as things of no value to a friendly Government, and which a strict watch may not always preserve from an abuse such as we have just experienced.

I beg your Excellency to submit this desire to the Emperor, and to remain, &c., &c.

Champagny to Metternich, Paris, June 28, 1810.

167. I have received your Excellency's letter of the 19th inst. concerning the fabrication of Vienna bank-notes which has taken

place in Paris. When the Emperor found himself master of the city of Vienna and of a great part of the Austrian provinces, and consequently of a great part of the funds and revenues which formed the mortgage on the notes of the bank, it occurred to him to use the right that this possession gave him by issuing notes on the bank, especially when similar notes were daily fabricated in Hungary and circulated. The manufacture had been ordered at Paris, but could not be quickly executed. The first notes were only ready after peace was declared. Thanks to this circumstance, none of these notes have been circulated by the Government.

His Majesty the Emperor authorizes me to inform you that these notes have been destroyed, and that none now exist. Your Government ought to have no uneasiness with regard to issues arising from the trickery of subordinate agents employed in the matter.

By making this communication, I hope I have satisfied the desire expressed by your Excellency in your note of the 19th instant.

ON THE RELATIONS OF RUSSIA WITH FRANCE.

(Note 53.)

168. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Paris, July 9, 1810.

168. I have taken in hand, before leaving Paris, to gain an insight into the present relations existing between the French and Russian cabinets, and the views of the former with regard to Turkey. I will undertake, sire, to give you a most circumstantial account of the result of my observations.

Some time ago a difference arose between the Emperor Napoleon and the court of St. Petersburg on the subject of a convention signed by the plenipotentiaries, to which the Emperor of the French refused his ratification. The Russian cabinet, very uneasy about the Emperor's plans with regard to the re-establishment of Poland, wished for a written engagement. The French plenipotentiaries adhered to the form drawn up by Count Romanzow, which contained the promise, on the part of France, *that Poland should exist no more.* The Emperor stumbled at this phrase, and refused to ratify it, at least unless replaced by the promise, "that France would not contribute either directly or indirectly to the re-establishment of Poland."

If Count Romanzow showed the nature of his politics by attaching a particular value to one phrase more than another, the Emperor Napoleon showed, by the way he held back, that he only sought some idle pretext to refuse to bind himself even by a single phrase. I shall be able to return to this subject later on.

Shortly after the Emperor's return from his journey to the coast, I took an opportunity to sound him on the Turkish question. The Emperor, without entering into many details, told me that we owed to Erfurt, and to our refusal to recognize King Joseph, the promise which the Emperor Alexander had obtained that he (Napoleon) would not oppose the reunion of the two Danubian Principalities with Russia. I observed to the Emperor that this fact seemed to me too intimately allied to French policy for it to be possible for

me to believe that any secondary consideration influenced him in this determination. The Emperor passed to another subject, but I was certain he would return to this point on another occasion.

He did, in fact, begin the conversation a few days afterwards, by asking me if I had no news from the Turkish frontiers. On my reply in the negative, the Emperor said that it seemed that the campaign was about to commence. His opinion, which he discussed at some length, was, that the Turks would be forced to cede the Principalities. "It is," added he, "a great affair for the Russians and for you. I do not think the Porte will lose much; the Principalities have long been more Russian than Turkish; but this aggrandizement of Russia will one day form the basis of the reunion of France and Austria. The Danube is an immense interest for you. Look at the map: those countries ought to belong to you rather than to the Russians. In the possession of the latter, they will be a constant subject of jealousy to you." He then returned to the Erfurt conferences, and seemed to regret having been forced out of his course, which, added he, is much more favorable to the interests of Austria and the Porte than to those of Russia.

I seized on this last point in order to repeat to his Majesty what I had before said as to my doubts. Secondary considerations cannot have any influence on a question of so much importance. I asked if there was no means of arranging the whole in a manner which, according to the Emperor himself, was for our common interest, by trying to re-establish a state, even if modified, which would approach the *status quo ante bellum*, and which would not attack the Porte in the foundations of its existence. I thought the time was too favorable not to mention Servia, and our desire to see that province return to order and obedience to her legitimate sovereign. I did not conceal from the Emperor how impossible it would be for us ever to consent to an extension of Russian domination over Servia, either all or in part. "Servia," said the Emperor, "must necessarily belong to you some day, and you risk nothing on the part of the Russians, for when I engaged at Erfurt not to oppose their aggrandizement by these Principalities, I expressly stipulated that they should never pass the Danube. They are too much afraid," added he, "to risk involving themselves. The Emperor has good intentions, but he is a child. The Count de Romanzow is always in the clouds. What can one do with a man who knows no better means towards safety than waiting for an opportunity?"

The Emperor, who on many occasions has used the same lan-

guage to me in speaking of the Chancellor of the Empire, has been directly provoked by an affront which the Count de Romanzow had offered to Caulaincourt on the refusal of the French ratification, and of which the Emperor has been informed. I knew that he had summoned Kourakin, through the Minister of Foreign Affairs, to express his surprise at the language of the Russian cabinet, which, he said, he neither could nor would confound with the real intentions of the Emperor.

"The Servians," repeated the Emperor, "have already wished to snbmit themselves to you." I replied that in truth this unhappy people, fearing to see themselves given up without help to private vengeance, bound to us by daily connection and many interests, had often asked our support. "We have given on these occasions," said I, "unmistakable proofs of our conviction that one of our first interests is the preservation of the Ottoman Porte. We have never ceased to play the part of mediator between her and the Servians." I added that, as I have since known, the chiefs of the insurrection had in like manner claimed the support and intervention of France, but that it was necessary to distinguish between the wishes of the nation and the private interests of any one of her chiefs.

The Emperor returned to the conquest of the Principalities by the Russians, and repeated many times that that conquest would necessarily establish the basis of an alliance between France and Austria; "and it is the only natural one," added he. "I believe I have acted against my own interests by aiding in the aggrandizement of Russia, who has played her game well by turning to advan tage the time when I was occupied with you. But I had no choice: you wished for war; it was therefore necessary to make the best of it, and one of my means was to paralyze Russia. Do not think that I am under an illusion. The Russians would have fallen on me if I had been beaten, but I should have had to be well beaten. I had made a promise that I would not oppose their conquest of Moldavia and Wallachia; nevertheless I should regard all idea of conquest on their part on the right bank of the Danube as a breach of their engagement with me."

The Emperor then spoke of the fear which the Russian cabinet had of his intentions, as much with regard to Turkish affairs as to those of Poland. He used the very words which your Imperial Majesty will have found at the commencement of the present despatch, and which indicate the dispute that has arisen between the two courts on the subject of the satisfaction of the Polish Conven-

tion. "I will never agree," said the Emperor to me, "to that which the Count Romanzow demands. I should need to be God, to decide that Poland should no longer exist! I can only promise what I can fulfil. I will do nothing for her re-establishment; but if ever in the course of time Lithuania should rise and espouse the interest of Poland, or if on an opportune occasion the Varsoviens should seek to aggrandize themselves at the expense of Russia, why should I make any opposition, if the cabinet of St. Petersburg found itself engaged at that time in a cause which differed from mine?"

I observed to his Majesty that the reasons for which the Duchy of Warsaw must be maintained in a subordinate position appeared to me, looking at it from a French point of view, to derive their force principally from the independence which this same Duchy would acquire, by French influence, in aggrandizing herself.

The Emperor told me that this motive prevented him from contributing to that aggrandizement, or he would have made the engagement willingly; "but," added he, "I will never make an engagement the accomplishment of which would be beyond my power, and I will not ratify it."

The courier sent from Vienna on the 17th June brought the despatches to us on the morning of the 4th of this month. I found the news from the frontiers of Turkey of such importance that I made a resolution immediately to repair on the following day to St. Cloud, and having been prevented from going earlier, I found the Emperor going to bed and very busy. His Majesty dismissed everybody, and made me go into his room.

Being furnished with an extract of the news from Bucharest, I read it to his Majesty, who went to look for a map, in which we followed the operations of the Russian army. The inspection of this map proved to me that the Emperor had followed all the movements of the Russian troops. He immediately pricked it with pins, according to the information I had brought him, and I found him strongly impressed with the prompt and, as it seemed to him, decisive successes of the Russian army. It was Varna especially which appeared to occupy him most. The Emperor, after having spent more than a quarter of an hour in examining his map, rose, and, taking me by the arm, said to me with an altered accent and in broken sentences: "This is peace! Yes, it is peace! The Turks are forced to make it!—Well, it is as I told you lately: the alliance between France and Austria; our interests are common; now you must think of repairing your losses—the moment has arrived—the

loss of the Danube is odious to you. Is the Danube more easily ascended from below than above?"

On this occasion, as on all preceding ones, I allowed the Emperor to speak without engaging myself in a discussion with him. I contented myself with saying that we had, for a long time, regarded the relations of friendship with France as agreeable to our interests; that these same interests were served by the preservation of the Porte as a quiet and peaceful neighbor; that from the first we regarded the possession of one of the banks of the Danube by the Russians as very prejudicial, and that this loss must make us look upon the return of commerce to the Adriatic as infinitely more precious still.

The Emperor said to me: "All can be restored; these points are not worth a hair to me; even the Carniola has no value." And he returned always to the same thing: "Yes, here is a real alliance between us. An alliance based on common interests, the only durable one: such an alliance does not yet exist between us; a family alliance is certainly something, but it is not everything. Romanzow, in his fancies, believes that a family alliance is nothing; that, on the contrary, it might bring back a coolness—that if I quarrelled some day with the Empress I should naturally quarrel also with her father. He does not know that the Emperor Napoleon will never quarrel with his wife; that he would never have quarrelled with her even were she infinitely less *distingué* than she is in all respects. Yes, a family alliance is a great deal, but it is not everything." . . .

I laid hold of the family alliance; I pointed out to him all its advantages, and did not touch more than on previous occasions the chord of more intimate political relations, convinced of the necessity of not venturing too far, or of forcing him to develop his ideas. I also seized the opportunity to beg him to terminate my affairs as soon as possible, so as to enable me to rejoin your Imperial Majesty. "Political questions are becoming too important," said I to him, "for the minister to be away from his master." The Emperor promised me that he would immediately put the work in hand, so that I might leave.

Your Imperial Majesty must have direct information of the details of late events in Sweden.

Shortly after the death of the Prince Royal, the King sent a courier here to the Emperor Napoleon to inform him that he had resolved to propose to the Diet Prince Christian, brother of the de-

ceased Prince Royal, as his successor. The Emperor assured me, on learning this news, that he had nothing to say against the choice, and that he approved of it as the wisest course. "The son of Gustavus," said he, "would have been a more legitimate choice, but his extreme youth is a real inconvenience." I have nevertheless since heard that the Emperor had, on the pretence of an invitation from the Swedish nation, thought of giving this kingdom to a prince of his own family. He had thought of the King of Naples, and intended Naples for Jerome and Westphalia for Louis. All the members of the family having protested against the crown of Sweden, he thought of Berthier or of Bernadotte. Wishing to be enlightened on this extraordinary question, I seized the moment when we were speaking of Polish affairs to say that the Russians did not fear only the Duchy of Warsaw, but that there was some uneasiness at St. Petersburg about an understanding which seemed to be established between him (Napoleon) and Sweden. The Emperor replied without hesitation: "The Swedes absolutely throw themselves at my head. They now wish me to give them one of my marshals for a king. They speak of Berthier or Bernadotte. Berthier will never leave France, but Bernadotte is another thing. They desire one of my relations, but there is an insurmountable obstacle —that of religion. A marshal would not mind that so much. I will show you my correspondence with the King of Sweden." And he called his private secretary, Meneval, to demand these papers; after having searched for them, the latter came to tell us that they were in Champagny's hands.

Not seeing the letters, I asked the Emperor if the King shared the wish of the nation. "He has not spoken to me," said the Emperor; "my correspondence from Copenhagen tells me nothing either, but it is the Swedes who came here lately who torment me."

I did not conceal from his Majesty that the choice, even admitting the most perfect unanimity on the part of the King and the nation, seemed to me infinitely more a French and Russian question than a French and Swedish, and I asked him what he intended to do. "I shall leave it to the nation," said the Emperor, "and will do what it wishes, without influencing its opinion. If the Swedes take a marshal for king, it is to reconquer Finland; if they take the Prince of Augustenberg, they wish for peace. If a marshal mounts the throne of Sweden, I shall find myself in natural complications with Russia; which I am far from seeking, but which, perhaps, I shall not be able to avoid."

The Emperor dismissed me after a conversation of more than two hours; and this, Sire, is how things appear to me in the great and critical moment to which we are hastening:

The Emperor, when he guaranteed the Principalities to the Emperor Alexander, only considered his own interests, and acted according to his usual impulse, which leads him to place all the Powers in a dependent attitude, and consequently quarrelling among themselves. The end of the war between Russia and the Porte did not suit him. The prolongation of a quarrel in which Russia makes great exertions, and which, by presenting to us prospective results injurious to our interests, keeps us in suspense all the while, must suit him in all respects, and it is with this view that he continues to fan the discord both at St. Petersburg and at Constantinople. But the moment has come when he sees a Russian army placing itself in a threatening position for him. He must fear that with the feeling of strength returning to Russia, will come that of independence. He wishes and must wish to turn to profit the combinations of the moment to attach us to his interests; and it is in this consideration, so natural and so simple—in this consideration, which belongs to the very nature of things—that lies, in my opinion, the great political fault of the Russian cabinet, a fault for which acquisitions sure to have been made at some other time cannot compensate.

No doubt Russia does not dream of complications with France: she cannot wish to provoke them, after the sad experience she had in the campaings of 1806 and 1807, without counting the reasons which arise from the well-known character of its sovereign; but she would wish to turn to profit the results at which she has arrived. To enjoy peaceably her immense conquests, to concentrate her military forces in the provinces most threatened by the spirit which reigns there, to live in peace with us, to cajole France, even to maintain the remains of the Ottoman Empire—such would be her most probable political system. Can she put it in practice? Can she arrive at the peaceable enjoyment of conquests which impose a great many privations upon us, which sap the foundations of the Ottoman power, and, by allowing the Russian Empire to advance in all directions towards the centre of Europe, provoke by the force of circumstances alone a thousand complications? I cannot but doubt it. I could decide the question if things were going better for France in Spain and Portugal. Napoleon would never have allowed the present results of the opening of the Rus-

sian campaign but that he encountered a greater opposition than he could possibly resist. But if he cannot oppose as entirely as he wishes what he regards as contrary to his interests, he cannot the less leave everything in suspense, and harass the Russians with continual uneasiness—uneasiness which, as I know on good authority, gains daily in intensity at St. Petersburg.

But what should be our line of conduct at this important moment? We cannot flatter ourselves that we can swim between two waters, or play a part altogether neutral in questions so important between two Powers which encroach by turns either on our property or our interests. We are called upon to play a great part. We are, I dare to affirm it, in spite of appearances to the contrary, the strongest. It is we who are sought by both sides: the side which is reinforced by us will acquire an immense preponderance. The moment has come when, with wise and circumspect management, having in view a fixed and stable aim, we shall be able to attain immense results from the present and future combination of affairs.

But it is essential in the first place to understand exactly the plans of the Emperor of the French. The path I am now following must bring us soon to this result; and I think I shall be able to give your Imperial Majesty in my next despatch all the information necessary to establish your political system on a sure basis, founded on a perfect knowledge of the views of the Sovereign of France. His method of acting is too grave in its results for simple suppositions to suffice. My principal aim at present will be attained if I am able to keep all these questions open to your Imperial Majesty—questions in which the French cabinet will be so far advanced that they will be no longer problematical but certainties which may guide us in our political calculations, without in any way constraining the future development of your Majesty's views.

THE DANUBIAN PRINCIPALITIES AND SERVIA.

(Note 53.)

169. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Paris, July 28, 1810.
170. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Paris, July 28, 1810.

169. His Majesty, the day after his return from Rambouillet, detained me after the levée, and asked if I had no news from Vienna. Having replied that I had none, the Emperor told me that the public in Vienna appeared very uneasy at the progress of the Russians against the Turks. I replied that nothing was more likely. "Everything which resembles war," said I, "is unwelcome to us; and the happy period having just arrived when our people were made easy about the western frontier of the Empire, it must be very painful to them to see complications arise on the opposite frontier. The smallest trader," continued I, "calculates more or less the extreme importance of the course of the Danube. The loss of this stream will be so grave that it will be felt in the most remote channels of our national industry. Besides, our public has been forced to become political: it has been occupied with great questions too long not to be able to estimate the present one at its just value."

The Emperor said that this was very natural, and repeated on this occasion almost all he had said to me in the last conversation I had with him on the common interest between Austria and France in the affairs of the East. "I have," continued he, "just sent a courier to Caulaincourt to order him to inform Count Romanzow that, faithful to my engagements at Erfurt, I cannot oppose the union of Wallachia and Moldavia to the Russian Empire, but that I will suffer no encroachment beyond that. The occupation of strong places on the right bank of the Danube, and the protectorate of the Servians, must not take place, and I will allow neither one nor the other."

I replied to his Majesty that I believed this declaration would suffice to keep the Russian cabinet within the limits of the Treaty of

Erfurt. "I wish to believe so," replied the Emperor, "but appetite comes with eating, and I will not allow myself any longer to follow the calculations of Count de Romanzow. I myself have too little faith in the Russians keeping within their engagements with us to speak officially of measures to be taken in case my expectation should be deceived."

"Servia," continued the Emperor, "must belong to you some day. I do not believe it my interest to provoke the fall of the Ottoman Empire; its destruction would be no advantage to you. If you wish to occupy Belgrade, I shall not oppose it, so that the Porte makes peace with the Servians, and gives them a prince of their own nation, and that this prince is under your guarantee and protection. I shall have nothing to say against all that, but I can neither admit a hospodar under Russian guarantee and protection, nor the least usurpation of that Power on the right bank of the Danube. If she wished to guard one single strong place, I should look upon that as the conquest of Constantinople. The Danube is a great obstacle; the passage of this river has, up to the present time, stopped the progress of the Russian armies; but an inch of land on the right bank in the hands of the Russians would be, in my opinion, equal to the complete destruction of the Ottoman Empire."

I said to the Emperor that I was very pleased to hear this declaration from his own mouth; that although I perfectly agreed with him on our common interest of preserving the Porte, I could not so easily understand how he had allowed Russia to sap its very foundations.

"Ah," interrupted the Emperor, "it is you who are the cause; I was obliged to think of the main chance, and that main chance was to paralyze Russia." (He then repeated again all which is to be found in my last reports of the motives and the progress of the negotiations at Erfurt.)

"As to Belgrade," replied I, "that place would doubtless be of great utility to Austria, but two considerations have up to the present time stopped us from the pursuit of any active measure in Servia: the first, not to hasten the fall of the Turkish Empire; the second, not to provoke complications with France, whom we could only regard as a tranquil spectator of any such attempt. This last consideration having ceased, we are then called upon only to occupy ourselves with the first."

"It would be necessary to try," interrupted the Emperor, "to take the place by storm, or to make the Servians themselves replace

you. Commence by taking it *en dépôt*; once within, they could never get you out. Servia under your protection has nothing but advantages to offer; in your possession, you would one day lead the Servians to battle against me; it was thus necessary to adjourn the the conquest till a time when we were forced to these general arrangements about the Porte, arrangements which at this moment I can only regard as neither for your convenience nor mine."

I left the Emperor in the most complete uncertainty as to my opinion on the occupation of Belgrade, and I kept strictly to the sense of the reply which I have inserted above. I know the Emperor too well to express unreservedly my opinion on a first proposition, which he has twenty times seemed to put before me as a sort of advice, and which is very often only a way of sounding the ground, and making himself certain on an important and general question.

The Emperor, in an interview which lasted more than four hours, often returned to the same subjects, and discoursed the rest of the time on a number of measures to be taken in our internal affairs, on the necessity of establishing a Council of State, on many financial measures. The whole of his discourse bore the mark of real interest in the prosperity of the reign of your Imperial Majesty.

He often referred to the Russian cabinet, and especially to Count de Romanzow, with whom the Emperor is much annoyed. "I have never seen such men as they are," said the Emperor to me, among other things; "they are always complaining; as for me, I never complain. I leave complaints to women, and I act. They, on the contrary, are always weeping, always demanding a remedy for something or other. Help thyself and God will help thee! that is I can reply all to a great Power."

The day after this interview the Duke of Cadore asked me to come to see him, to read his counter-projects of convention on one of my subjects of negotiation. On entering his room he told me he had received news from M. Otto,* who informed him that there was a great deal of uneasiness at Vienna about the progress of the Russian arms. I made the same reply to him as I had made to the Emperor the evening before. M. de Champagny observed to me that, according to his letters, it appeared that the Austrian cabinet shared the uneasiness of the public. I showed him the extreme importance of the subject and I purposely used a phrase a little more accentuated. "You understand," said I, "that if one of our neighboring Powers

* Count Otto, French Ambassador in Vienna.

wishes to overthrow the Porte, we shall oppose it with all our might; if we cannot succeed, we shall join in the partition against our will, and contrary to our utility and convenience." M. de Champagny asked me if we were ready to oppose the Russian conquests on the right bank of the Danube?

"We cannot allow them," replied I; "but are you decided to regard the left bank as lost?"

"The Emperor has made engagements on the subject," replied M. de Champagny; "if you do not wish to allow ulterior encroachments, you should take the initiative of the question with us."

"The Emperor," interrupted I, "has saved us that trouble. He has assured me that he will never allow the extension of Russian influence over Servia, and much less the occupation of territorial positions on the right bank. Have you sent your courier to St. Petersburg with orders to Caulaincourt to make a declaration to this effect?"

M. de Champagny regarded me with that air of uneasy surprise which he so often wears, and asked me if I was aware of the news by this courier from the Emperor.

On my replying in the affirmative, he told me that the courier would leave in the course of the day. This all proved to me that the minister wished to sound us, and that the project of a convention had been a simple pretext to procure an interview with me.

The courier Liepscher, who arrived here on the 25th of this month, brought instructions to Prince de Schwarzenberg on the line to be taken by him in Turkish affairs, and an order to sound the French cabinet on these same questions. Having conducted the first steps in this negotiation, I begged Prince de Schwarzenberg to leave the further care of it to me. After having translated the last despatch of our agent at Bucharest, and communicated it to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, I went yesterday morning to the Emperor's levée. His Majesty not having yet received the despatch, I did not remain with him, and returned to St.-Cloud in the evening.

The Emperor detained me, dismissing every one else. He thanked me for the communication I had made to him, and informed me that a courier had been sent to your Imperial Majesty with the announcement of the pregnancy of the Empress and the reply to your Majesty's last letter.

I desired to employ the evening in settling the Turkish questions, and I put them in the following manner:

"The Emperor," said I to his Majesty, "not being sure that the

courier who arrived yesterday would find me still in Paris, has sent me no orders. But I have seen, by the despatches addressed to Prince de Schwarzenberg, that the uneasiness as to the fate of the Porte, and in consequence of the encroachments of the Russians, is increasing with the successes of the latter. It appears to me, then, essential to draw a very precise line of conduct between your Majesty and my court. The last courier whom I sent to Vienna has informed the Emperor of three extremely interesting questions. I have made known to his Majesty:

"1st. That the Treaty of Erfurt stipulated in favor of Russia the tolerance by the French Government of the acquisition of the left bank of the Danube.

"2nd. That France will not allow the extension of Russian conquests on the right bank of that river.

"3rd. That she will not allow the Russian cabinet to meddle in the affairs of Servia; that, on the other hand, Austria will be free to interpose in these same affairs."

"I return to these three subjects," continued I, "and at a time of such imminent danger for the Porte I can take upon me to put these questions more directly, so as to enable us to take a side immediately. I therefore ask the Emperor:

"1st. If he has decided to maintain in all their integrity the engagements he contracted at Erfurt, or if he will agree to make common cause with us, and take a step at St. Petersburg which may save the Principalities."

"I have contracted engagements," replied the Emperor, "which I have no reason, nor even a pretext, to violate. These engagements are extremely onerous; I foresee in them real injury to France, but you know what actuated me at the time. To act now against these engagements would be to furnish Russia immediately with a direct motive for war; that would not answer my purpose, and would deprive me for ever of the right to be believed in any of my engagements. What guarantee could I give one day to yourselves if I break an explicit engagement for the simple reason that, circumstances having changed, I have less need of conciliating the Power with which I have contracted it? If you wish to make war on Russia, I will not prevent you; I will make an engagement with you to remain perfectly neutral. But can it be for your interest to spend a great deal of money and lose many more men? I do not think so, and I should be far from giving you that advice."

"2nd. Is the Emperor opposed," continued I, "to the extension of Russian conquests on the right bank of the river; would he regard the pretension of comprehending in the Turkish cessions the mouths of the Danube, and of fixing the frontier between the two Empires at the bend of this river, called the '*Trockene Donau*,' as contrary to engagements contracted by him at Erfurt; in short, what would be his line of conduct supposing that fresh reverses had forced the Turks to sign a peace more onerous than that foreseen by this same treaty?"

"I have already explained myself," replied the Emperor, "on the principal question, and I have not only sent a courier to St. Petersburg about this subject, but I have also had a direct explanation with Prince Kourakin (the Home Minister, brother of the Ambassador). I have declared at St. Petersburg, and I have repeated to Prince Kourakin, that I will never allow the acquisition of an inch of territory on the right bank of the Danube; neither will I allow the preservation of strong positions under the pretext of arrears of contributions. I limit my compliance to the '*Thalweg du Danube*,' and I will pay no regard to any stipulation contrary to these principles. If then, which I do not suppose, the Russians should aim at making such a peace, if they should wish to break our engagements by exceeding them, I shall believe myself free, and you may count upon me in every respect."

"3rd. I admit in the third place the possibility that the Turks, forced to peace, might perhaps consent temporarily, or for the future, to the independence of Servia under Russian protection."

"I will not recognize any other stipulations than those. Arrange the affairs of Servia; place the country under your direct influence, and I will support you. I have lately explained this subject to you at too great length to go over it again."

The Emperor finished with this sentence: "All that I have said to you necessitates a written treaty. If you have ulterior views, or rather if it should happen that the Russians were mad enough to quarrel with us, which would cost them Finland, Moldavia, and Wallachia, which they have acquired under cover of their alliance with me, you know that you can count on me, and you will then communicate your ideas to me, as I shall communicate mine to you."

"Send some one to Constantinople," added the Emperor; "make known at the Porte the interest you take in her; advise her. If you do not wish to fight for the Principalities, let them go; interfere in

the affairs of Servia: these are my ideas, for I cannot see any use in your making great preparations to no end at the present moment."

I repeated to his Majesty that I had put these direct questions in my private capacity, but that I was anxious to send his own words to your Imperial Majesty as nearly as possible.

The Emperor, in the course of our conversation, told me that the last courier who had arrived from St. Petersburg had brought the assurance that Russia was not thinking of making any acquisition beyond the stipulations of the Treaty of Erfurt—that is to say, beyond the left bank of the Danube; that, on the whole, he had been the bearer of satisfactory communications; the Emperor only desired peace with the Porte in order to have it in his power to act with more vigor against England, and to have troops at his disposal for that object. He confided to me that he was going to recall Caulaincourt; that the ambassador had been spoiled at Petersburg by the flattery he had received; that he had been wrong in not rejecting at once a complaint made by the Count of Romanzow as to the way in which it was alleged France had, at Constantinople, instigated the Porte to refuse consent to an arrangement with Russia. "All nonsense," added the Emperor, "originating in the peevish disposition of the Count of Romanzow."

I reserve for a separate communication (No. 170) my observations on the contents of my present report, which offers conclusions worthy of grave consideration on our part.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, July 28, 1810.

170. My official despatch (169), most respectfully submitted to your Majesty to-day, places in the clearest light the relations in which France at present stands to Russia, the Porte, and ourselves. On it a system may be built up which may serve to guide our political conduct through one of the most important epochs of our more recent history. I think it necessary to examine the question which we have to take into consideration, from the double point of view of Austria's present position in Europe, and that of her special and individual interests.

1.—*Austria's present Position in Europe.*

The greatest and most decided advantage—the one most difficult to calculate on account of its magnitude—that we are justified in

drawing from the marriage of a daughter of your Majesty with the French Emperor, is that of having changed our condition of entire and hopeless confusion, both internally and externally, into a state of peace. Under these circumstances the chief efforts of the Government must have for their aim the regulation and restoration of vigor to our internal energies, and the accumulation of these energies for all possible emergencies in the future.

It would be a great mistake to estimate this future altogether according to the standard of the first year of the reign of the Emperor of the French. In his marriage with an Archduchess there is a guarantee for Austria which could be supplied by no other event. It would, however, be no less a mistake to attribute to this fortunate union an influence which should extend to all Napoleon's plans, or which should even be able to modify them as a whole. The tendency of that monarch to despotism is part of his nature; it may be modified, it may be curbed, but it can never be totally destroyed.

If without this support the state of Austria might perhaps already have collapsed, or have been on the verge of doing so, it is not less true that, in spite of the marriage, periods may occur when we shall have to summon all our energies to avert or resist the threatened danger of subjection.

Even without this belief, which in me amounts to a conviction, I have no doubt that it would be necessary for us to oppose openly, and with all our strength, the disastrous usurpation of Russia with regard to our best and most trustworthy neighbors. However convinced I may be that the smaller danger must ever yield to the greater, however certain it is that we have at all times more to fear from France than from Russia, I yet feel myself obliged to advise your Majesty to make common cause with France in order to save the left bank of the Danube!

But if France, with regard to this object, merely promises to be a quiet spectator, if we have to expend much military power on her Eastern frontier without any security on the west and south, if the conduct of France is to be simply neutral, in this case it seems to me that any waste of our strength would be in the highest degree rash.

I could not advise a war against Russia with the Porte as our only ally, even did there not exist in the relations of Russia with France and of the Porte with England inexhaustible material for complications of which Russia would very easily make use to our disadvantage.

2.—The Individual interests of Austria

demand that, in case the two Principalities cannot be saved, further mischief shall at least be prevented, and our influence on Turkish affairs be extended as much as possible.

In this the declaration of the French Emperor offers us support.

Should Russia—which is, however, highly improbable—decline to concur in the declaration of this Government, the case would then undoubtedly have arisen when we must render active assistance to the Porte. The alliance of Russia with France would be disturbed; Russia would have no alternative but to unite with England, and the choice of our own course would admit of no doubt. That Napoleon intends to leave to us the exclusive protection of Servia I do not believe; his character would not allow him to do so. It is nevertheless certain that we must endeavor to gain the most direct influence over that province. Having been entered into at his request, the greatest weight can now be given to our negotiations with the Servian leaders. Regard to the natural jealousy of the Porte should alone tend to moderate our steps in this matter, as in the occupation of Belgrade.

My humble opinion would be, then, that we should make a confidential communication to the Divan to the effect that Austria would never permit Russia to extend her conquests to the right bank of the Danube; that the recovery of the Principalities must remain an object for Turkish bravery; that Austria is now ready to come forward publicly as mediator between the Porte and the Servians: and that the interests of Austria demand this course of action with the double view of at last obtaining peace on her frontier, and of preventing any further action of Russia in those provinces.

As it is equally improbable that the Servian nation will return under Turkish dominion as that the Divan intends to relinquish its right to the province, it is only open to us in the first instance to propose mediation. This may lead to our occupation of Belgrade, which we can represent to the Porte as the result of our wish to establish our influence on the Servian negotiation by anticipating the designs of Russia. In any case Belgrade must only be taken over by us provisionally.

In the course of the negotiation its ultimate form will gradually develop of itself. Whatever its result, our influence in Servia must

be established by it, and we may look on this important province as our own under all future circumstances.

This is my humble opinion on this momentous question. Much will depend on the way in which the affair is opened. The expedition to Constantinople must take place immediately, and a negotiator be sent with equal despatch to the Servian frontier. . . .

In Russia every attempt to establish our exclusive influence in Servia will, of course, cause great excitement. . . .

I consider it still less in accordance with our own interest to advise at Constantinople the cession of the provinces, to which the Emperor Napoleon alluded during his last conversation with me, as we have in the promise of that monarch decided reason to doubt the further progress of Russian conquest.

From my behavior towards the French Emperor and his minister, your Majesty will be pleased to understand my intention to keep ourselves aloof from every possible unnecessary complication with Russia, room for which would easily have been given to the cabinet of this country by less guarded conduct. The principal aim before us was to place the intentions of France in the clearest possible light, and in this I flatter myself that I have succeeded.

The key to Napoleon's greater forbearance towards Russia as well as ourselves lies in the disastrous direction taken by Spanish affairs. Without this his course would have been widely different to what it is as present.

THE AUSTRIAN LOAN IN PARIS.*

(No. 52.)

171. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Paris, August 23, 1810.

171. A detailed report from the banker Eskeles to the Finance Department will give your Majesty the fullest information as to his negotiations since his arrival in Paris.

Anxious to assist him in every way from his first arrival in this city, I have been fortunate enough to effect a prolongation of the last three terms of payment, and a rate of instalments, the former of which will extend to eight months, while the latter is arranged in exact accordance with the suggestions of Eskeles.

I had several conversations with Eskeles respecting the business of the loan, before I allowed myself to be persuaded to take any decided steps in the matter.

The loan rests in my opinion on two distinct and equally important conditions:

1. On the active concurrence of the French Emperor.
2. On the condition of our credit.

The first of these conditions seems to me beyond doubt, after the renewed assurances of readiness to assist and daily tokens of real friendship on the part of this Government in an affair hostile rather than favorable to their private interests, and I therefore consider it as settled.

The credit of our Government is, however, unhappily very low. We are reproached with not having fulfilled former agreements. This feeling operates principally in Holland. Much distrust exists as to our financial measures for the future; this distrust is universal.

---

* The Austrian Loan of 35 to 40 million gulden (20 gulden currency) was to be opened in Paris, Geneva, and Amsterdam. As Napoleon passed through Brussels on his journey to the Netherlands, whither he was escorting the Empress Marie Louise, he himself announced to the authorities of that city that he had consented to the raising of a loan by the Emperor of Austria.—ED.

I thought it right to introduce Eskeles to the present head of the Périgaux house. The banker Lafitte enjoys the entire confidence of the Government as well as of the public. He is one of the directors of the bank of France, head of the most important banking house, and fully informed of the intentions of the Government: therefore no one could give us better information than he can

I take the liberty of respectfully laying before your Majesty a statement given to me by him. Banker Eskeles sends a copy of the memorandum with his remarks upon it; I therefore leave it to him to give his views on the financial side of the question, and confine myself to making a few additions of a general and political nature.

Lafitte starts from the assumption that without the most express and decided consent of the Emperor no loan would be possible, either in France or in Holland (now part of France), or in the confederated states. I have already declared myself equally decided on this point.

He asserts as the result of this fact that a loan opened in Paris, of which the shares would be constantly quoted in the "Exchange List" of that city, and its terms published in the French official papers, would bear the stamp of a guarantee that in the present position of affairs could be afforded by no other means. He further declares that the Dutch, who, it is hoped, will be the principal sharers in the loan, would prefer to supply the capital in Paris to doing so at home, as they are all timid, and in the first case would appear under a false name, while in the latter they would be afraid of betraying a degree of prosperity which might prove injurious to them. This question can best be decided on the spot by Eskeles.

The scheme of the house of Périgaux-Lafitte is really little more than a rough sketch, and contains among others one point which it seems to me impossible to accept. The proposed appointment of a French commissioner at Vienna for the security of the creditors, in addition to the commission entrusted by Government with the management of the loan, must certainly be rejected; the harm which would spring from it would, in my opinion, by no means be counteracted by the appointment of a corresponding commissioner in Paris.

The following is a point which deserves some consideration.

It seems that the Dutch deputation, at present in Paris, contemplates a proposal to come to some agreement with the French Government as to the previous Austrian loan in Holland. The exact

object of this proposal, according to what has come to me at third hand from some members of the deputation, is to relinquish to the French Government all the claims of the Dutch money-lenders, and to take for themselves five per cent commission.

This intention on the part of the Dutch was represented to me as a threat to be averted by direct negotiation with Austria. I confined myself to representing to my informant that it was impossible for me to enter into a negotiation on the subject entirely strange to me; and while I expressed my doubt that the French Government would entertain such a proposal, I remarked that in the event of their doing so, no serious results would be likely to ensue for us.

I confess that I consider the first of these points as only true conditionally. At a moment when it might be important to the French Government to involve itself with us, and on the distinct supposition that the Dutch would give up their claims on Austria at a considerable reduction, a transaction of this kind might possibly succeed; but in my opinion, on these suppositions *only*, and the Dutch seem, up to the present time, to have no idea of making any reduction.

I think, however, that the nature of the affair demands that it should be brought to the knowledge of your Majesty and the finance department, particularly at a time when it is important to know the state of feeling, in every respect, of a whole class—and that perhaps the most important one—of those who it is hoped will take part in the new loan.

I cannot sufficiently express my satisfaction at the very favorable attitude of the Emperor as regards our financial designs. Any plan made by our financiers will certainly be supported by the French Government.

In spite of all my efforts, I have not been able to bring my remaining subjects of negotiation to a conclusion. Though we have agreed on all the principal points, smaller difficulties have been continually placed in my way, which left me in no doubt that it was the intention of the Emperor to make me prolong my stay here. For this I found sufficient grounds in the course of events in the East.

Your Majesty will have had the goodness to convince yourself, from my last very minute report of the conversations which I had with the

Emperor on Turkish affairs (Nos. 169 and 170), that in case of any important advance of the Russian army, the Emperor's mind is made up as to his course of action, while his intention is equally firm to oppose no obstacle to the war, should its operations be confined to the defence of the banks of the Danube. Were the power of Russia to bleed to death from day to day, this would fit in perfectly with Napoleon's plans.

Since the last reverses of the Russian arms, and the more vigorous measures taken by the Porte the Emperor considers that the danger which threatened the latter has been removed, and I made use of this opportunity to ask from the Emperor my farewell audience.

I am now convinced that I was not wrong in my calculations. The Emperor has not fixed the day for my audience, but he has let me know that it is not far distant, and the Minister of Foreign Affairs has received commands to wind up all business with me.

In consequence of this, I am now on the point of signing the remaining articles of negotiation, such as the convention relating to our transit-trade and the formation of branch establishments and depôts, as well as that relating to the general removal of sequestrations. Both have been laid before his Majesty to-day for the last time, with very slight alteration, and I flatter myself that I have in both cases fully satisfied your Majesty's expectations. As soon as these conventions shall have been signed, I hope to forward them for your Majesty's ratification by a special courier, as I proposed, particularly for the one relating to the sequestrations, a very short term, because the interests of so many people in distress were bound up in it. By the same courier I shall have the honor of announcing positively the day of my farewell audience, and also that of my departure.

One most difficult point is that of the relations of Frenchmen in our service towards their former country. All the Emperor's ideas of government are bound up in this question. I summed up my last report on the subject in a *note verbale* which I gave to the Minister of Foreign Affairs, and to which he has to-day promised me an answer. Though I see good grounds for indulging in hope, yet I cannot look for more than the silent permission of the Emperor that the individuals who, according to the Code Napoléon, never cease to be French subjects shall be allowed to remain in our service, without ever setting foot on French territory.

The principles and ideas of the Emperor regarding this question,

which, after the outbreak of the last Austrian war, were still in many respects political, are now altogether abstract and administrative, and on the first ground especially difficult to combat. As for the rest, I beg to assure your Majesty that I shall earnestly seek to press on a subject which, for reasons of so honorable a nature, is near to your Majesty's heart.

I must reserve till my return to Vienna the honor of laying before your Majesty my verbal and written reports on all political and other subjects.

I feel assured that your Majesty will be perfectly satisfied in every respect, and this conviction alone consoles me for the fact of my stay having been protracted so much against my will and inclinations.

CONVENTIONS ON THE TRANSIT TRADE OF AUSTRIA, AND ON THE REMOVAL OF SEQUESTRATIONS FROM THE PROPERTY OF FORMER FEUDATORIES OF THE GERMAN EMPIRE.

(Note 51.)

172. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Paris, September 5, 1810.

172. I have the honor to submit the two enclosed conventions for the gracious ratification of your Imperial Majesty. That on the subject of transit across the Illyrian provinces, and on the formation of a commercial establishment at Fiume, has been drawn up in a sense agreeing with the wishes expressed by the Aulic Chamber of Finance. These were limited to the possibility of establishing commercial branches. In obtaining permission to have an agency composed of Austrian subjects under the direction of an Austrian Consul, I flatter myself that I have surpassed the hopes that had been formed.

The important station of Trieste has not been granted by the Emperor, that unhappy town being destined to become an exclusively military post, or, what is the same thing, being destined to ruin. Superior considerations in favor of Venice have led the Emperor to this determination, against which all my pains and efforts have proved unavailing.

. . . The convention on the removal of sequestrations is much more complete than could have been expected. It is entirely exhaustive, and will demand on our side several measures, my ideas on which I shall on my return take the liberty of respectfully submitting to your Imperial Majesty.

The terms of the convention have been accepted by the Emperor exactly as expressed by me. I was careful to prove in a manner which should admit of no mistake that it is to your Imperial Majesty, and to your Majesty's urgency, that so many unfortunate

families owe their happiness. The beginning of Article II. fully accomplishes this object.

While I venture to hope for the gracious approbation of your Imperial Majesty, I beg your Majesty to believe that it would have been impossible to obtain more in either matter than I have the honor of laying before your Majesty to-day.

Nothing less than the general position of affairs at the time, and the extreme patience with which I have conducted my negotiations, was required to obtain for us conditions which offer in every way more advantages to us than to France. The experience of a long series of years ought to have convinced the most incredulous of the difficulties presented by this undertaking.

THE SWEDISH THRONE.

173. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Paris, September 5, 1810.
174. Notes of a Conversation of Metternich with Napoleon, Paris, September 8, 1810.

173. A courier, who arrived here two days ago, brought the news of the nomination of the Prince of Ponte-Corvo as successor to the throne of Sweden. It is said that the formal application will be made by a deputation empowered to solicit from the Emperor permission for the Prince to quit his service, and from the latter his acceptance of the crown.

This event materially affects the Russians. They cannot fail to see, in the choice of a French marshal, a virtual compact between the future sovereign of Sweden and his people to undertake, at some future time, the reconquest of the provinces lost in the last war. The influence exercised by France over that choice proves to them that the relations between the two Empires are exposed to very evident risks.

On the other hand, the calculations of the French Emperor can only be followed with difficulty.

The election of a marshal cannot fail to disquiet Russia. Is it to Napoleon's interest to irritate her just now? Has he not twenty different means of effecting this object without running the risk of obliging the cabinet of St. Petersburg to choose that moment for a rupture which may least suit the circumstances of France? It is beyond doubt that the French party in the Russian cabinet must be placed in the greatest possible embarrassment by this event. Is it to the interest of Napoleon to overthrow that party? I do not know, but it is certain that for some time all his measures seem to have been devoted to that object.

The example of the elevation of a simple marshal to the royal dignity appears likely to place too great a temptation before his colleagues not to cause serious difficulty to the Emperor eventually. The removal of Bernadotte, who has always been disliked by the

Emperor, does not seem to compensate for the discontent of the other marshals, and the complications which it would cause.

Finally, the elevation of Bernadotte to the royal dignity finds many objectors in the Imperial family from consideration of the moral wrong done to the dynasty of Napoleon by increasing the number of *parvenus* who have been raised to the throne.

These considerations, which have all been submitted to the Emperor, and which he has discussed with his relations, as well as with persons enjoying his confidence, and even with myself, as your Majesty will graciously have perceived from my previous despatches, have not arrested him in his course. One word of disapproval on his part would no doubt have ensured the failure of the intrigues in favor of the Prince of Ponte-Corvo. It is now proved that he encouraged them in every way.

I have just learned that the election of the Prince of Ponte-Corvo was only decided by a weak majority of seven votes.

Prince Alexis Kourakin left Paris two days ago, a few hours after the news of the election of Marshal Bernadotte. His Majesty had granted him his farewell audience more than a fortnight ago, but had kept him waiting the rest of the time for a letter to his master.

I may add that the election of Bernadotte, according to the political principles lately unfolded by Russia, is not an event unfavorable to us. The new Sovereign of Sweden will form a more or less powerful counterpoise on a vulnerable side of that Power; and I am not afraid that the cabinet of St. Petersburg, oppressed by the weight of apprehension and by a compromising war, would be in any hurry to bring about complications which must also be in every way disagreeable to us.

Notes of a Conversation of Metternich with Napoleon, Paris, September 8, 1810.

174. The Emperor entered upon the subject by observing that the election of the new Prince Royal tended to create difficulties and embarrassments for himself.

"*I.*—Your Majesty has foreseen them, and it would seem that they have entered into your Majesty's calculations; otherwise they might have been avoided."

"*Napoleon.*—I allowed the nation to do as it pleased. I even gave a cold reception to Baron de Rosen, who brought me the King's letter announcing the fact. I did not conceal my astonish-

ment at the course pursued towards me by that prince. Indeed, his last letter but one expressed his desire that the Prince of Augusten burg should succeed his brother; the last informs me of the election of the Prince of Ponte-Corvo.

"I said to M. de Rosen that the King might have consulted me earlier on the subject; now it is too late, I can no longer refuse. The choice of the Prince of Ponte-Corvo is displeasing to me from two points of view; it endangers my relations with Russia, and by raising a private individual to a throne, a wrong is done to existing Sovereigns.

"Nor is the question of the change of religion unimportant, and I judge of it by the effect produced on the Empress by the news. 'What!' she exclaimed, 'does the wretch give up his God for a crown? None of my friends would ever have consented to such a thing.' I had offered the crown to the Viceroy of Italy, who refused it at once."

"*I.*—As your Majesty speaks to me with so much openness of these things, with equal frankness I shall not conceal that I share your Majesty's views; and I consider, too, that the precedent of a marshal being raised to the throne must exercise a bad influence on his companions. Your Majesty will soon be obliged to have one of them shot, in order to moderate the lofty ideas of the rest.

"I agree most sincerely as to the undesirability of increasing the number of private individuals placed on thrones, and I think that your Majesty should consider it a great advantage to remain the solitary instance."

"*Napoleon.*—You are right; that consideration which is personal to me and my family, has often made me regret having placed Murat on the throne of Naples. It does not do to think of all your relations and cousins. I ought to have appointed him Viceroy, and as a rule not give thrones even to my brothers; but one only becomes wise by experience. As for me, I ascended a throne which I myself had newly created; I did not enter on the inheritance of another. I took what belonged to no one. I ought to have stopped there, and to have appointed only Governor-Generals and Viceroys. Besides, you need only consider the conduct of the King of Holland, to be convinced that relations are often far from being friends.

"As for the marshals, you are so much more in the right, as some of them have already had dreams of greatness and independence.

"But I will prove to you that in the Swedish affair I remained perfectly neutral."

The Emperor rang for his private secretary, and had all the correspondence with King Charles XIII. brought to him.

After reading these documents to me, the Emperor said that Russia had behaved very foolishly in exercising no influence on the choice of the Prince of Sweden. "I asked nothing better," he continued, "than to see the Prince of Augustenburg elected. I would never have consented to the choice of the Prince of Oldenburg; but the Russian cabinet should have acted in the same manner, from similar motives, with reference to Marshal Bernadotte. And this is what is gained '*au bénéfice du temps*,' as M. de Romanzow says! I hear from Stockholm that the Russians did nothing at all, no doubt trusting implicitly to their fortunate star."

"Do you know Bernadotte well?" the Emperor asked me; "and what do you think of him?"

"*I.*—I am acquainted with him only in the ordinary intercourse of society, and I am not, therefore, able to form any opinion of him."

"*Napoleon.*—He has plenty of brains. I have always found this to be the case; but I foresee he will have a good deal of difficulty in maintaining his position. The nation expects everything from him; he is the god from whom they demand bread, but I cannot see that he has any talent for government; he is a good soldier, and that is all. For my part, I am delighted to have got rid of him, and I ask nothing better than his removal from France; he is one of those old Jacobins with his head in the wrong place, as they all have, and that is not the way to keep on a throne. If you see him again, sound him a little, and your opinion will be the same as mine; in any case I could not refuse my consent, were it only that a French marshal on the throne of Gustavus Adolphus is one of the best possible tricks that could be played on England."

METTERNICH'S FAREWELL AUDIENCE WITH NAPOLEON AT THE TUILERIES.

175. Notes by Metternich, Paris, September 24, 1810.

175. The Emperor has charged me to convey from him to the Emperor, my master, the most positive assurances of his friendship and of his most constant affection "Let the Emperor be assured,' he said to me, "that I desire only his happiness and prosperity. Let him dismiss any idea of encroachment by me on his dominions. They ought to be enlarged and increased by an alliance with us. Assure him that anything that may be said to the contrary is false. It is more agreeable to me to have him on the throne of Austria than it would be to have any of my brothers there; I no longer see any cause for disagreement between us."

I then touched again on Article III. of the secret Treaty of Vienna.*

"I warned you, Sire," I said to him, "that I should not quit Paris without having obtained from your Majesty the revocation of that article, which is odious from the fact of its existence, and in reality useless. Your Majesty was of my opinion when I mentioned it to you for the first time. Your Majesty acknowledged that, should we resolve to make war on you, we should not be stopped by that stipulation; while during peace it is equally useless and humiliating. Your Majesty avowed that the article was only inserted as it now stands in a moment of displeasure against the Austrian Government; it was yourself, Sire, who told me that in its original form it would have afforded to France a means of control, while, by its actually existing terms, it offers nothing but simple degradation. I therefore have now to request the fulfilment of your promise to me that it should be annulled." I asked the Emperor if he wished me to address a note to Champagny on the subject, to which he should reply in the sense agreed upon, or if he would have a sentence

* Article III. of the secret treaty limits the strength of the Austrian army to 150,000 men.—Ed.

inserted in the letter he was to give me for my Imperial master, expressing the same thing.

"I should prefer the last method," replied the Emperor; "I cannot remember much of the wording of that secret article."

I had foreseen this difficulty, and had provided myself with a copy. The Emperor read it, and said:

"The thing is quite easy. I shall write to your master that, having been informed by you of his desire to see the article in question annulled, and having thus learned the satisfaction which the Emperor would feel at this being done, I shall charge you to acquaint him with the anxiety I feel to give him this fresh proof of my friendship and confidence. Do you approve of this mode of expressing myself?"

I declared myself satisfied, and asked the Emperor when I might reckon on the letter? His Majesty replied that he would send it to me in the evening. The following day the Emperor took his departure for Fontainebleau. I saw the Minister of Foreign Affairs, who told me that he had been charged by his Majesty to apologize for his not having sent the letter which he had promised me, but which he would make a point of writing immediately on reaching Fontainebleau. The Duke de Cadore further added that he would remain a day longer in Paris on purpose to be able to give it to me himself.

A courier dispatched by the ambassador, on the very day of my departure from Paris, brought me the letter enclosing the one I was expecting from the Emperor Napoleon.

SCHEUVALOW'S TREATY OF ALLIANCE.

(Note 58.)

176. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Vienna, October 31, 1810.

176. Count Schouvalow was with me this morning, and gave me the first sketch of the proposed treaty with regard to which my father recently submitted a preliminary report to your Majesty during my journey into Styria.

I was able to draw him on; and at last, after a long conversation, I became most fully confirmed in the conviction I had previously formed, that the whole of Schouvalow's proposal only pointed to a defensive alliance between the two courts.

After much circumlocution and many protestations as to the desirability of a union between our sovereigns, and the dangers of an uncertain future, the General told me how much the Emperor Alexander wished to prevent the latter by means of a candid explanation of our mutual intentions; he added that many other points still unsettled between us might easily be settled at the same time.

I replied to Count Schouvalow that the Emperor Alexander could not well feel any doubt as to your Majesty's sentiments; that your Majesty's principles are too well known and tried to allow of the most remote supposition of any possible future deviation from them. I was able to declare that the wishes of your Majesty were entirely in accordance with the interests of your Majesty and of all Europe in pointing to one object—namely, the preservation of peace. I added that, in consequence of this, I should have no hesitation in giving to him (Count Schouvalow) for the satisfaction of the Russian cabinet the same assurance which the Emperor Napoleon had granted to the Russian Minister of the Interior, Prince Alexis Kourakin, in his farewell audience, and had recently repeated to his brother, the Russian Ambassador at Paris, that between your Majesty and France there exists neither an offensive nor defensive, but only a family alliance; that the latter has already

had the most beneficial results for the present, and secures the peace of Austria for the future, thus making every political alliance superfluous, and promising to your Majesty the blessings of a real independence, in so far as such can be imagined in the present state of Europe, against which your Majesty has so long struggled.

Count Schouvalow remarked that there were questions still existing between our courts which required mutual advances and mutual agreement. He mentioned the mistakes which thus far have arisen from the union of the Principalities. He touched upon the mediation between Russia and the Porte as an idea which seemed to prevail here more than in Russia, but held it up as a result which might possibly ensue on an agreement as to our far more important general interests.

I replied that your Majesty must, of course, wish for a speedy peace with the Porte, since every movement which tends to produce unforeseen difficulties endangers your Majesty's general interests, and any alteration of the present state of the territorial position of the Porte, and particularly the government of the Principalities, would stand in direct opposition to those interests. That your Majesty attached no importance to mediation in its proper sense I knew for certain, since unarmed mediation is in itself worthless; if, nevertheless, your Majesty's friendly intervention between the two Powers should succeed, your Majesty would feel the greatest satisfaction in employing it. We cannot, however, I added, contemplate any speedy termination of the war, which would leave the government of the Principalities in the hands of Russia.

I let fall a few words as to the return, at least nominally, of these provinces beneath Turkish rule.

Count Schouvalow assured me that the Emperor Alexander would never abandon the hope of annexing the Principalities to his empire, but that we might secure important advantages from them for the future as the result of a general agreement. He here touched upon the proposal of exchanging Little Wallachia for some parts of Poland, a proposal which had been made not long ago, but which, from some causes unknown to him, had not been accepted.

As he was not to be turned from this subject, I told him that I could not form any exact idea as to the intentions of his court. It did not appear to me that a political difficulty could be foreseen so long beforehand. As to our mutual wish to prevent it, no special agreement was needed. Every negotiation, and especially every formal treaty, must be founded upon some basis, which in the pres-

ent case it was hard to find, as the whole conduct of Russia of late had rendered it quite impossible for us to understand the intentions of her cabinet. We should therefore gladly receive any information and listen to any proposals as to these; the initiative did not rest with your Majesty, and it seemed to me plain that a treaty framed on sentiments admitted on both sides must be dangerous from its very existence.

Count Schouvalow assured me that the existence of a renewed treaty would never come to the knowledge of France; for this he pledged the Emperor's word of honor. "How can you," I asked the Count, "reconcile the idea of an alliance with Austria with your present relations to France? Is your alliance at an end?"

Count Schouvalow replied that the relations of Russia to France remained unaltered; but that the alliance with that Power had reference only to the contingency of our being the aggressive party; as this was now, however, altogether out of the question, there was no difficulty in reconciling with that stipulation a treaty which should ensure to our two countries mutual help in case either one or the other should be attacked by France. At least it was of the greatest importance to be able to reckon beforehand on the part we should respectively play in such an event.

I hinted to Count Schouvalow at our very different situations, according to which Russia stood in definite political alliance with France, while we, agreeably to the assurances I had given already, were perfectly free from any engagement of that sort, a freedom which your Majesty was well able to prize at its real worth. As to your Majesty's entertaining no schemes of conquest, Russia might find security for this in your Majesty's universally acknowledged moderation, and in your distinct conviction that at times when self-preservation is a thing of such great difficulty, attempts at conquest are seldom carried to a successful issue.

Count Schouvalow remarked that I was avoiding the question of the alliance, and returned to that of the Principalities, endeavoring to place most distinctly before me the interest we must have in obtaining conditions favorable to ourselves.

Your Majesty will entertain no doubt from my despatch that Russia's sole design in her present negotiation is her own security.

Threatened by an ally to whom the Emperor Alexander had sacrificed all other considerations and obligations, he turns to your Majesty for help against the approaching danger. Involved in a war which is directly opposed to your Majesty's interests, Russia

will nevertheless give up none of her designs against the Porte—but Austria is to serve her as a bulwark against which she would be able, undisturbed, to carry out, perhaps in the only way possible, her plans of conquest.

There is no doubt that in entering into such an alliance your Majesty would become a sharer in all the burdens it might involve, without any prospect whatever of advantage, and with evident danger of complications with the only Power Austria has to fear. I therefore solicit your Majesty's commands whether, in the probable event of the Russian minister returning to the question, I may act upon the policy which I have propounded in this report, and, accordingly,

I. Continue to evade the treaty of alliance, on the grounds which I have just stated;

II. And insist on the separation of that question from the remaining subjects of negotiation, for the reasons also given above.

DESPATCH ON THE RESULTS OF THE MISSION TO PARIS.

(Note 57.)

177. Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Vienna, January 17, 1810, with the Emperor's Resolution on it of the same date.

177. I should not have delayed laying before your Majesty, immediately on my return, a report of the general political results of my stay in Paris, but that such a proceeding, before I had made myself again familiar with the state of our internal affairs, would have rendered it impossible for me to represent to your Majesty in one paper the true position of the state in the present political system of Europe.

Every glance abroad without due regard to the power of the state, and, again, any estimate of the latter without weighing all our foreign relations, is not only useless, but actually dangerous. I shall attempt to give your Majesty, in as condensed a form as possible, a comprehensive view of the present position of affairs, free from all self-deception and prejudice. On this foundation alone can a political scheme be built. How necessary it is to form this at a time when it still depends more or less on our own calculations, when we are able to throw into our behavior shades of difference which generally determine the direction of the whole, we are taught by the experience of all, and especially of recent times. Finally, that we are almost the only European Power to whom the possibility of a choice still remains, I now undertake to show.

A remarkable combination of strength and weakness, of struggles for organization and confusion, of subjection and the consciousness of an insufferable yoke, strikes the impartial observer in France and in the confederate states. The certainty that the first and inevitable result of Napoleon's death—he alone is the centre of all power—would be a revolution, is general. It is exactly this feeling that Napoleon makes use of to carry out his plans, and perhaps nothing could be more useful to him In the conviction which is shown by so many,

both rulers and subjects, that the yoke under which they sigh is only temporary, lies, in my opinion, the true cause that has made it possible for one single individual to carry out so many gigantic and destructive schemes; the height on which that individual stands, however lofty, would never have been sufficient to realize all that we are witnessing day by day. Napoleon alone lives and acts in the present. The nations of Europe all live in the future, and so he is able to unite the final ends of the chain without their perceiving it. Secret in their origin and early development, the schemes of the French monarch remain his own exclusive possession till the time when, by being put in practice, they at last excite general attention and can no longer be concealed. But by that time he has already accomplished what to the world appears to be only in its beginning. Things had been only outwardly the same: beneath, all was undermined, demolished, created anew; and when the slight veil of deception is raised, the work bursts into view in all its completeness. Each step he took had all along been part of a whole. Each, however apparently isolated, leads to the objects he has in view. How mischievous and productive of bad consequences any error as to these objects would be, how disastrous any misconception of the true state of affairs requires no explanation.

France is very far from being happy. Under an iron rule, an unexampled finance, a tremendous load of taxes, and entire destruction of commerce, the idea of their internal condition would be intolerable to the French if the idea were not softened by what appears like a calm after prolonged storms, in comparison with other nations and their heavier burdens. What a pledge of internal repose is contained in the self-reliance of the French citizen, who, himself experiencing no shock, sees one shock after another fall around him, and exactly in proportion to that repose fancies himself happier than any other European nation. The state coffers are empty: those of the sovereign are full. The latter, by the establishment of a "*domaine extraordinaire*," which receives all foreign contributions, has made it possible for him to grant extensive assistance in any state emergency, apparently from the private resources of the crown. France is undeniably the richest state on the Continent, and can bid defiance to any other from a financial point of view.

Thus there is no possibility of any agitation in the old kingdom of France.

The feeling of the confederate states must be divided into that of the princes and that of the people. Both share the hope for a happier future; but the princes, separated by private motives and by ever-increasing compromises, are no longer to be brought into union against France, as they were in former times. How far the feeling of the German people was productive for itself is proved by the last twenty years.

The Spanish war has recently taken a turn which leaves France little hope of a favorable termination. The latest information speaks of the very serious situation of Massena's army in Portugal. That Napoleon will never quite relinquish the undertaking admits of no doubt to any one acquainted with his character; but what modifications he may be likely to make in his plans, in case of any important defeats, is all the more difficult to decide in advance as the position of his affairs in the Peninsula is new to him, and still more so to a foreign observer.

It seems to me that two conclusions may be drawn with certainty in the event of decided reverses to the French arms. One is, that defeats in Spain would at any time be the signal for fresh disturbances in other directions. The other, that in the present position held by France, even supposing the most marked success on the side of the Spaniards, the war beyond, or even on this side of, the Pyrenees must only be regarded by any other threatened Power as a partial diversion, scarcely affecting the main course of affairs: a diversion which could only be of real military value at the moment of great and important advantage to a Power engaged in war with France.

England is in a very critical condition. However certain it is that the Continent bears the primary and heaviest burden of this prolonged war, it is equally certain that the state of affairs reacts upon England. No one can foresee which of the two Powers will vanquish the other by endurance; but it is certain that the supplies which England would have to send to the Continent on the outbreak of another war can be but very limited. The extreme difficulty of transmitting subsidies would prove of no small importance. Russia, placed by her late unfortunate policy in a position which renders her dangerous to all her neighbors and powerless against France, without money, without cohesion in her component parts, finds herself obliged to seek assistance, without being able to give any in return.

Prussia is no longer to be reckoned amongst the Powers.

After these preliminary observations, I may approach more closely to the object of the present statement, and consider the two great questions:

1. What plans has Napoleon next in view, and what means has he of carrying them out?

2. What must Austria's next step be?

Whenever I have had the honor of laying my views before your Majesty, since I first entered the diplomatic career, my estimate of Napoleon's views and schemes has never varied.

He has held, and still holds, the monstrous idea of ruling alone over the whole of Europe. By admirable coolness in the conception of expedients, and a most rapid and happy application of them on every occasion, both small and great, Napoleon has at length reached a height where he may indeed set bounds to his own ambition, but where none can be set by any human Power, with reasonable prospect of success.

To examine into the reasons *why* this alarming state of things was brought about, at a moment when we should alone consider the present and the future, would be outside the aim of the present statement. The history of the last twenty years shows an uninterrupted succession of moral, political, military, financial mistakes made by all the European Powers. Not one is free from reproach; not one worked for her preservation with means suited to the object, or in a way likely to lead to the wished-for goal. But all the fault does not lie with the Powers themselves. The appearance of a great Power rising from her ashes in the midst of Europe, with fresh and tremendous energies, was too wide-reaching, in its daily results, to be universally grasped, and thus turned to general account. If a temporary unity of purpose in the preponderating Powers of our time should occur, their paths would speedily diverge. The unavoidable weakness of coalitions would increase and develop with each undertaking, and experience unhappily shows that France knew how to appropriate the victories of the allies. The highest triumph of French policy was the peace of Tilsit. By it Napoleon crowned the efforts which for years he had been making without result against the Russian cabinet. That which had been undone by the death of Paul I., all that had only been touched upon in the unfortunate Franco-Russian mediation of the year 1804, was accomplished by Napoleon at Tilsit. Since the year 1807, scarcely anything stood in the way of the completion of his work. The two great Powers who *united* were invincible—

Austria and Russia—were separated. All the events which have already taken place since Tilsit, all those which probably would develop themselves only too quickly in the future, are, and will be, nothing but the results of this system of isolation.

In the years 1808 and 1809, the Russian cabinet acted with unexampled blindness. Unmindful of the last inevitable reaction on Russia herself, Count Romanzow gave to the policy of his sovereign an entirely wrong direction. Alexander was to come forward as a conqueror by the side of the greatest conqueror who had appeared for many centuries. As subjects for aggrandizement, Romanzow selected the states belonging to peaceful neighbors who had never been the objects of fear, and instead of thinking of self-preservation, he destroyed Russia, and assisted ever since the Peace of Tilsit in the destruction of one after another of the bulwarks of her security. The fall of Austria was resolved on in Napoleon's mind at the time of the outbreak of the last war.

All the proclamations of the Emperor and his generals, his personal attacks and the deliberate indignities offered to members of the reigning House of Austria, attest this fact, even if I had not far more cogent reasons for representing it as certainly true. Compare the course which the French monarch pursued for years towards Austria and Russia, simply with a view to the dismemberment of actually existing kingdoms, with that maintained at the same time towards Russia, and no doubt will remain that Napoleon intended to advance over the ruins of Austria and Prussia to the work of driving Russia back into the deserts of Asia.

The marriage of the French Emperor with the illustrious daughter of your Majesty gave, however, to the whole a new and unforeseen direction. I think I ought now to examine this event from a point of view which is generally not sufficiently considered—the only one from which it can be represented in a light that enables us to judge of its consequences.

In every instance where he has been engaged in the work of demolition or annexation, Napoleon speaks of guarantees. This expression, in its usual sense, can in no way be reconciled with his mode of action. A guarantee depends usually on the state of the political relations of one Power with one or more others. It is not so much the political side that Napoleon values in a guarantee: he aims at something tangible, some actual security. In this way even mere usurpation becomes to him either a guarantee of his own strength, or of that of his dynasties. In this sense of the word he

assigns a "guarantee" as the reason for the fall of a fresh throne. His intention in the choice of this word is to give (at least in sound) to the most unjust and grasping measures, the appearance of a right grounded on self-preservation or self-defence.

By a marriage with your Majesty's daughter, Napoleon found, in his sense, the guarantee which he formerly, in fact just before this new plan presented itself to him, intended to find in the overthrow of the Austrian throne.

In this idea of a guarantee consists the substantial alteration that has taken place in the position of your Majesty towards the French Emperor. This altered position was not foreseen by Russia; and at the time of the marriage, a time so important for all Europe, Count Romanzow gave a fresh proof of the distorted view he takes of affairs. In the event in which your Majesty sought and found support, in the enormous sacrifice made to her country by the daughter and descendant of so many Emperors, who by this act will ever live in the memory of posterity, he saw materials of dissension between France and Austria originating in petty family and conjugal relations, having no foundation in Napoleon's own character—dissensions which, without perhaps giving occasion to an open feud, would nevertheless leave Russia for some time in a position to aggrandize herself at the expense of her neighbors, and to complete, unperceived, the work she had begun. From these facts I am convinced that the Austrian political alliance, without the family union with France, would not have withstood the unavoidable pressure till the year 1811, and that but for the family alliance, even if we had preserved our existence, we should have been on the brink of dissolution.

If it be undeniable that the family alliance with France removed your Majesty's possessions out of danger from Napoleon's first attacks, it was still easy to foresee that, in the event either of the very successful or very unsuccessful course of the Spanish war, the French Emperor would in the first case find materials for renewed activity, and in the latter compensation from new complications in an opposite direction.

My stay in Paris was prolonged under various pretexts by the Emperor, until the time when he could give a definite account of the immediate future. This time came at last, after the election of the Swedish Crown Prince, and after the English had shown signs of a vigorous resistance in Portugal.

Directly I arrived in Cilli, I took the liberty of laying before your Majesty two *Précis de Conversation* with the French Emperor.

The *first* of these, concerning the Swedish affairs, affords the best historical account of the course of Napoleon's policy in these affairs, and of many important events in the history of the present day (Nos. 173, 174).

The *second* contains, in a compressed form—possibly more compressed than it might have been under other circumstances—the outlines of the present state of affairs.*

Your Majesty will condescend to observe that the following great, all-decisive questions lie open before us:

I. Can Austria prevent the outbreak of a fresh Continental war?

II. What must our political course be, and what position should Austria take on the outbreak of a war between France and Russia?

To the *first* question, from my innermost conviction, I give a decided No!

The *second* deserves the most mature, the deepest consideration. On the decision which your Majesty forms rests the possible future welfare, or the certain, perhaps the rapid, dissolution of the monarchy.

Far from imagining ourselves in a more favorable position than we are, I believe that we are on the point of a complete financial collapse, of a reduction of the army caused by this, of a thorough prostration of strength constraining us; and that our whole external policy of the present moment must be limited to every possible avoidance of any catastrophe (and any fresh war would lead to one). I negotiated with this intention in Paris; my reports during last summer, my behavior to the Emperor Napoleon and the Russian Envoy in France, bear witness to this truth. Your Majesty condescended to authorize me in this opinion under all circumstances, giving to the St. Petersburg cabinet an undoubted proof that Austria, contrary to Russia's late political course, was free from any alliance with France; in this sense, finally, we must move forward to the furthest limits of possibility.

I before stated the fact that Napoleon reached his final goal by isolation from Austria and Russia.

Does there not lie a means of deliverance in a fresh alliance with

---

* See the Conversation with Napoleon of September 20, 1810, p. 84, and the remarks on it *note* 55, p. 85.—Ed.

this Power? Shall we not be liable to well-founded reproach if we do not offer a hand to Russia's much-desired alliance?

This question is certainly a most natural one, and offers, from a superficial point of view, many different aspects. For the observer who overlooks the whole, Napoleon's policy and his means of attack—the policy of the Russian cabinet and its means of defence; our own geographical, military, and financial position, certainly can leave no doubt to an observer from this point of view that Napoleon would not give up this isolation, with the wishes of the Powers, unless they were founded on actions arising out of the actual position of affairs.

If we receive as an apparent truth that our active policy must be directed to the gaining of time, and the delay of any outbreak of war, we cannot hide from ourselves that, though your Majesty's disinterested noble line of conduct may stave off in some measure the stream of destruction, it does not lie in our power entirely to keep it back.

In the present state of things, your Majesty can meet the war which Napoleon has determined to carry on against Russia in the first instance, only from the North, thus exposing Austria to the first attack, in the hope that Russia may recruit her strength within her territories. There is not the most remote prospect that we can successfully carry on this conflict. Napoleon offers us, as your Majesty would graciously observe in the second supplement, a fresh field for the deepest reflection. The position is new to us. We have to make a choice!

Napoleon puts three proposals before us: Austria united with Russia; Austria actually allied to France; the neutrality of Austria.

The *first* alternative appears impossible from my point of view. Your Majesty's active forces are crippled even before they enter the field; the enemy is in the capital of the kingdom; Galicia in a condition to place 70,000 men under arms in case of a reverse. And under these circumstances the so often dreamt of, but never accomplished, general arming of the people is not to be thought of. What help your Majesty might expect from Russia's co-operation may be learned from the history of the former war. If one were to take Prussia into account, past experience and the certain knowledge of the fixed determination of the King to ally himself with France as the only means of preservation, in case of an outbreak of war, would prevent any favorable conclusion.

Only two possibilities therefore remain: Austria actively allied

with France; Austria's neutrality. Any alliance of Austrian forces with those of any other Power, whose exclusive design is the destruction of the present order of affairs, and whose plans are aimed at dominion, would be a war against holy immutable principles, and against Austria's direct interests. The peculiar characteristic of Austria's position is the moral height from which the most adverse circumstances ought not be able to displace her. Your Majesty is the central point, the only representative left of an old order of things founded on eternal unchangeable right. All eyes are fixed on your Highness, and in this character lies that for which nothing can compensate.

On the day when Austrian troops fight in the same ranks with French confederate troops in a war of destruction, your Majesty will have laid aside this character. In a moral sense we should lower ourselves to the baseness of the confederates, and in a political, to all the late faults of the Russian cabinet. To such a part we could only be compelled by the actual impossibility of doing otherwise.

Neutrality, in its strictest sense, according to Napoleon's very precise representation (in his conversation of September 20), offers certainly many dangers, without even one advantage. It is undeniable that there lies a danger for us in the too great weakening of the Russian power, and no lesser one in the possession of Galicia after the restoration of the kingdom of Poland. By a strict neutrality we avoid neither the one nor the other.

If once peace is concluded with Russia, and the result of the war declared against Russia, a strict neutrality could give us no claim to any respect on the side of France: we could expect only the strongest reproaches from the Russian cabinet.

The means of unravelling these very difficult questions, in any practical way, seems to me contained in one single idea, and that idea is Galicia.

If we would not deceive ourselves, there remains nothing left but to take this subject into our earnest consideration (without any prepossession either for or against it), and that of the Emperor Napoleon's arranged object of compensation—Illyria.

Napoleon has initiated us into his plan of operations against Russia. He first pronounced to us the word Poland, and in this word lies my firmest conviction of the palladium of the future French war against Russia.

Many somewhat cool observers, whose insight into the peculiar

condition of affairs in Europe is rather limited, believe that the beginning of a war against Russia must, in the popular feeling at the present time, be the signal of a general disturbance—also the forerunner of Russian victory.

Napoleon—as little acquainted with the feeling of the people as we are—would not undertake a new war if he must carry it on with his own resources alone.

But, faithful to his long-tried policy, he appears in this war at the head of eighty or a hundred thousand Frenchmen at most, and occupies the countries between the Rhine and the Oder with his other troops; whilst 200,000 confederates and Poles, united to the 80,000 of his own men, spread the fire of insurrection to the furthest point of the old frontiers of Poland. The last and all preceding campaigns show that an Italian insurrection is not to be expected without the help of a foreign Power—and that help cannot come from Austria. The 300,000 Frenchmen whom he has left in these countries will more than suffice to hold Germany and Italy in check, and stifle every popular movement in its birth, or prevent the possibility of its becoming troublesome.

How the possession of Galicia will be maintained, during and after the revival of the kingdom of Poland from its ashes, may be easily imagined from the most superficial observation of the temper of this nation; and I do not thik that I am venturing too far when I limit the real question to this: "Shall we lose Galicia without any compensation, or shall we surrender it for a due equivalent?"

There can be no doubt that it would be most difficult to find an equivalent for Galicia. The whole province of Illyria, the ceded portion of Carynthia, as well as Krain, Croatia, the Hungarian Littorale, and Dalmatia, offer an adequate compensation neither in population nor in revenue.

In political and commercial respects they are undoubtedly to be preferred.

Politically, because by means of the possession of Illyria we approach once more the natural line of our political relations. The advantages of a frontier adjoining Italy and Tyrol, and direct intercourse with the lands given to us, stand in no comparison with the frontier towards Russia.

We have latterly been forced out of the European political system: now we shall again enter it in the same degree.

As regards our commercial interests, the entire northern and

eastern coasts of the Adriatic Sea decidedly offer advantages which Galicia does not possess.

Yet I should not venture, on the strength of these advantages alone, at a time of such general revolutionary changes, to contemplate alteration in the territorial condition of Austria, were not the danger imminent that at the close of the Russian war we may lose Galicia, the object of our present deliberations, without obtaining anything whatever in exchange.

I put aside all considerations of the advantages or disadvantages to Austria if the re-establishment of the kingdom of Poland presents itself as a huge and powerful body by the mere word of Napoleon. He does not need any co-operation from us to secure the success of his undertaking.

If we had, in this time of France's weakness, merely to speak a submissive word in this entirely Russian or Austro-Russian question, and to make no important sacrifice in order to the restoration of Poland, I should really find advantages for us in the re-establishment of this ancient kingdom.

I allow myself to make this reflection *en passant*, as I am very far from confounding what is unavoidable with any considerations of what is beneficial or disadvantageous.

A remark naturally arises from the juxtaposition of the proposals for territorial exchanges, made to me in Paris by the orders of Napoleon, with the plans always attributed to that Sovereign. The impartial observer is justified in inquiring, "How can Napoleon wish Austria to approach Italy again, and be disposed to sacrifice his direct communication with the Porte?"

This point of view offers most assuredly a subject for the most careful investigation. It may be disposed of, however, by a consideration of the usual political course of this monarch. He is always accustomed to sacrifice the smaller to the greater; and there can be no doubt that the restoration of Poland will necessarily be his first important object on the day when the war with Russia is brought to a close.

But, even granting this, there is the strongest cause in the affairs, the strongest possible ground for the most cautious conduct on our part, and for the avoidance of any precipitate development of our plans.

After this examination of the present position of affairs founded on existing facts, which I have now placed before your Majesty, I venture, most gracious Sovereign, at this moment of critical im-

portance to the state of Austria and the Imperial House, to offer you respectfully the following sketch of our political course. My humble opinion as to the line we ought to take is the following:

(1) Your Majesty to contribute towards the maintenance of peace between France and Russia what is always only attainable by means of diplomacy. I consider as the means of negotiation:

(*a*) A policy towards France excluding any idea of the extension of the present limits of the monarchy.

(*b*) The maintenance of the present demeanor towards Russia, endeavoring to remove all unfounded fears as to our political relations with France, and every vain hope of a practical union with Russia.

(2) Should war, notwithstanding your Majesty's efforts, still prove unavoidable; if we are fortunate enough to reach the moment of the outbreak without special pressure on the part of France, your Majesty might then seize the first opportune moment to enter into negotiations for the cession of a portion of Galicia, to be decided on with due regard to military and financial considerations, in return for adequate compensation elsewhere.

(3) If Napoleon proposes as compensation the whole of the existing province of Illyria, the following points seem to me desirable:

(*a*) Illyria, including Dalmatia, the Quarnero Islands, and Venetian Istria as far as the Isonzo frontier;

(*b*) Upper Austria, at least the ceded portion of the Hausruck district, and if possible the former Inn frontier;

(*c*) A portion of Silesia; this compensation, however, only to be conditional, and in the event of the dismemberment of Prussia—to my mind a certain result of the impending war.

(4) A quiet, unobtrusive preparation for securing these different objects, by which alone it will be possible to secure an adequate consideration of our claims to compensation. Should your Majesty approve my proposal as to the basis of our present political requirements, I shall be prepared to submit to your Majesty the working out of the different subjects arising therefrom in a separate report.

METTERNICH.

Resolution.

After a consideration of the clear exposition of our present position contained in the above report, I have to lay down the following principles as the basis of our political system: The utmost possible care to avoid and to prevent all political complications as far as this

can be done without damage to ourselves; and in case of political complications proving unavoidable, the observance of a strict neutrality and the attainment of the greatest possible advantage therefrom, so far as can be accomplished without any violence to the principles of justice and honesty. Should it be necessary, for the avoiding of a greater evil, to consent to the exchange of Galicia, the greatest care must be taken that such an exchange be carried out at least without detriment to my monarchy, on which account you will be careful (in a manner not to attract notice) to inform yourself of the nature of that province, as well as of those which would be suitable for us in exchange, and to furnish me with a detailed report, which shall embody all that is to be suggested and prepared in accordance with the principles which I have now laid down, and which you will put before me for my examination and sanction.

FRANCIS.

Vienna, January 17, 1811.

THE PERIOD BEFORE AND AFTER THE RUSSIAN CAMPAIGN.

1811—1812.

1811.

RESPECTING THE POSITION AND BEHAVIOR OF AUSTRIA IN THE IMPENDING WAR OF FRANCE AGAINST RUSSIA.

(Note 61.)

178. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Vienna, March 26, 1811.
179. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Vienna, April 25, 1811.
180. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Vienna, November 28, 1811.
181. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Vienna, January 15, 1811.
182. Schwarzenberg's Audience with Napoleon, December 17, 1811.

178. Everything seems to indicate that the Emperor Napoleon is at present still far from desiring a war with Russia. But it is not less true that the Emperor Alexander has given himself over, *nolens volens*, to the war party; and that he will bring about war, because the time is approaching when he will no longer be able to resist the reaction of the party in the internal affairs of his empire, or the temper of his army. The contest between Count Romanzow and the party opposed to that minister seems on the point of precipitating a war between Russia and France.

I can scarcely longer hope that the outbreak of this war is to be avoided, if this result could be attained only through concessions on the part of Napoleon, of which we have as yet had no example; and I have every reason to suppose that the Russian cabinet would take every concession from France as evidence that the present, or a very early, period would be most favorable for Russia to assume the offensive.

The policy of France towards us is evident. We are to lead the way and to quarrel with Russia under cover of Turkish affairs. That France should reserve herself in order to support one or the other at a suitable time seems to me not probable. In the present state of affairs, Napoleon's views can only extend to a pretence for going to war with Russia, by an operation undertaken apparently in our behalf.

Russia attempted long ago to engage us to take an active part on her side. This attempt failed, and it appears from its later declarations that the Russian cabinet is at present bent on securing an absolute neutrality. The possibility of French proposals for an exchange of territory in respect to Galicia has naturally attracted its attention. To become acquainted with this secret, and to give the means of doing so the appearance of a plan promising the aggrandizement of Austria, is evidently the object with which the Emperor Alexander wrote his last autograph letter to your Majesty. It appeared to me necessary that, to answer these designs of Russia, sometimes apparent, sometimes concealed, a verbal declaration should be made to Count Stackelberg, and instructions of a similar nature to Count St.-Julien: namely—

1. That your Majesty is ready to exert yourself to the utmost for the maintenance of peace.

2. That in the event of war actually breaking out, your Majesty would assume a neutral and independent position as far as may be consistent with the manifold interests arising from the geographical situations of your Majesty's dominions.

3. That, as Russia itself must see, any active co-operation on our part in her favor is quite impossible at a time when friendly relations subsist between your Majesty and the French Government, there being no grounds for any complaint against that Power, at a time moreover which requires the exertion of all the power of the government to avert serious internal difficulties.

I cannot conceal from your Majesty that the above explanations may prove far from satisfactory to the Russian Government; and if we consider the well-known overbearing temper of that court, it is by no means impossible that we may be exposed to difficulties of a peculiar kind.

Count Stackelberg was with me yesterday, and showed me a letter entirely in the Emperor Alexander's own handwriting, from which he read me the following passage: "You will correspond with me directly, and will address your letters and send the cou-

riers on important occasions to M. de Kascheleff, who enjoys my entire confidence. The Chancellor will know nothing of their contents."

He added verbally that the Emperor would before now have dismissed the Chancellor, but that such a step would have been equivalent to a declaration of war against France. In the course of our conversation I remarked several expressions which gave me the impression that, at some time, and under certain circumstances, the occupation of Galicia might take place in expectation of our consent. The eccentric tendencies of the Russian court, only too well known to us, of which the conduct shown towards Prussia in the campaign of 1805 affords a notable example, justifies us, it must be admitted, in regarding such an *apparent impossibility* as *possible*.

I feel compelled, therefore, to request authority from your Majesty to take a suitable opportunity, in the course of friendly conversation, of giving Count Stackelberg to understand, in an unmistakable manner, that every violation of the frontier of your Majesty's dominions would be regarded as a declaration of war.

I might also take the opportunity of making some representations respecting the concentration of Russian troops on the frontier of Galicia and of Bukowina. It would be easy to convince Count Stackelberg that such accumulations of troops must necessarily lead in time to movements of our army, and that Russia might thus be bringing about a state of things which would be at the same time opposed to the mutual wishes and interests of both countries. I shall be in a position to judge from the nature of the answers which M. de Stackelberg may make to these representations, whether any and what measures may be necessary on our part; but this point is so intimately connected with questions of our general policy, that I must reserve the discussion of it for a later despatch.

METTERNICH.

I have already given my sanction to your proposals, and authorized you to act accordingly. FRANCIS.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Vienna, April 25, 1811.

179. The despatches of Prince Schwarzenberg afford us a very distinct view of the real objects of the Emperor of the French as to the immediate future. It were greatly to be wished that this future itself became more clear; but at the present crisis the ques-

tion of peace or war depends so greatly on the mind of Russia that it is impossible, before the arrival of the next courier from St. Petersburg, to pronounce with any certainty as to the probability of war breaking out or of this danger being averted.

In the meantime, as the Emperor Napoleon has himself lifted the veil, we may, without danger either to the general advantage or to our own interests, continue to maintain that attitude of absolute neutrality which we have hitherto observed. It would be most desirable in your distinct instructions to your Majesty's ambassador at Paris to observe the greatest caution, not only as to his conduct, but as to the language he may hold to the Emperor. . . .

In my report to your Majesty of January 17 (No. 177), I have already spoken of the case which has now arisen; the language of Napoleon to Prince Schwarzenberg was much the same as he addressed to me last September, with, however, one very important exception, that he then proposed only a conditional neutrality: he now appears to desire our active co-operation. The principal motive urged by him for the policy to be followed by us was then, as now, the insecurity of our possession of Galicia after the re-establishment of the kingdom of Poland; but in his conversation with your Majesty's ambassador, the Emperor added also new and important considerations to the arguments he had formerly used with me. He represented the possibility that in the course of the internal war insurrections might break out even in our portion of Galicia, which in the interests of his allies, the Poles, he might feel himself obliged to support, and we might thus ourselves be involved in war with him.

I have already, in my report of January 17, expressed so fully my humble opinion on the question of the exchange of Galicia that it is unnecessary at present to do more than refer to it very briefly. As Napoleon has himself taken the initiative in the matter, our position is now materially improved, and we must make the most of this advantage. The maintenance of absolute reserve respecting the part which we shall finally take in the event of a Franco-Russian war, affords us a great advantage in our negotiations. We may very properly, however, look more closely into two equally important questions arising out of the present state of affairs:

1. What does Napoleon understand by an equivalent for Galicia?

2. What would be the position of Austria, if the war should end to the advantage of France?

We most assuredly have an absolute right to an equivalent for Galicia, if we remain neutral.

In case of our active co-operation with France, we have a claim to new acquisitions of territory. This might be deduced from two considerations, the increase of the power of France and her confederates: and the right to be indemnified for our own efforts.

I have, therefore, no hesitation in recommending that Prince Schwarzenberg be instructed:

1. To represent again to the Emperor your Majesty's unqualified desire for the maintenance of peace. The expression of this desire would be the more emphatic were the assurance at the same time given that your Majesty would be prepared to make similar representations at St. Petersburg.

2. To raise distinctly the following questions:

(*a*) What is the equivalent in territory, population, and revenue which the French Emperor proffers to us for Galicia?

(*b*) What indemnity does his Majesty propose to assign to his confederates? In what direction are we to receive ours?

(*c*) What are his Majesty's plans, and how far would they extend, in a war with Russia? Are they confined to the re-establishment of the kingdom of Poland?

By this course we shall obtain more precise information whether Napoleon really wishes for war or whether it would in effect not fall in with his plans.

We evade the pressing question as to the part we propose to take in the war, and endeavor to postpone the answer to a time when more light may be thrown on the probable course of the campaign.

It is my full conviction that this is the line of conduct which we can observe consistently with our interests. The Emperor Napoleon himself has not yet expressed any desire for a formal treaty. He has merely mentioned the subject in a confidential way to Prince Schwarzenberg; and our communications in their turn must be made in a similar manner.

Should your Majesty vouchsafe to approve this outline of the instructions to be addressed to the ambassador, I would venture to submit that a statement should be appended, showing the present territorial position of Galicia. METTERNICH.

I approve your suggestions; and desire that everything possible is to be attempted for the preservation of peace. FRANCIS.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Vienna, November 28, 1811.

180. The time has come which Napoleon has long calculated on, in which the final struggle of the old order of things against his revolutionary plans is unavoidable. Whether he gains or loses in the struggle, the whole position of affairs in Europe is altered. Russia, also, has brought on this fearful crisis in the most unpardonable manner.

The dangers which threaten Austria in this position proceed from taking too superficial a view of the objects and plans of France and Russia—Powers equally to be feared by all others, whether they are allies or enemies. To place these dangers in the clearest light, it is only necessary to remark that France, without taking any account of Austria, has completely destroyed the old order of things, and that Russia, apparently, even in restoring this order, believes that she can do without Austria.

Before I pursue an inquiry into the future course which it may be necessary for us to follow, as the only possible means of preserving our existence, I beg respectfully to lay before your Majesty a short summary of the present state of the relations between the European Powers.

France is preparing herself for a gigantic struggle in the North, without being hindered in her energetic measures by the continuance of the war in the Spanish Peninsula.

The force which the French Emperor can unite under his command is more than sufficient to support his undertaking properly. His own army will at the end of the year on the Elbe, the Oder, and the Vistula, number at least 120,000 to 140,000 men; the Saxon-Warsaw, at least 50,000 to 60,000. He might besides, from the confederates, place 25,000 to 30,000 men in the field. He can, therefore, open the campaign with 200,000 or 230,000 men—a number which is more than sufficient, as from the distant boundary of the Baltic to Wallachia certainly not more than an equal number could be raised by Russia.

Prussia finds herself in the hopeless position in which any aggressive course of action could only lead to a too probable dissolution.

Your Majesty has been made fully acquainted with the present indecision of the Berlin court by the treaties with the ambassador Baron von Jacobi, and Count Zichy's last despatches. In the unhappy situation of having only a choice between two equally

great evils, two opposite parties, each in their own direction, are struggling against each other to overcome the characteristic irresolution of the King.

Baron von Hardenberg is certainly inclined to a new coalition. He joins those men who believe that they see in the signature of a treaty of alliance with France the loss of the King's independence; but yet he has a leaning to the opposite party, who in a declaration for Russia see the certain dissolution of the state. From this doubtful position Prussia desires to be raised by a union with Austria, and there can be no doubt that Prussia would not attack the party which unites its interests completely with ours. How difficult the part of Austria now is will be shown by what follows in this humble despatch. If the Berlin court should—which is still possible—join with France, the French arms would receive an increase of not less than 20,000 men. Prussia, on the contrary, could place in the balance in the favor of Russia upwards of 100,000 men; for on her union with that Power all those forces would be set free which are now occupied in Prussia and the Silesian fortresses.

Denmark in the next war stands quite on the level of the German confederate states. France certainly cannot expect military help from this Power, neither can she fear a demonstration in favor of Russia.

Sweden appears provisionally to have taken a neutral part. To this part she is incited by her almost complete isolation, at the same time tempted by possible conquests in Russia and Denmark. It would be difficult to determine what course her Government might take at the moment of the breaking out of the approaching war, whether she would remain true to the system of neutrality, or whether, in case of an issue of the war unfortunate for Russia, she would cast her eye on Finland: if unfortunate for France, on Norway. In either view, Sweden stands quite out of the line of our calculations.

The Porte is still at war with Russia, and will probably not end it unless the conditions are made tolerable for her. That the peace is not yet signed shows that the negotiations were not begun in great distress; each hour that the conclusion is delayed is, in regard of the Turkish Government, gained. The approaching outbreak of the Franco-Russian war only affords to the firm mind of the Sultan a means for delay. Will Russia proceed from strongly-asserted pretensions to important conquests? This question I find myself little able to answer decidedly, as the course of Russia's policy towards the Porte is inexplicable.

Russia has given in these last few years every proof of a quite peculiar policy. This very policy—which in the beginning of the eighteenth century, guided by a great ruler, raised her from a scarcely recognized Asiatic Power to one of the most imposing European Powers, which, under the government of some great women, strengthened this new position—might probably, under the feeble rule of Alexander I., drive Russia back again to the steppes of Asia.

No Power has had a sadder experience of these political principles than Austria. I might almost think that only one other yet remains to us—the experience of the game by which Russia threatens the ruin of her European relations, and in case of a French or Russian victory, the measure of our unhappy position is ready to be filled up. Since Peter the Great the eyes of the Russian cabinet were only directed to the western frontier of the huge empire; all Russia's conquests since that epoch were made at the expense of Austria's friends or allies. Russian influence supported Prussia's ambition when it threatened us with danger, and this state dissipated under Russian co-operation what might have been useful to us. Russia destroyed Poland, and with this kingdom all idea of true European policy, and established in its stead a system of destruction and robbery which found only too faithful an imitator. But for your Majesty's perseverance in an opposite policy the Porte would long since have fallen a victim to Russian attacks. The former German Empire was overthrown in the year 1803 by direct Russian intervention, through intentional breach of the Imperial word, and uprooting of all the foundations of a thousand years' Constitution. These, out of a crowd of obvious facts, are in the most unfortunate harmony with the political attitude of the Russian cabinet in its direct relations with Austria. Who could count the endless mistakes, often quite unavoidable, which were caused by the one-sided, unaccountable, vacillating, and always arbitrary conduct of this Power in the wars of the last twenty years? These reflections are of the greatest importance in a moment when Russia, for the first time, is left to herself, and begins to prepare alone for the great struggle in which, formerly, she had looked on Austria and Prussia as protectors of her own states. If, after the active co-operation of Alexander I. in all Napoleon's plans since 1807, this monarch only cherished the idea of destroying the edifice he had so richly endowed; if we see that terrible Russia, who twice already had abandoned her allies to their fate when she saw her own frontier

threatened, now ready to take up arms within these boundaries: how necessary is the inquiry whether well-calculated resources and the consciousness of her own strength, or mere self-conceit and dangerous self-deception, lie at the bottom of this conduct. That it is not principle which now actuates the Russian cabinet is shown in the most unmistakable manner by her conduct in the years 1800, 1803, and since 1807. That the unnatural alliance between France and Russia must change to an open feud was to be foreseen at the time of its conclusion.

Already in September, 1810, the French Emperor was occupied with the design of a breach between the allied Powers. I declared on my return from Paris that war would break out in the North at the beginning of the year 1812. My anticipations in this matter have been fulfilled. Judging from former experience I never reckoned on any steadfast political system in Russia. The steps of the Russian cabinet and their incoherence have even outstripped my expectations, and given the most undoubted proofs that the Emperor Alexander, on the present occasion, as in former times, follows the impulse of a party, without taking into consideration the dangers of an undertaking which even to a superficial observer appear enormous. Remaining true to your Highness's fixed principles, I have endeavored to direct my attention to the removal of complications. Already at the beginning of the present year I even maintained that it lay in our power to postpone, if not to prevent, a fresh Continental war. We have now reached the utmost limit of this delay, and the choice no longer remains of taking an aggressive part in this unavoidable war.

I could also appeal to my former report of January 17 (No. 177), if there were not new and weighty reasons which were not then taken into account—reasons the least of which touches the existence or non-existence of the Austrian confederation. That the year 1812 will lead to greater disturbances than any of the former ones must be apparent to the most superficial observer. The proclamation of a kingdom of Poland is Napoleon's next step. Russia appears not to wish to take the aggressive part. Napoleon will the more certainly open the campaign at the most favorable opportunity for himself. If his arms are successful, all Russian Poland is gone, and the loss of this very considerable territory, Russia's only European possession, will be unavoidable. With it also disappears the Prussian power. At the probable approaching outbreak of war we stand surrounded by enemies, in the midst of this horrible

federation, which leaves us no peaceful frontier except that of Turkey. If Russia is victorious, if she gains one or two fortunate campaigns, the designs of this pertinacious war will not be lessened. Napoleon once said to me: "The Powers never calculate sufficiently, at the beginning of a war, that a man in my position can conclude no peace if he is beaten and cannot revenge himself." These words are only too true, and are the more so in a war with Russia, whose preponderance by victory would increase to such enormous proportions that France under her present, or any other ruler, would be compelled to oppose it.

At this moment of the probable outbreak of war we find ourselves in the position which at the beginning of the present year I expected, though not so soon.

But the year 1812 was destined to place us in financial difficulties; plans of every kind were proposed for arranging these important matters. We have reached the last month of the year, and stand close to an abyss whose depth can hardly be measured. I carefully remove from this humble despatch everything which has reference to present or future measures of the home government; but unfortunately in these inner relations lies now the greatest danger for our political situation.

Your Majesty convinced yourself, even at the beginning of 1811, that the choice for us lay only between two courses, either that of the strictest neutrality or of an agreement with France during the Russian war. The political conduct we have maintained during the year still leaves the choice open to us. What advantage either one or the other course affords may be learned from a few concise words of Napoleon in his conversation with me on September 20, 1810.*

"It will be necessary at this epoch (that of the war between Russia and France) either to ally yourself with France, to keep a good position with Russia, or to remain entirely neutral. The last course will lead you to nothing; it will be the means of recovering nothing, and if you preserve a simulated neutrality, in order at the end of the contest to range yourself on the strongest side, this will be so little to your taste that you will gain little profit from such a course."

In my despatch of January 17 (No. 177) I proposed the following questions:

---

* See Autobiographical Memoir, p. 83.—Ed.

1. On the impossibility, in the coming war, of appearing as Russia's allies.

2. On the desire to go to the help of France only in extreme necessity.

3. On the desire to maintain a modified neutrality, which in a time of great pressure, such as always precedes a war, may leave the possibility of opening negotiations for the exchange of Galicia, so as to insure the monarchy from the risk of a subsequent loss of such an important province without any compensation.

Your Majesty has deigned to grant your royal decree in the sense of my report. Nothing remains to me, then, at the moment when Prince Schwarzenberg must be provided with more definite instructions, but to seek your Majesty's pleasure with respect to them.

To relieve your Majesty in this very difficult question (if relief is possible in a matter which may result in the entire overthrow of the monarchy), I take upon myself to explain the said instructions to Prince Schwarzenberg.

1. Our internal relations are not only in a perplexed condition, but in the most critical of all positions.

The great financial reform concluded in January, 1811, has gone forth without receiving its full execution. One-half of the monarchy still opposes the system itself. Our coffers are empty; the present Hungarian Landtag is not to be depended on for any material help in the future; at the most we may receive a subsidy from it, which we must endeavor to make as large as possible; but even to attain this end it will be necessary for the Government to make the most anxious efforts.

The adoption of no political party in the impending war must, according to my firm conviction, lead to the sure and unavoidable ruin of the monarchy, Your Majesty would in that case be greatly compromised without the possibility of corresponding benefits. The insurrection in Galicia so probable in case of French successes; the very possible movements, encouraged perhaps by Napoleon himself, in Illyria and the provinces on the frontier still belonging to your Majesty, will serve him as an excuse to use the first moment of peace with Russia for the destruction of the Austrian states, deprived of all means of self-defence.

If, however, your Majesty can take a part whether it be that of neutrality or that of active co-operation, we shall need a mobile

army corps of at least forty to fifty thousand men, and, to all appearance, a reserve, also mobilized, of at least an equal number.

I do not conceal from myself the difficulties of carrying out this scheme; but when it is a question of the existence of the state, means for carrying it out must be found.

2. The present position of Russia is in every respect dangerous for our interests. If the arming of these states leads to a closer union with France, Prussia will make great claims for compensation, and will gain a great advantage over us; her activity, indeed, destroys the only excuse for the passive attitude which, in the present reduced state of our finances, we might have wished to maintain, since the resources of Prussia are beyond comparison smaller than ours, and that Government already shows what energy may do in the production of military resources in situations to all appearance desperate. If France nourishes views dangerous to Prussia, and the Tugendbund forces the King into the arms of Russia (and the former seems as probable as the action of the allies in the latter sense is certain), these states will be overrun by the French army. The conqueror will then hold the fate of Prussia in the balance, and the fragments will probably fall into the hands of the allies.

In my last reports I took Prussia to be an ally of France in a general way without any especial manifestation of strength on her side. How essentially this differs from the true point of view I need not point out. This touches on one of the most important questions, on that of the possible dissolution of the union of the whole Russian states; it threatens to place Silesia in the hands of a Power quite foreign to our interests, although this province not only lies conveniently for us, but in case of the re-establishment of the kingdom of Poland is indispensably necessary—thus robbing us of the possibility of any compensation for the loss of Galicia.

I. If your Majesty desires to maintain a strong neutrality it will be necessary:

1. To draw a *cordon* along the frontier of Silesia as far as Bukowina. Whether Prussia throws herself into the arms of France, or whether it is overrun with French hostile troops, this *cordon* along the Silesian frontier will be equally necessary.

2. To establish a corps which shall dominate Galicia as well as support the *cordon* at any place threatened by a hostile Power.

3. To establish a corps in the Illyrian provinces, which appears to me of the greatest importance as a measure of police. Further, it is necessary that—

4. Your Majesty should declare to both the hostile Powers that any infringement of territory will be considered as a declaration of war. This declaration without an available army is illusive, and a neutrality without such a declaration is a nonentity. Lastly,

5. Your Majesty finds yourself in a position with regard to France when nothing can be gained from this Power, from the next war, beyond the improvement of the present position; and

II. In case of an active part being taken, Prince Schwarzenberg must be ordered—

1. To make known to the French Emperor your Majesty's decision to mobilize a *corps d'armée,* if

(*a*) Napoleon informs your Majesty that in case of a conclusion to the war favorable to France, Austria shall receive some real advantage, not merely compensation for the costs of war, but the improvement of her position commercially and geographically; if

(*b*) The French Emperor reveals views on Silesia, the Illyrian provinces, and the Inn, including Salzburg.

2. In this case your Majesty would pledge yourself on the re-establishment of the kingdom of Poland to add to that kingdom a certain portion of Galicia as agreed upon.

3. It must be expressly arranged that during the course of the war there is to be no question of any change in Galicia.

4. The army corps must be entirely under Austrian generals, and only to act with France in general operations.

5. No marching of foreign troops will be allowed through your Majesty's states.

When your Majesty deigns to decide for one or other of these parts, then only can Prince Schwarzenberg usefully, and without risk of involving the highest interests, begin his journey.

Both courses require earnest thought in many respects. One of the most important considerations against the neutrality lies in the impossibility of avoiding complications in Galicia and Illyria—unavoidable complications, which Napoleon has foreseen long ago, as when he once said to Prince Schwarzenberg: "If Austria is neutral, I should not revolutionize Galicia; but if that were done by my allies the Poles, I could not hinder it, and then we should certainly quarrel over it." Neutrality would surely be the preferable part in case of a conclusion of the war unfavorable to France; but an active part will alone give us a chance of existence in case of a French victory.

Your Majesty's choice should therefore rest on the greater or less

probability of the results of the future war. Calculating the probabilities beforehand, from former experience, everything points to a French victory. In respect to the costs and other burdens, I feel convinced that a strict neutrality offers as many difficulties as active co-operation.

If I nevertheless urge on your Majesty to come to a distinct and definite resolution, in urging this resolution I do not exclude an extremely cautious course of negotiation, constantly keeping in view that the initiative should be left to the Emperor Napoleon; I consider, on the contrary, caution so much the more needful as every unnecessary compromise is to be avoided, and in duty bound I must direct your Majesty's attention to the possibility that the French Emperor, convinced of your weakness, might under some specious pretext entirely withdraw from the negotiation.

This position, the most serious of all for us, seems, from the last news from Prince Schwarzenberg, to be only too probable. To bring this supposition to certainty must be the first care of your Majesty's ambassador, and in so doing he can only avoid a course most dangerous to himself and the state if he is thoroughly instructed as to the part decided on by your Majesty. I shall only then be in a position to make out the necessary instructions with the fullest details. In case the French Emperor should, however, act in opposition to the above hypothesis—which the next news from the ambassador must set forth—I will give to the same my most respectful attention.

METTERNICH.

I find the latter of the two alternatives the more suitable, with the addition that the greatest possible exertions must be made in carrying out the plan—to remove the burdens, as well in respect to active participation in the war as financially, as far as possible from my kingdom. With this design, I have accepted the above instructions for my ambassador, Prince Schwarzenberg.

FRANCIS.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Vienna, Jan. 15, 1812.

181. I have received from Prince Schwarzenberg an account, dated December 17, of the result of the audience granted him by the French Emperor.

For your Majesty's convenience I have drawn up a sketch giving

the principal points in Prince Schwarzenberg's last despatches (No. 182), which contain:

I. Napoleon's political ideas with regard to Austria, and

II. His views on Austrian co-operation.

Ad I.—Political Point of View.

Prince Schwarzenberg's report explains that Napoleon, as usual, avoids expressing himself decidedly till we show more exactly the line on which we have decided. The most essential points which he touched on were,

(*a*) The guarantee or the exchange of Galicia at our discretion.

(*b*) Illyria as the object of compensation.

(*c*) His reference to the Turkish principalities and to a new frontier towards Germany as objects of acquisition.

I surely do not need again to submit to your Majesty my humble opinion upon the infeasibility of our ever being able to regard an acquisition assigned to the Porte as a compensation for the costs of war. If our political system should be favorable to the preservation of the Ottoman Empire, what we might attain by a burdensome war would not be looked upon by us as compensation for our efforts; the case is, however, different if meantime peace should be concluded between Russia and the Porte. Every concession which the latter Power might have been brought to make can only then turn to our advantage, and might afterwards be applied to make terms with the Porte if the new provinces should not lie conveniently for ourselves. The guarantee of the possession of Galicia appears to be at the present moment the best course to take, the rather as it would secure to this important province the continuance of internal peace at a time when this peace might be only too easily endangered. In the present aspect of things I assume Galicia neither as a whole nor in part to be suitable for compensation. And should the peace make desirable a frontier different from the present, supported by military advantages, many objects might be found to be taken as compensation from the Russian portion of Poland.

I regard the Illyrian provinces as the greatest and principal object of acquisition. It would be extremely desirable to assure ourselves of these, and still more so if the surrender of these lands, or at least of some parts of them, could be made at the very commencement of the campaign. How incalculably this would act upon the general feeling is so little to be mistaken that, in case your Majesty vouch-

safed to approve of the present outlines of the instructions to be given to Prince Schwarzenberg, I would introduce this into it as one of the most essential points.

The question as to the frontier towards Bavaria might in any case be postponed to the time of the peace as well as that which concerns Silesia. I must, however, wish that an attempt should be made to maintain, if not the former frontier of the Inn, at least another differing from the present, and one which should secure better military and administrative advantages.

Ad II.—Austrian Co-operation.

To point out the peculiar character of the present war, I need only take the point of view set forth in my report submitted to your Majesty on November 28 last.

Your Majesty is carrying on neither a war of defence against immediate attack, nor a war of conquest. Both these would require efforts which, in the present position of our finances, would be exorbitant. Participation in this war is a natural consequence of the position of affairs, and the internal and external circumstances of the monarchy: of the internal, because it is not possible to continue without a very great change in the states forming the greater half of your Majesty's kingdom, and this change is not possible without a war; of the external, because among the consequences of the present war must be included the not improbable chance of annihilation by a foreign Power to which we shall abandon Austria, unless, by a vigorous interference in the affairs of Europe, we do our best to secure a better future. This war I can best describe as a war of self preservation.

According to my humble judgment, the assistance which Austria can give must consist of a body of twenty-five to thirty thousand men, which should operate as the outer right wing of the French army, but quite independent of the other principal movements, which will be led by the French Emperor alone

This corps should consist of the Hungarian and Galician regiments already existing in Galicia.

At the same time with this corps, which must be prepared as quietly as possible for war, all the German regiments not required for garrison service should be removed to Hungary, where they should remain till the time when they are required as a reserve corps of observation against Servia.

If your Majesty decides on these measures, it will be no less necessary in the impending negotiations to draw the attention of the French Emperor to certain points arising from our position. Among these I include—

1. The considerations proceeding from the still unconcluded Hungarian Landtag.

2. Those arising from the geographical position of Austria in connection with the destitute circumstances in which we find ourselves.

The necessary reservations in both these respects would be:

(*a*) The preservation of secrecy as far as possible for the present in everything showing a participation in the war.

(*b*) The right ourselves to arrange the day when we shall step forth and declare ourselves.

This last reservation is all the more necessary as the alliance between France and Prussia, if not yet concluded, is probable, and also it cannot yet be known whether peace may not be concluded on the Danube before the outbreak of the war; and any of these circumstances might necessitate different military arrangements. To contract these arrangements as much as possible is necessary from our internal position, and the question being mooted in Paris has the advantage of gaining us time, in which we may perhaps be able to discover the consequences which will follow the first operations of the French army.

The Emperor Napoleon wishes the command of the Austrian corps to be entrusted to Archduke Karl.

If the reasons against the appointment of his Imperial Highness seem to your Majesty insurmountable, the command should be given to Prince Schwarzenberg himself, and the notification of the appointment made in Paris.

The financial and military considerations of the necessary preparations will be self-evident, and are the natural consequences of the conclusions which your Majesty will deign to draw from the present report.*

---

* The tenor of the Imperial resolution (seemingly verbal) consequent on this report is given at the conclusion of the treaty with Napoleon of March 14, 1812. The treaty is a treaty published in Martens, i. 427; Neumann, ii. 358; De Clercq, ii. 369.—Ed.

Schwarzenberg's Interview with Napoleon, December 17, 1811.

182. Prince Schwarzenberg's report of the audience which the Emperor Napoleon granted him on December 17 last shows two very distinct feelings. The Emperor while seeming to be unreserved, remained cold and calm. His expressions were premeditated and measured so long as it was merely the question of what we should ask in case of a war with Russia and the intentions of Austria. Prince Schwarzenberg even observed that in the first part of the conversation several marks of distrust escaped Napoleon because our ambassador had not brought his full powers, and that he did not know by whom the Austrian army would be commanded. But everything changed the moment it was a question of the Archduke Charles. The conversation became remarkably animated, and Napoleon's language became frank and even friendly. He was really at his ease for some minutes, and the ambassador ends by saying that it was not possible to say how strongly the French Emperor desires that his wishes in this respect may be fulfilled, and that he believed all the advantages from the sacrifices made by our august master were intimately connected with this choice.

Napoleon began by declaring:

1. That he asked nothing better than to enter into an arrangement with Austria; that an Austrian army of observation not only would be of no use to him, but that it could only inconvenience him.

2. That he asks of us an army of forty to fifty thousand men, in which there would be six thousand horse, the greater part in light cavalry, and sixty pieces of artillery. He would charge himself with the subsistence of this army from the moment when the operations should commence.

3. This *corps d'armée* should form the right wing of the army commanded by the Emperor Napoleon. It would form a separate body, under the orders of an Austrian general enjoying his confidence, who, however, would only act under the direct instructions of Napoleon.

As to the consequences of the war:

1. The Emperor of the French considers Wallachia and Moldavia as well as Servia as Austrian provinces, the Danube as ours, of which we must have the mouth, whether or not the Turks cede the said provinces to Russia.

2. Austria can, if she will, keep Galicia entirely, and Napoleon charges himself in that case to guarantee it. Austria can change this province for an equivalent, wholly or in part, in order to have a good military frontier.

3. Illyria must sooner or later go back to Austria; the port of Trieste is necessary to her; they can, therefore, serve for matters of exchange.

4. Napoleon only spoke very vaguely of our frontier on the German side; he made no objection against the arrangement, but seemed to wish to make it depend on those which might arise from the war.

5. The slightest fault committed by Prussia would decide the question of Silesia; and as, if the war is successful, matters of compensation will not be wanting, Napoleon will very willingly dispose of Silesia in our favor if Prussia keeps to the line decided on, since any province would be acceptable to her, while Silesia is the only one which is suitable for Austria.

Prince Schwarzenberg observed that these different objects presented some very problematical aspects, and that only on the most positive explanations with the Duke of Bassano, to whom the ambassador had been sent by Napoleon, could they be cleared up.

They press the arrangement with Austria to know how they stand with us. Napoleon remarked that in business certain forms and facts were necessary to come to any result, and that a multiplication of words leads to nothing.

He makes war with repugnance, and only in the hope that a very long time of tranquillity will result from it; but since he cannot avoid it, he should make it vigorously. The Emperor on this occasion enumerated the forces at his disposal, and mentioned the middle of April as the time when the war would commence. He protested against the nomination of Marshal Bellegarde, if it were intended to give him the command of our *corps d'armée.*

ON THE ORGANIZATION OF AN IMPERIAL COUNCIL OF THE EMPIRE IN AUSTRIA.

(Note 59.)

183. I now pass on to the closer explanation of the fundamental differences between the organization of the existing Councils of State * and the consideration of the needs of our state.

I think the chief tendency of the different institutions cannot be better explained than by the following remarks:

a. The organization of Prince Kaunitz's council was nothing more than a ministry, with several heads instead of one premier.

This State Council clogged the very wheels of government itself. It had assigned to it a very important sphere of action, of which the advising of the monarch on prepared agenda formed only a small portion.

Besides, great jealousy with regard to places explained the tendency towards a premiership from the concentration of the Council itself. It could at the most consist of but eight members. One minister carried on everything. Prince Kaunitz, however, was too intelligent not to feel the drawback of a prime ministry (an organization only calculated on the weakness of the monarch and the strength of one minister), and hoped to neutralize this drawback by the co-operation of several members. It happened as was inevitable. Several could not have the strength of one. The Council of 1760 could not make up for the want of a prime minister; it could not even support itself. Reckoned for a small number of experienced men, the work came to a standstill as they died, and soon there was only a state minister and a state councillor, without any common action.

b. The Council of State better organized, as I think, is in many points suited for a constitutional government.

---

* This alludes to—1st the organization of Kaunitz, 1760; 2nd, the Napoleonic Senate; and 3rd, the Russian Imperial Council of Alexander.—Ed.

c. The Russian Council is, on the contrary, suited for a new country, and in many respects it resembles a high court of justice; in others, a court of exchequer. Of all the three, the least applicable is certainly that of Prince Kaunitz. Everything, and especially the experience of several years, speaks against it. The present total decline of this council is the result of its first faults of organization.

This decline did not arise for want of men. I will venture to say that the more excellent, the stronger the council was, the less likely was it to endure in the future. Without deliberation, without oral debates, no council is possible. Instead of unity, a mere circulation of writings took place, the written notes showing differences of opinion without number. What a strong position have the later voters, who comment not only on the subject itself, but also on the preceding votes; how timidly must the earlier voters go to work. How often would they (as is the case in all oral deliberations) not have modified their ideas if they had known the remarks of subsequent voters. Lastly, and these are the most important considerations, how little would questions be defined, how little would the monarch be placed in a position to obtain a thoroughly considered, correct, and well-argued opinion. Shall the monarch accept the judgment of one of the ministers or of the whole court, or that of the first, second, or third voter? The subject has circulated, and yet everything is in uncertainty. The monarch will be compelled to examine it all himself, which is impossible—or to lay it before one of the councillors, or some confidant. What frightful power thus falls into the hands of one man, who, unknown, without responsibility, may throw out the well-considered work of the whole council, simply by his single opinion! And if this does not happen, and the monarch gives only a partial confidence, it is but a separate, useless vote, which only increases the uncertainty. And if the monarch devotes his life to the work, and endeavors to overlook the whole range of affairs, will he not soon be convinced that time and human strength are quite inadequate? The public animadverts on one or other of the individuals, from whom it soon spreads to the whole council.

I make no mention of the State Council organized in the year 1807. It was the work of intriguing subalterns in the different ministries, who, under the pretence of this new organization, wished to get the executive power into their own hands.

In December, 1809, your Majesty dissolved the Council of State,

and announced the formation of a new one. That announcement gives the ground for the new work, the object of which, according to my judgment, must be:

1. The monarch to summon a council.

2. By increasing the number, to form a general deliberative Council of State, to take the place of single councillors working by themselves.

3. To give the central power more central feeling, and lastly,

4. To lighten the monarch's labors by obtaining greater calm and security.

To these ends the organization of the French Senate, modified and limited to suit the locality and the present situation, seems to me to be the most suitable. Its principles must be essentially as follows:

1. Your Majesty will convoke a *Reichsrath.* I incline to this appellation because it includes the whole states, without distinction between German and Hungarian provinces.

2. The monarch to preside over the Reichsrath, which can be assembled only at his behest. In case of his Majesty not being able to preside, one of the Ministers of State must be delegated to that office. His nomination should be for one year.

3. The Reichsrath is only to deliberate on matters which are laid before it by the monarch.

4. The Reichsrath to consist—

a) Of Ministers of State.

b) Of Reichsräthe (members).

c) Of a director.

5. The minister and heads of offices are by virtue of their office, and as long as it lasts, members of the Reichsrath. Their votes count as those of minister and members (Reichsräthe). They cannot preside.

6. The Reichsrath to be divided into sections:

a) Legal and Judicatory.

b) Internal Affairs.

c) Finance.

d) Military Affairs.

7. The number of Ministers of State not fixed. They have a vote like each Reichsrath.

8. If the monarch nominates a minister for a section, he shall preside over that section.

9. The number of members not to exceed twenty.

10. Three members at least to form a section, of whom one presides.

11. His Majesty to appoint the members in each section every six months.

12. The *deliberanda* to go from his Majesty's closet to the Minister of State presiding for the time. He manages, through the director, according to the design of his Majesty, the appointments of presidents of the sections.

13. The president of the section shall lay the debated document before the presiding minister, who shall forward it to his Majesty.

14. The matters which are laid by his Imperial Majesty before the whole Reichsrath shall be sent to the minister presiding.

15. The president of a section shall nominate a member to state the matter in the section. If it should subsequently be laid before the whole Reichsrath, the same member to make the report.

16. A legal copyist from the *personnel* of the Reichsrath office to be appointed to each section.

17. In the assembled Reichsrath the director shall conduct the protocols.

These foundations, on which the complete edifice may be raised for the welfare of the state, I respectfully lay before your Majesty, trusting they may receive your Majesty's gracious approval.

If your Majesty deigns to accept this basis, the formal organization for the conduct of business must first be worked out, which, as we have models already existing in France and Russia, as well as at home, will be but the work of a few days.

Such a Reichsrath will bring about the amalgamation of the different provinces of the empire. German and Hungarian councillors sit in the different sections. Purely Hungarian matters would naturally be given *ad referendum* by the president of the sections to Hungarian members, or to those members entrusted with the affairs of that kingdom.

By the formation of *maîtres de requêtes* and auditors, immense good may be done. Through them a number of the younger men prove themselves, and the Government gets to know them. Their inauguration must be considered after a time. In France they do not proceed from the *Conseil d'Etat.* The chief work must be arranged and set going before the finishing off can be thought of.

But however extended may be the Reichsrath, it yet cannot

satisfy all needs. In France the Emperor has other councils; and if the same number and extent may not be necessary for us, at least a council of ministers is necessary.

Prince Kaunitz formed alongside his Council of State a conference for the management of foreign affairs.

A permanent conference for foreign affairs is, in my judgment, objectless and as little useful as the State Council of 1760. A cursory glance at the course of the business suffices to show the inadmissibility of a similar institution.

Foreign affairs are from their nature such as cannot be handled in the department itself. Foreign relations include the whole, and can only be conducted by one mind and one spirit, which must have the control of the whole, the open as well as the secret relations of the Powers, and keeps both foreign countries and the Fatherland constantly in view. The organization of the conference, with its *circulandis* despatches, extracts, &c., cannot, and does not, still exist, because it was something formed out of nothing. Secret matters cannot be circulated, and the little light that newspapers can give—and such only were the extracts of despatches—on the true relations of the Powers is known from the nature of things. This organization fell, like the Council of State, because the foundations of both made their existence quite impossible.

I should venture to propose that the present ministerial conference should be continued. Not only is its existence not unnecessary: it appears to me to be of essential use in connection with the Reichsrath, but we must bring it back to its proper meaning.

The heads of departments have on many occasions an urgent necessity to address your Majesty together, and together to make reports to your Majesty. Also, your Majesty may wish to explain some matter of a more secret kind to the whole ministry. Your Majesty yourself presides over such a conference; and I believe that this conference, as it stands, may be brought into working order. Much less business would, however, come to it, for this conference has hitherto in many respects supplied the place of the Council of State; but there will always be numerous matters which from their nature require to be debated in a council of ministers. The distribution (of business?) to the conference or to the Reichsrath to rest with your Majesty. Besides the heads of departments—ministers or presidents—we have also State and Conference Ministers, who will all find their corresponding places in the new organization of both councils. In the Reichsrath they will bear an honor-

able title, which in itself will be a prize, though with only the business of an ordinary Reichsrath in this category.

Which State Minister should be taken for the conference must depend entirely on your Majesty's wish, and must remain so. According to my opinion the minister should be *de facto* member of the Reichsrath, assessor (*beisitzer*) of the debates *in pleno*, but of the ministerial conference only by the express appointment of your Majesty.

I conclude the present report with a remark on the principal advantages of these institutions which I take the liberty of laying before your Majesty.

1. It is undeniable, as I have said before, that the monarch, the sole true central point of the state, the one point from which everything proceeds and to which everything returns, cannot give, without a duly organized council, fixity to Government, unity and consistency to the whole. The great and most requisite constituent parts of the art of Government lie, not only in the uprightness and the good, yea, the firm will of the monarch: they must be impressed on each and every part of the whole, down to the very lowest wheels of the machine. This miracle becomes possible only by the tranquil co-operation of a body one and indivisible. Finally, one spirit animates such a body: it is the one spirit which enters into it, in all its acts of administration, the present as well as those that are future; without its existence the will of individuals governs, instead of that high consciousness of government which can only be the result of the moral, political, physical, and geographical relations of the whole. An imperial council, ministerial conferences like those proposed, may and must serve as a school of Government, even to the heir of the throne; there the monarch learns to know his servants, the successor to the throne his duties, the statesman surveys the whole.

2. Your Majesty will establish something where nothing is, and will improve that which, notwithstanding the best intentions of a great Queen and a great statesman, did not and could not succeed, because the fundamental notions of the Constitution of 1760 were utterly false. The existence of a Council of State—of a true council of the sovereign—is useful not when it traverses the action of a department or impedes it by its interference, as was the case in the organization of Prince Kaunitz. If the monarch deposits a part of his executive power in the hands of a minister, chief of a department, that minister must be free indeed. The security of the state

with regard to him lies in his responsibility. How should this be possible if a committee, or what is worse, a single individual to whose talents the monarch has ventured to commit the management of a department in rare cases, can daily interfere with the management of the minister, suffer him only half to act where he ought to do it wholly? The Council of State must not interfere with the course of business; the principles for which the office exists the monarch must establish with an ultimate reference to himself, and must examine all measures proposed. The Council of State, according to its proper notion, cannot be an executive body. It advises the monarch, in whom all powers are united in his functions of making and guarding the laws. The power which is exercised by ministers is only delegated.

3. Two advantages, neither of them small, of a somewhat numerous Council of State are these: that in its committees the best chiefs of departments are formed, and that it offers places to merit in later years.

4. Lastly, there lies in the existence of a well-organized council, filled with able men, ready to advise the monarch on every occasion with enlightened and impartial counsel, so high a degree of security for the whole body politic that this feeling will soon become general, and secure to the government strength and repose in equal measure.

1812.

ACADEMY OF THE FINE ARTS.

(Note 60.)

184. Metternich's opening Address as Curator, February 12, 1812.

184. Gentlemen ! This day the Austrian Empire celebrates a day which excites in the patriot the most sacred feelings. The Academy of the Fine Arts joins in the general homage. What body more than that Academy owes to the monarch such renewed acts of beneficence?

On a day consecrated to commemorative expressions of gratitude, it is my duty to proclaim this beneficence to the assembled academical body. To invite the members of the Academy to a renewed activity, to direct the eyes of an illustrious assembly, and through it the eyes of the nation, to an institution whose sphere of action as deeply influences the noblest efforts of the human mind as the most important springs of industry and of the true wealth of cultivated nations.

A year ago, the confidence you reposed in me called me to the honorable duty of being the representative of your wishes for the advantage of art. With reciprocal confidence and united powers which you reposed in me, we proceeded to an important work. It was incumbent on us to enlarge the advantages of a subsisting, though too little known, institution, and to improve defects which the long experience of years had discovered. We needed encouragement and support; we afforded, therefore, to his Imperial Majesty a new opportunity of doing good. Could our wishes remain unsatisfied?

In order to give an exact statement to the academic body of that which has been done, I may be permitted to take you back to the earlier days of our Academy. In the history of the origin of this association, of its first germ, of the gradual extension of its original plan to the body as it now exists, there lies ample matter for well-grounded hope for the future.

The first traces of our national art lose themselves in the times of Maximilian I., Rudolf II., Ferdinand III. The first step to a real art-union was made by Leopold I.; to him we owe the foundation in 1704 of an academy of painting and sculpture. Joseph I. opened this school and placed it under the guidance of Count Lingendorf.

The government of the Emperor Charles VI. was still more favorable to the arts than that of his forefathers. His epoch generated men of high artistic feeling. The names of a Peter von Strudel, of a Fischer von Erlach—whose works are still the ornaments of the Imperial city—of a Kopetzky, of an Auerbach, of a Stamper, of a Flistenberger, belong to that time. Eugene of Savoy, equally great as a soldier and administrator, appeared as a patron of art; with him are associated the noblest of the nation: the works of masters were brought from foreign countries, galleries and noble buildings were erected. Enthusiastic young artists received the most generous support to enable them to travel to the places of ancient classical art.

Vienna entered on a new period of culture, which, though retarded by unfavorable circumstances and events, would yet not be retrogressive. The foundation was laid. Silently the spark glowed, the eyes of rulers were at once directed to art. It was no longer strange to the great men of the Empire. Where art is encouraged, artists appear. In 1726 the Emperor Carl enlarged the sphere of action of the Academy, Count Gundaker von Althann became its most zealous patron, Schouppen its director. Althann's active spirit infused new life into the Academy; he improved and enlarged its action; to the schools of painting and sculpture, a third, the school of architecture, was added, and in less than ten years there were found in all departments of art men whose works are still esteemed. Daniel Gran, Paul Troger, Unterberger, Janeck, Max Hämmel, the elder Brand, Aigen Raphael, and Matthäus Donner, the two Schuzer and Ledelmayer issued from those schools.

Count von Losse, the successor of Count Althann, and Schouppen in the management of the Academy, inherited the impulse given to it by their predecessors: a few years reward their endeavors and those of some active fellow-laborers.

We now draw near an epoch in many respects never to be forgotten. Maria Theresa threw a halo of glory over the Austrian throne. A man of lofty spirit and active energy, a statesman of rare worth, Prince Kaunitz, under whose protection a school devoted

to the art of working in metals had been instituted, founded also in 1768 schools for design and engraving, which were raised by the Empress to the rank of a free Academy provided with its own statutes. The supreme direction Prince Kaunitz undertook. Schumt zer, whose loss is still too fresh for us to estimate him rightly, was made director of the new Academy.

Both these institutes flourished for several years side by side. After the death of Count Losse the protectorate of both was entrusted to Prince Kaunitz. To this great connoisseur the union of all branches of art must be welcome: he knew how difficult it is for the one to advance without the other advancing at the same time. He wished to animate the whole with one spirit, and thus arose the Academy of the Fine Arts. The galleries were soon filled with genuine masterpieces. Rich stipends for the support both of students and of artists were founded. The number of travellers to Italy was increased; the imperial treasures of art were opened up to artists.

Thus in less than half a century the arts in Austria had attained an elevation which placed our national institutions on a level with the first in Europe.

The Emperor Joseph II. mounted the throne. He, to whom our national industries owe so much, became convinced that one of the principal branches in the domain of art was still unfruitful. The Academy, hitherto a pure school of art, had not been brought into contact with the manufacturer: he therefore created a technical school. The taste of everyday life was to be guided by it and accustomed to true notions and fixed principles. Austria, according to the wish of Joseph, was not to remain behind any state distinguished by its industry in fabrics. His design was, by applying art generally, to make it therefore more generally useful. The Academy with all its branches was placed in connection with art manufacture. Each of these art manufactures should participate in its beneficial influence. It became the authority which had to decide on the privileges attached to guilds and companies. That the designs of the great monarch did not altogether fail to be attained, a daily experience shows. If we consider the stormy and desolating times which began with the last years of the Emperor Joseph, if we calculate the hostile influences of such disturbances upon the development of arts in a purely scientific and technical point of view, and call to mind that yet in this same period of wars, which lasted for twenty-one years, countless manufactures and fabrics rose and flourished, it is

then seen how deeply based and considered had been the system of previous rulers, and how effective and productive was the protection of their successor.

We, gentlemen, are now called upon to satisfy great expectations. We are responsible to our predecessors for the use of the rich inheritance which they bequeath to us. Our contemporaries are entitled to expect from us the advancement and perfecting of the arts. Our honor demands that we should strive for the gratitude of our successors; in this sense we examine the institutions as they have existed to this day. Sound as they appeared in their fundamental principles, they seem to us defective in their practical everyday application. One essential need was still unsatisfied, a want which became more perceptible with the enlargement of our experience.

Art in its higher stages is no longer satisfied with the common and vulgar. In the childhood of the arts the mere handicraftsman deludes himself with the notion that he is an artist. To an uncultivated people every display of color is painting, every work of mere masonry is sculpture. The lofty spirit which makes an artist to be an artist; that feeling which communicates itself to the coarsest materials, to stone, to metal, to canvas, that life which issues from the works of the great masters of antiquity, stands far above the narrow limits of mere mechanical art. The feeling, the genius which the artist himself possessed, he only can communicate to the works of his art. Without this spirit which he has imparted, the color remains color, the marble under his chisel remains stone. If some artists, merely by felicitous though moderate talents, often only by mechanical facility, bring their works to such a point of perfection as renders them worthy of the attention of posterity, how great, how living must be the art in the man who communicates his own spirit to the works of a whole school inspired by him. A Phidias, a Praxiteles, a Raphael, a Rubens worked not according to mechanical art. What inspired them was of nobler origin. From the depths of their own inspired genius sprang forth the power which we see immortal in their works.

In addition to already existing institutions, these views seem to render a school educated to the theory of art desirable. It was reserved to the Emperor Francis to create this. The new statute establishes a professorship of the theory of art. The liberality of the monarch provides for the endowment of the chair. Scholars of distinguished ability will for the future be instructed in this new school in sciences which lie beyond the sphere of the common artist, without which,

however, the truer and higher artist cannot exist. Teachers will hold up before the pupils of this Academy the great creations of antiquity, will initiate them into the mysteries by which, in the centuries of classical art, the path of perfection was shown to ingenuous talent, and irregular fancies curbed and restrained. Those preliminary studies which the artist in his later years could only rarely purchase, and then at the expense of much precious time lost for the exercise of his art, will be given to him in the new institution among the first elements of all future culture. By the untiring diligence of professors, under the guidance of the directors of the Academy, Vienna will one day possess a school which Italy and the Netherlands, under different climatical relations, instituted for the imitation of posterity.

In a state in which the true feeling of art is so vigorous as with us, in which many rich private individuals are ready to support the artist, another need is manifested. To the artist commencing his career the possibility of making himself known must be granted, and to the artist who has already made his position encouragement must be given by a well-directed competition, and the opportunity afforded for purchase. For many years France and England have given us the example of public exhibitions of works of art; in galleries where living artists exhibit their works the progress of art from period to period is judged with the greatest certainty. In these the scholar aspires to the palm of the master, or the master fears to be surpassed by the scholar. The love of fame—a feeling which animates the minds of all—becomes the ruling spirit of those who compete. Mechanism disappears; art comes in its place. His Majesty the Emperor has accordingly instituted exhibitions of the works of national artists. The first of these exhibitions is to take place in the year 1813, according to principles to be established by the Academy, and every three years they are to be repeated. All artists of the nation and every department of art claim the Academy as its honorable arena. Works though completed years ago will be admitted to the first exhibition; for the following, only those which have been completed in the three preceding years. We shall thus learn to know our present powers, the point from which we start, in order to be able the more correctly to estimate our progress.

Experience teaches what advantages art, both in France and England, has derived from well-directed and greatly-conceived institutions. Austria, with her artists, with her Mecænas, with the warm feeling of the nation for the good and the beautiful, should not be

behind foreign nations. In order to reach the examples set by other nations, our concealed powers need only be brought to light; the unknown made known; the slumbering talent roused to life and activity. The nation will be astonished at its own treasures, of which it has hitherto been unconscious. The impulses of artistic life will not have been given in vain. A few decades will be sufficient to justify my hope.

These, gentlemen, are the views which the amended and enlarged institutions of our Academy seem to justify; but even as an association of art it must rise and spread.

Nothing is more cosmopolitan than science and art. The pure kinship of spirit, raised above every material condition, extends through centuries; distance does not interrupt its ties; no event of time weakens or dissolves its connection. Already the Academy numbers among its members the most illustrious of the nation. Happy the realm in which everything good and noble is furthered by the example of its ruler, and by that of his glorious house. I can only allude to the unobtrusive support which the sciences and arts daily receive in all parts of the kingdom, from the members of this illustrious house. True to this great example the nobles unite for the same great ends. More intimate still must be the bond which unites the Academy of the capital with similar institutions in the cities of the provinces.

The choice of the members of this Academy will not be confined to the limits of this empire. The names of the first in art, the names of the most distinguished connoisseurs and patrons of art, will be associated with an institution which in its extended sphere of action belongs in the first instance, indeed, to Austria, but then to art in its widest compass.

If we succeed in attaining the object which we have before us this day, then, gentlemen, we shall have earned the justest claims to the thanks of our country.

The study of art, the sense for all that is great and beautiful, the true national riches, inseparable from true national glory, will rise in like proportions; our children's children will completely enjoy what their fathers have prepared for them. The Fatherland will present to them what we now have to seek under alien skies; that soil from which those men proceeded whose names deserve to be glorified by their immortal monuments will evoke from its bosom works of art of immortal value worthy of them. From the genius of Athens and of Rome the voices of antiquity sounded through

thousands of years to this very day. There glows in the works of their artists the lofty feeling which once animated them. Every one of those works speaks with a louder and more significant voice than all the cold and lifeless ruins of past greatness.

The new statutes, which we owe to the favor of our monarchy, I now present to the Academy. Join your voice with mine, gentlemen, in the sincerest expression of thanks. Join your voice with my voice in the salutation, Long live the Emperor!

AT THE TIME OF THE ALLIANCE.

(1813—1814.)

1813.

METTERNICH'S CONFERENCE WITH NAPOLEON IN DRESDEN.

(Note 67.)

185. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Dresden, June 28, 1813, 9 o'clock in the evening.

186. Abstract of a Conversation with the Emperor Napoleon.

185. I arrived here yesterday at two o'clock in the afternoon, having made the journey in twenty-four hours. The Emperor had gone to Königsbrück, but returned at ten o'clock. I spoke with the Duke of Bassano, and handed him my memoranda, to which he made no reply, and at eleven o'clock I received a summons to go to the Emperor. He received me directly I was announced, and our conversation lasted from a quarter before twelve to half-past eight without intermission. It consisted of the most wonderful mixture of heterogeneous subjects, of mutual friendliness and outbreaks of anger (No. 186). The result is that I cannot decide on the length of my stay here. I received a direct command to remain here at least till to-morrow, and I must await the official answer to my memoranda, which the Emperor promised to give me to-morrow, as he assured me to-day he had not yet read these notes, which is, however, very improbable.

I shall not, therefore, return in any case before Monday next, or in the course of Tuesday, and I implore your Majesty, respectfully, not to leave Gitschin before that time. I have ascertained here with certainty that a very large quantity of corn will be smuggled into this country from Bohemia. I believe the *prefect* ought to have his attention called to this circumstance, and that very severe measures will be necessary.

Abstract of a Conversation with the Emperor Napoleon.

(Supplement to No. 185.)

186. Having arrived at the Marcolini Gardens I was announced immediately, and his Majesty received me alone in his private cabinet.

He came towards me, and asked me with a very serious air for news of the Emperor. After a little time I began the conversation by saying that I presented myself before him in consequence of his invitation, and, according to my conviction, at the most important time for the future relations between the empires, and for the whole of Europe. "It depends on your Majesty," said I to him, "to give peace to the world, to establish your government on the surest foundation—that of universal gratitude. If your Majesty loses this opportunity, what limit can there be to revolutions?"

The Emperor replied that he was ready to make peace, but that sooner than make one that was dishonorable he would perish. "I have written to the Emperor," he continued. "My honor before all things, and then peace."

I replied that dishonorable propositions could never enter into the calculations of the Emperor Francis. "Very well, what do you understand by peace?" the Emperor interrupted me with; "what are your conditions? Do you wish to rob me? Do you wish for Italy, Brabant, Lorraine? I will not give up one inch of ground. I make peace on the basis of *status quo ante bellum.*

"I will, however, give a part of the duchy of Warsaw to Russia; I will not give anything to you, because you have not beaten me; I will give nothing to Prussia, because she has betrayed me. If you wish for Western Galicia, if Prussia wishes for a part of her ancient possessions, that might be arranged, but with compensations. You will then be obliged to indemnify my allies. Illyria has cost me three hundred thousand to conquer; if you wish to have it, you must sacrifice an equal number of men."

I replied to this first attack that I was not called on here to discuss the conditions of the future peace, but simply to insist on the most speedy assembly of the negotiators under the mediation of Austria, or to announce the refusal of the Emperor to negotiate under this mediation. If the negotiators assemble, and no opposition is made to a discussion on the basis of the pacification, Austria will fulfil the part of mediator with the most entire impartiality.

METTERNICH'S INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE CONFERENCE AT PRAGUE.

(Note 68.)

187. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Report), Brandeis, July 12, 1813.
188. Emperor Francis to Metternich (Imperial Resolution), Brandeis, July 12, 1813.

187. At this time, when I am beginning the great business of negotiation, I consider it an indispensable duty respectfully to lay before your Highness the following concise points of view, which, with your approval, will at the same time serve me as instructions.

Your Majesty stands on the highest point which in the condition of peace and under existing circumstances can be reached. But this highest point itself leads necessarily to the moment of decision.

Our former course has reached its end; we go onwards to meet a most decisive crisis, which it is not in our power to avoid.

Your Majesty can only save yourself and the monarchy, if your Highness acts with the greatest decision, and if I can rely with the most perfect confidence on the greatest firmness and perseverance being shown in the course prescribed for me, when once decided on. Without this decision my steps from day to day will be hesitating and incoherent, and even dangerous to the last degree. With the purest and most earnest desire for the good of the state, I should under such conditions only be the means of its possible ruin.

Without any exaggeration, either in abstract principles, or in their application to every-day life, I cannot help thinking two principal conditions to be necessary to the very existence of a great State.

Material force: for without that the body sinks to nothing, however extensive it may be.

Political consideration: this is the result of material force, and, far more still, of the monarch's personal influence and the direction of his cabinet.

How much influence these two considerations have had on my administration is shown by the situation in which we stand at

present. In the year 1809, when all the resources of the monarchy lay shattered at the feet of your Majesty, and the whole Ministry looked on the ruin of the state in peace or war as inevitable, your Majesty alone kept up his courage. Your Highness thrust on me the heavy weight of the government. Favored by fortunate circumstances, full of confidence in the strong sense and certain support of your Majesty, I did what duty and principle required of me. We have in this manner in less than four years again reached the first position in Europe. But we can no longer follow the same course, hitherto crowned with success; it fitted the passing weakness of the monarchy. In the knowledge of this weakness lay the possibility of following this course, in order to become once more strong. In an abstract sense—reckoning the monarchy alone—we are far removed from being so strong as we were; but the weight in the scale is the part, the preponderating part, which Austria plays, and this consideration, the only right one, I see is too little thought of by us. This consideration must now have the most direct influence on all your Majesty's decisions; it is the only possible basis for our policy in the present decisive moment. Your Majesty has come forward as mediator for peace, because—

1. Your Highness wished to admit every possible chance for peace.

2. Because the forces of the monarchy unfortunately are not sufficiently strengthened at present, if the theatre of war were transferred beyond the frontiers of the empire.

Our strongest endeavors have been exercised to lead to a negotiation. This negotiation will exhaust the first of the above-mentioned motives. On the higher point of the development of the national forces, we can come to no other conclusion but that which we reached on the 10th of August. Hitherto, we have gained some advantage by our own addition of strength which the opposite party have obtained from the prolongation of the armistice; later delay would bring loss to us, and certainly advantage to France.

Your Majesty has laid down conditions as a foundation for co-operation with the Allies, which show the moderation of the views of the Austrian cabinet. These views are such that they might be declared by the Allies to be acceptable.

Out of this state of affairs arise, therefore, three chances:

1. Of peace on the preliminaries already accepted.

2. Of Austria's co-operation in favor of the Allies, in case France refuses the preliminaries.

3. To take up a fresh position free from all ties, in case France should accept the preliminaries, while the Allies reject them.

In the first case, the question decides itself. The discussion, therefore, can only be about the course to be decided on in the other two cases, and about these I must be armed with the undeviating commands of your Majesty before I begin the negotiation.

Your Majesty has declared the preliminaries of peace as the minimum, because it has at least the impress of peace, and because an agreement to it on the part of France affords the only possible evidence that Napoleon's designs are not entirely directed to the dispersion of the present coalition, the disarming of the Powers, and their partial destruction. In that case your Majesty could, as little as Prussia, escape such destruction. Russia would immediately withdraw from the game, and would be compelled to take the only part which could afford her any security, that of allying herself with France, and joining with her in our destruction.

This truth is too evident for me not to consider the following principle as completely established:

That your Majesty, in the case of France not accepting the preliminaries of peace, should remain true to your word, and seek for preservation by the closest union with the Allies.

The Illyrian question stands as one of the possible modifications of the four preliminaries of peace. Illyria belongs to your Majesty. The Powers might certainly lay claim to Illyria as a *conditio sine quâ non;* but, no one can compel your Majesty to go into a war against your Highness's judgment, for a sacrifice which concerns the monarchy alone

Whether this modification should be considered in the last moment of the negotiation or not, appears to me must be decided by the then existing circumstances, but that it must never overstep the limit of eventually securing the restoration of Illyria by the maritime peace appears to me completely established.

The possibility that your Majesty should unite with the Allies and France in a dishonorable peace, I do not think worthy of consideration. But what part should we take, in case the Allies should not accept our preliminaries? This question can and must be decided precisely at the moment, when it comes under discussion.

But it can only be to the advantage of the Allies, in case of their chances having been estimated lower on the 10th August than at present; or, and in apparently the worst case, they can only lead Austria

into an armed neutrality. How much this would degrade us in the eyes of every one, is so easily estimated, that it should not be accepted entirely on my own authority, wherefore, I take the liberty of entering upon a further discussion of these circumstances.

I confine myself in the present humble despatch to this short summary of my opinions. On the question, Can I rely on the firmness of your Majesty, in case of Napoleon not accepting Austria's preliminaries of Peace; is your Majesty unalterably determined, in this case, to entrust the right cause to the arms of Austria, and the whole of united Europe? lies the whole of my instructions, and according to my view, the foundation stone of our future policy. I must allow no shadow to pass over my soul, otherwise all my steps in Prague would, without the most precise definition of the will of your Majesty, bear the impress of ambiguity. We should lead on the general animosity to a possible decline of the monarchy, instead of to the chances of peace or an advantageous war; and I should, with the best intentions for the good of the State, certainly become the unhappy instrument for the destruction of all political consideration, of all moral tone, and of the loosening of all the inner and outer bonds of the administration of the State.

Emperor Francis to Metternich, July 18, 1813.

July 18, 1813.

188. I have to thank you chiefly for the present glorious political situation of my kingdom. I depend on you in my endeavors to maintain it. Peace, lasting peace, is certainly that which is most longed for by every sensible man, still more by me, as the miseries entailed by war fall so heavily on faithful dependencies and beautiful countries to which I am attached with heart and soul. We must strive to attain this end; we have hitherto been in treaty for this; we must now go further. We must not be deceived by momentary advantages or by increase of territory. What I conceive to be the basis of a lasting peace (although that this is so has been strongly questioned) is to make it such that it may be possible to be attained. To avoid as much as possible everything which can be derogatory to the honor of the Emperor Napoleon has been already so much considered that he can hardly have one sensible reason for not accepting. Henceforth, in the negotiation now about to begin, you must hold fast to what I have already declared as the minimum, showing the Powers that they and you can obtain more

by using their energies in negotiations than by coming to an open rupture. Besides, you should carry on the transaction in the best possible mode to bring it into the right track, to remove all bitterness, and lead the affair to the wished-for end. Should you find that France makes the bringing about of a general peace contingent on the restoration of Illyria, I permit you, after you have exhausted all other means, to give in to this, in order to show a proof of my wish to promote the general good. You must firmly insist on that which I have decided on as the maximum, although I might wish that the point about the Hanse Towns could be arranged, for I only look on it as important in so far as it was an indispensable condition for ensuring Russia's continuance in her present conduct. You will also in this matter do all that is possible Moreover, you can rely on my firmness in carrying out this principle, and you will receive amongst the notes for your use many reports having reference to Galicia, Illyria, and the ceded part of Austria. Should it come to pass that France accepts my minimum, the other Powers not being willing to agree to it, I shall expect that you will be good enough immediately to give me information on the subject.

FRANCIS.

NAPOLEON'S ABDICATION AND COUNT VON ARTOIS'S ARRIVAL IN PARIS.

(Note 76.)

189. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Paris, April 11, 1814 (2 A.M.),* with the Imperial Resolution.
190. Metternich to the Emperor Francis (Despatch), Paris, April 11, 1814.
191. Emperor Francis to Metternich, Troyes, April 12, 1814.

189. With regard to the affairs of the French Emperor, I find things stated in the following way:

Your Majesty knows the new proposal which the Russian Emperor has made to Napoleon.† This proposal was introduced by the appearance of three marshals, who announced the abdication of the Emperor Napoleon, under certain conditions. In the answer, which your Majesty, as before mentioned, is acquainted with, Napoleon declared himself ready to sign his abdication. He himself delivered this document to Marshals Ney and Macdonald and Herr von Caulaincourt, with the request that they would make out a treaty according to his instructions.

On this treaty these plenipotentiaries, with Count Nesselrode, have worked for four days. But the Russian Emperor wished that I should be included in its arrangement, as one of the articles concerned a separate establishment for the Empress and the King of Rome.

This evening I have had a sitting of three hours with the French plenipotentiaries and Count Nesselrode, with the addition of Lord Castlereagh, in which we settled everything in regard to the treaty. I considered the duchies of Parma, Piacenza, and Guastala afforded the most appropriate provision for the Empress, to which all par-

* The reader will see from the date of the document that its hasty compilation is explained.

† The fixed determination that Napoleon as well as Marie Louise should be dethroned, and that only the Bourbons would be acceptable to France and Europe.—ED.

ties agreed. The signatures are therefore complete; to-morrow the final ratification will take place, and the Provisional Government having agreed to the whole, this important document can be published in the course of two or three days. The Emperor Napoleon will therefore immediately be sent to the island of Elba. To-morrow, with Prince Schwarzenberg and the French marshals, we shall determine on the best way of carrying out Napoleon's immediate removal. This will depend on the answer we expect from Augereau's army. The marshals have no doubt that Augereau, Soult, and Suchet will return immediately. So the war with one stroke will come to an end.

Napoleon has still twelve or fifteen thousand men at Fontainebleau. Marshal Macdonald declares he has not two connected ideas. Amongst the many reasons which call for the speedy removal of Napoleon, the maintenance of this army is not one of the least.

The marshals have declared that Napoleon should die if he does not abdicate; and in the opposite case they would immediately swear themselves under the banner of Louis XVIII. All these things have decided me not to wait for your Majesty's arrival to ratify the treaty.

You have acted quite rightly in this matter, and I thank you heartily as a father for all that you have done for my daughter on this occasion. FRANCIS.

Metternich to the Emperor Francis, Paris, April 11, 1814.

190. Your Majesty has probably been already informed by Count Bombelles that the Count d'Artois intends coming here. He will probably arrive the day after to-morrow. I beg your Highness to hasten your coming here as much as possible. I have secured the hotel of the Princess Borghese for your Majesty. It lies close to that of the Russian Emperor.

This town appears most perfectly tranquil. When I arrived yesterday there were thousands on the Boulevards. The voice of the people is entirely for the Bourbons. That of the army is less so, so long as the regiments remain together; but they will very soon be disbanded.

Your Majesty is expected by this people with great impatience. I have made all arrangements with Talleyrand for your having a suitable reception.

I have found the Russian Emperor in a very sensible mood. He is far less vacillating than I should have imagined, and Prince Schwarzenberg is also pleased with him. Indeed he can hardly contain his joy over the whole course of events, which have overcome all difficulties.

I dined to-day at Talleyrand's house with Marshals Ney, Macdonald, Marmont, Lefebre, General Dessolle, and many others, who were all unanimous in their excited feelings against Napoleon. It is difficult to form an idea of this feeling without having actually seen it. The Government carries on its direct course, and never finds any opposition in its fulfilment. On all other points the most perfect tranquillity prevails.

I would venture to advise your Majesty to make use of the post in coming here. Your Highness could easily in coming here, with relays, make the journey from Troyes to Provence in one day, and on the following reach here from Province. In this case it would be well if your Majesty could arrange to arrive here in the day-time. At the post stations between Provence and Paris your Majesty will easily find forty post-horses, and even more, by sending an order twenty-four hours in advance.

It seems probable from some vague information that Soult has been again beaten by the Duke of Wellington.

The Constitution has appeared, and is similar to the English, but with some sensible modifications. The Senate sits in the Upper House, the Legislative Corps in the Lower. The old nobility are reinstated, the new are confirmed. The endeavor has been carried out as far as possible to retain the old form in the present amalgamation. It is above all a very constitutional monarchy.

The Emperor Francis to Metternich. Troyes, April 12, 1814.

191. Dear Prince Metternich,—To your information received on April 11, I must reply that I can find neither horses nor forage here; to-day I travel with my own to Ponte on the Seine; to-morrow I proceed to Paris as best I can. I thank you for everything you have arranged for me. The principal thing is to get Napoleon out of France, and, please God, as far off as possible, therefore you have done quite rightly to conclude the treaty without waiting for

my arrival, for only by this can we bring the war to an end. The island of Elba does not please me, for it is a loss to Tuscany; they give to others what belongs to my family, which cannot be allowed in future, and Napoleon remains too near to France and Europe. At any rate it must be arranged that Elba, if this matter cannot be prevented, shall come to Tuscany after Napoleon's death, that I shall be guardian of Parma, &c., for the child, and that in case of the death of my daughter and the child, these states shall not be reserved for the Napoleon family. In conclusion, the father thanks you heartily for everything you have done for his daugher.

FRANCIS

AT THE TIME OF THE BEGINNING OF THE PEACE ERA.

1815.

THE VIENNA CONGRESS.

(Note 80.)

192. Memoir by Frederick von Gentz, February 12, 1815.
193. Metternich to Hardenberg, Vienna, December 10, 1814.
194. Talleyrand to Metternich, Vienna, December 12, 1814.

192. Those who at the time of the assembling of the Congress at Vienna had thoroughly understood the nature and objects of this Congress, could hardly have been mistaken about its course, whatever their opinion about its results might be. The grand phrases of "reconstruction of social order," "regeneration of the political system of Europe," "a lasting peace founded on a just division of strength," &c., &c., were uttered to tranquillize the people, and to give an air of dignity and grandeur to this solemn assembly; but the real purpose of the Congress was to divide amongst the conquerors the spoils taken from the vanquished. The comprehension of this truth enables us to foresee that the discussions of this Congress would be difficult, painful, and often stormy. But to understand how far they have been so, and why the hopes of so many enlightened men, but more or less ignorant of cabinet secrets, have been so cruelly disappointed, one must know the designs which the principal Powers had in presenting themselves on this great battle-field, and the development which particular circumstances and personal relations have given to these designs. The following observations will serve to characterize them.

Designs of the Powers at the Opening of the Congress.

The Emperor of Russia has come to Vienna, in the first place to be admired (which is always the principal thing in his thoughts), and next to direct personally the important arrangements which should fix the boundaries and future position of the many states who claim their share of the immense spoil which is placed at the disposal of the Allies, by their success against the common enemy. The three principal objects of the Emperor Alexander were: 1st, to take possession forever of the whole, or almost the whole, of the Duchy of Warsaw, with the exception of some small portions, which he would give to the two neighboring powers; 2nd, to prevent Austria from profiting too much by the advantages of her new position; 3rd, to enrich Prussia as much as possible, not only to compensate her for her ancient Polish provinces, which he had carried away from her by surprise, and which he retained because it pleased him to do so, but also to make her a useful and powerful ally, the only one on whom he could rely in the future. Such were the *real* objects he had in view; the *ostensible* object was to mingle in all the affairs of Europe, and to pass as the arbiter of their destinies.

On arriving at Vienna the Emperor was already more or less embroiled with Austria, England, and France. His displeasure with Austria was chiefly on account of the many and deep grievances which he had, or pretended to have, against Prince Metternich. The first and true origin of these grievances dated from the opposition of that minister to the Emperor's proposal to become himself the commander-in-chief of the allied armies. His resentment, which was restrained during the first period of the war, and even hidden under an appearance of great friendliness, broke out for the first time in the month of December, 1813, on the occasion of the Allies entering Switzerland, a plan which all good generals had approved, but which the Emperor opposed, because, in one of his philanthropic moods, he had given his word to some Vaudois apostles of liberty that the neutrality of Switzerland should be respected. Since that moment there has been no return of harmony. Angry and bitter discussions took place almost every day during the last part of the campaign, and by the time the Allies reached Paris they preserved, with difficulty, the outward appearance of a friendliness which had no longer any foundation. The

Emperor accustomed himself to look on M. de Metternich only as a permanent obstacle to his designs, as a man occupied without intermission in opposing and thwarting him; at last, as a sworn enemy. The calmness and serenity which M. de Metternich always opposed to these prejudices, instead of softening the Emperor, appeared only to embitter him the more; private feelings, above all a strong jealousy of M. de Metternich's success, both in politics and society, increased this irritation. At last it reached the point of an implacable hatred, and during his stay in Vienna, his daily explosions of rage and frenzy afforded an inexhaustible fund of curiosity and amusement to frivolous minds at the court, whilst sensible men deplored them as a great calamity. This hatred is the key to most of the events of the Congress; if it has done infinite harm to the affairs, and essentially spoilt the most important interests of Europe, we have at least the poor consolation that it has not turned to the personal advantage of the Emperor. His perpetual tirades against Prince Metternich, the details into which he entered with twenty women of society, to indoctrinate them with the crimes of this minister and designs for overthrowing him, as badly conceived as foolishly carried out, and only succeeding in adding to his credit—all this has given the Emperor Alexander an irreparable blow in public opinion; and it is perhaps one of the most useful effects of this Congress, and one of the greatest benefits it has given to Europe, to have cooled the general admiration with which some of this sovereign's brilliant qualities had inspired almost all his contemporaries. The true worth of his character is now seen, and if men have ceased to admire, they have also entirely ceased to fear him.

His relations with England (a Power which he had always cordially detested, and which he only cultivated either from interest or fear) have been sensibly disturbed since his visit to London. Lord Castlereagh was particularly disagreeable to him; he called him cold and pedantic, and there were moments in Vienna when he would have treated him as he did M. de Metternich, if extreme fear of openly compromising himself with the British Government (the only one before whom he trembled) had not forced him to dissimulate. Neither was the Emperor inclined to friendly relations with France. He had not pardoned the King for having adopted a system of government contrary to the advice which he had wished to give him; he was furious against Prince Talleyrand, who, at the time of the Allies entering Paris, had appeared to recognize no law

but the will of the Russian Emperor, and who, four weeks afterwards, had found the means of rendering himself independent. In the first months of his stay in Vienna there were some violent scenes between the Emperor and M. de Talleyrand; subsequently Talleyrand understood how to impress the Emperor by his cleverness, his repartees, and his *savoir-faire;* but the secret aversion remained the same. The King of Bavaria, although his brother-in-law, was odious to him on account of his close relations with Austria, and because he believed Marshal de Wrede to be one of the blind instrument of Prince Metternich. The King of Denmark was equally insupportable to him, because he had had the courage to reproach him for his wrongs and evil conduct. The King of Prussia, therefore, was the Russian Emperor's only friend, a prince whose personal attachment was secured by his gratitude, his weakness, his infatuation, and by his distrust of every one else, whose cabinet, foreseeing the general opposition to its schemes for self-aggrandizement, had allied itself with Russia, and made the first principle of her policy a blind submission to the will of that Power.

Prussia only brought to the Congress an immoderate desire for extending her possessions at the expense of all the world, and without regard to any principle of justice or even of decency. This passion for conquest had its origin neither in the character of the King nor of his Prime Minister; for the King, although below mediocrity in intellect and judgment, is yet at bottom a good sort of man, and Chancellor Hardenberg one of the best that ever existed. But the system of this court does not depend after all either on the King or Prince Hardenberg. This system, founded and pursued for the last century, has found fresh support in the general enthusiasm of the nation, in the energy of the army, and in the irresistible power which a certain number of distinguished military men exercise at present on the cabinet. Since the moment of Prussia's resurrection, the principal object of this party has been the total acquisition of Saxony. Being neither able nor willing to compete with Russia, they transferred all their designs to Germany; the acquisition of Saxony, however enormous it was, was for them but the beginning of a grand series of political operations, by which they hoped sooner or later to unite to Russia the largest part of the north of Germany, to efface the influence of Austria, and to put themselves at the head of the whole German Confederation. Reckoning on the help of Russia in the execution of this vast scheme, they wished at least to carry away from the Congress the foundation stone of

their new edifice; and if Austria has not been able entirely to thwart them, she still deserves some merit, in having at least prevented a considerable part of their schemes. England appeared at Vienna with all the brilliancy which she owes to her immense successes, the prominent part which she had played in the coalition, to her influence without limits, to a condition of strength and solid prosperity which no other Power has attained in these days, and lastly to the respect and fear which she inspires and which govern her relations with all the other governments. In profiting by these advantages, England could have given the law to all Europe; by making common cause with Austria, whose interests were also hers, she might have prevented the aggrandizement of Russia, made Prussia fall back within her own boundaries, re-established a true equilibrium in Germany, and guaranteed for a long time the repose of Europe. England renounced this noble privilege, for reasons which I prefer to explain on another occasion, and which touch on the most delicate ground in this history. It is true, Lord Castlereagh for some time resisted the ambitious schemes of Russia, but he ended by abandoning this opposition. Guided by the purest intentions, but with some radically false views, he first supported Prussia's designs on Saxony to their utmost extent, returned later to a course more in conformity with just principles, and more favorable to Austria, but, stopping half way, he finally only saved a part of Saxony by a thoroughly bad arrangement. He observed in all the other questions (with the exception of those directly concerning England, such as the establishment of the House of Orange, the slave treaty, &c.) a neutrality often astonishing. But, though capable of being the arbiter for Europe, he gave her only weak and partial support. This was, without doubt, the principal cause of the unsatisfactory issue of the Congress.

The part of the French Ministers at this Congress was decidedly the most simple and agreeable of all. Everything relating to France having been regulated by the Treaty of Paris, they had nothing to demand for themselves, and could confine themselves to watching the conduct of others. Defending the feeble against the strong restrains each Power within its proper limits, and to working in good faith for the re-establishment of political equilibrium. To do them justice, their general course has been in accordance with these principles, for they have made no proposal, started no scheme tending directly or indirectly to the least change in the stipulations of the Treaty of Paris, to the slightest extension of their fron-

tiers, or to any pretension whatever, incompatible with the rights of their neighbors or general tranquillity. In spite of all the lies which are current in society, of all the schemes, measures, and intrigues which inveterate hatred against France has falsely and even absurdly attributed to her ministers, a faithful history cannot refuse them this honorable testimony; and I, who have been a close observer of everything, and am better able to write this portion of history than any one else, I am the first to give them this testimony. But if M. Talleyrand and his colleagues have never worked *against* the general good, it is also true that some special obstacles have prevented their co-operating in it, in any efficacious manner. In the first place, the secret article of the Treaty of Paris which authorized the formerly allied Powers to arrange the division of the countries conquered by France, "according to arrangements agreed on between themselves," was a terrible barrier to all their measures, and if the Powers who, like Austria, only demanded order and justice, or, like England, were willing to give up the power which this article allowed them, Russia and Prussia, who were solely guided by ambition and desire of acquisition, would never have suffered it. This, and the often exaggerated fear of the other Powers, of appearing to conspire with France, will explain to you in a great measure the nullity of the French plenipotentiaries in all the negotiations, and above all during the beginning of the Congress. Another cause contributed very much to this. To hold a firm and imposing attitude against cabinets such as the Russian and Prussian, who considered their wills as almost irresistible, France must be prepared and perfectly decided for war. She pretended to be so, but was not in reality; and, when once the secret of her policy was suspected, her arguments could no longer encourage her friends, or her menaces terrify her enemies. The present French Government longs only for peace; believing it indispensable for reorganizing the Government, the finances, the commerce, and all the resources of France, it looks on peace as the only means of solid security, whilst a fresh war would bring alarming chances of danger and revolution.

The energetic demonstrations by which the French Ministers are sometimes carried away, contrast too much with what we know of the true intentions of their cabinet to produce a great effect; and if M. de Talleyrand is to be reproached with a mistake, and still more his coadjutor Duke d'Albert, it is perhaps that of having in their communications and private conversations, above all at the begin-

ning of the Congress, held a language somewhat too haughty against people who did not want for means of knowing up to what points they would support them at Paris. However, I do not wish to imply by this observation, that if Austria and England had preferred war to hurtful concessions, France would not have allied herself to these Powers to take part in it. I believe the contrary; but what I wish to remark is, that France was not decided enough to give an impulse to the Powers, who, for causes which you will find explained later, only wished to fight with the pen and in conferences, and would prefer in secret the most detestable arrangements to a fresh explosion, which they feared above all.

Austria found herself, between these four Powers, in the most embarrassing position. She could not look on the Emperor Alexander, in spite of all his protestations of friendship for the Emperor, but as a declared enemy, and Prussia, always carried away by her own rapacity and ambition, as the inseparable ally of this enemy. She was deterred from too great a friendship with France, not by any reason of direct repugnance or distrust, for she was perfectly convinced of her loyal and friendly disposition, but by what is called respect of mankind, that is to say, by the fear of lowering herself in public opinion, by leaguing herself openly with a Power which had formerly been the common enemy of Europe, and which still preserved its bad reputation in the minds of the multitude, led away by the hypocritical declarations of the Russian and Prussian party.

Another consideration also stopped Austria. Perfectly agreed with France in her views on the affairs of Poland and Germany, she was not so in regard to those of Italy. France had a natural interest in regaining her old influence in Italy, by the re-establishment of the deposed branches of the Bourbon family at Parma, and principally at Naples, whilst Austria wished first to consolidate her own power; then, to preserve Parma, which a recent and formal convention had secured to the Empress Marie Louise; also to support the King of Naples, whose cause she had embraced from the wisest and most powerful motives. The cabinet of Vienna had therefore to fear that, by allying herself too closely with France, whose support was essentially useful in her contests with Prussia and Russia, she might have to sacrifice to this Power a part of her great interests in Italy. This is why, during the three months of the Congress, Austria has always remained somewhat separated from France, and it is only since the beginning of this year that a

real intimacy has been established between the ministers of these two Powers. There remained then only England as any support to Austria; but England wished for peace, peace before everything, peace.—I am sorry to say it—at any price and almost on any conditions. Thus Austria was absolutely in the position of having to rely on herself alone, against Russia and Prussia united; she had but one ally, who would follow her at the first call, Bavaria; if war broke out, she could rely on the help of France; but this help would be tardy and constrained, and would turn the opinion of all the rest of Germany still more against her. As to England, decided not to quarrel with any one, she would not even give a subsidy to Austria. By reflecting on this *ensemble*, you will understand the course of the negotiations, of which, in this preparatory paper, I am about to give you a very short but exact abstract.

The Affairs of Poland.

On arriving at Vienna, the Emperor of Russia declared, through Count Nesselrode, at the first conference (which, as well as all the others of the first month, was attended only by the ministers of Austria, Russia, Prussia, and England), that he demanded as a just indemnity for his sacrifices the possession of the Duchy of Warsaw, and at the same time the power of regulating its position and future constitution according to his convenience. This declaration was regarded as a first attempt, and received with indifference. Persuaded that the only means of treating with the Emperor Alexander was by confidential conversations, Prince Metternich, although quite aware of all the inconveniences of this mode of negotiation, determined to try it. He had four or five private conferences with the Emperor; he found him so obstinate that nothing could move him; his exasperation and violence even increased from one interview to another; and at last the interview of October 24 was so stormy, that the Prince declared to his friends that after the scene which had just taken place he neither would nor could see the Emperor again in private. He has kept his word; with the exception of one explanation, which the honor of the Prince rendered inevitable, he has never again set foot inside the Emperor's door. They are still seen at the court, and at large assemblies given by a third party; but since October 24, the Emperor will not go to any ball, to any *fête* at Prince Metternich's house; the remonstrances of his sisters, of the Archduke Palatine, his brother-in-law, of several of his

friends, of all the women whose acquaintance he cultivates at Vienna—nothing can conquer this repugnance; and whilst affecting to treat Madame and Mademoiselle Metternich with marked consideration, he always maintains that the Prince has offended him too mortally for them ever again to have any personal communication. I have no need to add that the accusation was absolutely false; that the Emperor, carried away by his passion, was alone to blame in these interviews, and that M. de Metternich has conducted himself up to the present moment with all the wisdom and politeness which are characteristic of him, and with all the propriety inherent to his person and manners.

This first great instrument, and certainly the most skilful of all, put *hors de combat*, Lord Castlereagh entered the field. He addressed to the Russian Emperor three private memorandums, in which he showed with much vigor, and sometimes with little tact, the injustice of his conduct and his pretensions, and the dangers with which his projects would threaten Europe. He spoke to him in these memoranda, sometimes in his own name, but more often in the name of his Government. The Emperor replied to each of these papers by bad arguments, sometimes in an evasive manner, sometimes with disdain; but always with extreme bitterness. This private correspondence was not only useless, but absolutely hurtful to the success of the negotiation. Lord Castlereagh was wrong in undertaking it; we were wrong in consenting to it. Arguments were wasted that should have been reserved for a formal negotiation which alone can be of any use, and which should never have been renounced, for the very reason that the Emperor opposed it with all his might.

It is true that a presentiment of the failure of all these measures had excited Austria and England to put in train a veritable negotiation; but the method of conducting it was not happily chosen. Prussia having, at least in appearance, a great interest in reclaiming her part of the duchy of Warsaw, it was thought possible to associate her in the measures that the two other Powers intended to take for moving the Emperor of Russia, and it was decided to make him understand that the affairs of Saxony would be more easy if he conducted himself well in those of Poland. You will see from the following article what were the terrible effects of this resolution on the great quarrel about Saxony. Its perfect uselessness for the end directly in view was soon recognized. Prussia, after having affected for some weeks to associate herself in the course of Austria

and England with respect to Russia, and to second their combined plans, declared all at once, towards the middle of November, that having reflected on all the consequences of this plan, sounded the intentions of the Emperor Alexander, and seen the impossibility of effecting any change in his projects, she could no longer continue this course, and had no better counsel to give to her friends than that of giving in to Russia with a good grace. From this moment the whole edifice crumbled away. A rupture was pronounced between Austria and Prussia. A reciprocal animosity took the place of those intimate relations which had united them since 1813, but which the last events of the war had already greatly shaken and changed. England wavering for some time between these two Powers, Austria found herself, in this painful interval, isolated on the field of battle. There was no longer any question about the affairs of Poland; they were tacitly regarded as lost.

Meanwhile the most lively debates took place about the territorial arrangements of Germany, and above all on the unfortunate affair in Saxony. Austria, seeing the pretensions of Prussia increase and strengthen, and the quarrel growing more bitter day by day, made at the end of the year 1814 some indirect attempts to conciliate Russia. Abandoned by Prussia in her plans for thwarting Russia, she hoped to be able to make use of Russia, up to a certain point, in moderating the projects of Prussia. Russia pretended to agree, but she exacted first the arrangement of the affairs of Poland in the sense of her previous demands with some modifications. Austria, persuading herself that she could not save both Saxony and Poland, decided to allow the latter to fall.

Meanwhile, on December 29, the famous conferences began, between the ministers of Austria, Russia, Prussia, and England, to which at last M. de Talleyrand was admitted on January 8. Since December 30 the Count Razoumowsky, appointed for these conferences because the Emperor believed Count Nesselrode too much attached to Austria, communicated the proposals of Russia relative to Poland. The Emperor declared that he demanded the whole of Warsaw, with the exception of the ancient palatinates of Gnesen and Posen, and some old districts of Western Prussia, the whole amounting to 850,000 souls, which he would give up to Prussia, and a small territory on the right bank of the Vistula, opposite to Cracow, in which are situated the salt mines of Wieliczka, which he would give to Austria, as well as the circle of Tarnopol with 400,000 souls, ceded by that Power according to the Treaty of

Vienna. Cracow and Thorn should be declared free and independent cities. This scheme was adopted without any discussion. Austria had taken her part. Prince Talleyrand, finding it impossible to contend alone against Russia, declared that all the wishes of France had been for the independence of Poland; but this question being abandoned by the Powers most directly interested, could not be supported by France alone. Lord Castlereagh contented himself with sending a memorandum on January 12, in which, while submitting to the projects of the Emperor of Russia, he confined himself to expressing some empty regrets, announcing some sinister presentiments, and giving some philanthropic advice to the three Powers. In reply to this note, Count Razoumowsky returned on January 19 the most remarkable document which has appeared at this Congress. The most striking part of this document is the clear and positive manner in which the Poles are informed that all hope of the re-establishment of their independence is lost. It is astonishing that the Sovereign who for two years has not ceased to flatter them with this hope, should be the very one who informs them now of the "impossibility of restoring that ancient political system of Europe of which the independence of Poland formed a part."

The constitutional government with which they have been deluded so long is only vaguely mentioned in this document; it is believed that the Emperor feels the difficulty so much, that he no longer dreams of bringing it about, and he believes he will satisfy his admirers by offering them some phantom of the so-called nationality which will shut their mouth as to the new arrangement. It is certain that he has gained sufficiently in carrying the territorial question, and that so marked an advantage will soon make him forget all his constitutional dreams.

Such has been the end of the Polish affair, by which the Empire of Russia has gained one of the most fertile countries of Europe, and three millions and a half of new subjects, after subtracting the 850,000, which she gives to Prussia, and the 400,000 which she gives to Austria, in the province of Tarnopol. When I say the end, I speak only of the Congress and of actual negotiations, for the ulterior consequences of this event are incalculable. No one can conceive how Austrian Galicia, although Russia has offered to be her guarantee, can remain for two years in her present state; and how, after the enormous progress of Russia which this last acquisition has brought to its height by the menacing position which it gives her

with her neighbors, and with the domineering and ambitious spirit which she has constantly manifested in these transactions, the equilibrium and tranquillity of Europe will be exposed to perpetual dangers and the most frightful revolutions.

However, no treaty has been signed or drawn up at present on this "new distribution of forces," to use the ominous terms of the Russian note. Austria does not wish definitely to subscribe to this division of the Duchy of Warsaw, till those of Germany shall be terminated, and the Emperor Alexander, less out of complaisance for Austria, than by an affectation of delicacy for Prussia, has announced the same intention.

Territorial Affairs of Germany.

There are in Germany, besides a great number of secondary interests, and independently of the question of a future constitution uniting all parties in Germany, two territorial questions of the first importance to decide: one, on the means of reconstituting the Prussian monarchy on its old dimensions; the other on the indemnities of Bavaria for the provinces which she should cede to Austria. The first of these questions has most occupied the ministers of the Congress, which embraces all the other political subjects, and for several months it has stopped and absorbed all the others.

The same motives which determined Austria and England not to approach, during the continuance of the war, the knotty question of Poland with Russia, compelled them to keep silence about the pretensions which, since the end of the year 1813, Prussia had openly made to Saxony. It appears, even, that, as to the latter, they were not content with simple temporization, but that they had several times given Prussia strong hopes. However that may be, this Power, protected and warmly encouraged in this project by the Russian Emperor, arrived at the Congress with a fixed intention of taking possession of the whole of Saxony, as equivalent for its ancient Polish provinces, lightly and imprudently (perhaps even craftily) ceded to Russia by the treaty of Kalisch. Austria, in the unfavorable relations in which she found herself with the Russian Emperor, could not resist this project of Prussia's, except with the open and determined assistance of England; for the opposition of France, although strongly marked from the beginning, could not suffice to support Austria in a contest which might terminate in war. There were several reasons for believing that the English

Government would make common cause with Austria in this important affair, to which the equilibrium of Germany, and the future relations of these two Powers, were directly bound. This expectation was disappointed. Lord Castlereagh, drawn on by the great interest which he attached at first sight to the affair about Poland (completely abandoned afterwards)—by some false ideas of the necessity of strengthening Prussia, and many other reasons, which there is not time to unfold—joined the project of Prussia, and employed his means of influence and persuasion to engage the Cabinet of Vienna to consent to the execution of this project. You know from several of my despatches the powerful objections of Austria against this measure, objections which were never replied to, except in representing the horror and the dangers of an open rupture with Prussia and Russia. These representations alone would not have made Austria accede; but the entreaties of England, joined to the deceptive hope that Prussia would second her measures against the aggrandizement of Russia, produced a momentary effect, which other circumstances soon rendered irretrievable. It was promised to Prussia, in a confidential note of October 22, as the condition of her assistance in the negotiations, that war should be entered upon with Russia; that if no other means could be substituted for this, to satisfy the just pretensions of Prussia, the Emperor would even consent to the incorporation of Saxony with the Prussian monarchy. This step, which has given M. de Metternich more grief in three months than he has had in all his life, was accompanied by the verbal consent of Austria and England to the provisional occupation of Saxony; and, to complete the misfortune, it was interpreted immediately by Prussia (in spite of all the conditions and restrictions which had been attached to it) as an absolute and definite consent.

Prussia having fulfilled none of the conditions which Austria had attached to her eventual consent to the acquisition of Saxony, the Cabinet of Vienna would have had, without any doubt, the right of rejecting any ulterior negotiation on Prussia's favorite design. But once the provisionary occupation of Saxony granted to this Power, there could be no hope of their being dislodged from this country by simple representations; and, on the other hand, it was always hoped that she would employ at least some of her influence with the Emperor of Russia to persuade him to concession in Poland. Thus, although bitterness was already in every heart, the outward appearance of friendliness was preserved, and, instead of retracting alto-

gether, Prussia was allowed to understand that there would be no objection to a *part* of Saxony being given up to her. At this time the despatches from London announcing the angry feeling that the news of the Prussian projects, supported by the English Ambassador, had produced, and the formidable attacks on Parliament from the Opposition relative to this question, warned Lord Castlereagh that he had gone too far, and although he did not entirely change his system, these despatches and the anger that he felt towards the Prussian Ministers on account of the equivocal part they had played in the affair of Poland, determined him to modify his course, and to abandon, once for all, the idea of consenting to the total incorporation of Saxony with the Prussian monarchy.

It was under these circumstances that Prince Metternich addressed his memorandum of December 10 (No. 193). This document shows both the resolution already taken at this epoch to regard the question of Poland as lost, and the repugnance of Austria to give up opposition to that of Saxony. To understand thoroughly the sense of this note, you must know that in the programme which is annexed to it Prussia is offered, besides all that she has gained in Westphalia and on the Rhine, nearly 430,000 souls of the population of Saxony, in giving up to her Basse-Lusace, more than half Haute-Lusace, and the province of Wittenberg on both sides of the Elbe. The terms of the note were extremely moderate and conciliatory, and, if one can find a fault in this document, it is that of too great a compliance with a court whom Austria cannot, without perfect blindness, consider as her friend and ally.

The surprise was, therefore, so much the greater when it was known that the Prussian cabinet looked on the note of December 10 as an insult, and as an evident proof of hostile intentions on the part of Austria. This cabinet was so familiarized with the idea of absorbing Saxony entirely, that the proposal to content herself with 430,000 subjects in that country, and to re-establish the King of Saxony, who it believed deposed for ever, could only alarm and imbitter her. All the Prussians and all their partisans cried murder. The text of the memorandum was only known to a few persons; only the bare proposals were divulged, accompanied by the most perfidious commentaries. The Emperor of Russia joined in the chorus with the Prussians. On the other side the friends of Austria, the French, the Bavarians, and, one may add, all the honest and sensible men in Germany, took fire against the outrageous pretensions of Prussia. The storm which rose was such that for a

fortnight, and up to the end of the year 1814, those who were behind the scenes regarded war as inevitable. Energetic preparations were made in all parts. Troops were concentrated everywhere; nothing was spoken of but the speedy dissolution of the Congress. The Emperor Alexander denounced M. de Metternich to his sovereign and amongst all classes in Vienna as the disturber of public peace in Europe. Prussia would not even answer the note of December 10, finding the proposals which it contained beneath her dignity. This deluge of injustice and extravagance was at last put an end to by the calm and intrepid bearing shown by the Emperor Francis and Prince Metternich, by the firmness of Austria and Bavaria, by the wise reflections and cutting sarcasms of M. de Talleyrand, who brought all thinkers and mockers to his side, and by the peaceful exhortations of Lord Castlereagh; and last, by the perceptible fall of the authors of this chicanery in the opinion of the world. It is to this time of agitation that the letter of December 19 of M. de Talleyrand to Prince Metternich relates, which is found amongst the annexes of this report (No. 194), a document extremely remarkable from more than one point of view, written with as much fire as force and nobleness, and containing grand truths and the most striking insight. It will interest you so much the more that it is the only formal and official document which the plenipotentiaries of France have sent during the whole duration of the Congress. Everything that the gazettes have written about other pretended French memoranda belongs to fiction.

The conferences, which began on December 29, and of which I have spoken before, opened in the midst of the outbreak of all these passions. But several days afterwards the storm abated. The Emperor of Russia had made some serious reflections. He looked forward to the moment when England, in spite of all her moderation, irritated and excited by the obstinacy of Prussia and Russia, would openly take action against these Powers. Already a project was talked of for future agreement between Austria, France, England, Bavaria, and Hanover, and this rumor, which was not without foundation, caused the Emperor Alexander to tremble, and made him lower his tone prodigiously in a few days. He promised even to do his best to persuade Prussia to content herself with the half of Saxony.

Chancellor Hardenberg, sincerely devoted to peace, and an enemy of all exaggerated projects, profited by this opportunity to gain ground against the party who, under the standard of Baron de

Stein (the real disturber of the public peace in Germany and Europe), labored without intermission to draw the King into a fresh war. The conferences took up a fixed position; each Power, consulting together in good faith, discovered that it did not wish for war; peace was again the order of the day.

In the project for reconstitution sent by Prussia to the Conference on January 19, she still demanded the whole of Saxony; she avowed at the same time that with the countries which she claimed on the Rhine she would have 680,000 more subjects than at the epoch of her greatest splendor. But this scheme did not alarm any one; as it was certain that Prussia could be brought down very much in her demands. Austria and England labored for a fortnight at another project. This period, without being comparable to that of the last fortnight of the month of December, was still extremely agitated, and sometimes very stormy. The impatience of the Prussians was extreme. Their movements and their military measures, which they did not discontinue, still caused offence to the cabinets and great uneasiness to the public. On the other side, Austria and England were no less agreed about the definite proposals to be made. Lord Castlereagh only aiming at peace and at what he called (often very gratuitously) a just division of forces, little sensible to the powerful objections of the Cabinet of Vienna, to the disproportionate aggrandizement of Prussia, and completely indifferent to the fate of the King of Saxony, adopted grounds which Austria, and with her France and Bavaria, could not admit.

There were, besides, enormous difficulties on the subject of the important place Torgau, to the cession of which Austria was most strongly opposed, whilst Lord Castlereagh treated it as a bagatelle. The military chiefs in Austria, judging quite differently, imbittered and excited besides by the conduct of Russia and Prussia, began to demand war, and it required all the skill of M. de Metternich to prevent the Emperor himself from being drawn into their opinions. At last, after the most painful discussions, of which those alone who were actors or witnesses can form an idea, the counter-project was sent in on January 29. Prussia was offered 800,000 subjects in Saxony and 1,400,000 on the Rhine. Her population was thus increased to above 10,000,000 souls.

Although this most moderate counter-project was supported by England and France, Prussia made fresh objections and fresh demands. She admitted tacitly the principle of the division of Saxony, although she had never agreed to it in all its forms, but

she found her share below her expectations. She insisted, amongst other things, on the acquisition of the town of Leipsic; the other Powers had decided not to cede this point. This difference would not have been settled at the time it was—it would perhaps have required a month or more of negotiations—if a particular and unforeseen circumstance had not brought it suddenly to a conclusion. This circumstance was the recall of Lord Castlereagh to London. This minister, not wishing to lose the results of his hard labor, and to leave Vienna without having arranged the Saxony affair, made some last attempts to accomplish his aim. He showed extraordinary activity and perseverance; he worked day and night, now with the King of Prussia and the Emperor of Russia, now with Prince Metternich and Prince Hardenberg, and he succeeded at last, on February 6, in coming to a definite understanding with the latter minister about the arrangement which terminated this great question. According to this arrangement, Saxony will be divided into two parts nearly equal, of which the one remaining to the King of Saxony is the most populous, that which falls to the lot of Prussia the largest in area. The King of Saxony keeps about 1,200,000 subjects, with Dresden, Leipsic, Bautzen, and all the frontier along Bohemia. To console Prussia for Leipsic, which she has fought for with such ardor, the Emperor of Russia will give her Thorn with its environs, which in consequence will not be a free city like Cracow.

You will observe in all these arrangements there is no longer question of the King of Saxony, who would appear indispensable for the legitimate cession of so large a portion of his States. But the conduct maintained towards this unfortunate Sovereign is a blot on the history of the Congress.

It might have been predicted that Prussia and Russia, in consequence of their system of spoliation, would persist in treating the King of Saxony as a dethroned prince and a prisoner, and his kingdom as a conquered country. But that the English Government, adopting nearly the same manner of seeing and acting, only recognized in the discussions about Saxony a simple difference between Austria and Prussia, and declared the consent of the King superfluous to sanction the result of a negotiation to which he remained an absolute stranger—this was a circumstance that would have been more difficult to predict, but which nevertheless occurred. Austria and France have for a long time supported the opposite principle, the only true and just one, and have never formally abandoned

it; they have, however, ended by not insisting on it. It is therefore understood now that the King of Saxony is bound by the common decision of the great Powers, that he will be brought out of his state of captivity to be informed of the position which has been prepared for him, and to propose to him to enter into possession of the States which remain, and in case he should not wish to agree to this arrangement, there will be a provisionary government of the part of Saxony which belongs to him, reserving the ulterior disposition of it to his family. According to all the ideas which we have gathered up to the present time, we might believe that he will refuse everything, but those who know him best are secretly of opinion that he will accept; his best friends even advise him to take this line, and to await some event which the present state of things may lead to only too soon, to regain all his possessions or lose the rest.

My intention was only to give you a faithful history of the Congress. I abstain from any reflection which the *dénouement* of the affair might suggest, with the exception of presenting you with my general ideas on the relative situation in which the Congress of Vienna is about to leave the principal Powers of Europe. The only observation which I cannot help making is that the division of Saxony, entailing necessarily the ruin and despair of that country, will produce a painful sensation in Europe, and will be, as a political transaction, perhaps more badly thought of than the terrible partition of Poland was in its time.

The second object of territorial arrangement in Germany is that which relates to Bavaria.

Without being as important as the one I have just been considering, it is still not without difficulty or complication. Bavaria ought to give up to Austria (according to the treaty of Ried, concluded at the time when this Power acceded to the coalition) all that she had gained in the wars of 1805 and 1809, obtaining for this satisfactory indemnities.

One part of this engagement is fulfilled. Bavaria has restored Tyrol and the Vorarlberg, and has received, as an equivalent, the former Grand Duchy of Wurzburg, and the greater part of that of Frankfort. She is still in possession of two provinces of Upper Austria and of the Principality of Salzburg. The provinces of Upper Austria are fertile and productive, the revenue of which, under Bavarian administration, more severe, but much better organized than the Austrian, yields nearly 3,000,000 florins.

She demands now as indemnity for these countries 670,000 subjects to be taken from the possessions of the King of Würtemberg, the Grand Duke of Baden, the Grand Duke and the Elector of Hesse, these princes to be indemnified by other arrangements on the banks of the Rhine. This difficulty would be still to overcome. But there is another, much more serious, arising from the promise that Austria has made, to procure for her the Town of Mayence in exchange for Salzburg, independently of any other indemnity. Prussia and all the rest of Germany, specially excited against Bavaria, unanimously opposed this arrangement. At first Prussia wished to keep Mayence (occupied by a mixed garrison of Austrians and Prussians) for herself, and demanded it with much arrogance. They have, however, withdrawn this pretension, and they are now satisfied that Mayence should be declared to belong to the German federation, as formerly did the fortresses of the empire (Philippsbourg Brisach, &c.). But, on the one hand, this federation is still only a vague project, and no one knows when and in what condition it will be realized; and, on the other, what is more serious, Bavaria, notwithstanding her present intimate union with Austria, persists in not giving up Salzburg (a place which the Austrian Kingdom can no longer do without) unless Mayence is assured to her.

The formal debates on this thorny question will commence as soon as the affair of Saxony is definitely terminated. There will be great storms yet.

The discussions on the Federal Constitution of Germany were broached at the beginning of the Congress. The Plenipotentiaries of Austria, Prussia, Bavaria, Hanover, and Würtemberg, formed the private Committee who dealt with it. But the numerous claims of the other Princes of Germany, and above all, the great tension which the affair of Saxony has established between Austria and Prussia, have interrupted this work, and since the 16th November it has been entirely suspended. It is proposed to resume it forthwith.

Affairs of Italy.

After the union of Genoa to Piedmont, the fate of Upper Italy is decided, except one single point, which regards the possession of the Duchies of Parma and Placentia. The right of the Empress Marie Louise to the possession of these two countries is clear and incontestable; they revert to her by virtue of the famous treaty of

the 11th April, 1814, which the allied Powers signed with Napoleon, and which has been since sanctioned by the Royal Government of France. On the other hand, the Queen of Tuscany and her son, deprived by the despotism of Napoleon of the Grand Duchy of Tuscany, which had been given to their family in compensation for Parma and Placentia, have doubtless some indemnity to claim. Spain defends her rights with much zeal, often even with a haughtiness which little agrees with her extreme feebleness. To France, the second in this affair, the re-establishment of one more branch of the Bourbons in Italy is a subject of great interest. They had at first cast their eyes on a part of the Legations, of which they might dispose without scruple; the predecessor of the present Pope having formally ceded them by the Treaty of Tolentino. But the difficulties which were foreseen on the part of the Pope, and the solemn protestation of the Queen of Tuscany,—a very devout Princess, who will not touch territory belonging to the Church;—probably also, the secret influence of France, who likes to see this branch of the Bourbons better at Parma than at Ravenna, seem to have made them abandon that project. The Empress is now offered a pecuniary revenue, double or triple that which Parma and Placentia yield her; she has even been offered the Ionian Islands; but this is evidently only a pretence, for they know quite well that England, in possession of these Islands, and guarding them under pretence of preserving them as an indemnity for the King of Sicily, will never yield.

Up to the present time the affair of Parma has not been regularly in train, the discussions with Russia and Prussia having absorbed all the time of the Ministers. Her turn will soon come. Opinions, even at the Court of Vienna, are divided on this affair. Some, and I am of the number, maintain that it will be inconvenient to deprive the Emperor's daughter of that possession, and dangerous for the future to give it to a Princess who will be under the immediate protection of the Bourbons. Others maintain that with the exception of Placentia,—a military station of the first importance for the defence of our Italian provinces,—Austria might let these provinces go, and that a considerable appanage would be more convenient to the Empress, and especially to the future condition of her son, who, after having seemed destined to govern the half of Europe, would be happier as a rich private individual, than to be reduced to the slender inheritance of a small State of 280,000 souls. Nevertheless, every one is agreed that we cannot do without Placentia.

The boundaries of the Pope's territory are still subject to many uncertainties. For, on the one hand, they dispute about a part of the Legations, Austria considering the possession of Ferrara as indispensable for the safety of her frontiers, and having offered to the Queen of Tuscany only a part of the same Legations; on the side of Naples, the Pope is forever deprived of that which is called the Marches, a country which contains a population of 400,000 souls, and one of the first places of Italy, Ancona, the key of the Adriatic. This occupation of the Marches is directly connected with a subject, on which I must enter more fully.

Among the questions which relate to Italy, the most problematical, the most difficult in general, and the most critical for Austria in particular, is without contradiction the question of Naples. This question will bring in a short time great disputes and great collisions between the Powers; and if we are not delivered by some unforeseen accident, I fear that this alone will render the last part of the Congress still more painful and more stormy than even the first part has been.

Austria signed on April 10, 1814, a treaty of friendship and alliance with the King of Naples, by which she solemnly promised him help against all his enemies. The relations established by this treaty have guided Austria up to the present time in all her proceedings with the Government; and the Emperor himself has declared and confirmed on all occasions that he would never abandon the King of Naples. All the allies of Austria, at the time she formed these engagements, knew of and approved them; the ministers of England even made corrections in the Act of the treaty, and, in signing on the same basis an indefinite armistice with the King of Naples, declared that peculiar circumstances alone prevented them from signing the peace in due form. The French Government itself, by comprehending in the Treaty of Paris "the allies of Austria," without excepting the King of Naples, or without even making mention of him in any of the negotiations of that time, appeared tacitly to recognize him.

By a secret article of the Treaty of January 11, 1814, an article specially approved by the English ministers, there was stipulated in favor of the King of Naples an increase of territory amounting to four hundred thousand souls in population, to be taken from the possessions of the Pope. In virtue of this stipulation, the King of Naples, after having evacuated and restored to the Pope all the rest of his States, continued to occupy the Marches. Nevertheless,

shortly before the Congress, the Pope had opened a negotiation with this sovereign with a view to the restitution of the Marches; and the King, advised by Austria to arrange the best possible terms with the Pope, was on the point of yielding, reserving only to himself the military occupation of Ancona up to the end of the Congress, when all at once the Pope, directed by the Bourbon party, declared to him that he could not recognize him as a King before being informed of the intention of the other Powers.

The Congress had hardly assembled, when the plenipotentiaries of France and Spain expressed themselves very forcibly on the necessity of restoring the throne of Naples to the legitimate sovereign of that country. The question of knowing whether the plenipotentiaries of King Joachim would be admitted to the Congress or not was rather eluded than decided; means were found of escaping from this question, by admitting without distinction all the full powers presented at the Congress, and not joining the commission which was to judge of the legality of these full powers. The question of Naples was never directly approached; when any one touched upon it by chance in the Conferences, M. de Metternich contented himself with declaring that Austria having concluded a treaty with King Joachim, he could not discuss that question. Lord Castlereagh, every time it was presented to him, seemed to be walking on hot coals; he would not declare for or against, fearing to commit himself in either case; and he departed from Vienna without ever giving a decided opinion on the subject.

Now that the great questions of Poland and Saxony are decided, we can foresee that the Ministers of France and Spain will attack the subject of Naples with much vigor. Their instructions are very positive on this point; the King of France, in principle and family interest, holds strongly to the re-establishment of the branch of the Bourbons in Sicily. Austria, on the other hand, although on the best terms with France, thinks she has decisive reasons for opposing the project. Her general interest impels her always to weaken as much as possible the influence of the House of Bourbon in Italy; she is, besides, bound to King Joachim by solemn engagements which it will not be easy to break; and seeing the state of fermentation which is reigning in all parts of Italy, an enemy such as Murat, who will certainly defend himself to the last extremity, would be much more dangerous for Austria than for any other power. The French plenipotentiaries are convinced themselves that they cannot demand from Austria that she should open up Italy to a foreign army; they

maintain that they can attain their end by a maritime expedition; but the great object they wish to attain at the Congress is that the King of Sicily should be formally recognized King of Naples by all the Powers, and that Austria should join in that declaration. Such is the new difficulty which we expect; if Austria finds a way of finishing the Congress without coming to a decision on this point, the affair of Naples may sleep for some time, and later on take a different turn. This question will become very much clearer in a few weeks.

General Observations.

The sketch I have traced will show you that there are not more than three principal affairs to be treated of at the Congress: that of the Bavarian indemnities, with which the territorial questions of Germany will be concluded; that of the Germanic constitution, to which a number of others are united; lastly, that of Naples. Thus, this Congress, which has only been, as I had for some time foreseen, a source of embarrassment and trouble to everybody, and particularly to Austria, and the results of which will do little towards the foundation of a lasting peace in Europe, approaches its conclusion. Without being able to calculate exactly what time it will still require to finish its career, I think it will end with the month of March; and it is not likely to last much longer.

The foreign Sovereigns will leave us, apparently, at the end of the present month; the Emperor of Russia and the King of Prussia, having finished their affairs, may even depart sooner if they wish; but they seem so settled at Vienna, and so delighted with their visit, that they will most probably stay to the end. The departure of the Empress of Russia was fixed yesterday for the 20th of this month.

The departure of Lord Castlereagh for London is an epoch in the history of the Congress. He has been the most active and the most influential minister of all; and if, by right of the excellent qualities which he possesses, Lord Castlereagh had arrived at Vienna with a system more suited to secure the permanent interests of Europe; if he had more profoundly studied the affairs of the Continent; if he had used more energy in maintaining some one of his theses; lastly, if peculiar circumstances had not made him a little too cold towards Austria, and a little too warm towards Prussia and France—he would have been able to do much more good. But having regard to the manner in which things have passed here, it is impossible to

any one who has followed their progress not to be convinced that England, take it altogether, although having held the first place at the Congress, has nevertheless played a part mediocre enough as to its results. The Duke of Wellington has been up to the present time quite passive; he did not put himself forward till after the departure of Lord Castlereagh, and I have more than one reason for believing that he has held to the instructions of his predecessor, and not mixed himself with affairs more than was absolutely necessary.

Metternich to Hardenberg. Vienna, 10th December, 1814.

(Supplement to No. 192.)

193. . . . . The first, as the most important, of the questions reserved for the negotiations of Vienna, has without doubt been that of fixing the fate of the Duchy of Warsaw. The question contains in reality every facility necessary to regulate the general affairs of Europe, in a political point of view; and of territorial distribution, either that the former Polish Provinces had, wholly or in part, been united in a political independent body, placed between the three northern courts, or that the division of the territory of the Duchy of Warsaw between these same courts had furnished the means of completing the extensions of territory foreseen by the treaties of alliance of 1813.

From the time that the fate of the Duchy of Warsaw has ceased to form a subject of discussion, and that by its destination to serve for the aggrandizement of the Russian Empire, the question was reduced to the valuation of certain points of frontier, the Emperor determined to yield for the general good that which was only connected with the private interests of his kingdom, for he does not hesitate to subordinate to his desire of preserving peace, and friendly relations with Russia, the pretensions which he had formed besides of the possession of Cracow with a suitable radius. He must nevertheless desire that this city, as well as that of Thorn, should be restored to Austria and Prussia, to be incorporated with their States. The independent existence of these two cities would equally menace the tranquillity of the three neighboring Powers; placed beyond all direct influence, they would soon serve as centres for conspiracies and disturbances.

The lines of the Wartha and the Nidda offering the best natural frontier, and the only one which is still based on a military plan, the Emperor must attach much importance to a plan which under-

takes to obtain them. The course of the Nidda alone is, however, of such great importance for Austria, that his Majesty wishes to make this object a condition *sine qua non* of his arrangement with Russia; in exchange, all increase of territory which your Highness may obtain for Prussia in the Duchy will be regarded by the Emperor as a veritable amelioration of the general arrangements.

His Majesty places these questions in the hands of your Highness, and he believes that the final settlement of the radius of Cracow and of Thorn, as well as the future boundaries of Austria, Prussia, and Russia in the Duchy of Warsaw, must be at once entrusted to staff officers of the respective armies.

Besides, his Majesty will not refuse, if the Emperor Alexander insists upon it, to accept a clause, which would be placed among the definite arrangements with Russia, to the effect that the city of Cracow should be no longer fortified.

The Emperor having found nothing in the verbal note of your Highness which relates to the constitutional question of Poland, or to the union of the ancient Polish Russian provinces to the new acquisitions of Russia, His Imperial Majesty has told me to call the attention of the Prussian cabinet to an object so essential.

The demands which we have the right to make on this subject from Russia result from the engagements which the Emperor Alexander has made spontaneously, and of his own accord, to us, to compensate in some measure for his pretensions to these territorial acquisitions. It appears impossible not to make mention of this condition in the progress of our ulterior negotiations, and to join the Emperor's promises on this subject to the guarantees which we have the right to claim for our former Polish possessions.

There remain to settle with Russia many subjects of negotiation not less important, among which may be mentioned the stipulations in favor of the freedom of the navigation of the Vistula, &c.

The Emperor has commanded me to submit these matters in direct conference with the Russian minister, and to follow the same course with his Majesty the Emperor Alexander, on those subjects which your Highness wished to bring to the knowledge of his Imperial Majesty.

The second question is that of the incorporation of the kingdom of Saxony with Prussia.

The details into which we have entered in the different discussions which have taken place, as much verbally as by writing, between our two cabinets, and the trouble we have bestowed on the

examination of this question, have shown too clearly the interest which the Emperor takes in the reconstitution of Prussia, on the scale determined by these treaties, for us to be able to dispense with making it again the object of our studies.

The territorial arrangements desired by the King are nevertheless in opposition to the wishes of the other Powers. It is important, therefore, that your august master should not remain in doubt as to the motives which guide the determinations of the Emperor in this important negotiation.

The reconstitution of the Prussian monarchy has appeared so necessary to the Emperor, that it has been established by him as one of the first bases of the triple alliance. We repeat it, Austria entertains no jealousy against Prussia; on the contrary, she regards that Power as one of the most useful weights in the balance of the forces of Europe. Of all the Powers it is she whose position has most conformity with our own. Placed equally between the great Empires of the East and West, Prussia and Austria complete their systems of respective defence; united, the two kingdoms form an impregnable barrier against the enterprises of any ambitious prince who might perhaps one day occupy the throne of France or that of Russia. Both German Powers, they find simple and natural relations in their reciprocal influence in the Germanic Federation, an influence generally desired, because it offers an assured pledge of peace. Everything should unite our two Courts; but it is necessary to render that union possible. The Congress must not end in the miserable spectacle of a quarrel between the Powers most directly called upon to cement the peace of Europe.

Germany must constitute herself a political body; the frontiers between the great intermediary Powers should not remain undecided; the union between Austria and Prussia must, in a word, be perfect, for this great work to be consummated.

It is as an impediment to that union, as an insurmountable obstacle to the arrangement of the Germanic Federal agreement, that we condemn the entire incorporation of Saxony with Prussia, and not only from the point of view of the enlargement of this last Power. The incorporation of Saxony contains an obstacle to our union, because the principles of the Emperor, the closest family ties, all our neighboring connections are opposed to it. It contains also an obstacle not less difficult to surmount in the arrangement of the affairs of Germany, because the principal German Powers have declared they do not wish to join a Federal agreement on a basis so

menacing for their own safety as that of the incorporation of one of the principal German States, carried out by one of the Powers called on to protect the common country. France having also decided in a most peremptory manner against the entire conquest of Saxony, the union of Austria and Prussia, for the support of this conquest, would only serve to place the protectorate of Germany in the hands of the French Government; and what excuse can the Emperor find in his own eyes, to explain his compliance in a question so repugnant to his principles, when it is directly connected—as indeed would be the case—on the one hand, with a compliance of our two Courts, not less complete, with the projects of the aggrandizement of Russia; on the other, with the loss of the beneficent influence which the two Powers are called upon to exercise over Germany ?

The Emperor is thoroughly convinced that in refusing to agree, in the present situation of affairs, to the incorporation of Saxony, he is acting as a real and watchful friend, and not as the rival of Prussia.

But it is important to find the complement of the additions of territory reserved to Prussia by these treaties. A sketch made according to the scale of valuation established by your Highness proves that these additions are not impossible to attain. We believe we have furnished the proof by the enclosed table, to which I beg you to attach no greater value than that which I have given to it. The distribution of territories in Germany is connected with so many considerations, that we hesitate to approach alone the details of this question, however ready we may be to enter on this important discussion with the Cabinet of his Prussian Majesty, by consulting the views of the German princes the most directly interested in the fate of the countries provisionally administered. I must make one remark on the above-mentioned table. It proves that the dimensions of Prussia can be increased in two ways: on the one hand, by concessions on the part of Russia more suitable to the plans proposed by Prussia for delimitation in Poland; on the other, by acquisitions in Saxony compatible with the continuation of her political existence.

For the rest, the Emperor has no difficulty in again declaring that he is too anxious that the possibility of arrangements in Germany should not stop at the single question of the possession of Mayence, for him not to be ready to enter into the discussion on the proper means to reconcile it, as much with the interests of the

divers parties who make pretensions to that place, as with those of the whole German country.

This negotiation being, however, inseparable from arrangements concerning the distribution of territories, and the establishment of strong federal places, we must reserve it to the discussions relative to these subjects.

It depends now upon Prussia to advance the termination of the great transactions which it remains for us to conclude. This end will be seen whenever his Prussian Majesty, yielding to the wish that Austria should share with the other Powers, will take the middle course necessary to reconcile views so opposed as are those which now stop the negotiations. No Power is more the friend of Prussia, than Austria, none more truly recognizes the rights which the King, his people, and his army have acquired to the gratitude of Europe, by the most noble constancy in misfortune, and by the most sustained efforts in favor of the general cause; it is even in consequence of this conviction, and participating in these sentiments, that the Emperor expresses himself with the most entire frankness to the King, and that he cannot conceal from him his profound conviction that, in his opinion, the true interest of the Prussian Monarchy is much more dependent on a perfect agreement among the Powers of the centre of Europe, and on the sole possibility which still remains of establishing a system of peace by the completion of the German Federal agreement, than by the incorporation of the Kingdom of Saxony, which would not be consolidated either by the submission of its King or by the recognition of the great Powers. His Imperial Majesty is ready, and has expressly commanded me to propose to your Highness to employ without reserve his good offices, as much for the benefit of his Majesty the King of Saxony, as for those Powers which have declared in favor of his cause, so as to arrive, with the least possible delay, at an arrangement which includes, in favor of Prussia, such concessions as are necessary to complete her share, and which, invested with all these sanctions, would eminently serve to bring the negotiations of Vienna to the speedy termination so much desired by the whole of Europe.

We await, with the utmost anxiety, the determinations which your Highness may be pleased to send me on these important questions.

Talleyrand to Metternich. Vienna, 12th December, 1814.

(Supplement to No. 192.)

194. My Prince, I am anxious to fulfil the intentions of his Imperial and Royal Apostolic Majesty, expressed in the letter which your Highness has done me the honor to write to me, and I have brought to the cognizance of his Most Christian Majesty the confidential note (No. 193) which you addressed on the 10th of this month to the Chancellor of State, Prince Hardenberg, and which you officially communicated to me.

It is sufficient reply to the satisfaction which the declared determinations in that note gave the King, to compare them with the orders which his Majesty has given to his ambassadors at the Congress.

France had there no object of ambition or personal interest. Replaced in her ancient boundaries, she does not wish to extend them; like the sea which never overflows its banks except when tempests stir it up, her armies, full of glory, no longer aspire to new conquests. Delivered from that oppression of which she had been much less the instrument than the victim, happy at having recovered her legitimate princes, and with them the repose which she was afraid she had lost forever, she had no claims to make, no pretensions to bring forward. She had raised none; she will raise none. But it remains for her to desire that the work of restoration should be accomplished for the whole of Europe as well as for her, that everywhere and forever the spirit of revolution should cease, that all legitimate rights should be considered sacred, and that all ambition, or unjust enterprise, should find condemnation and a perpetual obstacle in an explicit recognition and formal guarantee of these same principles, of which the Revolution has only been one long and terrible oblivion. The desire of France must be that of every European State which does not blind itself. Till such an order of things is established, none can be a single moment certain of its future.

Never was a more noble aim offered to the governments of Europe; never was a result so necessary, and never could there have been so much hope of obtaining it, as at a period when the whole of Christendom was for the first time called upon to form a Congress. Perhaps it would already have been completely obtained if, as the King had hoped, the Congress had, when first assembled, laid down the

principles, determined its object, and marked out the only road which could lead to it. Doubtless we should not have then seen the Powers making a pretext to destroy what it could only have been meant to preserve. Truly, when the treaty of May 30 proposed that the ultimate result of the operations of the Congress should be a real and durable equilibrium, it did not mean to sacrifice to the establishment of that equilibrium the rights which it should guarantee. It did not mean to confound, in one and the same mass, all territories and all people, to divide them again according to certain proportions; it wished that every legitimate dynasty should be either preserved or re-established; that every legitimate right should be respected, and that the vacant territories, that is to say, without a sovereign, should be distributed conformably to principles of political equilibrium, or, which is the same thing, to principles conservative of the rights of every one, and the repose of all. It would be, besides, a very great error to consider, as the sole elements of equilibrium, those quantities which political arithmeticians enumerate. "Athens," says Montesquieu, "had in her breast the same strength, when she ruled with so much glory, and when she served with so much shame. She had twenty thousand citizens when she defended the Greeks against the Persians, when she disputed the empire at Lacedemonia, and when she attacked Sicily; she had twenty thousand when Demetrius of Phalera numbered them, as one counts slaves in a market." The equilibrium would not be then but an empty word if one made an abstraction, not of that ephemeral and deceitful strength which the passions produce, but of the true moral strength which consists in virtue. Now, in the relations of people to people, the first virtue is justice.

Penetrated with these principles, the King has prescribed as an invariable rule to his Ambassadors to seek before all that which is just, not to swerve from it in any case or for any consideration; not to subscribe or acquiesce in anything which would be contradictory to it, and, in the course of legitimate combinations, to attach themselves in preference to those which can the most efficaciously contribute to the establishment, and the maintenance of a true equilibrium.

In all the questions which must be considered at the Congress, the King would have considered as the first, the greatest, the most eminently European, beyond all comparison, that of Poland, if it had been possible for him to hope, as much as he would desire, that a people so worthy of the interest of all the others by its antiquity,

valor, the services which it formerly rendered to Europe, and by its misfortune, could be restored to its ancient and complete independence. The division which erased it from the number of the nations was the prelude, partly the cause, and perhaps, up to a certain point, the excuse for the revolutions to which Europe has been a prey. But when the force of circumstances, prevailing over even the noblest and most generous dispositions of the Sovereigns to whom the former Polish provinces are subject, had reduced the question of Poland to a simple affair of division and boundaries, which the three interested Powers discussed among themselves, and to which their former treaties had rendered France a stranger, there only remained to the latter, after having offered, which she has done, to support the most equitable pretensions, the desire that you should be satisfied, and she is so, if you are. The question of Poland could then hardly have, not only for France, but for Europe and herself even, that pre-eminence which it would have had in the above-mentioned supposition, and the question of Saxony has become the most important and the first of all, because there is no other at this moment where the two principles of legitimacy and equilibrium would be compromised at once and to such an extent as they are by the disposition which it is intended to make of this Kingdom.

To recognize this disposition as legitimate, it would be necessary to admit—that Kings can be judged, that they can be so by those who covet and can deprive them of their possessions; that they can be condemned without being heard, without being able to defend themselves; that in their condemnation are necessarily involved their families and relations; that confiscation, banished from the codes of enlightened nations, should be, in the nineteenth century, consecrated by the general agreement of Europe, the confiscation of a Kingdom being doubtless less odious than that of a simple cottage; that these people should have no distinct rights with those of their Sovereigns, and can be assimilated like the cattle on a farm; that Sovereignty is lost and acquired by the single fact of conquest; that the nations of Europe are not united among themselves by any other moral ties than those which unite them to the islanders of the Australian Ocean, that they only live together by the pure law of Nature, and that what is called the public law of Europe does not exist; that, although civil societies in all the world are entirely or in part governed by customs, which are to them laws, the customs which are established among the nations of Europe, and which

they have universally, constantly, and reciprocally observed for three centuries, are not a law for them; in one word, that everything is legitimate to the strongest. But Europe, to whom these doctrines have caused so many evils, to whom they have cost so many tears and so much blood, has only bought the right of detesting and cursing them. They inspire equal horror at Vienna, St. Petersburg, London, Paris, Madrid, and Lisbon.

The disposition which they wished to make of the Kingdom of Saxony, pernicious as an example, will be still more so by its influence on the general equilibrium of Europe, an equilibrium which consists in a reciprocal agreement between the forces of aggression and resistance in the different political bodies; and these it will injure in two ways, both very serious.

1st. By creating a very strong aggressive force against Bohemia, and thus threatening the safety of the whole of Austria. For the special force of resistance of Bohemia must be proportionally increased, and this can only be at the expense of the general force of resistance of the Austrian Monarchy. Now, the safety of Austria is of too great importance to Europe, not to excite the particular solicitude of the King.

2nd. By creating in the midst of the Germanic body, and for one of its members, an aggressive force out of proportion to the others, putting the latter in danger, and forcing them to seek support from without and thus render void the strength of resistance which, in the system of a general equilibrium in Europe, the whole body must offer, and which it can only have by the intimate union of its members.

France can say with truth, like Austria, that she entertains no feeling of jealousy or animosity against Prussia, and it is precisely because she is really interested in her, that she does not wish to see her obtain apparent advantages, which, acquired by injustice and dangerous for Europe, must become sooner or later fatal to herself. Let Prussia acquire all she can legitimately; and not only will France not oppose her, but she will be the first to applaud her. Let it be no question of what the King of Prussia will cede of Saxony to the King of Saxony; that would be a confusion of all ideas of justice and reason. But if it is a question of what the King of Saxony will cede of Saxony to the King of Prussia, and if it is to restore more completely to Prussia an existence such as she had in 1805, then cessions on the part of the King of Saxony are necessary, and the King of France will be the first to induce that Prince to

make such as are in the interest of Austria and the interest of Germany, which on this occasion means the general interest of Europe. Your Highness seems to me to have indicated the right measure in the tables which were enclosed in your note.

His most Christian Majesty invariably decided not to sanction, even by his silence, the execution of projects formed against the King and the Kingdom of Saxony, but, wishing to believe that these projects are the fruit of some error or illusion, which a more attentive examination will cause to disappear; full of confidence in in the personal uprightness and the sentiments of his Majesty the King of Prussia, who has also known misfortune; knowing all the influence of his Majesty the Emperor of All the Russias, and all which he has a right to expect from the noble qualities which distinguish him; persuaded, in short, that he should never despair of a just cause, has not despaired of that of Saxony. He will be still further from despair on learning that his Majesty the Emperor of Austria, by a determination worthy of him, has boldly taken up the defence, and declared that he will never abandon it.

JOURNEY TO PARIS.

197. Letter to his daughter Mary from Heidelberg about the Battle of Waterloo. 198. To the same with further details thereupon—Letter from Blucher. 199. Letter to Talleyrand from Mannheim—Address to the French on the return of the King to his country and his taking possession of the kingdom. 200. To his daughter from Saarburg—Tiresome journey—Feeling in France. 201. To the same.—Louis XVIII—His cause triumphant—Napoleon's demeanor. 202. To the same from Paris—Metternich's own feeling—Probable duration of his stay—Programme of the journey—Schwarzenberg's arrival—The King's first visit to the opera—Dinner with Blucher—Impressions of the evening. 203. Letter to the Empress Marie Louise on the arrangement with Napoleon. 204. To his daughter—A new ballet—La Criée. 205. To the same—How Napoleon takes his exile—Storms. 206. Letter to the Empress Marie Louise—Napoleon on the Bellerophon. 207. To his mother from Venice.

Metternich to his daughter Mary.

Heidelberg, June 22, 1815.

197. The details are now arriving as fast as possible, and all prove that a battle more disputed, and consequently more bloody, has perhaps never been fought. Bonaparte himself led all the attacks. The English repulsed the attack on points which the French assailed with forces often quadrupled, for Bonaparte had massed all at one point. At last the arrival of Blücher at the rear of the enemy decided the successful issue of the affair, and no one has any idea of the confusion. Napoleon's hat and cloak were taken. It was hoped that we should end by taking himself. Hostilities have commenced on our side. In a short time more than five hundred thousand men, who have not drawn a trigger, will pay a visit to Napoleon, who must be very ill at ease.

Metternich to his daughter Mary.

Heidelberg, June 24, 1815.

198. Pfeill arrived here yesterday. He assisted at the battle of the 18th. He pursued the French with Blücher, and came near a

carriage, from which issued loud cries. He approached, and some one said to him: "Spare a poor wounded man who has been slain!" He found that some Prussian soldiers had rifled the wounded man. Pfeill asked him his name. The wounded man replied that he was General Piré.

It appears that General Lefebvre-Desnoettes is also taken by the English.

Old Blücher, who is always at the head of the sharpshooters, was there as usual on the 16th. He had just led a column to the attack, when his horse was struck by a projectile; the horse started off, and carried him straight into the ranks of a body of the enemy's cavalry who were preparing to charge the Prussians; there the horse fell, and the whole charge passed over his body. Blücher pretended to be dead, and the French returned over his body; he arose, shook himself, and remounted his horse, without having received anything but two bruises. It was a chance, indeed!

. . . I also send you the literal copy of a letter from Blücher to Knesebeck, a letter worthy of a man who, mourning for his wife, said, "Yes, the toad was beautiful, like the deuce, and she had the feeling of a thousand devils."

Copy of the Letter.

The most splendid battle has been fought, the most glorious victory won. The details are now being carried out. I think the fall of Bonaparte is almost complete.

La Belle Alliance! 19th, early morning. I cannot write more, for I tremble in every limb, the exertion has been too great.

BLÜCHER.

19th, 2 A.M.

Metternich to Talleyrand. Mannheim, June 24, 1815.

199. Here, my dear Prince, is an address to the French which I have composed, and to which the Prince of Schwarzenberg has put his name. I flatter myself that you will find it correct in principle and in words, and above all in conformity with our measures.

M. de Vincent, and failing him, M. Pozzo, has received orders to protest against the nomination of Royal Commissioners to our armies. The thing would militate entirely against the King. I refer you under this head to what I have commanded Vincent, and

I send you, for your private perusal, the enclosed copy of a letter which I have written to Lord Wellington, in reply to one in which he wished me to point out the advantage which would result from requisitions made in the King's name. I can see in it only inconvenience and useless complications with the allied Generals, and also grave difficulties with the interior of the country. Remain faithful to your idea, make the King go to France; in the south, in the north, in the west—where you will—provided he is there, surrounded by French, far from foreign bayonets and foreign assistance.

It is sufficient to trace Bonaparte's system to be convinced that the great weapon he wishes to use is that of emigration. The King ceases to be an *émigré* the day he enters France, and is in the midst of his own people. It is necessary that the King should govern, and that the Royal armies should operate at a distance from the allied armies; as soon as the King has formed a centre in the interior, we shall send there all who desert to our armies.

Vincent's wound makes me very uneasy. I am waiting to hear whether I must send you a substitute, for in every respect it is most essential that you should have near you some one who will act as intermediary.

Here, all goes well. Now that the Russian armies are in line—and that is a good and useful step—operations are being pushed forward with great vigor. The great Austrian army crossed the Rhine towards Basle on the 25th; the army of Firmont will be at Geneva on the 26th. Another army crossed Mont Cenis the same day, and a third will disembark immediately in the south.

Yesterday, in the centre, the advance-guard passed the frontier. The news which reaches us from the interior proves that the agitation is increasing very much. Fouché's report is sufficient to prove that fact. I hope to see you again soon, my dear Prince, in some way or another.

Text of the Address to the French.

Frenchmen!

Twenty years of trouble and misfortune have crushed Europe. The insatiable thirst for power and conquest of one single man had depopulated and ruined France, had devastated the most remote countries, and the whole world was astonished to see in an enlightened century the disasters of the middle ages.

The whole of Europe arose; one cry of indignation was sufficient to rally all the nations. The Allied Powers in 1814 might have exercised on France the just vengeance so long provoked by her; but the great monarchs, united in one single and salutary object—the re-establishment of peace in Europe—will not confound the author of so much evil with the people of whom he made use to crush the world.

The allied Sovereigns declared, under the walls of Paris, that they would never make peace or truce with Napoleon Bonaparte. The capital itself arose against the oppressor of Europe; France, by a spontaneous movement, rallied round the principles which will restore and guarantee to herself liberty and peace. The allied armies entered Paris as friends. So many years of misfortune, so much spoliation of the country, the death of so many millions of brave men, fallen on the battle-field, or victims to the scourges inseparable from war, were all forgotten. Bonaparte solemnly abdicated a power which had brought nothing but evil on the world. Europe from that time had no enemy to fight.

Napoleon Bonaparte has reappeared in France; he finds the whole of Europe under arms against him.

Frenchmen! it is for you to decide for peace or war. Europe wishes to be at peace with France, but she will make war against the usurper of the French throne. France, by admitting Napoleon Bonaparte, has overturned the first foundation on which rested her relations with the other Powers. . . . .

Europe does not wish to encroach on the rights of a great nation; but she will not allow France, under a chief recently proscribed by herself, to threaten again the repose of her neighbors.

Europe wishes to enjoy the first benefits of peace. She wishes to disarm, and this she cannot do as long as Napoleon Bonaparte is on the throne of France.

Europe, in short, wishes for peace, and because she wishes it she will never come to an agreement with one whom she regards as a perpetual obstacle to peace.

Already in the plains of Brabant Heaven has confounded his criminal enterprise. The allied armies have passed the frontiers of France. They will protect peaceable citizens; they will fight against the soldiers of Bonaparte; they will treat as friends the provinces which have declared against him, and they will recognize as enemies only those who maintain his cause.

From head-quarters at Heidelberg, June 23, 1815. The General-

in-Chief of the Austrian Imperial and Allied Armies on the Upper Rhine,

THE MARSHAL DE SCHWARZENBERG.

Metternich to his daughter Mary. Saarburg, July 2, 1815.

200. We have been here for some hours, after a very distressing march. The main road from Saverne to Paris passes by Phalsbourg, and as that paltry little town still holds out, it was necessary to make a road across the mountains to avoid the place. Our baggage was sent on this morning at two o'clock; we left at six, and I made a little excursion to see a place near at hand. We were regaled with two bullets, which passed over our heads, and after saluting the shooters we went on our way. This affair was not hot, but the day was infernally so. When one is on horseback from seven to eight hours in a burning sun, on a perfectly white road, and in the midst of five-and-twenty thousand men, and six thousand wagons, cannon, &c., one has a taste beforehand of the pleasures of one of the outer courts of Lucifer. Every moment men and horses fell dying or dead—the first of apoplexy, and the second from that grand spirit which makes the horse drag on till he dies.

Except for the fatigue of our march, it was necessary to know that we were making war to suspect the fact. Every one received us well, and begged us to make haste and finish whatever we intend. Our presence in France is a benefit which may be compared to an amputation. We shall do much good and some harm by the way, at the same time.

The people are annoyed that Napoleon should have reappeared, and caused the loss of sixty thousand men, and then fled. They maintain (and they are not far wrong) that he had calculated everything while he remained at the island of Elba. The King is generally liked. All the hatred is concentrated on the Duke de Berri and M. de Blacas. They also detest the *émigrés*, of whom one dare not pronounce the name.

The French Commissioners who came to seek us at Haguenau have departed as they came; they are convinced that there is nothing to be done but to submit, and all they want is to save themselves. I did not see them, but Laforest and Sebastiani have written and said the most beautiful things in the world; they have declared their attachment to all, and consequently also to me. The

latter has also entreated me to lodge nowhere in Paris but at his house.

Metternich to his daughter Mary, Saarburg, 3 July, 1815.

201. We have news from Paris of the 28th, 29th, and 30th. The English advance-guard was at Versailles on the 29th and you will see by the news which I send to Vienna that the cause of Louis XVIII. seems triumphant at Paris.

Bonaparte has asked from the Provisional Government permission to retire to America; and, not wishing to expose his person, he has begged for a safe-conduct and passports to England, which have been refused him. As the danger to Paris was increasing, the Provisional Government made him depart without more ado. Before entering his carriage, he proposed to the Government to name him Generalissimo; he added that he had a certain plan to prevent the English and Prussians from pushing on to Paris, and he pledged his word, as Emperor and soldier, to return to solitude after having fulfilled that task. They declined the offer of his services, and he departed with Bertrand and Savary, who has sold his estates and follows him. It is much to be desired that he should be sent across the sea.

Metternich to his daughter Mary, Paris, July 13, 1815.

202. I can imagine the joy you would feel at the good tidings which have successfully reached you, and certainly with a rapidity which the boldest wishes could hardly expect.

I am settled at last, and that not so badly. I am with a M. Lemarre, banker, Rue-Neuve-des-Capucines; I have taken this apartment because the house faces the Emperor's, who is living with Berthier.

It is curious to observe Paris just now. The people do not know in the least what they want. Every one cries "Vive le Roi!" without any person, with few exceptions, knowing what good the King can do by reigning over people who do not wish for order. I would not be in his place for anything in the world, and he will need much skill to be able to maintain it. If we seize Bonaparte, the aspect changes in many respects, for from that moment the seditious will have lost their rallying points.

He is still at Rochefort, and that place, including the port, is so

completely blockaded that we have every hope of being able to capture him.

Our affairs here will occupy six weeks at least, reckoning up to the 1st September; then the Emperor wishes to make the following circuit. From here to Marseilles, Toulon, Nice, Turin, Milan; remaining some time at Milan, and then some time at Venice; then to go to Rome and Naples; return by Florence to Milan, and then to Vienna. The journey from here to Milan will take nearly three weeks. I should like you to come straight to the latter city—that is to say, as near as I can guess, you should come towards the end of October. The greater part of the winter will be spent in Italy, and we shall not return to Vienna till about the spring.

See what man proposes and what God disposes!

Schwarzenberg arrived here to-day. He is staying with Queen Hortense. As for me, I have changed my abode, for I was very uncomfortable. I am now living in the Faubourg Saint-Honoré, where your mother met the Princess Elisa. This house belongs now to the former Minister of Marine, Decrès. He is delighted to have me, because I do not impose upon him, and I am glad to be comfortable. I have the whole of the first floor and the view on to the Champs-Elysées, which are transformed into an English camp.

The King went yesterday for the first time to the Opera. I arrived there late. The King was received as every sovereign is who is seated on the throne of France. If I were placed there to-morrow I should create the same excitement. The cries and the airs of "Vive Henri Quatre!" "La charmante Gabrielle!" all have had their course. The play was "Iphigénie" and the "Dansomanie;" the last was wonderfully well done. The Gosselin danced like an angel. M. Anatole and Antonia, Delille, Gardel, Manille, &c., &c., as usual. I was in my box as if I had been eight years younger.

I dined yesterday with Blücher, who has his head-quarters at St. Cloud. He inhabits that beautiful château as General of Hussars. He and his aides-de-camp smoke where we have seen the court in full dress. I dined in the room where I have conversed for hours and hours with Napoleon. The army tailors are established where they had the theatre, and the musicians of a regiment of Chasseurs fish with a line for the gold fish in the lake, under the windows of the château. In crossing the grand gallery the old Marshal said to me: "That man must have been a regular fool, to have all this and go running after Moscow!"

On seeing from the balcony this immense city, still brilliant with all its towers and spires in the setting sun, I said so myself: "This city and this sun will still greet one another when there are no longer any traditions of Napoleon and Blücher, and least of all of myself." These are the immutable laws of nature—this specific weight of the masses will always be the same, while we, poor creatures, who think ourselves so important, live only to make a little show by our perpetual motion, by our dabbling in the mud or in the shifting sand! Let us at least carry away the remembrance of having done some good—and in this respect I would not exchange with Napoleon.

Metternich to the Empress Marie Louise, Paris, July, 1815.

203. Madame,—I promised before my departure from Vienna to inform your Imperial Majesty what was decided concerning the fate of Napoleon.

You will see by the enclosed article, an extract from the *Moniteur*, that he has surrendered to the English vessel, the "Bellerophon," after having vainly tried to escape the surveillance of the cruisers which had been placed before Rochefort.

According to an arrangement made between the Powers, he will be sent as a prisoner to Fort George, in the North of Scotland, and placed under the surveillance of Austrian, Russian, French, and Prussian commissioners. He will be well treated there, and will have as much liberty as is compatible with the certainty that he cannot escape.

The persons most directly involved in the conspiracy of last March are mentioned in the same *Moniteur* of the 18th. They have left France, or are on their way to leave it. M. de la Bédoyère will be arrested unless he makes his escape. Ney is in Switzerland.

Madame Mère and Cardinal Fesch left yesterday for Tuscany. We do not know exactly where Joseph is. Lucien is in England under a false name, Jérôme in Switzerland, Louis at Rome. Queen Hortense has set out for Switzerland, whither General de Flahault and his mother will follow her. Murat seems to be still at Toulon; this, however, is not certain.

Metternich to his daughter Mary, Paris, July 26, 1815:

204. They gave us yesterday a new *ballet de circonstance;* I send you the programme. The dances at the end were charming. The

scene represents the garden of the Tuileries. The whole of the château is seen, for it is supposed to be taken from under the great avenues almost in the middle of the garden. Albert, but especially Gosselin, who is perfect, danced marvellously. There were loud cries of "Vive le Roi!" If the devil had appeared suddenly he would have been equally well received. Provided that a Frenchman can shout, he is content. During the last days of Bonaparte, a crowd was always assembled under the windows of his residence. This crowd was composed only of the dregs of the people; for it was proved that out of every ten admirers there was never more than one who wore a hat. They paid a sou to these tramps and blackguards, and called that patriotic meeting *la criée*. "Are you going to *la criée?*" "Have you received your *criée?*" was said among these people just as we might say, "Have you been to the theatre?" "Have you got on well?" When a man well known happened to pass, *la criée* stopped him, and proposed that they should try to make the Emperor appear. If he consented, the performance cost twelve sous. Then *la criée* commenced by "Vive le père la Violette! Vive le bonhomme! Vive le Caporal! Vive l'Empereur!" and this only ended when *le père la Violette* was made to appear to his good children.

Metternich to his daughter Mary, Paris, August 9, 1815.

205. . . . . Our last news from England gives some details as to the manner in which Napoleon has received his sentence of exile. He asserts that he will not go, for he would die there in three months, after being accustomed to ride twenty leagues a day on horseback, and that he could not stand the heat of the climate. He said all this at first; and then he begged to be allowed to stay in England, on his word of honor. But, in the meantime, the "Northumberland," which is to transport him, will have arrived at Torbay, and the affair will be over. Stürmer begs for the place of Austrian Commissioner at St. Helena. He reckons on marrying here, taking his wife with him, and returning at the end of two or three years. I think he is sensible. He is young; it is a splendid voyage. He will see the Cape of Good Hope, and the Island of St. Helena; it is said that country is the most beautiful in the world; and he will be made much of on his return. He will be sunburnt a little; but that is nothing, for he is not very white now. I am going to see if the Emperor will consent to his project. He will not find many competitors.

Metternich to the Empress Marie Louise, Paris, August 13, 1815.

206. Madame,—Napoleon is on board the "Northumberland," and *en route* for St. Helena. We have no news of his departure from Torbay, except by telegraph, but we know that it was in open sea that he left one vessel for another. He was made to set out on the "Bellerophon," because there was such a crowd of curious people surrounding that vessel, that they were not perfectly sure that some unlucky event might not happen. . . .

Metternich to his Mother, Venice, December 6, 1815.

207. . . . I left Paris on November 26, and arrived at Geneva on the 28th. I spent the 29th and 30th there. I continued my route by the Valais and the Simplon on the 1st, and arrived here on the morning of the 4th. I avoided Turin, so as not to encounter the court, and have fallen among Republics. We have done so much good in Switzerland, and particularly at Geneva and at Valais, that the Austrian name is in every heart. I was received at Geneva in the same way as the Emperor would have been, and as the Father of the country would be. The Diet of the Valais was assembled at Sion, and there I fell into a terrible trap. In order not to stop at Sion, I dined at Martigny; the unfortunate innkeeper gave us, Floret and myself, twenty-nine dishes. I arrive at Sion. I find the deputation from the Diet at the entrance to the town; they drag me to the Guild-hall, and press me to a supper composed of one dozen guests 'and seventy-nine dishes, making altogether a hundred and eight dishes offered to me in the space of four hours! Do not therefore be astonished if I tell you that during my eight days' journey I have eaten only five times.

The Simplon, which every one dreads at this season, because sometimes one is buried there under thirty feet of snow, has been perfectly well behaved to me. . . .

I have been charmed with the great lake and its beautiful islands, the southern plants, the splendid sun, all the peasants sitting at their cottage doors, as they can scarcely do with us in the month of May, and this after three hours' journey which transports you from the climate of Lapland to the beautiful Italian sky.

I passed through Milan in the night. I saw nothing there but the hotel at which I stopped. I arrived here early in the morning. As I had nothing more to see except what water could not spoil, I

allowed the heavens to rain. I embarked at Mestre. I crossed the Grand Canal in a gust of wind which you would hardly have arranged for me, and I descended here at the Gritti Palace, near the Place St. Mark, where the Emperor is staying. I found him in perfect health, and as pleased with his stay here as the Venetians are with him.

The suite of the court are very weary of it, because there is nothing to do, and Venice resembles one vast ruin. The Empress is at Modena.

Will you accept a box which I bought for you on taking leave of the Palais-Royal at Paris? It seemed to me so pretty that I could not refuse myself the pleasure of sending it to you. I kiss your hand, and also my father's.

END OF VOL. I.

~~200~~

3 vols. 30/